



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

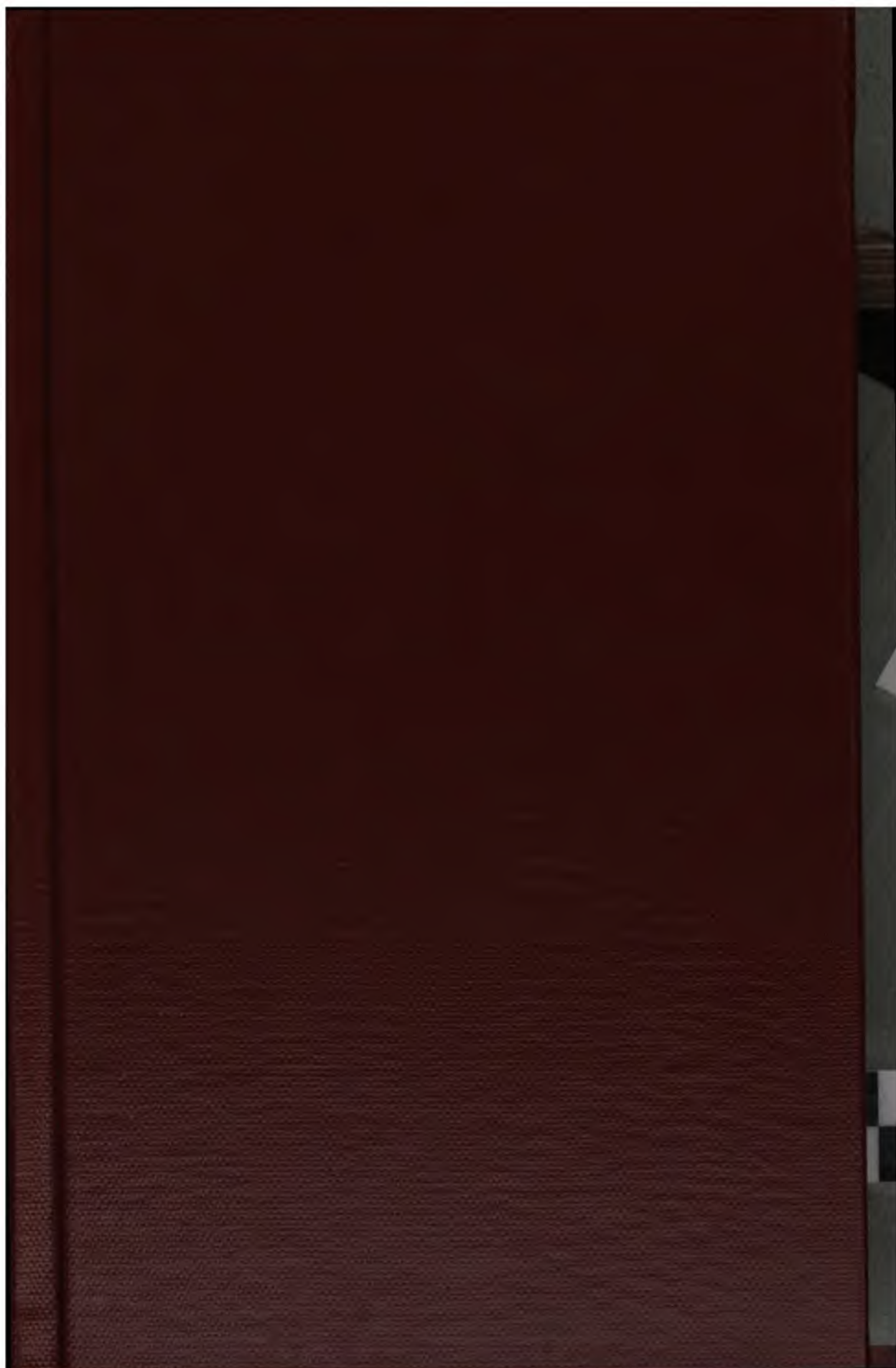
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>













RERUM BRITANNICARUM MEDII ÆVI
SCRIPTORES,

OR

CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN
AND IRELAND

DURING

THE MIDDLE AGES.

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS
OF
GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND
DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER
THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

ON the 26th of January 1857, the Master of the Rolls submitted to the Treasury a proposal for the publication of materials for the History of this Country from the Invasion of the Romans to the reign of Henry VIII.

The Master of the Rolls suggested that these materials should be selected for publication under competent editors without reference to periodical or chronological arrangement, without mutilation or abridgment, preference being given, in the first instance, to such materials as were most scarce and valuable.

He proposed that each chronicle or historical document to be edited should be treated in the same way as if the editor were engaged on an *Editio Princeps*; and for this purpose the most correct text should be formed from an accurate collation of the best MSS.

To render the work more generally useful, the Master of the Rolls suggested that the editor should give an account of the MSS. employed by him, of their age and their peculiarities; that he should add to the work a brief account of the life and times of the author, and any remarks necessary to explain the chronology; but no other note or comment was to be allowed, except what might be necessary to establish the correctness of the text.

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS
OF
GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND
DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER
THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

ON the 26th of January 1857, the Master of the Rolls submitted to the Treasury a proposal for the publication of materials for the History of this Country from the Invasion of the Romans to the reign of Henry VIII.

The Master of the Rolls suggested that these materials should be selected for publication under competent editors without reference to periodical or chronological arrangement, without mutilation or abridgment, preference being given, in the first instance, to such materials as were most scarce and valuable.

He proposed that each chronicle or historical document to be edited should be treated in the same way as if the editor were engaged on an *Editio Princeps*; and for this purpose the most correct text should be formed from an accurate collation of the best MSS.

To render the work more generally useful, the Master of the Rolls suggested that the editor should give an account of the MSS. employed by him, of their age and their peculiarities; that he should add to the work a brief account of the life and times of the author, and any remarks necessary to explain the chronology; but no other note or comment was to be allowed, except what might be necessary to establish the correctness of the text.

The works to be published in octavo, separately, as they were finished ; the whole responsibility of the task resting upon the editors, who were to be chosen by the Master of the Rolls with the sanction of the Treasury.

The Lords of Her Majesty's Treasury, after a careful consideration of the subject, expressed their opinion in a Treasury Minute, dated February 9, 1857, that the plan recommended by the Master of the Rolls "was well calculated for the accomplishment of this important national object, in an effectual and satisfactory manner, within a reasonable time, and provided proper attention be paid to economy, in making the detailed arrangements, without unnecessary expense."

They expressed their approbation of the proposal that each Chronicle and historical document should be edited in such a manner as to represent with all possible correctness the text of each writer, derived from a collation of the best MSS., and that no notes should be added, except such as were illustrative of the various readings. They suggested, however, that the preface to each work should contain, in addition to the particulars proposed by the Master of the Rolls, a biographical account of the author, so far as authentic materials existed for that purpose, and an estimate of his historical credibility and value.

Rolls House,
December 1857.

**OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE,
THOMAS BEKYNTON.**

VOLUME I.



MEMORIALS OF THE REIGN OF KING HENRY VI.

OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE

OF

THOMAS BEKYNTON,

SECRETARY TO KING HENRY VI., AND BISHOP
OF BATH AND WELLS.

VOLUME I.

No. 56 v. 1

EDITED,

FROM A MS. IN THE ARCHIEPISCOPAL LIBRARY AT LAMBETH,
WITH AN APPENDIX OF ILLUSTRATIVE DOCUMENTS,

BY

GEORGE WILLIAMS, B.D.,

VICAR OF RINGWOOD; LATE FELLOW OF KING'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER MAJESTY'S
TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

LONDON:

LONGMAN & Co., AND TRÜBNER & Co., PATERNOSTER ROW;

ALSO BY PARKER & Co., OXFORD;

MACMILLAN & Co., CAMBRIDGE;

A. & C. BLACK, EDINBURGH; AND A. THOM, DUBLIN.

1872.

942
G789
no. 56
v. 1

106147

Printed by
EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE, Her Majesty's Printers.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

YEAR 1
LONDON
YT 12

CORRIGENDA.

VOL. I.

- Page *xcviii*, note 1, for "Navarre" read "Novara."
" 21, line 10, *a calce*, for "diœcesa" read "diœcesi."
" 23, note 1, for "letter" read "chapter."
" 23, note 5 }
" 27, note 2 } for "Gallia Sacra" read "Gallia Christiana."
" 27, line 6, for "consiliarum" read "consiliariorum."
" 28, line 9, for "antiste" read "antistite."
" 49, line 16, for "ob" read "ab."
" 62, note 1, for "1441" read "1449."
" 103, note 1, for "Appendix" read "Introduction pp. *xxii-xxiv*."
" 104, line 19 (*rubric*), for "certificat" read "certificatoria."
" 180, margin, for "5000 marks" read "5000 nobles."
" 251, for "Franciske Camzane" read "Francis de Canizano."

VOL. II.

- Page 53, for "Henry VII." read "Henry VI."
" 66, Note 7, for "Sigismund" read "Albert II."
" 131, for "postscriptionibus" read "proscriptionibus."
" 141, margin }
" 142, " } for "August 24" read "July 26."
" 143, line 23, for "them" read "then."
" 144, line 7, for "unsitting" read "unfitting."
" 156, line 1, for "fugierunt" read "fugerunt."
" 179, line 2, for "Cobyorn" read "Cobthorn."
" 202, line 19 }
" 203, line 1 } for "Jamecot" read "Janicot."
" 204, line 27, for "reseraverunt" read "referaverunt."
" 210, line 27, for "accessiva" read "accessura."
" 222, line 2, for "accusibilis sumus" read "accusibiles simus."
" 235, line 18, for "deportatæ" read "deportata."
" 246, lines 4, 8, for "Angerot" read "Augerot."
-

CONTENTS.

~~~~~

### VOL. I.

|                                              | Page   |
|----------------------------------------------|--------|
| INTRODUCTION—I. Account of the MSS. employed | ix     |
| II. Biography of Bekynton - - -              | xv     |
| III. Domestic History - - -                  | lviii  |
| IV. Foreign Relations - - -                  | c      |
| APPENDIX TO INTRODUCTION - - -               | cxviii |
| CHRONOLOGICAL CALENDAR OF CONTENTS - -       | cxxvii |
| NOTES TO CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE - - -           | cciv   |
| SUPPLEMENT TO THE INTRODUCTION - - -         | ccvi   |
| COMPARATIVE TABLE OF DOCUMENTS - - -         | ccix   |
| LAMBETH VOLUME - - - - -                     | 1      |

### VOL. II.

|                                                 |     |
|-------------------------------------------------|-----|
| LAMBETH VOLUME— <i>continued</i> - - - - -      | 1   |
| APPENDIX OF DOCUMENTS - - - - -                 | 177 |
| GLOSSARY OF RARE WORDS AND INDEX OF PLACES LESS |     |
| COMMONLY KNOWN - - - - -                        | 385 |
| BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX - - - - -                    | 403 |
| GENERAL INDEX - - - - -                         | 415 |

---



---

**INTRODUCTION.**

---



## INTRODUCTION.

I. § 1. THE MS. which has supplied the principal part of the documents contained in these volumes is numbered ccxi. in the catalogue of the Lambeth Library. It is a quarto volume written on vellum in an uniform hand, about the middle of the 15th century, and is in excellent preservation. It was probably compiled under the immediate direction of Bekynton himself, and was apparently commenced before his promotion to the Episcopate, as, in the title prefixed to the volume, he is described only by the style proper to the inferior dignity of Archdeacon. It is certain, however, that he had attained the higher dignity some years before the completion of the volume, as his correspondence with the Abbat of Glastonbury (clxxxviii.-cxc.), with Thomas Chaundler (cxccxcvii.), and with William Millington (cclxxii.-cclxxv.), though undated, obviously belongs to a period subsequent to his appointment to the bishopric of Bath and Wells.

Account of  
the Lam-  
beth MS.

Date of its  
compila-  
tion.

§ 2. The contents of the volume are of the most miscellaneous kind, and are well described by Wharton as comprising "very many letters of the bishop himself, "written in his own or in the king's name, and of others "sent to him or to the king during the time that he "was his Secretary; besides other distinguished monuments of his age, which had fallen into his hands, "brought together without any order or arrangement."<sup>1</sup>

Its con-  
tents.

§ 3. As the unmethodical sequence of the documents detracts seriously from the practical utility of the volume, an attempt has been made to obviate this inconvenience by prefixing to this edition a chronological

Chrono-  
logical

<sup>1</sup> Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, pars 1<sup>ma</sup>, p. 573.

calendar of the documents, with a summary of their contents. From this it will be seen that the Letters extend over a period of more than half a century, from the reign of Richard II. to the latter part of the reign of Henry VI., although the great majority belong to a period ranging from the middle of the fourth to the middle of the fifth decade of the fifteenth century.

Their historical value.

§ 4. The historical value of such a collection of documents must necessarily be very unequal when they are compared among themselves ; but as a whole they will be found of great interest and importance in illustrating the foreign relations and the domestic condition of England, as well as in throwing light on the private life and character of one of the most able and active ecclesiastics of the time ; whose memoirs, thus revealed in the most artless and unconscious manner, may be taken as a fair sample of the life and policy of an ambitious churchman of the middle ages ;—a type not confined to England, but, as we shall find reason to believe, common to the whole continent of Europe, well understood and fully appreciated in the Roman court. The autobiography of Thomas Bekynton, which may be extracted from these pages, forms indeed an interesting supplement to the Memoir prefixed to the translation of the journal of his embassy to Bordeaux, edited by Sir N. H. Nicolas, the original of which will be found in the second volume. London,  
1828.

Documentary illustrations of the Lambeth volume.

§ 5. Before, however, proceeding to the Memoir, it is necessary to state that several very curious and valuable documents drawn from various sources, in illustration of the Lambeth collection of letters, will be found in the Appendix. Of these a full account will be given in the course of this Introduction, when we come to speak of the subjects to which those documents severally relate ; but this will be the proper place to notice two of the most important Manuscripts which have contributed materials for the elucidation of the work.



§ 6. Among the indubitable evidences of the incredible diligence and industry of Bishop Bekynton, adduced by Wharton, he mentions three remarkable collections of letters, instructions, speeches, treaties, and other monuments relating to the affairs, not of England only, but of the whole Christian world, which he had himself seen. The first is this Lambeth volume, his accurate description of which has been already given. The second, one in the Cottonian Library, which, he says, was not unlike the former, except that it seems to have been compiled for the purpose of serving as a formulary. This he describes as containing "almost innumerable instruments, letters, speeches, treaties, and other formulæ of transactions in England and France from A.D. 1417." This volume has been unhappily so much damaged by fire as to be scarcely legible; but from the account of its contents given in Smith's catalogue of the Cottonian Library, and from the fragments that remain, it would appear that these documents belonged mostly to the reign of Henry V., and had nothing in common with the Lambeth volume; nor is there anything in Smith's notice, or in the volume as it now exists, which can in any way identify it with Bishop Bekynton. The third volume seen by Wharton in the same collection,<sup>1</sup> and which is still preserved, is a laborious compilation of historical documents commencing in the reign of Edward III. and continued to the middle of the reign of Henry VI., relating to the rightful title of the latter king to the crown of France.<sup>2</sup> This volume

Wharton's  
testimony  
to Bekyn-  
ton.

The first  
Cotton MS.  
Tib. B. vi.

The second  
Cotton MS.  
Tib. B. xii.

ford,  
96, p. 23.

<sup>1</sup> There is a duplicate in the Harleian, No. 4763.

<sup>2</sup> Shortly, by Leland, Collect., Vol. iii., p. 155. "Liber Thomæ Bekingtoni, de jure Regis Angliæ ad regnum Franciæ." The full title is, "Opus collectum et compilatum per ven. patrem Thomam Bathon. et

"Wellens. episcopum, ex literis, allegationibus, conclusionibus, conventionibus, et tractatibus, nonnullisque aliis negotiis et materiis concernentibus jus et titulum Regis Angliæ ad regnum et coronam Franciæ, cum aliis multis quæ ea occasione secuta sunt."

comprises "very prolix narratives or diaries of two " public embassies sent to France by Henry VI.," one to Arras in 1435, the other to Calais in 1439, in both which Bekynton is supposed to have taken part, and of which, therefore, more will be said in the sequel.

The Ashmole MS. 789, not seen by Wharton.

§ 7. But Wharton had apparently not himself seen a volume, of which much use has been made in the Appendix, or he could scarcely have failed to adduce it as a fourth specimen of the industry of the compiler. He does indeed refer to the diary of Bekynton's third embassy—viz, that to Gascony in 1442—as extant in the Register of Charles Booth, Bishop of Hereford; but since he speaks of this diary as written by Bekynton himself, which it obviously was not, and is silent as to the other contents of the volume, it may safely be concluded that he knew of it only by report.

Has much in common with the Lambeth MS.

§ 8. Indeed it may be questioned whether the volume here referred to was then any longer in Booth's Register, as it is unquestionably the same which is now found in the Ashmolean collection, and had probably been acquired by Ashmole before the publication of the "Anglia Sacra."<sup>1</sup> This volume is generally described in Black's catalogue of the Ashmolean MSS., No. 789, as <sup>Ox</sup> "a thick and wide folio, all except the fourth portion <sup>184</sup> "written in the 15th century." The sixth portion it is which contains Bishop Bekynton's Private Register, answering precisely to the description given by Wharton of the Cottonian volume now partially destroyed, to which this may have been a sequel. Black gives only the general title of this compilation (col. 412), and excuses himself from inserting the Index on the ground that the contents are so numerous that they cannot be enumerated (col. 415),—an inconvenient omission,

---

<sup>1</sup> Wharton's Dedication is dated iv. Cal. Augusti, MDCLXXXIX. Ashmole died in 1692, but gave his books to the University during his life-time.

—the more so as he has added another note, well calculated to mislead the unwary student. “It must be observed,” he says, “that this MS. differs wholly from that ‘compilation’ by Bishop Bekington, of which MSS. are in the British Museum and at Lambeth,” obviously presuming that the contents of the Lambeth volume are the same with those in the British Museum, with which, in fact, it has nothing in common; while the Ashmolean Register is so far from differing wholly from the Lambeth compilation here published, that a very large proportion of the letters are common to the two; as will be seen from the Chronological Table of Contents, where reference is made to such of the documents in the Ashmole volume as are found in the two collections.

Erroneous statement in Black’s catalogue.

o.  
clxxxv.  
Vol. ii., p.  
21.

§ 9. The other manuscript to be here noticed, as having contributed to the contents of these volumes, is one in the library of New College, Oxford, containing notices of the life of Bishop Bekynton, mixed up in a very confused and confusing manner with the Praises of William of Wykeham (which is the proper subject of the volume) and with prolix philosophical disquisitions in the form of dialogues, which have no bearing whatever on the subject. This volume is unquestionably the third of those mentioned by Leland as seen by him at Wells, the authorship of which he ascribes to “John” (it should be Thomas) “Chaundler, Chancellor of Wells.”<sup>1</sup> The inside of the cover bears still the original inscription,<sup>2</sup> which proves it to have been presented by Bekynton

New College MS.

Its contents and history.

<sup>1</sup> Lelandi Collectanea, Tom. iii., p. 156. Thus described by him, “Ejusdem [i.e. Johannis Chaundlerii] aliquot opuscula, continentia laudes et celebria facta Gulielmi Wychem, episcopi Winton.”

<sup>2</sup> “Ex dono reverendi in Christo patris domini Thomæ de Bekyn-

tona, Bathon. et Wellensis episcopi, “et labore magistri Thome Chaundlerii delere, hujus Ecclesie Cancellarii. “Oretis pro animabus utriusque.” See a full description of this interesting MS. in Mr. Coxe’s Catalogue, Codd. MSS. Collegii Novi, No. cclxxxviii., pp. 102, 103.

himself to the Chapter Library, and to have been the work of Thomas Chaundler, Chancellor of the Cathedral Church; and in the fourth of the very curious and interesting drawings prefixed to the volume,—in the third of which are given portraits of Bekynton himself, of Archbishop Chichely, and of other eminent Wykehamists of the time,—is depicted the interior of the episcopal palace at Wells, and Chaundler presenting this identical volume to the bishop.

§ 10. An early transcript of part of this volume is found in the Cottonian collection, and from this it was that Wharton made his extracts for the life of Bekynton. But here again he has fallen into two errors, Part 2, p. 357, see præfatio p. xvii. calculated to occasion great perplexity to those who have not the opportunity of referring to the originals.

Misused by Wharton.

For first, he has ascribed the volume wholly to Chaundler, although the extract which he has given from Chaundler's dedicatory letter to Bekynton ought to have corrected this error; and then, as a consequence of this inadvertence, he has applied to Bekynton words which really belong to Chaundler, so making the former to be a native both of Bekynton and Wells, to have been Warden first of Winchester and afterwards of New College, chancellor of the University of Oxford and afterward of the cathedral of Wells, with other absurdities. There is this, however, to be said in excuse for Wharton, that the biographical notices of the bishop and chancellor are so mixed up with the philosophical disquisitions that it is not easy to disentangle them; and as he has brought together in a continuous narrative the passages relating to both, without any intimation of the lacunæ, the consequence of the omission of only a few words has been to fuse the two biographies into one.

Pref. p. xviii., see Vol. ii., p. 320.

Not the work of Chaundler. Its history.

§ 11. The truth is, as Chaundler explains in his letter to Bekynton, he was not himself so much the author of these colloquies as the editor. They were the juvenile productions of a scholar of Winchester or New

College, a former pupil of Chaundler's, originally compiled for their private amusement and entertainment, and collected in a book for his tutor's gratification. They were afterwards transcribed by Chaundler himself, with considerable omissions and corrections, for Bekynton. This at once accounts for the laudatory terms in which Chaundler is spoken of—which he could hardly have penned himself—as well as for a certain want of unity in the composition of the volume; for if, as Chaundler says, the colloquies were first composed when he was warden of Winchester (1450–1453), and not reduced to their present form—as it is obvious they were not—until after he had been succeeded in the chancellorship of the University of Oxford by George Nevill, Bishop of Exeter (1461),<sup>1</sup> after having been manipulated to suit the altered circumstances of the editor, it was almost unavoidable that the suture of the new pieces in the old garment should be more or less visible.

§ 12. In the extracts from the first of these colloquies, given in the Appendix, an attempt has been made to avoid—while indicating—the error of Wharton; for if the passages given by him, there placed within brackets, are read continuously, it will be easily seen how much confusion his clumsy method involved.

Correction  
of Whar-  
ton's  
errors.

II § 13. We may now proceed to a brief biography of Bishop Bekynton, passing lightly over such passages in it as have been more fully illustrated by Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas, and bringing into greater prominence

Biography  
of Thomas  
Bekynton.

<sup>1</sup> See the commencement of the Dedicatory Epistle, Vol. ii., p. 315, and the Hexameters, p. 326.

such new facts and traits of character as may be discovered in the documents now first made public.

His birth generally antedated.

§ 14. No record has yet been found of the date of Bekynton's birth; but that the year assigned to it conjecturally by Sir H. Nicolas (*viz.*, A.D. 1385) is much too early will be evident from the following considerations. He is said to have been sent to Winchester for education at a tender age, and there to have attracted the favourable notice of the founder, who placed him on the foundation. The date of his admission to Winchester is still extant in the contemporaneous Register, *viz.*, the fifth year of Henry IV.,<sup>1</sup> which was the last year of the life of William of Wykeham (A.D. 1404). He was removed to New College, Oxford, in the seventh year of the same reign (A.D. 1406). But if he was born in 1385 he would have been 19 years of age at the time of his admission at Winchester (when he could scarcely have been described as of tender age), and 21 at his admission to New College, which ages were severally above the limit for admission at either College. The year 1390 may therefore be assumed with greater probability as the date of his birth.

Entered at Winchester.

His birth place.

§ 15. The place of his birth—as is ascertained beyond all doubt both by his surname and by the college Register—was the village of Beckington, situated three miles north of Frome, in Somersetshire. He does not, however, appear to have felt any strong attachment to his native place, as the only notice of it in his letters or journals is that of his dining there on his way from Devizes to Wells, when setting out on his embassy to Guienne in 1442.

Vol. ii.,  
p. 178.

<sup>1</sup> The extract from the Winchester Register is given in the Appendix to this Introduction. The fifth year of Henry IV. ran from Sept. 30, 1403, to Sept. 29, 1404. William of

Wykeham deceased Sept. 27, 1404. The election at Winchester was by Statute, between the 7th of July and the 1st of October; Stat. 7 of New College.

§ 16. Nothing is known either of his parentage,<sup>1</sup> or of his family; though it is natural to conclude that John Bekenton, admitted scholar of Winchester in 1417, and another of the same name, admitted in 1427, who afterwards became Fellow of Winchester,<sup>2</sup> both natives of the same place, were related to their more distinguished namesake. One T. Waryng, alluded to by Chaundler, when Warden of Winchester, as a commoner of the college, was a relative of the bishop; as was perhaps the bishop's lad, referred to at the beginning of the same letter as a youth of no small virtue, who had apparently lately left the college, much to the Warden's regret, as his residence there had involved more frequent intercourse with the bishop than he would otherwise have enjoyed.

eg. Win-  
n, p. 15.  
*ibid.* p. 20.

. 271.  
posillum  
rum."  
. 270.

No. cxcviii.  
Vol. i.,  
p. 276.

§ 17. Admitted Fellow of New College in 1408, he retained his fellowship 12 years, and was therefore resident in the University during the memorable controversy between Archbishop Arundel and the University in 1411, of which more will be said in the sequel. He was, however, too young at that time to take any prominent part in the proceedings; but the preservation in this collection of one letter connected with the case may be taken as an indication of the interest he felt in the dispute.

His career  
at Oxford,

§ 18. It is indeed somewhat remarkable that a man of his industry and activity of mind did not rise to greater eminence in the University; for however the partiality of Chaundler and his pupil may represent his academic course as one of great distinction, yet his name only once occurs in the annals of the University during his personal connexion with it, and the fact of his

not distin-  
guished.

<sup>1</sup> Richardson (apud Godwin de Præsul. Angl., p. 380, n. \*) quotes William of Worcester for his being "a weaver's son."

<sup>2</sup> Mentioned in Chaundler's letter

to Bekynton, Vol. i., p. 271, but only as "patriota" and "conclivis" of the bishop. He was buried in the cloisters at Winchester.



having been Chancellor, as he is represented by some authorities to have been,<sup>1</sup> is more than questionable, as the fasti of University officers during this period is complete, and his name nowhere occurs in that or in any other capacity, except as one of the delegates of the University to Archbishop Chicheley.<sup>2</sup>

Chancellor  
of Duke  
Humphrey  
of Gloucester.

§ 19. Yet it was probably during his residence at Oxford that he first attracted the notice of Duke Humphrey of Gloucester, the great patron of learning at that time; for he vacated his fellowship on transferring himself to that Prince's service about A.D. 1420; and it was doubtless he who was sent to Oxford as Chancellor of the Protector to investigate the complaints of the abbat and convent of Glastonbury against the prior of the monkish students in that University. And now promotion and preferments began to flow in thick and fast upon him; for that he was "presented to the rectory of St. Leonard's near Hastings in Sussex, and to the vicarage of Sutton Courtenay in Berks," during the time that he retained his fellowship, is highly improbable on statutable grounds, and (as regards the former preferment) would seem to be negatived by a letter in this collection, in which he thanks the Bishop of Chichester for preferment, apparently in his diocese; which could be none other than the rectory of St. Leonard's. It is true there is no year to this letter, but as it is dated Eltham, the King's residence, and the writer declares that he has informed his royal master of his patron's kindness, it is clear that

Nos.  
cclxxi.,  
cclxxii.,  
Vol. ii.,  
pp. 256-  
258.

Various  
prefer-  
ments.

So Nicol  
l. c., p. li

No. cli.

<sup>1</sup> Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, pt. 1., p. 573. "*Academia Cancellarius creatus est.*" He refers to Wood, "*Antiq. Oxon.*," p. 134, who says nothing of the kind. Wharton seems to have applied to him what Wood writes, on the same page, of Chaundler. The statement that he was Warden of New College (*Godwin de Præsul. Ang.*, p. 381, note ')

is equally untrue. For this, however, Richardson, the editor, is responsible, as it does not occur in the original English edition of Godwin.

<sup>2</sup> See Vol. ii., p. 255. The date is uncertain, except that it was subsequent to 1414, the date of Chicheley's translation.

it must belong to a period subsequent to his transference to the King's household.

§ 20. There seems to be a fatality about the dates connected with Bekynton. The date of his appointment to the archdeaconry of Bucks is given by Le Neve as October 1, 1424, that of his admission as the 15th of the same month.<sup>1</sup> But a letter in the Appendix from the Ashmolean volume obliges us to date his preferment to this dignity at least two years earlier. It is evidently a royal letter to the Pope; and although neither date, nor name, either of king or pope, is given, yet it is indisputably fixed to the reign of Henry V., for Bekynton is described as "my beloved clerk, Doctor of Laws, Archdeacon of Bucks, and Chancellor of my dearest brother Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester." Now as Henry V. deceased August 31, 1422, it is clear that this letter must have been written previous to that date. How much earlier it is impossible to determine from existing data. The purport of the letter is to back an application of the archdeacon himself, praying the Pope to dispense him from personally holding annual visitations, in consideration of the arduous occupations, both of a public and private nature, in which he was engaged, and which occasionally required his absence from his archdeaconry, and in remote parts.

§ 21. On August 23, 1423, he was, according to Le Neve,<sup>2</sup> collated to the prebend of Warthill in the church of York, having before held that of Bilton in the same cathedral for four months, since April 19 of the same year.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, Vol. ii., p. 69, perhaps copied from Browne Willis, Vol. ii., p. 121. Sir N. H. Nicolas dates his appointment to the Archdeaconry "about 1435." p. liv.

<sup>2</sup> l. c. Vol. iii., p. 221. Comp. Browne Willis, *Survey*, Vol. i., p. 174.

<sup>3</sup> Browne Willis, *ibid*, p. 118.

Dean of  
the Court  
of Arches.

§ 22. At the beginning of that year<sup>1</sup> we find him as Dean of the Court of Arches (William Lyndewood being then official of the court) assisting at the trial of William Tailour; consenting to the conclusions against him drawn up by the official;<sup>2</sup> present at his final examination by Archbishop Chicheley in the chapel of Lambeth Palace, on the following day; perhaps a witness, as was his patron Duke Humphrey, of his degradation in St. Paul's Cathedral,<sup>3</sup> where he was delivered over to the secular court; but, it may be hoped, not of his public execution, when he was "brent to ashes in " Smythfeld," on the same day.<sup>4</sup>

§ 23. In November 1428 he was appointed, jointly with William Lyndewood, receiver of the subsidy granted by the Lower House of Convocation, for the expenses of the prosecution of William Russell, another suspected heretic;<sup>5</sup> and from an incidental notice of the business of this subsidy being hindered<sup>6</sup> by the absence of the two receivers in the Court of Arches, we may conclude that they continued at that date to hold their respective offices in that court.

Prolocutor  
of Convo-  
cation.

§ 24. In what year he was first elected Prolocutor of Convocation does not appear; but we find him acting in that capacity in November 1433,<sup>7</sup> and again in the hurried session of October 1434, held while a heavy pestilence was raging in London; on which last occasion he was instructed by Archbishop Chicheley to draw up, in conjunction with others of the clergy, in as brief a form as possible, and in the mother tongue, certain comminatory

<sup>1</sup> 11th of February 1422 (*i.e.* 1423 N.S.), Wilkins, *Concilia*, Vol. iii., pp. 407, 409.

<sup>2</sup> February 25, *ibid.*, p. 410.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 412, March 1st. Bekyn-ton's name does not occur in the account of the passing of the sentence, or of the degradation; but he

is doubtless included in the doctors of law present at the former, and the numerous multitude at the latter.

<sup>4</sup> Fabyan, p. 592.

<sup>5</sup> Wilkins, l. c., p. 496.

<sup>6</sup> November 22, 1428, *ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> Wilkins, pp. 522, 3.

articles, which it was the practice of the curates to publish in the parish churches four times in the year.<sup>1</sup> He seems to have presided for the last time in the May session in 1438,<sup>2</sup> as in the October session of the same year we find John Lyndefeld mentioned as Prolocutor.<sup>3</sup> He was, however, deputed by Convocation, with others, in the following year, to confer with the Archbishop of York on a petition to be presented to the king for obtaining a remedy for the oppressive Statute of Præmunire, by which, more than by other royal writs, the archbishop had represented that the ecclesiastical jurisdiction was unusually disturbed, hindered, and enormously injured.<sup>4</sup>

§ 25. Meanwhile, his public duties in connexion with state affairs had been many and important, In February 1432 he had been nominated, jointly with John Langdon Bishop of Rochester and Sir Henry Bromflete, to go to France for the purpose of negotiating a treaty of peace or truce between the King of England and Charles de Valois the Dauphin, with an allowance of twenty shillings a day during his absence,<sup>5</sup> which was computed to extend to ten months.<sup>6</sup> Their credentials bear date December 1 in the same year, when Sir John Falstolfe is substituted for Sir Henry Bromflete.<sup>7</sup> There is no further mention of this embassy, but a proof that the king's envoys did actually proceed to foreign parts is found in a petition addressed to the King in Council, by Bekynton, dated February 4, 1433, praying for an order on the exchequer for his reasonable expenses on this embassy, from which he had recently returned.<sup>8</sup> The negotiations for peace were apparently suspended

<sup>1</sup> See these curious articles in Wilkins, p. 524.

<sup>2</sup> P. 526, where Thomas is mentioned as prolocutor of the clergy.

<sup>3</sup> Pp. 527, 532.

<sup>4</sup> P. 535; comp. p. 533.

<sup>5</sup> Rymer, Fœdera, x. 500. Com-

pare Proceedings and Ordinances of Privy Council, Vol. iv., p. 109.

<sup>6</sup> Rymer, l. c., p. 514. Compare Proceedings, &c., l. c., pp. 119, 120.

<sup>7</sup> Pp. 527, 530.

<sup>8</sup> Proceedings, &c., Vol. v., pp. 140, 1.

until the proposals of the Duke of Orleans<sup>1</sup> gave another turn to the proceedings, which led, after long delay, to the Congress at Arras in August 1435.

Not at  
Arras.

§ 26. Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas writes of Bekynton, "it is certain that he was attached to the mission which was sent in June 1435 to Arras, in Artois, with the object of effecting peace with France;"<sup>2</sup> but while the only argument adduced in proof of this assertion is founded on a mistake, the admission that "his name does not occur in the instructions issued by Henry on the occasion," is fatal to the theory. The argument is, that "his diary containing an account of the proceedings is preserved." It is true that a diary of the proceedings of the envoys at Arras is embodied in, or rather appended to, Bekynton's great work on the right of the king of England to the throne of France;<sup>3</sup> but it is quite certain that Bekynton was not the author of that journal, as the name of the actual writer is given, and, as it is very improbable that if Bekynton had himself been present, he would have borrowed his account of the proceedings from another, this correction of the error as to the authorship of the Diary may be accepted as another evidence that he was not sent on that embassy.

Envoy to  
Calais.

§ 27. The next foreign mission on which Bekynton was employed was the important embassy to Calais, headed by Cardinal Beaufort, in 1439. There can be no question about this, as his name occurs repeatedly, both in the commission and in the instructions<sup>4</sup> (dated

<sup>1</sup> Dated March 14, 1433, Rymer, x., 556-561. Accepted by the king August 15, in the same year, pp. 561-563.

<sup>2</sup> Journal of Bp. Bekynton, p. liv.

<sup>3</sup> The full title is given by Sir N. H. Nicolas, p. lv., n. <sup>1</sup>. The very splendid Cottonian MS. (Tiberius

B. xii.), there said to have been lost, was very much damaged by the fire, but has been partially recovered. The other MS. (Harleian, 4763), very inferior to the first, is perfect.

<sup>4</sup> Rymer, x., 724-728.

respectively May 23 and 21), and the authorship of the **Journal** of these transactions is indisputably proved by the frequent recurrence of "I Bekynton" and "me Bekynton" in the entries of the diary.

§ 28. As this journal has been published *in extenso* in the Appendix to the Acts of the Privy Council, edited by Sir Harris Nicolas,<sup>1</sup> who has also prefixed a very full summary of its contents, it will be unnecessary to give a detailed notice of it in this place. It is, however, of some interest to the Lambeth volume, as fixing the date and authorship of one of the letters contained in it. It is addressed to William Say at Canterbury, and its purport is to thank him for two letters which he had sent to Calais, and which his correspondent had received together on the 10th of August.<sup>2</sup> He tells his friend that a visit would have been even more acceptable than his letters, especially at that time, as the other ambassadors had returned to the king, by the decree and order of the Lord Cardinal, while he was unwillingly detained almost as a prisoner. A comparison of the journal shows that a majority of the ambassadors sailed for England for fresh instructions on the 5th of August, and returned to Calais on the 9th of September, and that Bekynton with a few of his colleagues awaited their return at Calais, while the cardinal with his family remained at Ham castle, where he was occasionally visited by Bekynton and the others, whom he received "with great humanity and a cheer-

No. lxxxix.  
Vol. i.,  
p. 103.

Letter to  
William  
Say.

<sup>1</sup> Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, Vol. v., pp. 334-407, and Chronological Catalogue, pp. xiii.-xxx., and on the Embassy, see Preface, pp. xxxv.-lxxxix.

<sup>2</sup> The friendly and almost jocular tone of this letter is accounted for by the fact that Say and Bekynton had been educated at the same school and college. See the ex-

tract from the first Winchester Register (p. 10) in the Appendix to this Introduction. There is another of the same name, of the year 1425 (Register, p. 19), doubtless the same who is the subject of the royal eulogy in No. cl., and who was Proctor at Oxford in 1441, 2. See Vol. i., p. 207.

“ful countenance, and feasted in the most solemn and “costly wise.” His bitter complaints of ennui, thus relieved, are certainly not complimentary to the Bishops of St. David’s and Norwich, the Earl of Oxford, de Bourghier, and others of his countrymen, whom the journal incidentally mentions as companions of his incarceration; but the mild interpretation which the journal forces us to put upon the dolorous complaints of the writer can scarcely be held to invalidate the argument for the date and authorship of the letter.<sup>1</sup>

Appointed  
King’s  
Secretary.

§ 29. As it is in this journal that Bekynton first appears as the king’s Secretary, it may be safely concluded that he received the appointment shortly before he set out on this embassy,<sup>2</sup> which landed at Calais on the 26th and 27th of June 1439, and reached England on its return on the 1st of October following.<sup>3</sup> This is rendered the more probable by the fact that in the commission, dated May 23, 1439, he is described simply as Master Thomas Bekynton, Doctor of Laws. But for this, there would have been good ground for dating his appointment as Secretary some twelve months earlier, which would also have accounted satisfactorily for his resigning the office of Prolocutor at that particular time. The first document in this collection is dated July 12, 1438, and the next October 15 in the same year; and as the collection professes to belong to the time of Bekynton’s secretaryship, it would be natural to sup-

<sup>1</sup> The fragment of another letter, in the Ashmole volume, given in the Appendix to this Introduction, giving a bombastic description of Calais, conceived in the same jocular vein, was probably written about the same time. See below, p. cxxi.

<sup>2</sup> Sir H. Nicolas says only, “before December in that year (viz. 1439) he was styled the King’s Secretary,” p. lvi., perhaps with

reference to his attestation in Rymer, x., 745, which, however, is dated December 22. But he calls himself “Regis Secretarius” on the first page of his Calais Diary, June 27. Ordinances, &c., p. 335.

<sup>3</sup> The bill and receipt of Bekynton, on account of this embassy, is given from the Rawlinson Miscellaneous Charters, in the Bodleian, in the Appendix to this Introduction.



pose that at least the earliest letters in the volume answered to the description in the title, however, soon afterwards the plan was abandoned; and it is further worthy of remark that while many of the State letters bear date in May and October 1439, there is but one which was written during his absence at Calais,<sup>1</sup> the presence of which is satisfactorily accounted for by the fact that it immediately precedes one on the same subject, dated nearly a twelvemonth later, in which reference is made to that of the preceding year; which, it may therefore be conjectured, was inserted, not as the production of Bekynton's pen, but as a memorandum of the former application.

On the whole, then, it may be safely concluded that Bekynton had begun to act, occasionally at least, as Secretary to the King as early as 1437, for many of the State letters in this collection are dated in that year; but that he was not formally appointed to the office until he was on the eve of setting forth on his diplomatic mission in June 1439.

§ 30. From the time of his return from that em- Duties of his office.  
bassy, and for the three or four years following, he was, as we may gather from the dates of these letters, in close and constant attendance upon his royal master, the companion of his travels in his frequent migrations from one residence to another, and at one time "ap-  
" pointed his reader nearly every day." The correspon-  
dence of this period belongs rather to the department of public history than to the private biography of the individual Secretary, and will call for more detailed notice below. The few letters contained in the collection which relate to Bekynton's private affairs and personal friendships, or to his official relations, may be briefly referred to in this place.

No. cixviii.,  
Vol. i.,  
p. 231.

---

<sup>1</sup> No. CLXXIV., dated July 11, 1439, Vol. i., p. 236.



Corre-  
spondence  
with Abbat  
Wheat-  
hampstead.

§ 31. The letter of John Bostock of Whethamstede, No. lxxxvii., the celebrated Abbat of St. Alban's, and Bekynton's answer to it, are thoroughly characteristic of the two men, No. lxxxviii., and serve to illustrate in an interesting manner one pp. 113-116. of the measures which this prudent, but, as Bekynton suggests to him, not over-scrupulous abbat, adopted to improve the revenues of his already wealthy foundation. This correspondence, though no year is named, may be confidently fixed to December 1438, for reasons which will presently appear; and as the answer of Bekynton is dated from the royal residence (*ex regalibus sedibus*), this date would serve to confirm the conjecture above ventured, of his employment as Secretary previous to his actual appointment; for the statement of his having been tutor to the king appears to rest upon no sufficient authority.

Evasion of  
the Statute  
of Mort-  
main.

§ 32. The following remarks will serve to explain the purport of this correspondence: "Many donations of lands had of late years been made to this Monastery, but were rendered null and void by the Statute of Mortmain. Wheathamsted, whose mind was always intent upon augmenting the revenues of his monastery, found means, by a subtle contrivance, to possess himself of these bequests, first suffering them to be seized by the king's escheator, and afterwards begging them as a donation from the crown, through the interest of his friend and patron Humphrey Duke of Gloucester. In the tenth year of his government [*i.e.*, 1438] he procured royal grants of land" [in several manors] . . . "and, in order to secure himself from the accusation of any irregularity in these proceedings, he procured a pardon to be granted him by the Parliament then sitting."<sup>1</sup> His request of Bekynton is, that

<sup>1</sup> Clutterbuck's History of Herts, Vol. i., p. 31, quoted in Dugdale's Monasticon, Tom. ii., p. 201. New-  
combe in his History of St. Alban's Abbey, pp. 333-334, gives a fuller account of this ingenious method of

he will assist him in one of these questionable transactions, by enabling his friend John Fray, chief baron of the Exchequer, thus to grant one of his manors to the abbey. The virtuous severity of Bekynton at this request, and his indignant denunciation of grants in mortmain as universally odious, is evidently nothing else than pleasantry. The two friends, united together as they were by their common familiarity with Humphrey Duke of Gloucester, clearly understood one another thoroughly; and the fact that two manors of Baron Fray actually passed into the possession of the monastery of St. Alban's about this time, proves that, with or without the intervention of his friend at court, the abbat did succeed in effecting his purpose.<sup>1</sup>

No. ci.

§ 33. To the November of the same year (1439) is probably to be assigned his letter to the Bishop of Chichester, before alluded to, thanking him for preferment in his diocese; for, although no year is mentioned, the month and place furnish strong presumptive evidence in favour of this date; for it was written at Eltham on November 11; and that the court was at Eltham in the November of 1439 is manifest from other letters in this collection which bear date of the 5th and

Preferment  
in diocese  
of Chiches-  
ter.

Nos. lvi.,  
cxxxiv.,  
? cxliii.

evading the law. In pp. 335, 336 he gives the particulars of the grant of the manor of Burston to the Abbey by Sir John Fray, the royal licence for which is dated Eltham, December 20, anno r. r. 16<sup>o</sup>, i.e. A.D. 1437. Radwell was granted in the same way the following year. The former is probably the manor referred to in the correspondence between Bekynton and Whethampstede. In a document containing an account of expenses of the abbey in the time of Whethampstede, under the head of "Expensæ circa perquisitiones," are the following entries: "Item

" in perquisitione manerii de Radwell de Johanne Fray, capitali barone de scaccario, et in amortizatione ejusdem, cclxij<sup>o</sup>," and "Item in perquisitione manerii de Burston de supradicto Johanne Fray et amortizatione ejusdem, cc<sup>o</sup>xiij. vij<sup>o</sup>. iij<sup>o</sup>. iiij<sup>o</sup>." Dugdale. l. c., pp. 242, 243.

<sup>1</sup> The documents relating to these acquisitions, extracted from the register of St. Alban's Abbey, now in the British Museum, are given in the Appendix of Documents, Vol. ii., pp. 358-363, as also another letter of Wheathamstede to Bekynton.

6th of that month and year. From this it appears that Bishop Praty was not slow to requite the exceedingly handsome terms in which he had been recommended to the Pope for promotion, in one of the earliest State letters that Bekynton had written as deputy or assistant Secretary.

No. xxxviii.,  
Feb. 2,  
1439.

Corre-  
spondence  
with Rome.

§ 34. But the most curious and interesting part of the private correspondence, during the period of Bekynton's residence at court, is that which he carried on with the king's proctors or representatives at the papal court, and with some of the most distinguished members of the papal household.

With  
Andrew  
Holes.

§ 35. Among the former, Andrew Holes, who was proctor in the Court of Rome for eight years,<sup>1</sup> was evidently regarded by Bekynton with feelings of reverence and affection, and as one with whom an interchange of good offices was highly desirable. Though educated at the same school and college, Bekynton was too much Holes's senior<sup>2</sup> to have contracted a very intimate acquaintance with him during the few years that they were in the University together; yet we find, in maturer age, the elder addressing the younger as "your paternity;" and it is an interesting evidence of the continued attachment of these two busy statesmen to their old College, that its interests were not forgotten in the midst of grave business, whether of a public or private character.

No. clxv.,  
Vol. i.,  
p. 226.

Mutual  
services.

§ 36. Already in 1440 the king had recommended Andrew Holes to the Pope for the Norman see of Cou-

No. xix.,  
Vol. i.,  
p. 26.

<sup>1</sup> Viz. from February 27, 1437, to December 29, 1444; as appears from an interesting document recounting his services, and ordering payment for the same at the rate of 100*l.* per annum, printed in "The Wars of the English in France," temp. Hen. VI., pp. 471-473; from which it further appears that he had already

served in that capacity for five years and more before the date of the Patent of his appointment, i.e. since 1431. The order is dated November 11, 1447.

<sup>2</sup> See the earliest Register of Winchester College (p. 10) quoted in the Appendix to this Introduction, p. cxviii.

tances, on receiving false intelligence (as it afterwards proved) of the death of Giles of Duremort; so Holes remained at Rome, a frequent and not ungrateful recipient of Bekynton's favours. What important services they were which Bekynton acknowledges in his letter of May 13, 1441, and for which he vows himself entirely his, does not appear; but the hundred silver rings, save one, and the twelve of gold—part of the king's Maundy offering—which he sent him on that occasion through John Burgh,<sup>1</sup> another Wykehamist; and the twelve ribbons,<sup>2</sup> however unworthy of so great a father, which followed less than a month later, were substantial evidences of his gratitude, and could not but dispose Holes to fresh exertions on his behalf; especially as his friend in England was also actively engaged in promoting his interests and in defeating the machinations of his enemies to injure him in the estimation of his royal patron, to whom, as Bekynton assures a common friend, Holes was very dear.

No. clxv.,  
Vol. i.,  
p. 225.

No. clxvii.,  
Vol. i.,  
p. 228.

129.

§ 37. Who this common friend was is not quite clear, for as there were two English Richards residing at the papal court at this time, whom the letters mention most commonly by their Christian names only, it is not always easy to distinguish between Richard Caunton and Richard Chester. Both, however, were evidently on most intimate terms with Bekynton, and devoted to his interests; and it was apparently to the former that he consigned some bales of English broad-cloth of the finest quality, to be dyed scarlet at Florence; which same cloth was, as we shall find, to subserve an important end in promoting his advancement.

Richard  
Caunton  
and  
Richard  
Chester.

viii.,  
p. 30.

§ 38. Among the Italian friends whom the prudent Secretary sought to conciliate by letters and presents,

Italian  
friends.

<sup>1</sup> See extracts from Winchester Register in Appendix, ad. ann. 1425, p. cxviii. | : *tenas*. See Glossary, sub. *voe*.

Angelo  
Gottola.

must be mentioned Angelo Gottola, a gentleman of the Pope's household, who had come to England as the bearer of the Cardinal's hat to Archbishop Kemp in 1440, and had returned to Rome with the decoration of the collar,<sup>1</sup> and with highly flattering testimonials and commendations to the Pope and to various Cardinals, doubtless drawn up by Bekynton, who did not neglect the opportunity of making himself acquainted, through him, with the most distinguished members of the Pope's household, with some of whom, as well as with Gottola, he opened epistolary communication immediately on the return of the latter to Rome.

Biondo of  
Forli,  
Papal  
Secretary.

§ 39. Chief among these was the learned Biondo of Forli, secretary to the Pope, as Bekynton was to the king, whose blunt professional excuse for the brevity of his first letter would not have encouraged further correspondence, but for the hearty offer of his services which follows, and which the distinguished Italian made abundantly good, as we shall see, only a little later. He was one of those for whom the broad-cloth was destined, and one passage in his letter of thanks to Bekynton for his present calls here for further notice, in order to explain the insertion of one of the documents in the Appendix. In acknowledging Bekynton's liberality, which, he says, surpasses all possibility of requital,—anxious though he was to prove by some small return the reciprocity of his affection for Bekynton—he hopes shortly, as Bekynton was in no need of anything that

<sup>1</sup> P. 39, "quem . . . devisa seu liberata nostra de collera fecimus insignari." In No. CLVIII. we find the like honour had been conferred on Henry Vorrat, Mayor of Dantzic, "ad gestandum et deferendum regale nostrum insigne seu divisam de collera per nos admissus," Vol. i., p. 216. Doubtless the collar of Esses (or Letters SS) instituted

for those of his company who were not noble by Henry V., on the day of the Martyrs of Soissons (October 25), 1415, on the eve of the battle of Agincourt. "Il leur donna congé de porter un Collier Semé de Lettres S. de son Ordre." Chron. of Juvenal des Ursins; in Favine's "Theater of Honour," Tome ii., p. 67.

No. xxx.  
No. xxxi  
xxxiii, 48  
xxxiv.

No. cxxii  
Vol. i.,  
p. 169.

No. clxxi  
Vol. i.,  
p. 241.

was purchaseable with money, to satisfy him in another manner, which will both afford him pleasure and be somewhat of an ornament.

§ 40. The indication of the nature of the intended present is not very clear; but we are happily able to determine what it was with very great precision. Among other learned historical works of the Pope's Secretary, the most valuable, for the contemporaneous history of Italy in particular, is his book entitled the "Decads."<sup>1</sup> Now among the treasures of Corpus Christi College library at Cambridge (No. 205) is the second volume of this work, beautifully written on vellum in an Italian hand of the first half of the 15th century, commencing with the third Decad. There is an important addition to this copy, which has hitherto remained unedited<sup>2</sup> and almost unknown,<sup>3</sup> of a whole book,<sup>4</sup> relating principally to the history of Italy in the year 1441, but also giving a very interesting account of a papal mission to Abyssinia, of the church in that country, and of its submission to the See of Rome.<sup>5</sup> Much of the description of Ethiopia anticipates in a very remarkable manner the discoveries of modern travellers, and proves the general authenticity of the sources from which the information was obtained; while probably much of

His present  
to Bekyn-  
ton.

in C.C.C.C.  
Library.

Curious  
account of  
Abyssinia.

<sup>1</sup> Its full title is "Historiarum "Decades III. ab inclinatione Imperii Romani." It extends from 400 to 1440. It has been thrice published: Venice, 1483; Basil, 1531 and 1559.

<sup>2</sup> The latest edition (Basil, 1559) which ends with the book before this, has this note at the end: "Finis historiarum Blondi, quæ morte præventus non complevit." He died in 1463.

<sup>3</sup> It is, however, noticed by Na-

smith in his Catalogue of the Library, p. 282, No. ccv.

<sup>4</sup> The book numbered as the 11th of the third Decad, i.e. the last in the printed copies, is reckoned as Book 1 of the fourth Decad in the C.C. MS., and the additional matter forms Book 2 of the fourth Decad.

<sup>5</sup> This portion is given in the Appendix, for reasons which will be stated below. See No. CCLXXXVI, Vol. ii., pp. 327 *seqq.*

the exaggeration and apparent misstatement is to be ascribed to an inefficient interpreter, and to the impatience of the natives, who were evidently intensely bored by the minute cross-examination to which they were subjected by their dignified catechists, and not a little disgusted at the absurdities which were current in Europe concerning their worship and form of government.

Specially prepared for Bekynton.

§ 41. Our immediate concern, however, with the volume, in this place, is to be found in the title page, or rather in its richly illuminated border, which exhibits, among other ornaments, the well-known canting device of Bekynton—the flaming beacon (*bek*) in a *tun*—proving to demonstration that the volume was specially prepared for him, and leaving no doubt that it is the identical “memorandum” so modestly described by the author in his letter of thanks.<sup>1</sup>

Letter from Pope Eugenius IV.

§ 42. But acceptable as such a present would doubtless be to one of Bekynton’s literary tastes, it is sufficiently evident that he proposed to himself some more substantial return for his bounty, of which the Pope and cardinals had alike participated, as well as the officers of the court;<sup>2</sup> and the gracious acknowledgment of his attentions which he received from the Holy Father may well have inspired a hope that his expectations would not be disappointed. This letter from Italy, and the others which accompanied or followed it, must have reached Bekynton at Bordeaux, whither he had proceeded in June 1442, on an important and delicate mission, which next claims our attention.

<sup>1</sup> In the initial letter L in this same border is the half-length figure of a man in a secular dress, with a book in his hand. Unhappily the face is almost obliterated, or we might have had a miniature portrait of Biondo himself.

<sup>2</sup> No. CLXXVIII. is the Pope’s Letter; No. CLXXIX., the Chamberlain’s; No. CLXXX., the Secretary’s; No. CLXXXI., the Cardinal Treasurer’s; all returning thanks for cloth presented through Vincent Clement.

§ 43. On the 6th of December 1442 Henry would complete his twenty-first year, and it was therefore high time to be looking out for a matrimonial alliance, which might both strengthen the throne during his lifetime and perpetuate the dynasty. The unsatisfactory state of affairs in France, where his father's conquests had been imperilled by the feuds and factions which had prevailed among the great nobles during his long minority, suggested the expediency of engaging the interests of some powerful native prince in support of the tottering cause of the English in the south of France, where the authority of Charles VII. was again in the ascendant.

The mission to  
Guienne.

§ 44. In 1418 John IV., Count of Armagnac,<sup>1</sup> had succeeded his father, Bernard, who had played so conspicuous a part in the history of France during the later years of his life. Perplexed, as he might well be, between the waning fortunes of Henry VI. and the advancing power of Charles VII., he sought to stand well with both. His younger brother Bernard,<sup>2</sup> and his eldest son the Viscount of Lomagne, had openly espoused the cause of Charles de Valois; and the latter<sup>3</sup> was now with the victorious French army on the banks of the Garonne. A matrimonial alliance with England would at least settle one of his three marriageable daughters, and might

Comte  
d'Armagnac.

<sup>1</sup> M. Brunet (as below), p. 14, calls him John III.; but John III. died in 1391, and was succeeded by his brother Bernard VII., the father of John IV.

<sup>2</sup> He appears as one of the sureties for the ransom of the Duke of Orleans, Nov. 3, 1440, where he is described as "Bernardus de Armaignaco, Comes Marchiæ Pardiaci et Castrensis," Rymer x. 822; and again in the letters of safe conduct to the suite of the same duke for the proposed conference at Calais,

May 23, 1441, *ibid*, p. 846, where he is called "Bernard d'Armignac, "Viconte de Lorraine."

<sup>3</sup> He is mentioned more than once in the Journal, Vol. ii., pp. 201-226, and is noticed by De Monstrelet (Chap. cclxvi.) as "Le "Visconte de Lorraine, filz au "conte d'Ermignach" among the "seigneurs et capitaines" of Charles VII. He succeeded his father, as John V., in 1480, and has a shameful history.



be advantageous in other ways, should the fortune of war again declare for England. The negotiations were apparently opened by the Count,<sup>1</sup> and in the spring of 1442<sup>2</sup> an imposing embassy from the court of Armagnac set out for England, under the conduct of John de Batute, canon and archdeacon of St. Antony in the church of Rodez, and chancellor of the count of Armagnac. Their mission seems to have been most successful; for whereas the letter of safe conduct for the envoys bears date May 13, 1442, the commission of the king's special ambassadors, with full powers to contract the matrimonial alliance with one of the daughters, is dated the 28th of the same month;<sup>3</sup> and by the 5th of June all the preparations had been completed, and the embassy set out from Windsor.

His embassy to England.

The English envoys to his court.

§ 45. This embassy consisted of three officers of the royal household, Sir Robert Roos, one of the king's carvers,<sup>4</sup> Bekynton the Secretary, and Sir Edward Hull,<sup>5</sup> esquire of the king's body, of Enmore in Somersetshire, who had but just returned from Guienne with intelligence of the progress of the French arms, which were now threatening Bordeaux.

Diary of the mission.

§ 46. The narrative of this diplomatic mission, full of interest as it is for the vivid picture which it presents of the manners of the times, and very important for its bearing on the history of the English domination in the duchy of Aquitaine, as it trembles to its fall, need not here be considered. It is contained in a diary kept by one of Bekynton's suite, the original of which is now

<sup>1</sup> M. Brunet says that the proposal was first made at the end of 1441: *Journal des Voyages, &c.* (as below), p. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Rymer, xi., p. 6, translated by Nicolas, p. ii., note 2, who in his text dates the document erroneously "3rd of May."

<sup>3</sup> Rymer, xi., p. 7, translated by Nicolas, pp. iv.-vi., who also dates this erroneously (p. iii.) "on the 20th of that month."

<sup>4</sup> See a brief Memoir of him in Nicolas, p. lxxviii.-lxxi.

<sup>5</sup> See Memoir, *ibid.*, pp. lxxii.-lxxvii.

printed for the first time in the Appendix of Documents, from the only known copy, which exists among the Ashmole MSS. now preserved in the Bodleian Library.<sup>1</sup>

§ 47. A translation of it was published, with copious historical illustrations, by the late Sir N. Harris Nicolas in 1828, and has proved a valuable contribution to the hitherto scanty materials for the history of the reign of Henry VI., which has, as was natural, been fully appreciated at Bordeaux, where the scene of the principal incidents is laid. It was published in a French translation in a local journal of Bordeaux in 1842,<sup>2</sup> the fourth centenary of the embassy, with valuable notes and documentary illustrations by M. Brunet, chief secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, and has been extensively used by M. Henry Ribadieu in his "Histoire de la Conquête de Guyenne par les Français."<sup>3</sup>

§ 48. As the original is written in a not very clear hand of the 15th century, and the diary abounds in names of obscure places and persons not otherwise known to history, and often difficult to identify under the uncouth disguise of the English writer, without a minute knowledge of early history and topography, it is no marvel that even so careful a transcriber and editor as Sir Harris Nicolas has frequently misread and misinterpreted this document. If, as is hoped, the version of the original contained in the Appendix is comparatively free from such errors, it must be ascribed partly to the light thrown upon the subject by the labours of MM. Brunet and Ribadieu, just referred to, but chiefly to the happy

<sup>1</sup> The manuscript is that fully described above, pp. xii., xiii.

<sup>2</sup> Originally published in the *Indicateur* of Bordeaux; a very few copies were struck off apart, one of which, obligingly furnished by M. Brunet, has been used for this work.

<sup>3</sup> Bordeaux, 1866. See Chapitre v., pp. 142-167 *passim*. The journal is barely referred to by M. Francisque Michel, in his "Histoire du Commerce, &c. à Bordeaux, &c.;" Vol. i., p. 353.

accident which submitted the sheets, when they were already prepared for publication, to the revision of M. Francisque Michel, whose intimate acquaintance with the language and literature of France in the middle ages, joined to a minute knowledge of Bordeaux and its neighbourhood, acquired during a residence there of thirty years, enabled him to detect at a glance numerous inaccuracies which had been too confidently copied from the pages of Sir H. Nicolas.

§ 49. A very rapid summary of the journal will suffice to accompany our Secretary to Bordeaux—the embassy did not proceed further—and to bring him back to the royal presence.

Bekynton's  
journey  
westward.

§ 50. He travelled very leisurely to the west, having been joined by his old friend William Say at Henly-on-Thames, from whence he seems to have accompanied him as far as Exeter.<sup>1</sup> He then passed by his living of Sutton, and his native village Bekynton—the only notice we find in his life of his connexion with either place—on his way to Wells, where he was installed into the prebend of Wormister, to which he had been collated by Bishop Stafford as long ago as April 1439.<sup>2</sup> Proceeding thence, he passed by Enmore, where he dined with his colleague, Sir Edmund Hull, and conferred with him on the state of Guienne, whence he had just returned; so that although he left Windsor, as above stated, on the 5th of June *en route* for Plymouth,<sup>3</sup> and was joined by his colleague, Sir Robert Roos, at Exeter

<sup>1</sup> He was with him at Enmore, on June 16th, and left him at Exeter, on the 23rd; Vol. ii., pp. 177-179.

<sup>2</sup> See the extract from the Episcopal Register in the Appendix to this Introduction.

<sup>3</sup> There is an interesting series of eleven letters, written by Bekynton on his journey to Plymouth, con-

tained in the collection of "Letters of Queen Margaret of Anjou," edited by Cecil Monro, Esq., for the Camden Society (1863), which illustrate the commencement of the journal, and show how little hope Bekynton entertained from the first of the successful issue of the mission; pp. 71-86.

on the 24th of the same month: it was not until the 10th of July that they set sail for Bordeaux.

§ 51. The resolution to send an embassy had been a ~~deliberately~~ hastily adopted, and the original instructions given to the envoys proved on considerable dissatisfaction to the king. They restricted the matrimonial negotiations to one particular daughter of the house of Arragon—which does not appear. It naturally occurred to the king that a selection from the three would be preferable: particularly as the Archbishop John de Beauvais, on behalf of the Court offered him his choice. Accordingly a letter, written in the king's own hand, as himself declares, signed with his own hand which he remarks, "we be not much accustomed to do in other case," and sealed with the signet of the eagle, dated Windsor, June 23rd, overtook the envoys at Plymouth on the 29th, enlarging their powers and removing the restriction. The envoys, naturally perplexed at this unwonted proceeding on the part of their royal master, and considering that these private instructions had no power to supersede the more formal letters of commission of which they were the bearers, resolved to defer their departure until their papers were in order. They accordingly returned the old commission as cancelled, and prayed for new credentials in conformity with these recent instructions. Their messenger, Nicholas Husse, left Plymouth at 2 p.m. on Saturday, June the 30th, and returned to them the following Saturday, July 7th, at 9 p.m., with an answer from the king—unfortunately without date—informing them that they were to use their original instructions, as modified by his former letter; and further directing them to forward to him, with all speed, faithful portraits of the three young ladies, in order to guide his choice.

§ 52. Leaving Plymouth at 3 p.m. on Tuesday the 10th of July, they landed at Bordeaux on Monday the 16th, where they were well received and hospitably

Envoys  
arrive at  
Bordeaux.

entertained by the principal civic and ecclesiastical authorities. On the following Saturday, the 21st, John de Batut, who had been the companion of their voyage, returned to his master, the Count of Armagnac; and on the 30th they received intelligence of his arrival at Lectoure, both from himself and from the Count, which was the commencement of the correspondence which really did nothing to advance the proposed alliance, and ended after six weary months in failure and disappointment.

State of  
affairs  
there.

English  
reverses.

§ 53. If the tidings of which Sir Edward Hull had been the bearer, shortly before the embassy set out, had been of such a character as to excite lively apprehensions for the stability of the English power in Guienne, assuredly the letter written home by the two envoys, as soon as they had made themselves acquainted with the true state of affairs, was not calculated to reassure the king and his councillors. The first news that reached them on entering the Garonne was the capture of Sir Thomas Rempstone, seneschal of Bordeaux, after the disastrous fall of St. Sever.<sup>1</sup> The king of France and the dauphin were both in the field, and their army flushed with victory. Tartas had surrendered,<sup>2</sup> St. Sever had been taken by assault,<sup>3</sup> and all the Landes, except Bayonne and Dax, were in the enemy's hands. The latter of these towns was now in a state of siege, as was also Sursak—only a day and a half journey distant from Bordeaux. No wonder then that the Bordelais them-

<sup>1</sup> According to De Monstrelet the loss of the English was from 800 to 1,000, that of the French only from 20 to 30,—an incredible disproportion, considering that the latter were the assailants: *Chronique*, Liv. II., Chap. cclxvii., Vol. vi., p. 54. The English statement of their loss is much higher, viz., 4,000. See letter quoted, p. 23, n. 1.

<sup>2</sup> For the conditions of the surrender, see De Monstrelet, *Livre II.*, Chaps. cclxiii. and cclxvi., Vol. vi., pp. 24–50 *seqq.*

<sup>3</sup> According to Monstrelet it was “une ville forte à merveilles.” He records its capture in Chap. cclxvii. It was recovered in October, as was Dax. See *Journal*, Vol. ii., p. 213.

selves were thoroughly demoralised, having intelligence that their turn would come next; no wonder the envoys could write that, "at our first coming we found as sorrowful a town, and as greatly dismayed and discouraged, as any might be in the earth, as people desolate and cast out of all comfort of any succour to be had from your Majesty against your enemies, that be in this country in great puissance."

§ 54. And, as though this menacing aspect of affairs had not been sufficient of itself to warrant the most gloomy forebodings, the despair of the citizens had been deepened by the representations of the John Gara, lately arrived from England with letters purporting to be from the king, who declared that England had neither the power nor the will to interpose for the protection of the city. These fears were somewhat allayed by the undoubtedly authentic letters of which the envoys were the bearers, promising speedy succour; but the long delay of the promised help, while the tide of French conquest was steadily advancing, again plunged them in despair; as they saw the meshes of the net closing around them, while they received from England nothing more substantial than exhortations to their loyalty, and empty promises of aid which never arrived.

§ 55. Not that the king and his council were indifferent to the danger that threatened the city; but the exchequer was exhausted, and too frequent subsidies from private individuals and public bodies had drained the resources of the country.

§ 56. It is interesting to trace the connexion between the envoys' letters and documents in other archives. Thus, on the 9th of August, Rots and Bekynton wrote to the king an account of the more recent successes of the French, which was sent in the most secret manner, written in three lines on a strip of

<sup>1</sup> See the letter, August 9th, Vol. ii., p. 156.

parchment, the whole length of the skin, and sewn up in the hem of the garment of an old pilgrim. This letter is immediately reflected in a royal missive addressed by the king to the Abbat of Bury St. Edmunds, reciting the facts almost verbatim, and earnestly soliciting the loan of a "notable sum of money" for the pressing emergency.<sup>1</sup> This application to the wealthy abbey of Bury was only one of many, for Pierre Berland, Archbishop of Bordeaux, was now in England, and his representations had doubtless the effect of quickening the zeal of the king's councillors.<sup>2</sup>

Arrival of  
Sir E.  
Hull.

§ 57. Things had reached their worst in October, and yet no succours had arrived; and the letter of the envoys, dated the 18th of that month, represents the state of affairs in Aquitaine as well nigh past recovery, owing to the long delay.<sup>3</sup> Three days later they had the satisfaction of welcoming their colleague, Sir Edward Hull, who now joined them for the first time, having been hitherto detained in England to lend the aid of his experience to the deliberations of the council. He had brought but few ships and men, with the promise of more speedily to follow. Yet this reinforcement, small as it was, encouraged the Bordelais to assume the offensive, and only four days after his arrival he led out an expedition consisting of a thousand Gascons and a few hundred men from the English ships, which routed the French in the neighbourhood of Saint-Loubès. But this and a few other spirited exploits of the Gas-

Exploits of  
the troops  
under his  
command.

<sup>1</sup> See Supplementary Letters, &c. illustrative of the reign of Henry VI., Vol. ii., pt. 2, pp. 465, 466. The connexion is obscured by the letter's being dated in the margin (p. 467), and also in the Chronological Abstract (p. 556), April 24, 1442, instead of August; which, however, is corrected by the date affixed to the letter itself.

<sup>2</sup> In proof of this, see "Proceedings and Ordinances of Privy Council," under date August 21, 22, 24, &c. The Archbishop left Bordeaux the 25th of July, and returned on the 6th of December.

<sup>3</sup> Vol. ii., pp. 212-215, with a schedule of towns now in the hands of the French.

cons, under the able generalship of Sir Edward Hull, did not effectually check the victorious career of the French king, until—after the surrender of La Réole and Monségur, on the 7th of December, and of Dorpt castle on the 11th of the same month—the severity of the season and the failure of provisions obliged him to abandon the winter campaign. He marched to the north, and left the coast clear for an easy reconquest, when the English reinforcements arrived in the April of the following year, under the command of the Earl of Somerset.<sup>1</sup>

§ 58. Meanwhile Sir R. Roos and Bekynton, wearied out with the protracted negotiations and tired with waiting for the portraits—for the frost which had blocked up the river<sup>2</sup> had also congealed the artist's colours<sup>3</sup>—resolved to return, leaving behind Sir Edward Hull, who had been elected constable of the castle of Bordeaux.<sup>4</sup> On Thursday, the 10th of January, Bekynton took leave of his two associates and went on board the *Helen*, which was to carry him to England.<sup>5</sup> It was not, however, until after a week's delay in the river that he put to sea, and reached Falmouth on the 10th of the following month,<sup>6</sup> from whence journeying by easy stages, he met the king at Maidenhead on the morning of the 20th, where he was joined by his colleague, Sir Robert Roos, who must have sailed from Bordeaux very shortly after him, with letters from the Count of Armagnac and his chancellor.<sup>7</sup> On Thursday the 21st he arrived in London, and supped with the

<sup>1</sup> For a summary, see Ribadieu, pp. 164–167; and Monstrelet, Chap. cclxvii., Tom. vi., pp. 56, 57.

<sup>2</sup> Ribadieu, p. 166.

<sup>3</sup> See the letter dated January 3, 1443, Vol. ii., p. 243. Hans had then only completed one portrait.

<sup>4</sup> January 9, 1443, Vol. ii., p. 235.

<sup>5</sup> Vol. ii., p. 236.

<sup>6</sup> P. 240.

<sup>7</sup> Pp. 241–243. The letters had reached Bordeaux on the 14th of January, while Bekynton was still in the river.



Lord Mayor; on the afternoon of Friday he accompanied his old friend and patron, Humphrey of Gloucester, to Greenwich; on the 23rd he attended mass at his hospital of St. Katherine, dined with the treasurer, and supped again with the Lord Mayor. On Sunday the 26th he again joined the king at Shene,<sup>1</sup> where he resumed his duties as Secretary,<sup>2</sup> after an interruption of little less than eight months, and was soon after appointed Keeper of the Privy Seal.<sup>3</sup>

Active  
measures of  
the Council for the  
relief of  
Guienne.

§ 59. The note of alarm raised by the returned envoys was soon spread from the council chamber to the provinces, and the critical state of affairs in Guienne, as reported by them, is set forth in very plain terms in the instructions issued to the Commissioners who were appointed to raise loans in Lincolnshire for the exigencies of State, which bear date the 2nd of March,<sup>4</sup> and which probably are but a specimen of a general appeal to the country.<sup>5</sup> The Privy Council urged on the preparations of the armament with unwonted vigour,<sup>6</sup> and in the month of April the Earl of Somerset set sail with an army of 10,000 men for the recovery of the duchy.

We are not here concerned with the sequel; our

<sup>1</sup> P. 244.

<sup>2</sup> See "Proceedings, &c. of Privy Council," April 6, 1443, Vol. v., p. 265.

<sup>3</sup> He is already so styled in a letter of the king to the College of Cardinals (Vol. ii., p. 75), which cannot be later than April 1443; and so he styles himself in his letter to the Pope's Secretary, dated the 27th of the same month (Vol. i., p. 172); although in the petition given by Rymer (xi., 58) his appointment is dated from July 18th in that year, and terminated on the 11th of February following. In this Volume,

p. 175, is a letter of Bekynton's, dated February 14, 1443, O.S., in which he speaks of Adam [Moleyns] as now Keeper of the Privy Seal.

<sup>4</sup> Proceedings, &c., pp. 414-418.

<sup>5</sup> The undated document, l. c., pp. 418-421, very probably belongs to this date.

<sup>6</sup> See *e.g.* schedule of stores, &c., presented April 3, 1443, l. c., pp. 256-258, and other proceedings of Privy Council about the same date, especially the instructions sent to the Duke of York, Lieut.-general and governor of France, April 5th, *ibid.*, pp. 259-264.

narrative confines itself to the person of Bekynton, who, notwithstanding the failure of the negotiations, found his fortunes considerably advanced, and his prospects improved, on his return to court.

§ 60. During his protracted absence from England the letters of the Pope and the officers of his household had arrived, intimating very clearly that the measures he had taken to ingratiate himself into their favour had not been without effect; and an opportunity occurred, soon after his return, for giving practical effect to their kindly intentions.

Bekynton  
fortunes  
advanced  
during his  
absence.

No. cvi.,  
Vol. i.,  
p. 145.  
No. cvii.,  
p. 148.

§ 61. On the 12th of April 1443, Archbishop Chicheley died, just a year after his urgent request to be relieved of his onerous office, addressed to the Pope in an affecting letter preserved in this series, backed by one from the king, neither of which appears to have elicited a reply. In offering his own resignation, Chicheley had suggested the Bishop of Bath and Wells, John Stafford, Chancellor of England, as his successor in the metropolitan see. This recommendation had been also approved by the king, who had further suggested in his letter the provision that should be made for the see of Bath and Wells, and for the see of Salisbury; from which it is easy to conjecture that Bishop Aiscough of Salisbury was to be translated to Bath and Wells. The king's extant letter is less explicit, because he had already sent through Archdeacon Holes secret instructions as to his wishes; but a letter, to be presently cited, leaves no doubt that Bekynton had been nominated for the bishopric of Salisbury; and this nomination now led to some complications.

Death of  
Arch-  
bishop  
Chicheley

Changes  
consequen  
upon it.

No. cxvii.

§ 62. A fortnight after the archbishop's death we find Bekynton writing to all his friends at Rome, to the Secretary, the Chamberlain, and Angelo Gattola, to exercise their influence with the holy father to obtain his nomination to the see of Bath and Wells; and Biondo is referred to Holes and Clement and Caunton, as ready to co-operate in this undertaking.

Bekynton  
anxiety.

No. cxv.,  
cxvi.,  
cxvii.,  
dated April  
27th.

**His friends' over-zeal.** § 63. Their zeal, however, required no incentive, for No. cxv. the intelligence of Chicheley's death had no sooner reached Rome than Angelo Gattola had interceded with the Pope on his behalf; and on the 23rd day of May he writes to inform him that, to the great joy of all his friends, the Pope had nominated him to the see of Salisbury; for it was naturally supposed that the arrangements suggested by the king himself last year, on the contemplated resignation of Chicheley, were now to be carried into effect. Meanwhile it appears that, as Aiscough had declined to leave Salisbury,<sup>1</sup> the king had resolved to send Bekynton to Bath and Wells. Thus the precipitancy of his friends at Rome threatened to cost Bekynton dear; for Archdeacon Holes, in order to ensure his friend's promotion, had lost no time in paying the customary gratifications to the Cardinals, which it would be unreasonable to expect them to refund.

**His consequent dilemma.** § 64. The royal letter to the king's proctor, probably No. cxlvii. written by Bekynton himself, sets forth the perplexing dilemma, and the embarrassment which might ensue, in sufficiently pathetic terms. "For if these moneys, so laid out by you, cannot be converted into the first-fruits of the church of Bath, as reason and conscience dictate, it is evident that our said clerk, owing to that too great haste of yours, after and above those very large expenses which he has already borne in our embassy, will be by no means able to bear that loss;" but, he concludes, "we hope that, if you take pains, those holy and devout fathers will by no means wish to retain what our said clerk has laid out to no purpose, and which cannot be retained with a safe conscience by any of those who have received it."

**His promotion to the bishopric** § 65. How this difficulty was obviated does not appear; but it is certain that on the 13th of October

---

<sup>1</sup> This, though not distinctly stated, is clearly implied in the king's letter to Holes, No. LXXVII., in which he names him for having expended the money "before you had full and certain notice of the assent of the said Bishop of Sarum;" vol. i., p. 340.

1443, Bekynnton was consecrated Bishop of Bath and Wells by William Alnwick, Bishop of Lincoln, in the old collegiate church of Eton, and celebrated his first mass *in pontificalibus*, on the same day in the new church, not yet half built, in a tent erected over the place where the royal founder had laid the first stone; and there in the college buildings he held his inaugural banquet.<sup>1</sup> He had been intimately connected with this new College from the first. Almost his last act, as Archdeacon of Bucks, was to relinquish his jurisdiction over the parish of Eton in favour of the Provost,<sup>2</sup> who was henceforth to be *ex officio* rector of the parish, and exempted from all ecclesiastical control but that of the Bishop of Lincoln, as visitor and ordinary.<sup>3</sup> Further, he had, on setting out on his mission, commended himself to the prayers of the Provost and Fellows;<sup>4</sup> and on his voyage to Bordeaux had propitiated the wind and weather by a vow to S. Mary of Eton;<sup>5</sup> and on his return had dined there on his way between Maidenhead and Colnbrook. Less than a month before his consecration, he had accompanied William Waynflete, then Provost of Eton, to Cambridge, with the first detachment of King's scholars,<sup>6</sup> and was for some time after his promotion occupied, in his capacity of king's Secretary, in forwarding the interests of the college, as will more fully appear hereafter.

§ 66. For he did not at once relinquish his office at court on his promotion to the episcopate, and some

Still remains at court.

<sup>1</sup> The full account of his consecration, contained in his Register, is given in the Appendix to this Introduction.

<sup>2</sup> The agreement between Bekynnton, as archdeacon, and the provost and fellows—preserved in the Eton Archives—is dated Eton College, May 2, 1443. The release of his jurisdiction, S. Mary's Chapel, Colnbrook, September 12, 1443.

<sup>3</sup> In the Act of Consent to the foundation of the College, dated Netelham, Sept. 29, 1440, the bishop expressly reserves his episcopal and diocesan rights in the church of Eton.

<sup>4</sup> In a letter to the Earl of Suffolk, in "Letters of Margaret of Anjou," p. 79, as above, p. xxxvi. note 3.

<sup>5</sup> See Journal, Vol. ii., p. 184.

<sup>6</sup> As appears from documents in the Archives of King's Coll., Cambridge.

extracts from his Register given in the Appendix show what provision was made for his diocese during the time of his necessary absence from it on the king's business. On the 19th of October he appointed one of the canons of Wells his commissary *in spiritualibus*, and on the 24th of the following month he duly nominated James Bishop of Achonry<sup>1</sup> to administer the diocese as his suffragan, in conformity with the prevailing practice of the time, which furnished numerous precedents for proper episcopal supervision during the incapacity of the diocesan—from whatever cause, which it has been sometimes found convenient to follow at the present day; while a short but sharp correspondence contained in this volume proves that he was, notwithstanding his non-residence, sufficiently vigilant in asserting and maintaining the prerogatives of the see: and although the history of his episcopate of twenty years does not belong to these volumes, yet this episode and another, the records of which are found only in these volumes, are so characteristic of the man and of the times that they seem to require a brief notice.

The normal jealousy between bishops and abbats aggravated in the case of Glastonbury.

§ 67. There can be no doubt that the normal condition of jealousy and suspicion with which the bishops and the abbats of the more important monasteries mutually regarded each other had been aggravated, in the case of Glastonbury, by the successful attempt made by Bishop Savaric at the end of the twelfth century to compass the annexation of the abbacy to the see of Wells:<sup>2</sup> for although the usurpation was but of short duration, and the numerous privileges and exemptions granted to the earliest and most venerable religious

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Stubbs, "Registrum Sa-crum," p. 149, has given a list of Irish bishops so employed. Can this James of Achonry be the same who was suffragan in Salisbury, in 1466, and in Exeter, in 1478?

<sup>2</sup> Fully narrated by Adam de Domerham, "Historia Controversiarum, etc.," apud Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, Pars i., pp. 578 *seqq.*

house in England had been since confirmed and extended by papal bulls and royal charters, yet the relations of the bishops to the abbey were never more cordial than those of an armed truce, in which they were mutually watching for encroachments on their several prerogatives.

§ 68. At the time of Bekynton's promotion Nicolas Frome had been abbat of Glastonbury many years. He was of very advanced age,<sup>1</sup> and in very infirm health; but the new bishop was not to be deterred by any personal considerations from the discharge of his duties; possibly the anticipation that his jurisdiction would be disputed might make him more determined to exercise it on the earliest possible occasion. The correspondence here given bears no year; but one of the letters is dated Sunday, August 22. Now as the 22nd of August fell on Sunday in the years 1445, 1451, and 1456, in which last year Nicolas Frome died on the 24th of April, so far as appears on the face of these letters the correspondence might belong to either 1445 or 1451. It is, however, fixed to the earlier date by the independent testimony of Bekynton's episcopal register, in which are two documents dated respectively June and July 1445, which it is natural to refer to the same visitation that is alluded to in this correspondence.<sup>2</sup> The first is a letter of the Bishop to the Abbat, warning him not to attempt anything to the prejudice of the pending episcopal visitation; the second, a commission addressed to John Bernard, canon of Wells, his vicar-general in spirituals, for proroguing and continuing the visitation of the abbey; and these documents if read as an introduction to the correspondence explain, if they do not go far

Nos.  
:lxxxviii.,  
:lxxxix.,  
:xc.

Feud between  
Bishop  
Bekynton  
and Frome.

Its date determined.

<sup>1</sup> He died in 1456, being about a hundred years old, having been abbat 35 years. He was now therefore about 90. His name does not occur in the correspondence, but the

abbat's letter (No. clxxxix.) leaves no doubt that it was he.

<sup>2</sup> Both given in the Appendix of Documents, Nos. cclxxxvij., cclxxxvij., Vol. ii., pp. 338, 339.

to justify, the irritation which was produced in the abbat's mind, and manifests itself in every line of his querulous letters; the tone of which, however, does not justify — nothing could justify, — the severity of the bishop's rejoinder, in which he taunts him with the infirmities of age, and rates an old man of ninety as though he were a schoolboy in disgrace.

Bekynton's § 69. Very different in its tone, and much more to correspondence with the bishop's credit, is the next correspondence that Chaundler. claims our notice; that, namely, with Thomas Chaundler, which seems to have taken place some few years later. One of the best traits in Bekynton's private character is his enduring attachment to his old school and college, which indeed seems to have included all Wykehamists, showing that the public school spirit had thus early developed itself.

Chaundler's § 70. Thomas Chaundler, a native of Wells, in Somersetshire, was admitted scholar of Winchester at the end of May 1430,<sup>1</sup> and of New College, Oxford, on May 1st, 1435, of which he became fellow May 1st, 1437,<sup>2</sup> so that he must have been junior to Bekynton by about thirty years; yet the intimacy between them was as close as though they had been contemporaries, and their common interest in the welfare of the two colleges evidently formed a close bond of union. This correspondence again is undated, but it also can be pretty certainly determined by internal evidence, when the dates of his various successive appointments, which have been repeatedly misstated, are properly corrected.

His prefer- § 71. He was elected Warden of Winchester College, ments. November 18, 1450,<sup>3</sup> which post he occupied until he was elected Warden of New College, February 22nd, 1453,<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Winchester College Register, p. 22.

<sup>2</sup> Winchester Register. See Antony & Wood, ed. Gutch, p. 188.

<sup>3</sup> New College Register.

<sup>4</sup> New College Register, Wood, *ibid.*

in which year he proceeded to the degree of S.T.P.,<sup>1</sup> having in the meantime been collated to the chancellorship of Wells Cathedral, on the 15th of July 1452.<sup>2</sup> On the 6th of July 1457 he was elected Chancellor of the University of Oxford, which office he held until the 15th of May 1461. We have no further concern with his promotions in these volumes.

§ 72. Before proceeding to apply the dates thus ascertained to the illustration of the letters contained in the Lambeth manuscript, it will be necessary to give some account of another manuscript, which has contributed two additional letters to the series, as well as some help towards fixing the dates of the others.

§ 73. This manuscript is now found in the Library of Trinity College, Cambridge,<sup>3</sup> to which it was presented by Dr. Thomas Nevile, master of Trinity College from 1593 to 1615, and Dean, first of Peterborough from 1591 to 1597, then of Canterbury from 1597 till his death. It is one of the volumes seen and described by Leland on his visit to Wells,<sup>4</sup> another of which has been identified and described above. This is proved by an inscription at the foot of the title page, which is word for word the same with that in the New College MS., which has been already given.<sup>5</sup> The Trinity College MS. is, how-

His MS.  
in Trinity  
College,  
Cambridge,  
described.

<sup>1</sup> Wood, pt. ii., p. 134, says he took his Doctor's degree in 1455. This will be presently shewn to be incorrect.

<sup>2</sup> All the authorities place his appointment to the Chancellorship of Wells in 1454. Le Neve *Fasti*, Vol. i., p. 176, quotes Wood, "Hist. et Antiq. Oxon.," lb. ii., p. 134 for this date; but Wood makes no such statement. The correction is from Bekynton's Register, the extract from which is given in the Appendix to this Introduction. Wood, l. c. pp. 410, 411.

<sup>3</sup> R. 14, 5 in the Manuscript Catalogue.

<sup>4</sup> Lelandi *Collectanea*, iii., 156, describes it as follows, under three heads: "Johannis Chaundelarii, Cancellarii Wellensis, apologeticus de Statu Humanæ Naturæ, ad Thomam Bekingtonum, Episcopum Bathon. Ejusdem Orationes de Laude Baiarum et Fonticulorum civitatum. Ejusdem 4<sup>or</sup> Epistolæ de Laude Thomæ Bekingtoni, Episcopi Bathon."

<sup>5</sup> See above, p. xiii., note 2.



ever, very superior in execution to that of New College. It is a large quarto, beautifully written in an uniform hand on thin vellum, and contains, besides the four letters to Bekynton, other interesting matter.<sup>1</sup> The chief part of its contents is a sacred drama in four acts, on "the mortality of man diffused throughout the world, and the remedies against it," by Chaundler himself. This drama is illustrated by a series of tinted drawings, beautifully executed, fourteen in number, occupying both sides of the seven leaves following the index. They represent the fall, the recovery and reconciliation of man, his moral discipline in life, his death, and final glorification. The drawings are full of spirit, and possess, for the period of their execution, great artistic merit. On the reverse of folio 8, facing the argument and dedication, is an extremely curious and interesting drawing, by the same hand as the foregoing. The scene is laid in the interior of the newly restored palace at Wells. The bishop is seated on a throne under a canopy, with a jewelled mitre suspended over his head, which is covered with a skull-cap; his right hand in the attitude of blessing. On his right stands his chaplain holding his crosier in his left hand, and a book or bag in his right. Kneeling before the bishop is the author, in the act of presenting this identical book to his patron, and, "with the book, himself and all he has."<sup>2</sup> The three heads are undoubtedly portraits, and that of Bekynton bears a very marked resemblance both to that in the New College MS. and to the effigy on his tomb.

§ 74. Not only is the argument of the entire book, but every separate act of the drama, dedicated to "the illus-

<sup>1</sup> The Table of Contents is given in full in the Appendix to this Introduction.

<sup>2</sup> The legend under the picture is: "Humilis Thomas C. almæ Universitatis Oxoniæ et Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Wellensis Cancellaria-

"rius: ad insignem dominum et  
"literatissimum præsulem Domi-  
"num Thomam de Bekintonia Wel-  
"leñ et Bathon pontificem seipsum  
"cum præsenti opusculo et sua  
"omnia."

trious lord and most literary prelate.' And the same adulation is continued in the next work contained in the volume. This is a curious discussion on the respective merits of the two episcopal sees: the rival claims of which are argued by their patron saints, St. Andrew and St. Peter, and determined by the prophet Daniel in favour of the former, with a becoming compliment of course, to the bishop, which is echoed by the author, "and may the Bishop of Wells live for ever, as the wise Judge decreed. Amen."

§ 75. The glorification of his hero culminates, however, in the four letters which follow, two of which are common to this and the Lambeth manuscript. The dates and order of the series, consisting in all of nine, only one of which is Bekynston's, have now to be determined.

No. cxcii.  
Vol. i. p.  
'64.

§ 76. The earliest is clearly that which stands first in the Lambeth MS. written from Oxford, obviously while he was still fellow of his college: for he speaks doubtfully of the prebend which he coveted at Wells, being "com-  
"patible with the college;" which can only mean, in ordinary language, tenable with his fellowship. He had already been collated to a benefice near Southampton, which he had obtained the sanction of the Bishop of Winchester<sup>2</sup> to exchange with N. Upton for the prebend of Dinder in Wells Cathedral:<sup>3</sup> professing his preference for a small office of forty shillings a year in that cathedral to one of 40 marks elsewhere. Now this letter bears date only October the 1st, and as Chaundler was

His name  
is Bekyn-  
ston.

Their pro-  
bable date.

One as Fel-  
low of New  
College,  
Oxford.

<sup>1</sup> By the Statutes of New College a Fellow, being Founder's kin, could hold an ecclesiastical benefice not exceeding 20*l.* per ann., with his Fellowship; any other Fellow, one of 10 marks sterling: Statute 35.

<sup>2</sup> Visitor and Ordinary of the College, as well as Diocesan of the living.

<sup>3</sup> The exchange was not carried out: for in Bekynston's Register, fol. 157*r.* under date Jan. 19, 1451-2, Nicolas Upton having resigned the canonry and prebend of Dynder ("per liberam resignationem") Thomas Swyft succeeds.

elected Warden of Winchester in November 1450, it may safely be assigned to that year or the preceding.

Three as  
Warden of  
Winches-  
ter.

§ 77. The three next were written from Winchester, doubtless while he was Warden there; but there is some difficulty in fixing their exact order, owing to a variation in the sequence of those which are common to the two manuscripts. As, however, they are numbered by Chaundler himself in the Trinity College MS., it will be safer to follow his order. In this case the letter of September 11th may be referred to the first year of his wardenship, viz., 1451. In this letter he draws a lamentable picture of the state of his college, and earnestly entreats the bishop's aid, which he would be concerned to render on private as well as on public grounds, for we further learn from this letter that he had in this college a young protégé lately elected scholar,<sup>1</sup> a relative who was a commoner,<sup>2</sup> and a townsman, among the fellows.<sup>3</sup>

State of  
College.

No. cxciv.  
P. 270.

Bekynton  
promises  
aid.

§ 78. The bishop's letter of September 21st is certainly an answer to the foregoing, sent by the lad who had been the bearer of Chaundler's to the bishop, and so had had but a short holiday. The bishop undertakes to aid the warden in propping up the college, and promises him that the living columns which still remain will not allow it to fall to ruin. They would confer about the ways and means on the next occasion of their meeting.

No. cxcv.  
P. 272.

Distracted  
state of  
the king-  
dom.

§ 79. The next letter is apparently that which is numbered the second by Chaundler in the Trinity College MS., and is also the second in the Lambeth collec-

No. cxcii.  
P. 266.

<sup>1</sup> Called "pusillus tuus" by Chaundler; "pauperculus noster" by the bishop. He had apparently been a chorister at Wells (tuus ecclesie ministrum). It was probably John Wyxeley of Bekynton, who is found among the admissions at Winchester, A.D. 1450. He is called John Bekynton in the New College

Register, where he was admitted Dec. 24, 1456.

<sup>2</sup> Named Thomas Waryng, who was on the point of being married.

<sup>3</sup> John of Bekynton. He calls him only "patriota et concivis" of the bishop; apparently no relative. See above, p. xvii.

tion. It is dated January 5 (probably 1452),<sup>1</sup> and is of great interest from the description which it gives of the lamentable state of the kingdom, torn by internal factions and threatened with invasion by foreign enemies. The warden expresses his gratitude to the bishop in this letter for his private favours and bounties; but the state of the college still required the bishop's aid.

No. cxviii.  
p. 268.

§ 80. This apparently had been given before the date of the next letter (April 14), which may be safely assigned to the same year (1452), in which the warden acknowledges favours conferred upon his friends, as well as on himself, at the bishop's own charges, which call for their liveliest gratitude. This sentiment seems to have been but short-lived on the part of some of the recipients of his bounty, as the Warden in his next letter, dated December 30th (1452), bitterly complains of the ingratitude of some who were molesting the bishop, forgetful of his very recent benefits.

The  
bishop's  
favours still  
required.

No. cxcvi.  
p. 273.

§ 81. The remaining three letters are written from Oxford, and we have seen that Chaundler was elected Warden of New College, February 22nd, 1453. The earliest of these three is probably that which is absolutely without any date of time,—the third in the Trinity College volume, which seems to have been written soon after he had returned to Oxford, and sets forth in strong language the troubles and vexations incidental to his new office, and the deplorable condition of the College, in which some of the innovating party<sup>2</sup> were

Chaund-  
ler's three  
letters as  
Warden  
of New  
College,  
Oxford.

No.  
cclxxii.  
Vol. ii.  
p. 311.

<sup>1</sup> See the Chronicles under the years 1451, 1452. There are plain references in the letter to the murder of Bishop Aiscough (June 29, 1450), to the popular insurrections under Jack Cade, in that year; to the disasters in Normandy in 1451; and to the rising in Wales under the Duke of York, at the beginning

of 1452; which confirm the date here given to the letter.

<sup>2</sup> "Isti novorum negotiorum actores." This and other expressions in the same letter seem to hint at political changes, such as took place after the first battle of St. Alban's and the Parliament of 1454; in which case the letter must be placed out of its order by Chaundler.

endeavouring to divert a benefaction instituted by Bekynton for the benefit of the foundation.

As Chan- § 82. The two letters of thanks for his appointment to the  
cellor of the chancellorship of Wells, both written from Oxford, <sup>cx</sup>  
Wells <sup>cc</sup>  
Cathedral. and both dated in December—that in the Lambeth collection the 25th, that in the Trinity College MS. the 29th—occasion the greatest perplexity. The bishop's Register leaves no room for doubt that Chaundler's collation to the chancellorship took place while he was still warden of Winchester, July 14th, 1452; and the fulsome thanks for some great favour promised or conferred, dated in the January of that year, may point to an expected vacancy in that coveted preferment and an understanding that he should succeed. How then does it come to pass that the letters of thanks bear date nearly eighteen months later than the appointment, while there is no direct allusion to it in the intermediate letters? The difficulty seems inexplicable without some further documentary evidence, which is not yet forthcoming.

Two letters § 83. Two other letters are given in the Appendix, partly in illustration of the impartial manner in which  
of Bishop Bishop Bekynton administered his diocese and reformed  
Bekynton abuses without respect of persons, partly as indicating—  
to Dukes the former at least—the distracted state of the kingdom  
of Somers- at that period. They are both addressed to Dukes of  
set. Somerset; but, as they bear no year, it is not easy to determine to which duke the former is addressed. The latter, there can be little doubt, was written to Henry, the third duke, probably soon after his accession to the title in 1455, as may be conjectured from the terms in which the bishop alludes to his friendship with his father. Whether it was to his father that the former of the two letters was addressed is less clear, for it seems to have been written soon after the bishop came to his diocese; and Edmund, the second duke, was not created until March 31, 1447, after the title had become extinct

on the death of his brother John. July 27, 1844 only seven months after Beckwith's consecration. It is most probable that it was the Cardinal whom the bishop calls on to correct the disorders of his people at Sherborne and Langport, and he probably is the writer of the letter dated Sherborne Dec. 2 January 30 (without year) recommending his assistant and body surgeon John Langport to the bishop for promotion, promising to repay him in kind when occasion should offer.

to edit

to edit  
to edit.

§ 54. The last and probably the latest matter in the Lambeth volume bearing date at the period of Beckwith's episcopacy. The correspondence was commenced by Dr. William Millingen, then Professor of King's College, Cambridge, complaining of Beckwith as having been chiefly instrumental in Beckwith's denials of the dignity and enjoyment of his episcopacy in reply to which the Bishop vindicates his conduct in the matter and retorts in no measured terms the charges brought against him. Indeed the correspondence is conducted with equal acerbity on both sides and is equally interesting as an illustration of the difficulties with which the Royal Founder had to contend in carrying his liberal designs into execution and as serving to correct a curious historical misrepresentation of the nature of the misdeeds for which Dr. Millingen was deposed from his office. Even as all this has been fully drawn out in connexion with a former publication of these particular letters, it is unnecessary to enter further into these questions here.

Interpreted  
as with  
W. Mi-  
lingen.

§ 55. These passages from his correspondence may suffice as specimens of the energy and activity of Beckwith's public administration of his diocese and of his conduct of public affairs in general and of his character

Summary  
of Beckwith's  
character

\* In No. xxxvii of the *Journal* - Series N. vol. VII. p. 287  
errors made in the "Cambridge Magazine"  
"Antiquarian Society," (1844).

should appear to be made up of sterner stuff than is befitting a spiritual person in a high ecclesiastical position, it must be considered that he was essentially one whose worst faults and foibles came to the surface; a man apparently of transparent simplicity of mind, without any pretensions to superior sanctity; of strong feelings, which he did not attempt to controul; but susceptible also of strong affections; and while mercilessly severe to those who provoked his wrath on either public or private grounds, capable of unbending to playful pleasantry in the unrestricted intercourse of private friendship.

His munificent liberality.

§ 86. Although his princely munificence during his lifetime in rebuilding the episcopal palace at Wells, is recorded by his panegyrist in language which the indisputable architectural evidence of the building itself proves to be very much exaggerated; yet there was not one of all the mediæval occupants of that see who left so distinct a mark upon the cathedral city, or conferred so lasting a service on its inhabitants. His well-known canting device is conspicuous on the gateways of the palace and of the close, and on one of the walks of the cloister; and the public conduit and fountain which for four centuries have supplied the town with water have preserved his name in the grateful memory of successive generations. The close of the Vicars Choral, one of the most perfect and interesting specimens of the domestic architecture of the fifteenth century, was also his work. He built also fifteen tenements on the north side of the market-place, which, as appears by a deed lately brought to light,<sup>1</sup> were designed as a perpetual

<sup>1</sup> I am indebted to Mr. Thomas Serel of Wells, the indefatigable collector of all that relates to Bishop Bekynton, for a sight of this ancient deed, which after describing the chantry, as above, says "Ad cuius Cantariæ perpetuis futuris tem-

"poribus, ut speramus, observandæ sustentationem . . . . quindecim  
"nova ædificia seu messuagia nostris  
"etiam sumptibus et expensis non  
"modicis decenter satis in civitate  
"nostra Wellensi prope cimiterium  
"Ecclesiæ nostræ Cathedralis con-

endowment of his chantry, erected on the south side of the high altar of the cathedral, during his life-time, "dedicated to the most Blessed Virgin Mary, and to Saint Thomas the Martyr."

§ 87. But although his benefactions during his life-time were on so liberal a scale, they did not exhaust his resources, as his voluminous will, preserved in the Pre-rogative Court of Canterbury, plainly attests.<sup>1</sup> His numerous bequests to various public bodies with which he had been more or less connected, and to private individuals, are recorded with sufficient minuteness in the existing memoirs of his life, and need not here be repeated.<sup>2</sup> His *rebus* still exists in the stone work of Lincoln College, Oxford, and has been preserved in the restored tower of St. Mary's College, Winchester.

§ 88. He died on the 14th of January 1464-5, and was buried, says Godwin, "in a goodly tombe built by himself in his life-time, situate upon the south side of the presbytery." This monument has unfortunately been marred by the divorcement of the canopy from the altar tomb and effigy, which still occupy apparently their original site; while the richly foliated canopy has been placed in an utterly unmeaning position, against the east wall of the south transept.

§ 89. And here it might be thought that the personal history of the great prelate might close with the charitable hope that "he sleeps well," after the turmoils of his long and active life, at the close of which he had witnessed the sorrowful reverses of his royal patron, and had probably himself experienced some ill effects of the altered state of public affairs. But the modern spirit of antiquarian research enables us to prosecute our in-

"structa et ædificata præfatis de-  
cano, &c. . . . concessimus et  
confirmavimus."

<sup>1</sup> Dated Wells, Nov. 6, in the 22nd

year of his consecration proved  
Jan. 23, 1465.

<sup>2</sup> See Godwin's Catalogue of Bi-  
shops, pp. 305, 6. Journal, &c. by  
Sir H. Nicolas, pp. lx., lxi.



vestigations still further, and to give an account of the actual skeleton of the bishop four hundred years after his death! and the autopsy may be thought sufficiently interesting to find a place among the illustrations of these biographical notices.<sup>1</sup>

Illustrations of domestic history in these Volumes.

III. § 90. We are now to proceed to the domestic history of England as illustrated by the documents contained in this volume, which, though belonging principally to the reign of Henry VI., yet comprise a few of earlier date which seem to call for particular notice.

Correspondence between Richard II. and the Greek Emperor.

§ 91. The earliest and not least curious papers in the collection are two letters belonging to the latest years of the reign of Richard II., both of which throw a lurid light on the last days of that unhappy king. The former of the two is not dated, but it is hoped that the following attempt to fix its date may prove not altogether unsuccessful. It is a letter addressed by Richard II. to Manuel Palæologus, Emperor of Constantinople, excusing himself for not at once responding to his call for men and money to aid him against the Turks, who were now threatening the provinces contiguous to Constantinople. This state of affairs would correspond very well with the invasion of Thessaly and Thrace by the sultan Bayezid, after his victory at Nicopolis in 1396, while his generals Yakoub and Evrenos devastated the Peloponese. Mr. Finlay writes, "The Emperor Manuel, as soon as he saw that war with Bayezid was inevitable, had sent an ambassador to solicit assistance from Charles VI., King of France."<sup>2</sup> It was in answer to this application that the Marshal de Boucicault was sent in command of

No. cc  
Vol. i.  
285-7.

Its date determined.

<sup>1</sup> It is given in the Appendix to this Introduction (No. 7, p. cxvi.) It was kindly supplied by R. Boyd, Esq., M.D., of Wells, who was present on the occasion.

<sup>2</sup> Finlay's Byzantine History, Book iv., pp. 589, 90. For the history of the period see the chapter ii., sect. 5, or, more briefly, Gibbon, ch. lxiv. at the end.

the French troops, and arrived at Compiègne in 1595. The application to the English king, in which this letter is an answer, was probably made at the same time and by the same envoy.

§ 92. Indeed we should be able to give the date very much more precisely could we be quite sure of what particular incident in our history the king refers in the latter part of his letter, in which only a probable conjecture can be ventured.

§ 93. Having excused himself from sending a subsidy of men on the ground that the season was now so far advanced—he had only received the message, he says, on the 23rd of April last past—that even if Parliament should be summoned and the expedition be forthwith sent, it could not reach the scene of operations until the winter was incumbent, he proceeds to excuse himself from sending pecuniary aid in the following year, which forms a curious commentary on the history of the time:—“As for sending money you know what I believe is sufficiently notorious throughout all quarters of the world: how some of our wisest princes and nobles, while we were yet of tender age, and consequently also with many alterations of their valour, have made many attempts upon the prerogative and royal right of our regal state, and have wickedly directed their malevolence even against our person. Wherefore when we could no longer endure their rebellion and wickedness, we collected the might of our power, and stretched forth our arm against these our enemies: and at length, by the aid of God's grace, we have by our own valour trodden on the necks of the proud and haughty, and with a strong hand have ground them down, not to the bark only, but even to the root; and have restored to our subjects peace which they had troubled, and which by God's blessing shall endure for ever. Since then, for the purpose of bringing this to a happy completion we have gone to vast expenses,

“ which have exhausted our exchequer, and very little time has since elapsed—for scarce seven months have passed since these things began,—and as yet we have not been able to recover this outlay; we pray your Magnificence that the notoriety of these facts may obtain for us more abundant pardon.”<sup>1</sup>

Probable allusions in the letter.

§ 94. What can be the critical fact, seven months before this date, to which such marked allusion is here made by the King? The revolution effected by Richard, beginning with the seizure of his uncle Gloucester, in July 1397, then the execution of Lord Arundel, and deposition of the Archbishop, with the unconstitutional submission of the Parliament, leave no doubt that the date must be early in 1398, the very year in which the French auxiliaries arrived at Constantinople. The enormous retinue of archers whom the king kept in his pay, during this troubled period of his reign, as a security against the disaffected nobles, might well have exhausted his treasury.

§ 95. The name of the imperial ambassador, on this occasion, Antony Notara, does not permit us to connect this embassy with that of the year 1399, when we find Hilary de Auria sent to England in that capacity, probably for the purpose of reminding the king of his promise<sup>2</sup> and of receiving his subsidies.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In the following year, however, (May 13, 1399) we find a sum of 2,000*l.* paid to the emperor by the king's command through a Genoese merchant, and charged upon the customs at Southampton. Issue Rolls of the Exchequer, 22 Rich. II., p. 272. See below (note 3) for a second grant of the same sum.

<sup>2</sup> Rymer gives the letter of safe conduct on his return, dated Jan. 20, 1399. Tom. viii., p. 65.

<sup>3</sup> The letter for the subsidy bears

date June 22, 1399, and ran to the 1st of September following. Rymer, viii., p. 83. It is addressed to the Bishop of Crisopolis and Hillarius de Aurea, as deputies of the Bishop of Calcedon, who had been originally appointed by the Pope. In the 2nd year of Henry IV. (1401) the sum of 2,000*l.* was paid from the Royal Treasury to Manuel Palæologus, “ in recompense of such sum due during the time of the late King Richard II., to be col-

No. cciiv.,  
pp. 287-9.

§ 96. More remarkable still is the letter of Wenceslaus, King of Bohemia, to King Richard II., referring to the same troubles with his nobles, which we have just heard Richard himself speaking of as notorious throughout the world; and offering his services to reduce the rebellious spirits to subjection. Does our history present a more humiliating proposal? "We are informed," he writes, "that certain of your powerful nobles, lifting up the heel of rebellion, strive to oppose your wishes, and, as far as in them lies, to trample in the dust the dignity and honour of your royal state; which has pierced our royal heart with a more acute sting, inasmuch as that deadly venom has heretofore raged in like wise to the prejudice of our own person. And, as we then received with a grateful mind the offer of your friendly promise of assistance, so we on our part offer and promise to you the protection of our ready power on your occasions—may they never arrive—against whatever rivals of your honourable estate." The Nemesis soon followed. Two years after this disgraceful compact was proposed, Richard paid the penalty of his misrule, in his deposition, shortly to be followed by a tragic and dishonoured death;<sup>1</sup> while his infamous confederate Wenceslaus, surnamed the drunkard and the sluggard, the Nero and Sardanapalus of Germany, was solemnly deposed from the imperial throne by the States General of the Empire in 1400.

Offer of  
Wences-  
laus of  
Bohemia  
to King  
Richard II.

No. cix.,  
p. 151.

§ 97. The next document in chronological sequence is of a very different character, and while it reflects the highest honour on the writer, speaks well also for him to whom it is addressed. It is entitled a "Copy of a letter sent to Henry IV., King of England, &c., by Philip Repington, Bishop of Lincoln, his confessor, in the

Philip Re-  
pington's  
honest  
letter to  
Henry IV.

"lected and levied from the clergy and people of his realm of England, &c., &c." Issues of the Exchequer, Hen. IV., p. 282.

<sup>1</sup> Wenceslaus' letter is dated Sept. 24, 1397. Richard's abdication took place September 29, 1399, and his death speedily followed.

“ second year of his reign.” That this date is correct is proved by internal evidence ; as allusion is made to the tragic and exemplary fate of King Richard, as having occurred within two years. We are thus forced to conclude that the title here assigned to Philip Repington is given by anticipation, since the 2nd year of Henry IV. ran from September 30, 1400, to September 29, 1401, and Repington was not consecrated Bishop of Lincoln until March 29, 1405, on the translation of Henry Beaufort to Winchester. It was then as Abbat of St. Mary de Pré, Leicester,<sup>1</sup> that he wrote this manly letter of expostulation to the king, full of tenderness and affection for his spiritual child, the bright promise of whose accession had so soon given place to disappointment and despondency. It may be doubted whether the annals of the church present a more worthy example of religious duty well discharged ; and this faithful testimony thus witnessed for the deliverance of his own soul was, he reminds the king, but a repetition of his spiritual counsels while he was attached to his household, and written by his express command ; as he had charged his former chaplain, when he left him, that if he heard any unfavourable reports he should immediately communicate them to him. The letter draws a gloomy picture of the state of the kingdom at the commencement of the 15th century, and the remonstrances of the churchman, if we may judge from the annals of the reign, were little heeded by the king.

§ 98. There are no documents in the collection relating to the domestic history of the reign of Henry V., though some of the most important relative to foreign matters belong to that reign.

Letters of  
Humphrey,  
Duke of  
Gloucester. § 99. We may pass on then to the minority of Henry VI., and we find several hitherto unpublished documents, serving to illustrate this dark period of our

---

<sup>1</sup> He was Abbat of this Benedictine house from 1393 to 1404.

history, which call for particular notice. Not the least curious among these are those which concern Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, to whose service Bekynton had been attached before he was transferred to the king's household; and it is doubtless to this fact that we owe the preservation of these curious records, some of which were probably prepared by Bekynton himself, as Chancellor of the Protector.

§ 100. Perhaps the most remarkable of all is the treaty of alliance between the king's uncles, the dukes of Bedford and Gloucester, unhappily without date, but manifestly belonging to the early days of the reign, and indicating very clearly the dangers which menaced the unstable throne of the infant monarch—dangers which it required something more than paper treaties, and hollow professions of fraternal affection and dutiful loyalty, to avert. Whether the deed was ever formally executed must remain doubtful. The names of the attesting witnesses are left blank, and the introduction of the name of the queen-mother, which seems to be an after-thought, is no proof that she had any cognizance of the matter. If it was properly executed, as it professes, by the manual signature and seals of the contracting parties, the subsequent history proves that it was—as might have been anticipated—utterly unavailing to allay the mutual jealousies and suspicions and heart-burnings of the two brothers. The exclusion of the name of so important a personage as Henry Beaufort from all mention in the treaty is perhaps significant, as indicating on the part of John and Humphrey a common suspicion of the ambitious projects of their aspiring uncle, against which they sought to fortify themselves by this offensive and defensive alliance.

§ 101. Another correspondence in this collection concerns Duke Humphrey of Gloucester, and is thoroughly characteristic of the man. The letters are for the most part undated; but in these there is sufficient internal

Terms of alliance between the Dukes of Bedford and Gloucester.

Its futility.

Duke Humphrey's letter to the Pope.



evidence to determine the year with considerable probability, and this probability is advanced to a certainty by the evidence of the one dated letter. The story then, as made out by the letters, is as follows:—The first of the series is addressed by Humphrey of Gloucester to the Pope, thanking him for giving no heed to the slanderous accusations of Simon de Taramo concerning him. No. cxcii  
p. 279.

Complaints  
against  
Simon de  
Taramo.

The letter is conceived in no measured language.<sup>1</sup> No terms appear too strong to the indignant and outraged duke, in which to vituperate “this second Judas, this “most iniquitous slanderer and most crafty traitor—a “very Ahitophel, who, by his venomous suggestions, “had vainly sought to embitter the sweetness of the “Pope’s loving affection for his dutiful son into hatred.” But his consolation is, that the villain had practised the same acts against the holy father himself, who had thus learnt, from his own experience, what credit was to be attached to his misrepresentations. He is now in Ireland, but the Duke will cause him to be apprehended, and will hold him in safe custody, until he shall be informed of the Pope’s pleasure concerning him.

Its date de-  
termined.

§ 102. This letter is dated Calais, October 28th, without any year; but history informs us that it was in October 1424 that Duke Humphrey left England, without the concurrence of Bedford, or the knowledge of the Council, on his mad expedition to Hainault, in defence of the supposed rights of his questionable consort Jacqueline of Bavaria, and took Calais on his way.<sup>2</sup> Further, by a bull of Pope Martin V., dated September, in the

<sup>1</sup> A similar letter of Abbat Wheat-hampstede to the Archbishop of York, accusing Simon in almost identical terms, as a slanderer and traitor, is given in the Appendix (Vol. ii., p. 363, No. ccxcix.). Both letters are so vague and declamatory, that it is impossible to form any ac-

curate idea what Simon’s offence was; but it is probable that both refer to the same statements.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Pauli, “Pictures of Old England,” has given a good account of these events, p. 378 *seqq.* of Otte’s Translation.

sixth year of his pontificate (A.D. 1423), this Simon de Teramo, as he is therein called, had been appointed sole Papal collector in Ireland, having before held the same office in England.<sup>1</sup>

No. cc.,  
Vol. I.  
p. 282, 2.

§ 103. The next letter in this series professes to be from the Archbishop of York to Duke Humphrey, and an interlinear insertion, apparently of the same date, gives the name of John Kemp as that of the Archbishop. But Kemp did not go to York until 1426; and that see was vacant in 1424. So if that date has been rightly determined for the correspondence, we must suppose that he is so named here by anticipation. The accuracy of that date is indeed confirmed by the internal evidence of this letter, in which the bishop, after congratulating the Duke on his escape from imminent peril in a storm at sea, informs him that his orders have been duly attended to as regards the Pope's collector; who had, however, voluntarily surrendered himself on his return from Ireland, challenging an investigation of the charges against him, and after two examinations, had succeeded in clearing himself to the satisfaction of the bishop and other members of the King's Council; and the bishop suggests that Simon himself had been the victim of calumny, on account of some benefices which he had received in England.

Simon  
Kemp's  
letter to  
Duke  
Humphrey.

No. cci.,  
Vol. I.  
pp. 283, 4.

§ 104. The exculpatory letter of de Teramo himself follows, from which it is clear that he knew the weak side of the Duke's character, and accordingly pines him with quotations from Greek and Latin authors, and with flattering allusions to the princely virtues with which he was endowed, two of which, however, viz., those of self-control and justice, he broadly hints, had been grievously violated by this late furious ebullition of his wrath.

Simon de  
Teramo to  
the Duke.

<sup>1</sup> The Bull is given by Tiesler, | "Scott. Historian illustrata." No.  
"Veget. Monumenta Hibern. et" | 740, p. 274.



Pope Martin V. to the Duke. § 105. The concluding letter of the series is one from Pope Martin to the Duke, and exhibits another phase of the farce. The Pope had some months since appointed his nephew Prosper Laurentii de Columna to the Archdeaconry of Canterbury, and was evidently somewhat disgusted at the delay of admitting him to what was—he maintains—his own.<sup>1</sup>

The Duke excuses his non-compliance with the Pope's request. § 106. The Duke, however, had stated his reasons for the delay, with which the Pope was fain to profess himself satisfied; and it may easily be understood that there were other reasons, reserved from the Pope, which made it convenient to defer the appointment. The state of expectancy might be presumed to be more favourable to a good understanding with the Pope than that of actual possession would be. Neither is it difficult to conjecture with a high degree of probability what was the pretext on which the Duke justified the delay; and another letter of later date in this volume, taken in connexion with this history, may suggest considerations very much to the point, as showing how unpopular was the promotion of foreigners to ecclesiastical dignities in this country.

The Archbishop of Rouen appointed administrator of the see of Ely. § 107. On the 2nd of May 1438, Archbishop Chicheley intimated to his Convocation that "the second subject which he had to submit to their deliberation was this: that our lord the Pope (Eugenius IV.) had by his letters provided and committed the cathedral church of Ely, in commendam for ever, to Lewis of Luxemburg, Archbishop of Rouen;<sup>2</sup> and had deputed and ordained him as perpetual administrator of the said

<sup>1</sup> . . . "Archidiaconatus Cantuariensis, ad dilectum filium, &c. nepotem nostram pertinentis." He was appointed Cardinal of St. George ad velum aureum, May 24, 1423. Though the Bull was dated June 10, 1424, (Le Neve, Fasti, Vol. i.,

p. 42, Hardy's ed.) he was not admitted to the office of Archdeacon of Canterbury until July 26, 1426.

<sup>2</sup> Created Cardinal (tit. Quatuor Coronatorum) in the Council of Florence, January 1440.

" church and diocese of Ely, as was clearly manifest  
 " from a bull to that effect registered among other bulls ;  
 " and because this was a thing heretofore odious and of  
 " bad example, and (as the above-named most reverend  
 " father showed by weighty reasons and plainly declared)  
 " might grow to great detriment and loss to the English  
 " church, he said that he wished to consult them on this  
 " act and to deliberate thereon with them."<sup>1</sup> This is  
 sufficiently outspoken, but no action appears to have  
 been taken in the matter. The Archbishop of Rouen  
 was allowed quietly to take possession of the English see,  
 which he administered—chiefly by proxy—for five years.  
 Did the Archbishop discover after he had made this  
 violent onslaught upon the appointment of an alien, that  
 this, at least, was no case of nepotism ; but that the  
 Pope was only giving effect to the expressed wishes of  
 the king's advisers, and that this advancement of the  
 French ecclesiastic was but a reward for his services, and  
 a compensation for the losses he had sustained, in con-  
 sequente of his loyal attachment to the English cause ?  
 In any case these letters suggest a very probable cause  
 why the assault of Chicheley in the Convocation of 1438  
 was never followed up.

Vos. iii.-  
 ii., pp. 4-  
 2.

Vos.  
 lxxv., vi.,  
 ii., Vol. i.  
 p. 236-  
 38.

§ 108. Among the various recommendations to the  
 episcopal sees contained in this volume there is another  
 which may give rise to curious speculation. There  
 are three letters of the king to Pope Eugenius IV., re-  
 commending one Thomas Bird for promotion in Ireland.  
 They are written at intervals of nearly twelve months,  
 and the two former recommend him for the see of Lis-  
 more and Waterford, the last for that of Tirone.

The case  
 of Thomas  
 Bird.

§ 109. Now these names and dates involve a series of  
 contradictions, which, if not inexplicable, at least serve

Instances  
 of igno-  
 rance ex-

<sup>1</sup> Wilkins' " Concilia," Vol. iii.,  
 p. 426. Lewis's monument is still  
 shown in Ely Cathedral. He died

at Bishop's Hatfield, Oct. 4, 1443.  
 Le Neve, Fasti, Vol. i., p. 539.

isting in  
England of  
the state of  
thing, in  
Ireland.

to illustrate in a very striking manner the relations of Ireland to the English crown at this time, and the amount of accurate intelligence that was kept up between the two countries. The truth is that neither was the see of Lismore and Waterford vacant in 1439 or 1440, nor that of Tirone, more commonly known as Derry, in 1441.<sup>1</sup> Dr. Todd furnished the following facts and the probable solution of the two difficulties:<sup>2</sup>

See of Lis-  
more.

“ Richard Cantwell was made Bishop of Lismore and Waterford in 1426: he was an Englishman, as his name proves; and as was not uncommon then, did not know how to get on with the Irish. About 1438 he disappeared; I cannot explain how or why: but it was rumoured that he was dead and the see vacant. Thomas Bryd, or Bird, a Dominican, applied to King Henry VI., who wrote to the Pope in his favour. Meantime Richard turned up, the see was not vacant, and poor Byrd or Bryd was disappointed.”<sup>3</sup>

See of  
Derry.

§ 110. The case of Derry is still more remarkable. Bishop Donald, who was bishop in 1429, seems to have been in disgrace for many crimes very soon after, . . . and it appears that in 1433 the see was vacant. His successor John . . . . turned out to be no better than his predecessor, and was summoned before the Primate's court in 1441, as appears from Primate Prene's register.<sup>4</sup> It is curious that 1441 is the date of your third letter. Therefore I think it is evident that Bird had a notion that Derry was likely to become vacant in consequence of the proceedings taken against Bishop John; and, having failed in Waterford, got the king to say a word in his favour for Derry, knowing that to have the first word with

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Cotton's "Fasti." Richard Cantwell, according to this, sat till 1446.

<sup>2</sup> In a private letter, dated Oct. 12, 1863.

<sup>3</sup> Dr. Todd refers to Ware's "Bishops of Ireland," by Harris, p. 536, who gives no authority.

<sup>4</sup> Ware, Vol. i., p. 290.

“ the Pope was everything.” Dr. Reeves takes the same view of the error, and adds: “ is it not strange that the misconception should last in high places for three years? . . . . One thing is certain. Ireland was virtually more remote from Westminster in 1441 than New Zealand now is.”<sup>1</sup>

§ 111. Perhaps of all the documents relating to our domestic history contained in these volumes the most interesting are those which concern the rise and development of the educational institutions of the country, in the universities and public schools; and as these here receive very copious illustration, from many hitherto unexplored quarters, some detailed notice of the subject is necessary in this place. Progress of education.

§ 112. To begin with Oxford, and with the earliest document belonging to this branch of our subject: An undated letter of the University to Archbishop Arundel, deprecating his anger on account of some privilege of exemption from his jurisdiction lately procured from Rome, throws considerable light on a document lately published in this series from the archives of the University; and is in its turn strikingly illustrated by that. This is a decree of the University, passed in a great congregation of regents and non-regents, on the 11th of March 1411, for a solemn mass for Henry, Prince of Wales, annually on All Hallows' Eve, on account of his having reconciled the King and the Archbishop to the University, against which they had been grievously incensed. Nothing is there hinted of the cause of the offence, which is plainly revealed in this letter, in which is no mention of the King sharing the Archbishop's indignation: but the offence is found to be such as would at once violate the Royal prerogative and the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the Metropolitan. University of Oxford and Archbishop Arundel.

No. cxcix.,  
pp. 276-9.

---

<sup>1</sup> In a private letter, dated Oct. 13, 1863.

Cause of the dispute, a Papal Bull of exemption, § 113. The Rev. John Griffith, the keeper of the Archives, has kindly furnished the following particulars of this controversy :—<sup>1</sup>

“ In Wood, p. 146, ann. 1301, you will find a certain bull placed in that year because it has been ascribed to Boniface VIII., but Wood himself gives reasons for believing that it was really a bull of Boniface IX., in which case its date would be about 1395.<sup>2</sup> It granted to the University an exemption from all episcopal and archiepiscopal authority. The University seems to have renounced the exemption at the instance of Richard II. in 1397, but probably tried to claim it again in the next reign, and the exemption seems to have been recalled or annulled by Pope John XXII. in 1411. It was confirmed, however, by Sixtus IV. in 1479, in a bull which you will find in Wood under that year.

Date of the Bull. § 114. “ This bull of Sixtus IV. ascribes the former bull to Boniface VIII. We have not the bull itself of Sixtus, but I have looked at our early transcript of it, and I find the ‘ VIII. ’ there,—it is not printed by any error of Wood. It was clearly to the interest of the University, however, to assign it to as early a Boniface as possible, and I do not suppose that Sixtus IV. or his secretary is an infallible authority on such a point. And the letter which you have found seems to add another reason to Wood’s for ascribing the exemption to Boniface IX.” . . . “ The letters show that the University was in great alarm, and was in some danger of losing all its privileges. I should think Arundel had charged them with breach of the statute of Præmunire, 16 Ric. II. c. 5. ; and Wood, ann. 1411, states that the settlement of the matter, after the renunciation of the bull, was ratified in

Danger to the University averted by Henry Prince of Wales.

---

<sup>1</sup> In letters, dated November 1 | 1404 ; Boniface VIII. from 1294 to  
and 18, 1861. | 1303.

<sup>2</sup> Boniface IX. sat from 1389 to



Parliament.<sup>1</sup> At any rate, they seem to have looked on Prince Henry as a great benefactor, and I have thought it better on that account to transcribe for you out of Register C., fol. 111a., a portion of a statute concerning the king, and the whole of one concerning the Prince.<sup>2</sup> At the same time I should say that the gratitude of the University for great benefactions seems to have been usually shown in this way at that time."

§ 115. It need only be further remarked, first, that this account exactly tallies with the notice in the letter, that the privilege which had so incensed the Archbishop had been sought in the time of his predecessor, for William Courtenay sat from 1381 to 1396; and next, that the statute of 1411 (or rather, March 1412) speaks of the wrath of the King and Archbishop as lately pacified. This letter, therefore, offering terms of surrender, may very safely be assigned to the year 1411.

§ 116. The next in chronological order of the documents relating to the University of Oxford are two in the Appendix, both without date, but the year of the former is supplied from another copy of the letter in the University Archives, cited by Wood, and the other may probably be determined by internal evidence. The former is addressed to Duke Humphrey of Gloucester and the King's Council, forwarded by the chancellor and the proctor of the University, calling upon them to restrain the excesses of one William Melton of the order of the Minorites, whose contumacy had baffled all attempts of the University authorities to reduce him to order. The latter is addressed to Henry Archbishop of Canterbury

Date of the letter determined.

The University invokes the aid of the Protector against William Melton.

No. cclxvii.  
Vol. ii.  
p. 248.

No. cclxix.  
Vol. ii.  
p. 253.

<sup>1</sup> This Act of 13 Henry IV., based on a petition of Archbishop Arundel, recited in it, has been reprinted by Mr. Griffiths in his "Enactments in Parliament, specially concerning the Universities, etc.," pp. 1-8, Oxford, 1869; and

throws great light on the controversy between the Archbishop and the University.

<sup>2</sup> These are not given here, because they are printed in *Munita Academica*, Part I., p. 251.

Encroach-  
ments of  
faculty of  
Physic.

by the graduates and students of the faculty of laws, complaining of the intolerable arrogance and presumption of the faculty of Physic, gradually usurping upon the other faculties, and bringing them into contempt.

Interven-  
tion of the  
Arch-  
bishop im-  
plored.

§ 117. This letter altogether reveals a curious specimen of the jealousies and prejudices of the universities in the middle ages; and the prayer of the memorial, to the effect that the Archbishop would crush this overweening presumption of the physicists and become the Ebenezer (*lapis adjutorii*) of the outraged faculties, presents an amusing picture of the times. Four members of the Legal faculty were delegated to convey this letter to the Archbishop and to explain to him orally their grievances. These were M. Stafford, W. Couchestone, Nicolas Bildeston, and Thomas Bekynton.

The Uni-  
versity  
jealous of  
Royal  
letters.

§ 118. But ready as the universities were to invoke the civil and ecclesiastical<sup>1</sup> authorities for their own ends, we find sufficient indications of the jealousy with which they regarded the exercise, on the part of the Crown, of its prerogative to ask degrees by royal mandate: two notable examples of which we find in these volumes—again unhappily without date. In one of these letters “ Fulke of Birmingham and the Abbat of Peterboro’,” “ and other most learned men, in number not a few,” are recommended for various degrees; but it is quite clear that the University was interposing delays, and the second letter urgently charges them to the speedy execution of the premises. Of the two names mentioned in these letters, Fulke of Birmingham is known only as the holder of various pieces of ecclesiastical preferment, duly recorded in the *Fasti*.<sup>2</sup> The Abbat of Peterboro’ was

No. lxxvii.

Vol. i.

P. 100.

No.

lxxviii.

Vol. i.

p. 102.

<sup>1</sup> E.g. Letters of both the Universities to Convocation for the promotion of graduates to ecclesiastical benefices are of frequent occurrence.

<sup>2</sup> They may be briefly enumerated. He was prebendary of York, Lincoln, and London, and Archdeacon of Oxford.

probably a more distinguished man, who well merited the letters testimonial which he received from the University after they had decorated him with the coveted honour of the degree of Doctor of Theology.<sup>1</sup> A monument of his learning and diligence is still extant in the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth, in two volumes of a Customary of the Abbey Church of Peterboro', compiled under his direction, with a calendar prefixed, in which are indicated the festivals or anniversaries peculiar to that House.<sup>2</sup>

Richard Ashton, Abbat of Peterboro'.

§ 119. The other degree by royal mandate was more unpopular—probably as being conferred on a foreigner; and it left a deep wound, which was not healed for many years. It is interesting to recover in this volume the very grace which occasioned such mortal offence to the academic body.

Case of Vincent Clement, the Catalonian.

§ 120. The name of Vincent Clement occurs frequently in these letters, as much employed on the king's business in the court of Rome, especially in the matter of procuring the Papal bulls for Eton College, of which more will be said below. He was afterwards Pope's collector in England for many years.<sup>3</sup> Archbishop Parker calls him a Roman; Angelo Gattola, himself a Roman, calls him Cathelanus, whatever that may mean.<sup>4</sup> The earliest dated letter in which his name occurs is one to the Archbishop of Cologne, of which he was bearer,

p. 162.  
No. xcix.  
p. 131.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Griffith has favoured me with the title of these testimonials, "super laudabili vita, et honeste conversationis fragrantia venerabilis patris M. Ric. Ayscheton, Sacre Theologie Doctoris, Abbatris Monasterii de Burgo Sti. Petri." Sealed Feb. 4, 1446, 7. In the Oxford Archives, Register F., fol. 76a.

<sup>2</sup> Dugdale, *Monast.*, Vol. i., p. 362.

<sup>3</sup> So described in Nov. 1454. Rymer, xi., 359, April 1456, p. 378. May 1458, p. 411. So Archbishop Parker (in 1452) calls him "Papæ subdiaconus atque questor." *Antiqu.*, p. 434.

<sup>4</sup> Probably a Spaniard of Catalonia, which is perhaps countenanced by a document in Rymer, in which we find him setting out for Rome via Aragon. Rymer, Tom. xi., p. 378. This was in 1456.



**John Carpenter its Warden and Provost of Oriel.** § 123. This John Carpenter, warden of St. Antony's, was likewise provost of Oriel College, Oxford,<sup>1</sup> which accounts for some of the arrangements for the benefit of both institutions, which will be forthwith mentioned. He resigned the provostship in 1443,<sup>2</sup> and on March 22 of the following year was consecrated Bishop of Worcester in Eton College chapel.

**Papal Indult for the Hospital.** § 124. The royal letter is dated June 21, 1441, and on November 20th of the same year the pope issued an indult<sup>3</sup> on behalf of the hospital, permitting the fraternity for five years to elect their confessors from the secular or from any order of regular clergy, and conceding to these confessors special powers of commuting penances and vows.

**The Royal grant to the same.** § 125. The king himself also granted more substantial aid to the half-ruined hospital, and in doing so conferred a boon upon the University of Oxford also. He assigned to the Hospital of St. Antony the manor of Penyngton, Hants, which formerly belonged to the alien priory of Okebourne, Wilts, and pensions derivable from other lands in the same county, on condition of the hospital making a weekly payment of fifty pence to five scholars in the University of Oxford who had been educated at his newly-founded college of Eton, until they were of standing to take a degree. These payments were made until the year 1474, when St. Antony's Hospital was annexed to the college of St. George's, Windsor, by Edward IV. The said sum was then paid to Oriel College;<sup>4</sup> and it is an interesting fact, strikingly illustrative of the stability of the tenure of property in this

**Exhibitions for Eton scholars at Oxford.**

<sup>1</sup> He was Chancellor of the University in 1437 and 1438. Wood, *lb. ii.*, p. 406.

<sup>2</sup> Wood, *lb. ii.*, p. 105. The date of his appointment is 1430 (*Oxf. Calendar*).

<sup>3</sup> This is recited in a public letter of the Warden, dated 1442, given

in the Appendix, No. ccxcv., from MS. Bodl. 692, f. 111 b.

<sup>4</sup> Wood, *Hist. and Ant.*, *lb. i.*, p. 218, under the year 1441; and *lb. ii.*, p. 104, where this benefaction is said to have been founded, not by the king, but by John Carpenter.

country, that the sum of 10*l.* 8*s.* is still paid annually to Oriel College by St. George's, Windsor, on account of the master of St. Antony, and devoted to the stipend of Dudley's exhibitors.<sup>1</sup>

§ 126. The facts connected with the college at Cambridge are still more remarkable, and the narrative will give occasion for the correction of several historical inaccuracies, both of earlier and of later date. Fuller writes: "King Edward III., understanding it was his father's intention to erect a college in Cambridge, in order whereunto he had for some years maintained thirty-two scholars in the university, . . . laid the foundation of King's Hall;" and he subsequently adds: "I had put Pope Eugenius IV. in the catalogue of benefactors to this hall, till I had discovered his bounty resolved into a point of revenge. For at the instance of King Henry VI. he possessed on this hall of the rectory of Chesterton, formerly engrossed (as many other English benefices in that age) by an alien, William, Bishop of Milan, from whom the Pope extorted it, because he sided against him with Amadeus, Duke of Savoy (alias Pope Felix V.) in the Council of Basil."<sup>2</sup> He quotes the MS. *Sceletos Cantabrigensis* of R. Parker as his authority for these statements, the former of which is confirmed by other earlier authorities; the latter requires correction.

§ 127. "King Richard II.," says Fuller, "gave 53*l.* yearly, out of the manor of Chesterton, &c., in lieu of much they formerly received out of the exchequer with much trouble, and over and above 70*l.* yearly out of the pensions of several abbeys." Their already

<sup>1</sup> From the Treasurer of the College, communicated to me in a letter of Professor Stubbs, dated Nov. 27, 1868.

<sup>2</sup> Fuller's *Hist. of the Univ. of*

*Camb.*, ed. 1840, pp. 61, 62; Parker's *Σκείλετος Cantabrigiensis* is published in Hearne's edition of Leland's *Collectanea*, Tom. v. See the passage, p. 243.

existing interest in the manor of Chesterton may have suggested to the warden of King's Hall new acquisitions in the same parish, when so favourable an opportunity offered; for there can be no doubt that the royal grant of the right of patronage—involving doubtless the possession of the rectorial tithes—which the king requested the pope to confirm, was made on the petition of the body itself. But the royal letter says nothing of William, Bishop of Milan, having any title to the rectory of Chesterton; as Fuller makes no mention of it as belonging to the abbey of St. Andrew, Vercelli. Fuller's authority, however, recognises the claims of both,—on what evidence does not appear. R. Parker's account is, that "the master and fellows of King's Hall, on the intercession of King Henry VI. in the 18th year of his reign (1440) obtained from Pope Eugenius IV. the annexation of the rectory of Chesterton, near Cambridge, which had been before appropriated, by papal authority, to the monastery of Vercelli; and although it had been granted by Pope Martin IV. to William, Bishop of Milan, yet it was extorted from William by the said Eugenius, after he had been removed from the bishopric of Milan, on account of his defection from Eugenius and his adhesion to the Duke of Savoy, elected pope under the title of Felix V."<sup>1</sup>

§ 128. The most curious part of the story relates to the manner in which a monastery in Lombardy became possessed of this Cambridgeshire rectory. A recent statement, that it was granted by King Henry III. to Cardinal Guala de' Bicchieri, papal legate in England, in return for the services rendered to him during his disputes with the barons,<sup>2</sup> is only in part authenticated by

<sup>1</sup> Parker's *Ælæros Cantabrigien-  
sis*, apud Hearne's *Leland*, Tom. v.,  
p. 244.

<sup>2</sup> Murray's *Guide Book for North-*

ern Italy, 6th edition, 1856. The  
statement does not occur in the  
earlier editions.

No. clixiii.  
Vol. i.,  
p. 222.

The War-  
den applies  
for the  
Rectory of  
Chesterton,

which had  
hitherto  
belonged  
to St. An-  
drew's,  
Vercelli.

How it  
came into  
possession  
of St. An-  
drew's.

documentary evidence. Lysons' assertion that it was "given by King Edward I. in 1273 to the abbey of St. Andrew's, Vercelli, in Italy,"<sup>1</sup> rests on no authority. Among the archives of King's Hall, preserved in the muniments of Trinity College, Cambridge, is an *Inspeximus* of the eighth year of King Henry IV. or V.,<sup>2</sup> renewing the earlier grant, which is therein recited, and clears up all ambiguity as to the donor. It is dated January 22, in the 22nd year of Henry III. (A.D. 1238), and confirms the grant made to God and the Church of Blessed Andrew of Vercelli, at the instance of Cardinal Gualla, then legate of the Apostolical See in England, during the king's minority. This evidence is further confirmed by the Inquisition, temp. Edwardi I., to the effect that "the church of Chesterton was given to the Convent of St. Andrew's, Vercelli, by the father of the king that now is,"<sup>3</sup>—*i.e.* by King Henry III.—but under what circumstances does not appear, and unless reliance can be placed on the unsupported statement above cited, it must be mere matter of conjecture.

§ 129. Not so, however, are any of the circumstances relating to the transference of the rectory from the monastery of Vercelli to King's Hall, Cambridge. All are detailed with the most wearisome prolixity in a very curious series of documents preserved in the archives of Trinity College, Cambridge, which has succeeded to all

Its transference to King's Hall, how effected.

<sup>1</sup> Lysons' *Britannia*, Cambridge, page 163.

<sup>2</sup> There is no means of determining to which of these two reigns the document belongs, as the Great Seal attached to it was in use from 1 Henry IV. to about 1 Henry VI. The document is given in the Appendix.

<sup>3</sup> *Rotuli Hundredorum*, Tom. ii., p. 406, temp. Edwardi I. "Dicunt quod advocatio ecclesie de Ches-

terton pertinebat ad dominum Regem. Sed Dominus Rex Henricus, pater domini Regis Edwardi qui nunc est, dictam ecclesiam de Chesterton dedit Abbati et Conventui S<sup>ti</sup>. Andreæ Vercellensis in puram et perpetuam elemosinam anno regni sui secundo, integre cum omnibus libertatibus sicut Rector ejusdem ecclesie quondam tenuit."

Its documentary evidence in Trinity College, Cambridge.

the property of King's Hall, as of the other halls and hostels which were amalgamated into the royal foundation of King Henry VIII. This parchment roll, 67 feet long by 15 inches wide, consisting of 24 skins of vellum, embodies all the acts and instruments relating to the transfer,<sup>1</sup> and furnishes a very sufficient proof that, however diffuse and verbose the documents, however interminable the proceedings, however oppressive the formalities that clog the action of our modern law courts, especially in ecclesiastical causes, they are a mere trifle in comparison with the "law's delays" devised and practised by the notaries of earlier times, whose ingenuity appears to have exhausted itself in involving the simplest cases in a hopeless tangle of embroglio, simply for the purpose of unravelling it again.

Tedious process of the transfer.

§ 130. A mere description of the documents contained in this roll would occupy many pages, and would not serve to simplify, but rather to confuse, the narrative of the events which followed the king's letter to the pope. One document selected from the mass, the original of which is also preserved among the muniments of Trinity College, is given in the Appendix, and will serve as a specimen of the whole. This is specially interesting, as embodying the papal bull, issued on the receipt of the king's letter, and consequently enables us to fix the year. The bull is dated the 15th of the calends of January 1440 (December 18), to which year therefore the royal letter may be safely assigned.<sup>2</sup> The process commenced in the Lady Chapel of the parish church

No. cccxiii.  
Vol. ii.,  
p. 346.

<sup>1</sup> It is described as "A Roll containing all the instruments and proceedings for the taking away of Chesterton parsonage from the monastery of Vercelle in Lombardy, and the appropriating and uniting the same to King's Hall. With the vicar's composition."

It does not, however, embody the Royal Letter to the Pope, contained in this volume.

<sup>2</sup> The Letters Patent containing the Royal Grant to the College, given in the Appendix (Vol. ii. p. 346), are dated May 2nd, a. r. 18, A.D. 1440.



of St. Clement, Cambridge, on the 12th of October 1442, and was protracted till January 21, 1444; and, as the annual value of the benefice in question is stated variously as eighty marks of English money,<sup>1</sup> and forty pounds net,<sup>2</sup> it may well be questioned whether the society of King's Hall derived any substantial benefit from it for many years; as the costly proceedings recorded in these instruments, with the lawyers' fees and the scribes' wages, must have swallowed up the entire revenue.<sup>3</sup> The sum now derived from Chesterton rectory by Trinity College amounts to between 600*l.* and 700*l.* per annum.

Costliness  
of the pro-  
ceedings.

§ 131. Of all the educational records contained in these volumes, the most interesting by far are those which relate to the foundation of Eton College, which are here published for the first time. They consist, first, of letters contained in the Lambeth Volume, addressed by Bekynton, as secretary, to the king's proctors at the papal court; some of whom had been specially delegated on this particular business. Andrew Holes<sup>4</sup> was now the king's regular proctor or representative in the court of Rome, and there is occasional mention of the bulls for Eton in the letters addressed to him; but there were associated with him in this matter two other

Documents  
relating to  
the Founda-  
tion of  
Eton Col-  
lege.

<sup>1</sup> Mem. ii. of the Roll. In the Commission of John Fabri, Vicar-General of the Diocese of Ely for Lewis of Luxemburg, Archbishop of Rouen and Bishop of Ely, to William Spaldyng and five others, to act for him in the matter of the transference.

<sup>2</sup> Mem. x. In the very curious articles of Inquisition, and answers to the same, 12th Query.

<sup>3</sup> The account books of King's Hall for the years 1440-1443, now preserved in Trinity College, contain the curious and interesting

details of these expenses, which amount in all to little short of 200*l.* The first-fruits paid to the Pope were 53*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* The Pope's collector received 5*l.*, his chaplain, 13*s.* 4*d.*, the King's proctor at the Papal Court, the value of 5*l.* 14*s.* in scarlet cloth, "pro sollicitacione appropriationis dietæ Ecclesiæ de Chesterton." This was Master Andrew Holes, here spelt Hules.

<sup>4</sup> Andreas Hules in the Winchester Register. See the extracts in the Appendix to this Introduction.

English priests, Richard Caunton and Richard Chester ; while the services of Vincent Clement, who was attached to the Pope's household, seem also to have been specially retained at a later period of the negotiations.

The king's personal interest in the Foundation.

§ 132. The object of the king was to obtain for the collegiate church of his new foundation, under the sanction of papal bulls, very special and extraordinary privileges and immunities, which it was difficult to extort from the Pope and his cardinals. The king's personal interest in the matter is strikingly exhibited in some of Bekynton's letters, of which more will be said presently ; and the spirit in which he entered upon this great educational project, as well as his main design in the undertaking, is simply and beautifully illustrated in a single expression of his in a letter to the Pope, where he speaks of it as "the first earnest of his devotion towards God."<sup>1</sup> What a contrast to "the first fruits of his age and laudable works,"<sup>2</sup> which Pope Martin V. had urged him, when a child of five years old, to offer to God "for the benefit of Christendom and the health of his soul,"—the services, viz., of his great-uncle Beaufort, as leader of a crusade for the extermination of the unhappy Bohemians!

The letters illustrated by the Bulls still extant at Eton.

§ 133. Many of the allusions in these letters are very obscure, owing to the fact that the whole correspondence is not before us. Some indeed would be wholly unintelligible, but for the fortunate preservation of the bulls themselves, which are here published in the Appendix of Documents, from the archives of Eton College, with the kind permission of Provost and Fellows. They are

<sup>1</sup> "primas nostræ in Deum devotionis arras" (Vol. i., 231). The earliest letter on the subject is dated Oct. 11th in the 19th year of his reign, when he had not yet completed the 19th year of his age, Vol. ii., p. 279-285.

<sup>2</sup> "has primitias ætatis tuæ, et laudabilium operum." See the letter, under A.D. 1427, II. in Odo-ricus Raynaldus, *Annales Eccles.*, Tom. ix., p. 50, ed. Mansi.

mostly the originals, with the signatures of the papal secretary subscribed, and the leaden bullæ still affixed. Indeed, the only exception to this is the earliest, which relates to the foundation of the college, and is only a paper transcript of the original instrument. It is, however, of very great interest and importance, as it recites many royal acts and episcopal letters bearing on the earlier stages of the foundation, which seems to have been complicated with scarcely fewer legal difficulties than the royal grant to King's Hall, which has just been considered.

In No.  
cclxxxiii.,  
Vol. ii.,  
pp. 279-  
290.

§ 134. The earliest documents therein recited bear date September and October 1440, when the scheme, doubtless long contemplated, seems first to have been matured, and the preliminary steps taken for carrying it into effect. These consisted chiefly of the erection of the parish church of Eton into a collegiate church,<sup>1</sup> under the ordinary and visitatorial jurisdiction of the Bishop of Lincoln, consisting of a provost and ten priests, four clerks, and six choristers, for the perpetual devout celebration of the divine offices; and of a grammar master, whose duty it should be to give gratuitous instruction to twenty-five poor scholars, and others flowing together from all parts of England; and of twenty-five poor bedesmen. Licence was granted to the college to hold property to the annual value of a thousand marks, exempt from all dues payable to the crown; and power was reserved to the Founder to alter the number of the members, and otherwise to modify the details of his

The original  
Foundation,  
how  
constituted.

<sup>1</sup> This also involved the rebuilding of the church, which was commenced on a very grand scale, and, if completed according to the founder's design, would have surpassed any cathedral in the kingdom in its dimensions. An inter-

esting document has been found in the Archives of Eton, by Professor Willis, containing the plan for the collegiate church, with corrections in the hand of the founder, in which all the dimensions are enlarged.



foundation, which he afterwards freely exercised. The names of the original provost, Henry Sever; of three of the priest-fellows, of whom John Kette, the former rector of the parish, is the first; of two clerks, of four choristers, two scholars, and two bedesmen, are expressly recited, with other minor details of the foundation; all which derive special interest from the celebrity which the college has so long maintained.

Early expedition in obtaining the Bulls compensated by subsequent delays.

§ 135. As the last preliminary acts necessary to give effect to the king's wishes were not executed at Eton until the 20th of October 1440, and the papal bull of approval and confirmation bears date the 28th of January following, there was certainly no unnecessary delay in the earlier stage of the proceedings. But this unusual expedition was fully compensated by the tedious transactions relative to the indulgences, which seem to have been an after-thought, devised chiefly, it would appear, for the purpose of raising funds for the completion of the collegiate buildings; since a contribution to this object is invariably mentioned as a condition of deriving benefit from them.

Progress of the negotiations at Rome.

§ 136. A brief connected account of the progress of these negotiations at the papal court will serve to illustrate the early history of the royal foundation, and to unravel the tangle of confusion in which the utterly disordered state of the papers has involved the whole subject.

Richard Chester's mission.

§ 137. The first envoy despatched to Rome for the purpose of procuring indulgences was Richard Chester, whose letter of safe conduct, addressed to the Archbishop of Cologne, bears date October 29, 1440, only nine days later than the last of the preliminary acts executed at Eton, and the two undated letters commendatory to two of the Roman cardinals are doubtless to be referred to the same year.

No. cii., Vol. i., p. 136.

Nos. clx., clxi., Vol. pp. 218, 219.

Richard Caunton's mission.

§ 137. Shortly after, the second envoy was sent to

ensure the happy issue of the transactions.<sup>1</sup> This was Richard Caunton, recommended to Cardinal Branda in a letter, also undated, which must, however, be referred to the latter end of 1440, or the commencement of 1441. It has been seen that the bull of confirmation of the foundation was granted on January 28, 1441, and two other bulls, one relating to the dress of the members of the foundation, the other conceding the power of farming out their lands, bear the same date. Two of these three must be the bulls, the receipt of which is acknowledged by Bekynton in a letter to Richard Caunton (or R. Chester), dated May 14, 1441. The next papal bull is dated May 28, 1441, and grants the same indulgence to persons devoutly visiting the collegiate church on the Feast of the Assumption, and assisting in its reparation and maintenance, as was granted to pilgrims to St. Peter ad Vincula, Rome, on the first day of August.

Nos. cclxxvii., cclxxviii., Vol. ii., p. 299. p. 301.

§ 138. With this the founder seems to have remained satisfied for some months; but in the following year (May 9, 1442)<sup>2</sup> he procured fresh bulls, which while they added to the objects to which the contributions of the faithful should be applied, the expulsion of the Turks and the sustentation of the ministers of the church, extended the indulgence to "plenary remission of all their sins."

The King not yet satisfied.

No. cclxxx., Vol. ii., p. 303.

§ 139. But even this did not satisfy the king's wishes. On the 23rd of July of the same year a bull was pub-

Further indulgences granted.

<sup>1</sup> "ut tutius eant omnis," p. 217.

<sup>2</sup> These bulls are apparently those which Bekynton mentions in his letter to the Bishop of Salisbury, written from Exeter, about June 21, 1442. . . "oure holy fader Eugeny hath granted unto the king for his college roiall of oure Lady of Eton his bulles of large and great

licences and indulgences, as by a letter sent from Maister Vincent, whereof the king, of his high and noble grace, sent me a cotype by John Felton, unto this straunge and uttermost parties of England." Letters of Bp. Bekynton, Camden Soc. Pub. No. LXXXVI., p. 84.

lished confirming all the former privileges and granting very special powers of dispensation to the Provost of Eton and to priests deputed by him ; powers so ample that it is difficult to imagine what more remained for the king to desire or for the Pope to concede. Yet the king was far from satisfied.

Vincent  
Clement's  
mission ;

§ 140. In May 1443, Vincent Clement, " the unwonted doctor," now decorated with his degree by royal mandate, grudgingly conferred by the insulted university,

See above  
p. lxxiv.

was sent back to the papal court, bearing letters of thanks to the pope for the favours already conferred on the royal foundation, and with secret instructions relating to matters very near the king's heart. That these instructions had reference to procuring further privileges and immunities for Eton College, is clear from the lively correspondence which now follows between the king's secretary and the envoy. Bekynton, writing from London on the 31st August 1443, acknowledges Clement's letter from Siena, dated July 25th, which had reached him on the 20th of August, and did not augur well for the success of his mission. This letter of Bekynton explains what it was that the king was so anxious to obtain. All former grants of privileges, however ample, had been limited to the lifetime of the founder. " I would have you believe," Bekynton now writes, " that it will be far more acceptable to the king to obtain one moderate *perpetual* indulgence than a great and ample temporary one." The instructions forwarded to the envoy had been in great part conceived and dictated by the king himself. Another urgent letter, dated October 23rd in the same year, presses on the unhappy envoy the instant prosecution of the suit, and informs him that a thousand ducats have been placed at his sole disposition to enable him to forward the business.<sup>1</sup>

No. clxix  
Vol. i.,  
p. 231.

he corre-  
sponds  
with Bek-  
ynton on  
the subject  
of the  
Bulls.

No. cxiv.,  
Vol. i.,  
p. 160.

No.  
cxxxvi.,  
Vol. i.,  
p. 184.

<sup>1</sup> It is very evident from this and other notices in these volumes, that the words of the satirist of the Empire, " *Omnia Romæ cum pretio,*"

No.  
cxxxviii.,  
Vol. i.,  
p. 174.

§ 141. This must have crossed a letter of Vincent Clement, dated October 7th, not extant in this volume, but noticed in Bekynton's next letter, under date February 14, 1443-4, from which it appears that many letters from the envoy had never come to hand. The king was becoming very anxious for some more favourable news from Rome: "His daily inquiry is this: "When shall we have news of Master Vincent? when will letters reach us concerning his doings?" There were already two more letters of his on the way, not more satisfactory than the former, one dated December 31, 1443, the other January 13, 1443-4, bitterly complaining of the failure of his constant, persevering endeavours to accomplish the wishes of the king, and fearing that his ill success may alienate the royal favour from him; as his busy detractors were taking advantage of his absence to propagate calumnious accusations against him.

The King's anxiety and impatience for tiding of the Bull.

V. Clement's despondency.

No.  
cxxxix.,  
cxxxxi.,  
Vol. i.,  
pp. 175,  
179.

No. cxxx.,  
Vol. i.,  
p. 178.

§ 142. Bekynton's brief reply to these two letters closes this curious correspondence. It is dated March 6, 1443-4. He assures him that his complaints are groundless; that his letters have consoled himself, the king, and the Archbishop of Canterbury, by holding out a hope that he may ultimately succeed. And succeed he did, to some extent, not long after; for a bull dated May 11, 1444, confirmed and enlarged the indulgences and privileges already granted; while the much desired and dearly purchased clause was now first introduced, that "these presents shall continue in force to all future time."

His final success.

No.  
cclxxx.,  
Vol. ii.,  
p. 306.

No.  
cclxxxii.,  
Vol. ii.,  
p. 309.

§ 143. A later bull, dated January 25, 1446, still further extends the privileges of the college and the powers of the provost and his deputies, whether secular or regular priests; and thus, as far as appears from

---

were equally applicable to Papal Rome. Not only were the cardinals vernal, but "the inexhaustible treasury of grace and blessing" was only to be opened by a golden key.

these volumes, the travail pangs of the pious founder in the birth of his college were brought to a happy termination, as regarded its spiritual immunities and prerogatives ;—all destined to be swept ruthlessly away within a century ; while the foundation itself, consolidated on a more substantial basis, having survived the storm that wrecked so many other collegiate institutions, abides to this day with a prestige of four centuries of eminent educational success, a worthy monument of the munificent industry of one who—though commonly regarded as the weakest of kings, destitute of all royal and noble qualities—had prescience enough to see that the best remedy for the evils of his age (chiefly created for him by his ambitious uncles and turbulent nobles during his long minority) was to be found in the improved education of all orders of his people ; and who, by carrying into effect one grand design, has “exercised a more powerful and a “ more permanent influence over subsequent ages than “ many princes whose exploits are the theme of the “ world’s applause.”<sup>1</sup>

The King’s  
views of  
the exi-  
gencies  
of his age.

No notice  
in this vo-  
lume of the  
Bulls for  
King’s  
Coll., Cam-  
bridge.

§ 144. It is somewhat remarkable that, while the documents above cited prove the anxiety of the founder to furnish his foundation at Eton with a rich inheritance of spiritual privileges purchased from the inexhaustible treasury of St. Peter, the Lambeth volume contains no notice whatever of the sister foundation at Cambridge. Yet we know from a collection of bulls existing among the muniments of King’s College that the negotiations relating to the Eton bulls were not yet concluded when the same process had to be repeated on behalf of the later foundation. The latest of the Eton bulls is dated January 25, 1446, but no fewer

---

<sup>1</sup> The words are borrowed from a Confirmation Address to the Eton boys by Bishop Kaye, of Lincoln (Oct. 31, 1844), where is more to the same effect. Sermons and Addresses, pp. 689, 90.



than nine of the King's College bulls bear date the 29th of November 1445, the latest October 21, 1448. On these, however, it will be unnecessary to dwell, as they are not brought under notice in this volume. They are interesting as exhibiting the earnest zeal with which the king prosecuted his great educational designs; and it is abundantly clear that the merit both of the conception and of the execution of those designs belongs in great measure to the youthful sovereign himself, and perhaps indicates his conviction that the monastic system had done its work, and that the exigencies of the times demanded a different agency for the development of the energies of the nation: It looks, in short, like an anticipation of the wise counsel tendered by Bishop Oldham of Exeter to Bishop Fox of Winchester, some seventy years later, when the latter had it in mind to bestow his goods on the foundation of a monastery.<sup>1</sup>

Henry's personal interest in these educational projects.

§ 145. In connexion with the two colleges of King Henry VI. may be noticed another curious original document given in the Appendix,<sup>2</sup> extracted from the Booth MS. in the Ashmolean collection. This is a copy of the instructions furnished to the English envoys to the Council of Bâle by the king's Council in 1434, in which they anticipate several unpleasant questions which might be likely to arise in the Council, and furnish the appropriate answers. The sixth article relates to the suppression of the alien priories and the possible demand for the restitution of the property. The alienation is justified on the ground of public policy, and by consideration of the abuse of the revenues to anti-national purposes during the wars with France. It is added, however, that King Henry V.,

A justification of the appropriation of the property of the alien priories to the purposes of piety and education.

<sup>1</sup> The story is told by Godwin, Catalogue of Bishops, &c., p. 192 and elsewhere.

<sup>2</sup> Nos. CCLXXIII., CCLXXIV., Vol.

ii., pp. 259, &c. There is notice of this embassy in the Proceedings of Privy Council, May 28, 1434, Vol. iv., p. 217.

instead of appropriating the revenues, as he might lawfully have done, to his own private uses, had applied for and procured permission from Pope Martin V. to convert them to the endowment of monasteries and churches and to other pious purposes, as in fact he had done; while liberal compensation had been offered to the churches and monasteries in the kingdom of France and the duchy of Normandy for any losses they might have sustained from the diversion of the revenues derivable from their possessions in England. It was, then, in prosecution of his father's design, and in accordance with the papal concession, that Henry VI. assigned the revenues of the suppressed alien priories to the endowment of his new colleges; and the preservation of the religious character of the foundations, maintained from these consecrated funds, was provided for by grafting the educational establishments on to collegiate churches of secular priests; which mixed character the college of Eton still retains.

Abuses in  
the monas-  
tic system.

§ 146a. The contents of these volumes do not throw much light on monastic life as it existed in England in the 15th century; but if one letter to the General of the order of the Carmelites may be regarded as containing a faithful picture of regular life in that and other religious communities, it is no wonder that such irregularities and abuses appeared to thoughtful minds to forebode the utter ruin and subversion of the system.

No. c.  
Vol. i  
p. 137

The Car-  
melites in  
England.

The attempts of the provincial prior to correct the excesses of the ill-disposed were constantly thwarted by appeals to the General of the order, whose intervention in matters of which he could have no sufficient knowledge is earnestly deprecated by the king.

Benefices  
conferred  
on aliens.

§ 146b. Another abuse, which had already produced great irritation in the English mind, gives occasion to another letter of remonstrance from the king to the pope. At the close of the last century a chronicler of

the abbey of St. Alban's had complained that the churches of exempt jurisdiction had become so enslaved to the pope that he presumed to cancel lawful elections and to substitute whom he would, so that it was feared that, if free reins were given to him to dispose of the churches in this kingdom as in Hungary and Spain, he would confer the wealthiest abbeys on his cardinals or relations, who cared more for the temporal than for the spiritual good of the house.<sup>1</sup> The writer states that the mischief had grown to such a head that the king and council had resolved to resist the evil; probably alluding to the vigorous remonstrance addressed to the pope by Richard II. and his nobles, dated May 26, 1390, on the horrid excesses of the Roman court, in the matter especially of provisions and reservations, which were desolating the English church,<sup>2</sup> filling the ecclesiastical dignities and the fatter benefices of the kingdom, with or without cure, with foreigners, sometimes deadly hostile to the king, neither residing nor able to reside, ignorant of the language, not knowing their sheep nor known of them.

Complaint  
of the King  
and coun-  
cil.

§ 146c. The pope, however, was not the only offender. The abbats of the great French monasteries, to which priories in England had been attached, were in the habit of appointing alien priors, to the great detriment of these priories; and the king writes to the pope to require that the Cluniac priory of Pontefract—subject to the house of La Charité sur Loire, and to which the prior of that house or his deputy had heretofore nominated—might have the right of electing its own prior, who should then be confirmed by the sub-prior.

The alien  
Priory of  
Pontefract.

§ 147. Great abuses had also found their way into the monastery of St. Séver, in Acquitaine, the redress

The Bene-  
dictine  
abbey of

No. xcii.,  
Vol. i.,  
p. 121.

No. xviii.,  
Vol. i.,  
p. 23.

<sup>1</sup> Gesta Abbat. Mon. St. Albani, Vol. iii., p. 396. The whole passage is very curious and instructive.

<sup>2</sup> Rymer's Fœd., Tom. vii., p. 672. The language is very strong.



**St. Séver, in** of which the king earnestly solicits from the pope, who  
**Acquitaine.** had committed an immoderate error on false information,  
 and one involving great public wrong. It was indeed  
 a very bad case, in which the prior and a few monks  
 had procured the appointment of a boy of 16—otherwise  
 canonically disqualified—as their abbat, and then forged  
 letters as from the mayor and corporation and citi-  
 zens of the town, thanking the pope for his admirable  
 appointment. But the earnest remonstrances of the king,  
 who protests that he will not assent to an appointment  
 so offensive to the divine Majesty, were unavailing, and  
 the juvenile Peter de Berau, son of the Count de Longue-  
 ville, continued to occupy the abbatial chair until 1454.

**The people**  
**of England**  
**impatient**  
**of the**  
**Papal**  
**yoke.**

§ 148. Such flagrant abuse of irresponsible power,  
 gradually usurped by successive popes, and often exer-  
 cised in a manner detrimental to the common weal, had  
 always been impatiently borne by the sturdy independ-  
 ent spirit of the English people, and there are indi-  
 cations in these volumes that an obstinate spirit of  
 resistance was beginning to manifest itself both in clergy  
 and laity, which culminated a century later in the  
 assertion of the regal, as against the papal, supremacy.

**Pope Mar-**  
**tin V. and**  
**Arch-**  
**bishop**  
**Chicheley.**

§ 149. The very important correspondence between  
 Archbishop Chicheley and Pope Martin V. contained in  
 the Ashmole volume so frequently alluded to in these  
 pages, and embodied by Wilkins in his *Concilia*,<sup>1</sup> and  
 which therefore is not reprinted here, exhibits the most  
 remarkable example of this struggle, in which the im-  
 perious will of the supreme pontiff, faintly resisted by  
 the meek and hesitating expostulations and protestations  
 of the English primate, carried all before it, and resulted  
 in the personal humiliation of the Metropolitan, as well  
 as in the infringement of the liberties of the Anglican  
 church.

---

<sup>1</sup> Wilkins' *Concilia Mag. Brit.*, | Hook's *Lives, &c.*, Vol. v., pp. 91-  
 Vol. iii., pp. 471-486. See Dean | 102, for a notice of it.

No.  
clxxxvi.,  
Vol. i.,  
p. 255.

§ 150. There is, however, one letter in this collection which, read by the light of other records, indicates clearly enough that, where constitutional principle was at stake, that high-souled prelate, notwithstanding his recent personal defeat and degradation,<sup>1</sup> was by no means disposed to bow to the will even of one so imperious as Martin V., however submissive where his personal dignity only was concerned.

Chicheley's  
letter to  
Pope Mar-  
tin V.

Concilia,  
Tom. iii.,  
496, &c.

§ 151. The letter is undated, but the proceedings of Convocation, published by Wilkins, clearly determine it to the year 1429. After a general complaint of the persistent calumnies of his malicious detractors, the Archbishop specifies the charge of one James, a papal nuncio to the King and Cardinal, to the effect that, when the English clergy had granted a notable subsidy for the extirpation of the Bohemian heretics, he, with his brother of York and other bishops of the King's council, had conspired to defeat their wishes on that behalf; and " (what no one in his sober senses would believe) " that they were aiming to govern the whole realm of England, and to oppress the liberties of the Church. His answer is, that in the matter of the subsidy he had acted throughout with the privity of the Cardinal; that the assembled clergy, having before them the commands of the Pope on the one hand, and those of the King's council on the other,—directing that, in the pressing exigencies of the kingdom, the Cardinal must be satisfied either with men or money, when he had deliberately chosen the former,—the question of the subsidy had been deferred until the expedition was prepared, and convocation stood prorogued till the morrow of St. Luke.

The pope's  
complaint  
of the two  
arch-  
bishops.

Chiche-  
ley's an-  
swer.

§ 152. Such is Chicheley's plea, which though true as far as it goes, does not contain the whole truth, which we are happily able to supply from our civil and eccle-

Some facts  
suppressed.

<sup>1</sup> The events now to be recorded | conclusion of his correspondence  
took place in the year following the | with Pope Martin.

siastical memorials; and probably no passage in history serves better to illustrate the subject now under consideration.

Proceedings in convocation in the matter of a subsidy for the crusade against the Hussites.

§ 153. On the assembling of the synod of Canterbury at St. Paul's church on 9th June 1428,<sup>1</sup> the first subject of their deliberations was "The state and tranquillity of the Church, the conservation of the faith, the destruction and weakening of errors and heresies and heretics, which are now more than usually prevalent." When these topics had been maturely discussed, my lord Conzo, nuncio of the Apostolic see, was introduced into the chapter-house, and informed the prelates and clergy "of the vexation and persecution of the heretics in the kingdom of Bohemia against the church of God and Christ's faithful and catholic people, urging on that account, and requiring them on behalf of the same our most holy Lord, and soliciting by all ways and means in his power, a notable subsidy from the prelates and clergy for resisting the said heretics." No action appears to have been taken in this matter at that session; and for several subsequent sessions, Convocation was occupied with the investigation of charges against suspected heretics.

§ 154. The question of the subsidy was not again brought forward until the 19th of July, and then only to be deferred, on account of the thin attendance of the bishops and other prelates and clergy, until the following day, when again it was only noticed to be shelved; and, on the next day (July 21), Convocation was prorogued until Friday, November 12.

§ 155. In this interval, as would appear, Cardinal Beaufort had arrived from Rome on a mission from the Pope, and (probably in his company) that James, of

<sup>1</sup> Wilkins' *Concilia Magnæ Britanniae*, Vol. iii., p. 493, &c. The Papal letter enjoining prayers, &c. for the recovery of the heretics,

dated Rome, January 18, was published in England by Chicheley, May 15, 1428. *Ibid.*, p. 491.

p. 496. whose misrepresentations the archbishop complains in his letter to Martin V.: for on Tuesday, the 23rd of November, "Conzo de Zwola, with one James, nuncios " of the apostolic see," attended the meeting of convocation, and after reminding the clergy of what had passed at the commencement of the convocation in the month of July, of all which he had informed the Pope, he communicated certain letters to the archbishop containing the wishes of his holiness. On the withdrawal of the nuncios these letters were publicly read, in which the Pope imposed an entire tenth, to be levied in England for the Bohemian war.

Papal demands by his legates in convocation.

§ 156. Doubtless the spirit of the clergy was stirred to its depths by this unprecedented act of usurpation, and the archbishop might well ask some of the most experienced of his spiritual counsellors to advise with him on so grave and arduous a matter. Neither the process nor the result of their deliberations is recorded; but we may conclude that it was determined quietly to ignore the preposterous demand, and perhaps to appeal to the King's council for protection against these immoderate pretensions of the Pope.<sup>1</sup>

The clergy outraged.

p. 497. § 157. On the last day of the same month another bundle of papal bulls<sup>2</sup> was delivered to the archbishop in the presence of convocation, by one Alexander Ferenti, a merchant of the Albertine company; some of which were read in public, and related to the corroboration of the faith and resistance to heretical pravity. But again no action was taken in the matter. The remaining sessions were occupied entirely with the judicial proceedings against reputed or convicted Lollards; until on the 7th of December the Convocation was pro-

Convocation prorogued.

<sup>1</sup> Dean Hook has some good remarks on the progress of Papal usurpation under Pope Martin V., though he has not noticed this palmary instance of it. Lives of the

Archbishops of Canterbury, Vol. v., pp. 88-90.

<sup>2</sup> "quamplures bullas apostolice cas," l. c. p. 497.

... the Evangelist ... by Chicheley ...

To ...

... the ... between the Pope and ... the demands of the ... assembled ... to treat of ... the chief ... There ... that was ... Convocation ...

Wilkins, l. c. p. 51.

... the metropolitan, ...

... the metropolitan, ... as conservator of the ... of the English Church, had ... a ... addressed to ... the voluntary services or ... against the ... by the usual ...

Wilkins, l. c. 511-514.

... the Privy Council ...

... the Privy Council ... the proceedings of Convocation ... as well as of the letter of Chicheley to the Pope.

The pope's request.

§ 161. On the 10th of May 1428<sup>1</sup> Conzo de Zwola presented the apostolic bulls to the Privy Council, and set forth before them the pestilent heresy in Bohemia, and his petition for a subsidy from the king and the

<sup>1</sup> This bull is dated Rome, 15 cal April (March 18) in the 10th year of his pontificate (1427); the Archbishop's letter giving effect to it in the Province of Canterbury, January 1, 1428, i. e. 1429, N.S. <sup>2</sup> Acts, &c. of Privy Council, Vol. iii., p. 295.



realm, for sustaining an army for the extermination of the Bohemians.

§ 162. No further notice whatever of the subject occurs until after an interval of thirteen months, when, on June 18, 1429,<sup>1</sup> Cardinal Beaufort presented to the Council his memorandum of what he asked and desired on behalf of our holy father, &c., in which is no mention of a subsidy of money, but only of licence to raise volunteers to the number of 500 spears and 5,000 bows, with the requisite officers.

modified  
by Cardinal  
Beaufort,

§ 163. The Council, however, did not observe the same reticence. Knowing full well that the ways and means must be provided, they took care to limit such concessions as they made with necessary safeguards. While restricting the number of men to half that demanded, they provided that all money given of devotion to the cause should be accounted for to the king and his council; and that no silver or gold should pass out of the kingdom, but be applied to the purchase of merchandize within the realm for the purposes of the expedition, and for the encouragement of native industry and trade. But the second condition attached to the concessions is most significant of all; and was obviously designed as a direct answer to the Pope's demand of a tenth from the clergy in Convocation. It was as follows:—

still further  
restricted by  
the Council.

p. 333.

p. 334.

“ Item, that it like our said Holy Father, as toward  
“ good to be had in this land to promotion of the said  
“ cause, to content him with that; that the king's subjects of the same land would give thereto of their  
“ especial devotion, and in all wise to forbear any common charge to be borne of any of the estates of this  
“ land, be it by the clergy or any other.”

§ 164. There can be no doubt that these were the acts of the Council which gave umbrage to the Pope,

The pope's  
indigna-

<sup>1</sup> Acts, &c. of Privy Council, Vol. iii., pp. 330-332.

tion against Chicheley. although they present no ground whatever for his charge against the prelates that they had combined to defeat the wishes of Convocation in respect of the subsidy. If, as is probable, they were consenting to the restrictions and limitations imposed upon the Cardinal's expedition, they were but placing a constitutional check upon the aggressions of a foreign power.

Pope Eugenius IV. and Bishop Grey, of Lincoln. § 165. Another illustration of these uncomfortable relations existing between the Pope and the English Church is furnished by an objurgatory letter of Pope Eugenius IV. to the Bishop of Lincoln, William Grey, in which he takes him to task for presuming to appoint to the archdeaconry of Northampton without awaiting his nomination; for, as the vacancy had been occasioned by the death of Cardinal Hardeusinus,<sup>1</sup> and so, (by a received fiction) in the Roman curia, the appointment was claimed by the Pope,<sup>2</sup> who nominated to it Andrew Holes. The Bishop had meanwhile collated to the dignity a namesake, and probably a relative, of his own, one William Grey, who continued to occupy the post for twenty years; neither does it appear from the *Fasti* that he felt under any obligation to make other provision for the Pope's nominee, as Eugenius had straightly enjoined him to do.

Grey contrasted with Chicheley. § 166. In his peevish letter to Bishop Grey, the Pope invidiously contrasts the ungrateful and undutiful conduct of the suffragan with the subserviency of the Metropolitan of Canterbury, and it may well have been that the unsuccessful attempts of Chicheley to resist the encroachments of the Papal See had broken the spirit of the aged

<sup>1</sup> The Cardinal of Navarre had been appointed by the Crown, August 4, 1431, during the vacancy in the See of Lincoln (after the death of Richard Flemmyng, Jan. 25, 1431), Rymer *Fœd.*, x., p. 494., the very day on which the temporalities

were restored to William Grey. *Ibid.*, p. 495.

<sup>2</sup> "de quo nemo præter nos potuit hac vice disponere, sicut tunc prudentiæ notum est." Vol. ii., p. 252.

Primate, and disposed him to acquiesce tamely in the usurpation of his rights of patronage.

§ 167. We have no means of judging from these volumes what was the tone and temper of Eugenius IV. towards the king and his advisers: for it is somewhat remarkable that, numerous as are the letters in this collection addressed by the king, or in his name, to that Pope, there is not one by the Pope to the king. It may be well imagined, however, that the grave questions at issue between the Pope and the Council of Bâle, which were pending during great part of the time covered by this correspondence, and gratitude for the support uniformly accorded to him by England, may have led him, if not to moderate his pretensions, at least to modify his demands and temper his language towards his powerful ally.

Moderation of Pope Eugenius IV. accounted for.

Nos. cx.,  
cxi., pp.  
155-158.

§ 168. No such motive, however, prevailed with his successor Nicolas V., whose language, in the two letters to the king here preserved, is as insolent and offensive as may be. When the resignation of Robert Gilbert, Bishop of London, was anticipated in 1447, forged letters<sup>1</sup> had been written in the king's name recommending Thomas Kemp, nephew of the Cardinal Archbishop of York, as his successor; but when, in the following year, the see became actually vacant by the death of Gilbert, the king, while explaining the fraudulent misrepresentation of his wishes, desired the translation of Marmaduke Lumley, Bishop of Carlisle, to London. The Pope replies, that he had already appointed Kemp, in compliance, as he supposed, with the king's wishes formerly expressed; but not satisfied with announcing the fact, and very far indeed from expressing any regret for his unintentional disregard of the king's real wishes, he proceeds to read him a homily

Offensive language of Nicolas V. to Henry VI.

<sup>1</sup> "Surrepticias literas," p. 156; | pretences; but in any case, dis-  
perhaps only obtained under false | avowed in the subsequent letters.



A collision  
imminent.

on the kingly virtue of constancy of mind, and implies that the pretence of the surreptitious letters of the last year was only a subterfuge to escape the avowal of a change of purpose! Such an indignity might be tolerated by one so gentle and devout as Henry VI., but was not to be repeated with impunity to his high-spirited successors. On the whole it is abundantly clear that the Popes as little understood the temperament of the national character as they did the nature of the English constitutional government: and a persistent ignorance of these two important elements was sure to lead, sooner or later, to a serious collision between the temporal and spiritual powers.

Illustra-  
tion of  
the foreign  
relations  
of England  
in the 15th  
century.

§ 169 Much light is here thrown upon the foreign policy and relations of England during the former half of the fifteenth century. But as the Lambeth volume contains correspondence with almost all the states and potentates of Europe, a full investigation of its bearing on this subject would require far more space than could here be devoted to it. These letters will, however, furnish valuable materials to future historians.

§ 170. A few of the more interesting only can be here noticed in their bearing on the general state of Christendom ecclesiastical and political, and on the commercial relations of our country with the great centres of mercantile activity and enterprise at that period.

The Councils  
of Constance  
and Basle.

§ 171 Some important additions are here made to the voluminous documentary monuments of the Councils of Constance and Basle, already accumulated by the labours of the annalists and in other collections: and

<sup>1</sup> Thanks those in 1580 and 1581  
out's "Concilio" (Tom. viii.) and  
Christus Raynaldus ("Anales")  
80; other documents are published

in the various collections. (1) Mir-  
euc and Murani "Anp. Collect."  
Tom. viii. "Gauzi et Mans" Mis-  
"colores." Tom. iii. p. 138. &c.

No. ccli.,  
Vol. ii. p.  
125.

the whole history of the disastrous troubles which it was sought to remedy by those assemblies is well illustrated by a public letter of Charles VI. of France, in which he depicts in lively colours the distracted state of the church consequent upon the schism in the papacy, and suggests the course which the Christian princes should adopt in order to put a termination to the scandal.

Nos. ccliii.,  
ccliv.,  
Vol. ii. pp.  
134-138.

§ 172. Two letters of the University of Paris—one to the pope himself, the other to the college of cardinals,—both strongly condemning the secession of John XXIII. to Schaffhausen, and urging his return to Constance, reflect the universal feeling of disappointment which soon succeeded to the hopeful satisfaction with which the first proclamation of the council had been hailed; while the urgent appeal of the representatives of the university, addressed to Peter de Luna (Benedict XIII.), entreating him in the interests of peace to abdicate, re-echoes the universal conviction of Christendom as to the requisite preliminary for the re-establishment of peace, and is well worthy of the fame of the distinguished chancellor of Paris<sup>1</sup> whose name is subscribed to it.

Letters of  
the University  
of  
Paris to  
the pope  
and car-  
dinals.

No. ccxli.,  
Vol. ii.,  
p. 106.

§ 173. Some notice has already been taken of the instructions given to the English envoys to the Council of Bâle,<sup>2</sup> extracted from the Ashmole manuscript. It is an exceedingly able State paper, equally interesting and important as expressing the views of the king's advisers on all the many delicate and difficult questions which might crop up in the deliberations of the council. Of the other papers relating to this council contained in the Lambeth collection, the chief feature is the earnest anxiety manifested by the King of England, in common with the Emperor Sigismund and the

Documents  
relating to  
Bâle.

<sup>1</sup> John Gerson, who was probably the writer, although his colleague's

name, Peter D'Ailly, is also attached to it.

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. lxxxix.

INTRODUCTION

... of ... to ... a ... between Pope ... and the Council ... in ... of ... with ...

... of ...

... the ... by the ... engaged the ... personal ... to heal ... between the Eastern and Western ... to the preliminary ... preserved in ... a striking manner ... from the original ... by the mutual ... of the Pope and the Council, which ... the Greek envoys.

King ...

... addressed by the king ... the Greek Patri- ... in Italy, do indeed anti- ... in their pacific ... which they will find pre- ... Yet he exhorts them notwith- ... so calculated to ... the glory of God and the highest interests of His Church on earth, as indeed of the whole human race, an object long and ardently desired for so many generations and now on the point of accomplishment.

No. cccxvi., cccxxvii., Vol. ii., pp. 77-81

Congratu- lations to the pope on the reunion of Greeks and Armenians.

... His letter of congratulation to the pope on the supposed consummation of the happy union in the Council of Florence is conceived in a similar strain, and proves with what intense interest the proceedings of that Council had been watched in England, and what fond anticipations, doomed to be so soon and so

No. cccxiv Vol. ii., p. 49.

<sup>1</sup> See especially the two long letters, Nos. cccxii., cccxiii., Vol. ii., pp. 37-46.

<sup>2</sup> See Nos. cccviii., cccix. The latter is published in a mutilated

form in the Annales (Tom. xxviii. p. 235), but the preservation of the names in Bekynston's copy here printed, Vol. ii., pp. 27-31, gives it a special value.

bitterly disappointed, had been formed from the supposed successful termination of the principal work contemplated in its deliberations. The great event was celebrated as an occasion of national thanksgiving throughout the king's dominions, and the episcopal registers of the time bear witness to the proclamation of a general holiday in celebration of the general pacification of Christendom, which seemed to be fully consummated a year later by the reduction of the Armenians to the faith and obedience of the Western Church; followed, as it was a little later, by the submission of the Ethiopic—probably the Abyssinian—church to Rome; the very interesting particulars of which, as given by Biondo of Forli, in a hitherto unpublished book of his Decads, has been already noticed in another connexion.<sup>1</sup>

No. cccv.,  
Vol. ii.,  
p. 51.  
No.  
ccclxxxv.,  
p. 321.

§ 177. If the state of ecclesiastical affairs in Europe, as exhibited in these volumes, was, as we have seen, disturbed by the conflict between the popes and the councils, the civil and political atmosphere does not present a more serene aspect. In the letter of Henry VI. to the Greek Emperor, lately referred to, the king excuses himself for not having before sent his ambassadors, to inquire after his health and convey to him the expression of his best wishes for the success of the project of reunion, on the ground that the journey was beset with dangers, owing to the hostilities and wars that were reigning by land and sea. And this plea is repeated in many of the letters addressed to the princes and magnates of the European states.

Troubled  
aspect of  
the political  
horizon.

Vol. ii.,  
p. 79.

§ 178. We are furnished with an illustration of these perils of the way in two letters, one relating to dangers by land, the other to those by sea, which will serve as specimens of the unsettled state of the continent, arising partly from the mutual animosities of the petty

Illustrated  
from these  
volumes.

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. xxxi., an account of the presentation copy of this work from Biondo to Bekynton.

princes, partly from the lawless anarchy which their feuds had tended to produce and foster.

The mayor of Dantzic arrested by the bishop of Münster.

§ 179. Henry Vorrat, mayor of Dantzic—together with the mayors of Lübeck and Hamburg and some others—had been sent to the English Court<sup>1</sup> on behalf of the Master-General of Prussia and of the commonalty of the Hanseatic cities, to arrange some matters relating to the mutual peace and tranquillity of the two states. Vorrat was returning home, decorated with the badge or device of the collar, and had apparently parted company with his colleagues and diverged a little from his direct road, in order to execute a commission with which he had been entrusted by the king, when he was pounced upon at Cloppenburg by order of the prince-bishop of Münster, and detained under arrest, for what reason the king professes himself entirely ignorant. He only begs for his immediate release, and demands the cause of his detention.

No. clviii.,  
Vol. i.,  
p. 215.

A Frenchman taken captive by pirates.

§ 180. About the same time, one Danker Perisson (or Peterson), an envoy from the Archbishop of Cologne to Henry VI., on his way to England as bearer of the archbishop's answers to the terms of a treaty lately agreed upon by his ambassadors and the king, was pursued by pirates in the open sea, taken prisoner and conveyed to Mont St. Michel, in Normandy, where he was detained some months in chains.<sup>2</sup> He had, however, when he saw little hope of escape, prudently and ingeniously thrown his despatches into the sea, lest they should fall into the hands of the enemy.

No. clxii.,  
Vol. i.,  
p. 220.

<sup>1</sup> For the objects and results of this mission see the documents in *Kymer's Notes*, Tom. 2, pp. 436, 437, 438.

<sup>2</sup> He was captured in September 1437, and arrived in England, released, at the end of the year 1438. *Kymer's Notes*, p. 437.

missions, about this time, for treating with the Archbishop's Ambassadors: (1) dated Dec. 15, 1435 (*Tom. 2, p. 426*); (2) Feb. 4, 1437 (*p. 437*); (3) May 12, 1440 (*p. 438*); but only one convention, dated August 20 and Dec. 22, 1440.



§ 181. The treaty which the mayors of the Hanse towns had come to England to negotiate was a commercial treaty, the terms of which inform us of the mercantile relations of England with the north at that date. These were not always of the most friendly character, for, very few years after this treaty was concluded, we find the king forwarding grievous complaints of the violation of its terms from English merchants to the authorities of the Hanseatic League, and earnestly calling upon them for redress.<sup>1</sup> The same may be said of the commercial intercourse with the south of Europe, and the correspondence with the Florentine merchants of the Alberts' Company, and with the Doge and Council of Venice, may be regarded as precedents for similar squabbles in more recent times, which have given something of an historical celebrity to the names of Don Pacifico and others; while the complaints made of the Albertine Company present, both in the name and in many of the circumstances detailed, a very remarkable parallel to some equally discreditable transactions nearer home, in the year of grace 1869.

§ 182. But notwithstanding these evidences that England was already gradually developing its commercial enterprise in a spirit which was to acquire for it the title of "a nation of shopkeepers," we have still some few evidences remaining in these volumes that the spirit of chivalry was not quite extinct. Whether, indeed, the instance of Robert Botyll<sup>2</sup> may be quoted as a case in

English  
commerce  
in the  
North,

in the  
South,  
Florence,  
and Venice.

Robert  
Botyll,  
Prior of  
the English  
Hospitallers.

Nos.  
clxxxiv.,  
clxxxv.,  
Vol. i.,  
pp. 248-  
254.

No. xcvi.,  
p. 126.

<sup>1</sup> The league is dated March 22, 1437; the *Inspeximus*, June 7, (Rymer, x., 666-670); the letters of complaint, Feb. 1440, (*Ibid.*, pp. 753-755).

<sup>2</sup> For his unanimous election, as successor to Robert Malore, see No. lx. (Vol. i., p. 78); for his poverty, No. lxxvi. (p. 86); for his

inactivity and neglect of duty, and the king's consequent displeasure, Nos. lxxviii., lxxix., pp. 87-90. He had left England in May 1441, and was still in Rhodes, in February 1443. There is in the Cottonian Library (Nero E. 6.) a magnificent cartulary of the Hospital of St. John "commenced A.D. 1442, in the

Nos. lxxii.,  
lxxiii.,  
Vol. i., pp.  
81-84.

St. John's, Clerkenwell, and the unreality of it as a sinecure did not deprive it of its value in his eyes, perhaps it even served to enhance it ; and both the warrior king Henry V. and his peaceable son alike demanded the restoration of this honour to its prescriptive holder, with an earnestness which could hardly have been exceeded had some substantial rights and privileges been at stake.

§ 184. Something must now be added concerning the affairs of France, which, if it could scarcely be regarded as a foreign country while the kings of England claimed its throne as of hereditary right, was fast drifting from its humiliating position of an appendage to the English crown, and reasserting its independence. But as this passage of history has been very fully written in another volume of this series,<sup>1</sup> and the documents illustrative of it in the Lambeth volume are not numerous, this branch of our subject may be dismissed in a few paragraphs.

The affairs of France as illustrated by these documents.

§ 185. There is, however, in the Lambeth volume one very remarkable letter, unfortunately without date or signature, which calls for special notice ; for its historical interest is very great, and its whole tone and spirit redounds greatly to the credit of the writer. It is in fact the diplomatic dispatch of an honest and able statesman, worthy of the best age of English state-craft.

No. ccv.,  
Vol. i., pp.  
189-295.

§ 186. It is entitled "A complaint of the Bishop of Bayeux directed to Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, on the lamentable state and probable imminent destruction of the Duchy of Normandy ; with a most exact requisition for speedily applying a remedy to the same, illustrated by many very notable examples."

The lamentable state of the Duchy of Normandy.

§ 187. Zano of Castiglione, who had succeeded his uncle Branda (afterwards Cardinal of St. Sabina) in the

<sup>1</sup> "Letters and Papers illustrative of the Wars of the English in France, during the Reign of Henry VI." See the Prefaces by the Editor.

Zano  
Bishop of  
Bayeux.

see of Lisieux, in A.D. 1423, was translated to Bayeux at the beginning of 1432, and had been sent as one of the English deputies to the Council of Bâle in 1434.<sup>1</sup> As this bishop continued to occupy the see of Bayeux until 1459, to him the authorship of this very able letter may be safely assigned; and the fact of its being addressed to Humphrey Duke of Gloucester further serves to limit the date to a particular year: for it must have been subsequent to the death of the Duke of Bedford (September 14, 1435), and before the arrival of the Duke of York as his successor, during which interval the protectorate of England was regarded as extending to France also, as is obvious from the conduct of Humphrey in respect of Calais when threatened by the Flemish forces of the Duke of Burgundy. And, indeed, the independent accounts of the state of Normandy at that time, contained in the contemporaneous chronicles, strikingly corroborate the gloomy description given by the Bishop, and so serve to vindicate this date.<sup>2</sup>

His rela-  
tions with  
Duke  
Humphrey.

§ 188. The writer of this letter was evidently a constant correspondent of Humphrey, and his appeal to his learning and his quotation from Cicero prove that he had detected one weak point in the duke's character. There is an interesting coincidence mentioned by M. Leopold Delisle,<sup>3</sup> of the Imperial Library, Paris, member of the Institute, in connexion with this letter, which he saw in proof. "I have no knowledge at all," he writes, "of the letter of the Bishop of Bayeux to the Duke of Gloucester. I shall be very glad to possess it. I knew well that friendly relations existed between these two personages; and when you

<sup>1</sup> *Gallia Christiana*, Tom. xi., col. 793, and coll. 379-381. See Preface to Vol. I. of the "Wars in France," p. lxxviii, note 3.

<sup>2</sup> This period is well described by Mr. Stevenson in the Preface to

Vol. ii. of the "Wars," &c., xxi.-xxix. where he gives references to the French Chroniclers.

<sup>3</sup> In a private letter, dated Paris, July 10, 1868.



“ are in Paris I shall be able to show you a manu-  
 “ script of the Letters of Cicero, which Zanon, Bishop  
 “ of Bayeux, gave to Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester.  
 “ It is our Latin MS. 8557.”

Nos. xciii.,  
 xciv.,  
 Vol. i.,  
 p. 123.

§ 189. In connexion with Zano of Bayeux, another original document contained in this volume may be mentioned, belonging to a somewhat later period. It relates to the foundation of the University of Caen by King Henry VI., and the wonderful progress it had made during the first few years of its existence. This success the king ascribes, in great measure, to the countenance afforded to the infant institution by the pope, the continuance of whose favours he earnestly solicits. Of this document M. Delisle writes: “ I have  
 “ searched in vain in Vols. I. and II. of the Gallia  
 “ Christiana for the least details bearing on the subjects  
 “ treated of in the letter of Henry VI. to Eugenius IV.  
 “ I see that your document will fill a gap which the  
 “ Benedictines have devoted to the bishops of Seez.”

The Uni-  
 versity  
 of Caen  
 founded by  
 Henry VI.

§ 190. We have seen above, in speaking of England, how much was done during the reign of Henry VI. for the advancement of education in this country. We find from these letters that the duchy of Normandy was no less the object of the enlightened solicitude of the Duke of Bedford and his successors in the government of France.

No. xciii.  
 xciv.,  
 Vol. i. pp.  
 23, 4.

Although John Michael Tregor is mentioned as first Rector of the University of Caen in 1431, at whose request Hugh de Juvigny, Abbat of St. Stephen's, is said to have been present in his pontifical robes at the first conferring of degrees,<sup>1</sup> in that year; and although Zano is said to have been the first conservator of its privileges as Bishop of Lisieux, before his translation to Bayeux in 1432, where he became its first

<sup>1</sup> So “ *primæ academicorum supplicationi*,” must, I presume, be rendered. *Gallia Christ.*, xi., col. 427.

Opposition  
of the Uni-  
versity of  
Paris.

chancellor,<sup>1</sup> yet the royal diploma erecting it into an university was not granted until 1433,<sup>2</sup> and the papal bull confirming its privileges is dated still four years later (1437).<sup>3</sup> This bull was, however, suppressed for many years, and was not actually promulgated until 1450.<sup>4</sup> The fact is, that the University of Paris was throughout using its utmost exertions to prevent the establishment of what might prove a dangerous rival; and instructions to that effect to their delegates in the Council of Bâle<sup>5</sup> are extant, deprecating the foundation of the new university, on the grounds of the danger of the "depopulation" of that of Paris, and of the risk of introducing novelties into the church; and their instructions to their ambassadors to Charles VII. in 1445 set forth the further grievance of the alienation of their revenues to the new university.<sup>6</sup> It was, however, confirmed in all its privileges by a diploma of Charles VII., dated October 30, 1452;<sup>7</sup> and the University of Paris gradually became reconciled to its existence, until at the end of the following century we actually find the University of Paris backing a petition of the University of Caen to the king and his council against the violation of privileges and immunities similar to those which had been of old accorded to themselves,

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.*, col. 793.

<sup>2</sup> There is a Royal ordinance of King Henry VI. for its foundation, dated Rouen, Jan. 1431: *Ordonnances des Rois de France*, t. xiii., p. 176. The diploma of its foundation is dated, according to Du Boulay, 1433, *Hist. Univ. Paris*, lv., p. 846, but as he does not further refer to it he has perhaps post-dated the Royal Ordinance just mentioned. The Abbé De la Rue, in his "*Essais Historiques sur la Ville de Caen, &c.*" (Caen, 1820)

has gone fully into the question of its foundation, pp. 131-138.

<sup>3</sup> Given by Du Boulay, l. c. He says it was granted owing to the pope's vexation with the University of Paris for holding with the Council of Bâle against him. See also Odoricus Raynaldus, "*Annales*," ann. 1437, No. xxx., Tom. ix., p. 260, ed. Mansi.

<sup>4</sup> Du Boulay, l. c., p. 848.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 428.

<sup>6</sup> P. 536.

<sup>7</sup> Given by Du Boulay, p. 848.

"the elder sister of all the other universities of the kingdom."<sup>1</sup>

§ 191. Among the documents contained in the Lambeth collection are several connected with the history of the University of Paris, which have escaped the laborious diligence of Du Boulay and the almost exhaustive research of M. Jourdain.<sup>2</sup> They range over a period of more than twenty years, and are associated with the names of the various popes and councils of the time; the earliest, a short letter from Pope Alexander V., bearing date August 6, 1409, the latest June 18, 1432.

Documents relating to the University of Paris.

No. cexlii.,  
Vol. ii.,  
p. 108.  
cexl., p.  
104.

This last has considerable interest as being addressed to the University of Oxford by the University of Paris, and, as illustrating a passage in the history of the former, serves also to correct an erroneous date in Antony à Wood, who places a letter of the University of Oxford to the Convocation of Canterbury, in which this letter of the University of Paris is cited, under date 1430,<sup>3</sup>—a year *i.e.* before the Council of Bâle assembled,<sup>4</sup> (which, it is clear from internal evidence, had been in session some time before the letter was written), and two years before the actual date of the letter of the University of Paris, of the preservation of which Wood was not apparently aware. The whole of the letter of the University of Oxford to the Convocation of Canterbury is given in the Appendix,<sup>5</sup> and

Its letter to the University of Oxford.

Correction of Anthony à Wood.

<sup>1</sup> Du Boulay, t. vi., p. 912, 13, dated January 5, 1599.

<sup>2</sup> They are numbered severally cexl., cexlii., to ccl., ccliii., ccliv. Reference to the Calendar will show the contents. Of these only ccliii. has been before published. Of the remainder M. Jourdain writes, under date July 28, 1868, "La plupart m'étaient inconnus et je les crois inédites. Je ne les ai du moins retrouvés dans aucun des ouvrages que j'ai pu consulter . . . ou je me

"trompe fort, ou vous avez eu la bonne fortune de mettre la main sur des textes inconnus jusqu'ici, et dont les études historiques vous doivent la reconnaissance."

<sup>3</sup> "Historia et Antiquitates Univ. Oxon.," Lib. i., p. 213. He only gives part of the letter.

<sup>4</sup> The council was opened on the 23rd of July 1431.

<sup>5</sup> No. cxciv., Vol. ii., p. 354. There is no notice of it in Wilkins' *Concilia*.

should be read in connexion with that of the University of Paris to the University of Oxford.

Appoint-  
ment to  
bishoprics  
in France.

§ 192. There is a very significant symptom of the waning power of England in France contained in this volume, which is worthy of remark, and that the more because it does not appear on the surface of the letters. We have in the collection many royal letters to the pope, recommending various persons to episcopal sees in England and France; and it is a remarkable fact that while there is but one instance of a nomination of the Crown to an English see being rejected (and in that case the first nominee had been already appointed), there is not a single instance where the nominee to a French see was accepted by the pope.

§ 193. How far the pope's prognostications of the turn of the tide were justified by what was passing in France is evident from the annals of the time, and has been, in some measure, made apparent above in the notices of Bekynton's diplomatic mission to Guienne.

Financial  
embarrass-  
ments of  
England.

§ 194. Another correspondence contained in the Lambeth volume, which has received further illustration from an unexpected quarter,<sup>1</sup> is curious as indicating the impecuniosity of the English Exchequer during the reign, and the humiliating position to which the Crown was sometimes reduced in consequence. It is also closely connected with two subjects which have been already discussed.

Marriage  
of Blanche,  
daughter of  
Henry IV.  
Her wed-  
ding  
dowry.

§ 195. Early in 1401 a matrimonial alliance was contracted between the eldest son of Rupert, King of the Romans—Lewis, Count Palatine of the Rhine—and the Lady Blanche, eldest child of Henry IV. of England, then 14 years of age.<sup>2</sup> The marriage portion of the

<sup>1</sup> Some letters relating to the marriage, is dated Cologne, on the marriage, is dated Cologne, January 9, 1401. Rymer, viii., p. 170; that of Henry IV., Westminster, Feb. 13.

<sup>2</sup> See Rymer, Tom. viii., p. 232. The commission of Rupert, to treat



English princess was fixed at 40,000 nobles, to be paid in three instalments—the first of 16,000 nobles at the solemnization of the wedding, between the third and fourth Sunday after Easter 1402; the second, a like sum, about the same time the year following; and the third and last of 8,000 nobles on the Feast of St. Martin, November 11th, next following.<sup>1</sup> A reasonable aid for this purpose was levied upon the counties of England<sup>2</sup> and accordingly, when the Lady Blanche was on the point of setting out for Cologne, in June 1402, there was delivered to her treasurer, John Chaundeler, from the Exchequer, the sum of 5,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, “in part” payment of 20,000 marks, to be paid to the king of the “Romans, according to the covenants, &c.”<sup>3</sup>

§ 196. That the other instalments were not paid at the times specified is abundantly clear. The obligation was indeed recognised in the estimates of the third quarter of the fifth of Henry IV. (1404), but a significant blank in place of the figures probably intimates that no part of it was discharged;<sup>4</sup> and the Lady Blanche died in child-birth (about 1406), leaving a legacy of debt to her country, which honour forbade it to repudiate and poverty to discharge. It was paid in dribblets.

Delay of  
its pay-  
ment.  
Under  
Henry IV.

§ 197. In the 13th of Henry IV. (1411) there was paid to Frederick de Mitra, agent of Lewis Count Palatine, 1,000 marks, in part payment of 5,000 marks in which the king was bound for the marriage of the Lady Blanche.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See the conventions in Rymer, viii., p. 201, the confirmations and securities, &c., pp. 214-216, 221, 237, 240.

<sup>2</sup> The writs for Bedford and Essex are given by Rymer, *ibid.*, pp. 232, 242. Private contributions of 40*l.* each were invited for her expenses. See the circular, l. c.

p. 245, and another, Proceedings of Privy Council, Vol. i., p. 184.

<sup>3</sup> Issue Rolls of the Exchequer, 3 Hen. IV., June 21, pp. 285, 6.

<sup>4</sup> Proceedings, &c., Vol. ii., p. 97.

<sup>5</sup> Issue Rolls, Michaelmas. The payment was made Feb. 23. Exchequer Rolls, p. 318. This is the

Under Henry V. The next extant notice is (in the 4th year of Henry V.)<sup>1</sup> an acquittance of John Ladberom, canon of Worms, proctor of Lewis Count Palatine, for the sum of 3,000 nobles, on account of the balance of the dowry, paid March 7, 1416. In the ninth year of the same reign,<sup>2</sup> the canon of Worms, now called Ladbaum, was again dispatched to England, authorized to receive 500 marks sterling from the Exchequer, due last Easter term, which was to be paid annually; from which it appears that the balance of the dowry still due had been converted into an annual payment, which the acquittance<sup>3</sup> further informs us was for the term of the Count's natural life. This demand is repeated in the second year of Henry VI. (1423).<sup>4</sup> In his sixth year (1427) the arrears were accumulating apace, and the Count's factors had now to demand four payments of 500 marks each for the past two years.<sup>5</sup> The acquittance bears date the 25th of November in the same year.<sup>6</sup> In the 14th year (1436) the debt was still further increased; 5,000 nobles of the original dowry was still due, besides 6,000 marks of the annual pension granted to Lewis by Henry V.<sup>7</sup> The King now undertakes to pay 1,200 marks a year until all was settled, and a warrant in the Star Chamber for the payment of that sum is extant, dated the 19th of November of the same year.<sup>8</sup>

§ 198. The next records of this long-standing liability No. are those contained in the Lambeth correspondence, which <sup>cxixiv.</sup> become intelligible from these preliminary notices. The <sup>Vol. i.,</sup> first is a letter from Henry VI. to Lewis Count Palatine, <sup>p. 183.</sup> apologizing for the non-payment of the three last instal-

remittance alluded to in one of the Leipzig letters, as is proved by the occurrence of the name of Frederic de Mitra.

<sup>1</sup> Rymer, ix., p. 376.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, x., p. 95.

<sup>3</sup> P. 126.

<sup>4</sup> P. 310.

<sup>5</sup> P. 379.

<sup>6</sup> P. 383.

<sup>7</sup> P. 634.

<sup>8</sup> P. 658. The acquittance is on the next page, dated Nov. 21.

ments, on the ground, first, of the failure of the duties and customs of the German merchants, which, owing to the slackness of trade, had not realized the estimated revenue; and, secondly, of the burdensome cost of the wars in France, in defence of the rights of the crown, in consideration of which he pleads for more time.

No.  
cxxxii.,  
p. 180.

§ 199. The next is from Lewis IV., son of the husband of Blanche by a second wife, urging payment of the arrears (dated September 1, 1440), from which we find that the 5,000 nobles of the original dowry were still unpaid, amounting, with the arrears of the annual pension, to a sum of 8,300 marks, for which no satisfaction could be had, often as his father and himself had sent special envoys at considerable charges to demand it. Well may he complain bitterly of this wearisome delay, and appeal to his long patience as a proof of his hearty affection and reverence for the royal delinquent. Nor was the King ungrateful for the forbearance that his noble creditor had exercised towards him. It is acknowledged with the liveliest gratitude in his reply to the preceding (December 12, 1440), the last letter of the series, in which he expresses a hope that he has now given him full satisfaction. Not that this was the end of this interminable business, for on July 14, 1444, we find an order for the payment of 2,200*l.*, in full discharge of the sum still due for the dowry and annual pension.<sup>1</sup> The correspondence had lasted 40 years, and through three generations on either side, and the whole sum in question from the first was 13,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

No.  
cxxxiii.,  
Vol. i.,  
p. 182.

§ 200. The last letters which call for special notice are probably the latest in the Lambeth volume. They relate mainly to the heroic defence of Belgrade against the Turks under Mahommed II. in 1456. The two letters of Pope Calixtus III., one to Ladislaus, king of Hungary,

Nos. cclix.,  
cclx.,  
Vol. ii., pp.  
146-154.

The Turks  
in Hun-  
gary.

<sup>1</sup> Rymer, Tom. xi., p. 76. There is apparently no record published of the sum paid in November 1440.

John  
Hunyad.

the other to the celebrated John Corvinus Hunyadi, are not without interest ; but that of the voivode himself to the Pope, giving an account of the naval engagement on the Danube off Belgrade, written on the morrow of the victory, noticed in the annals of the time, but never before published, is a document worthy to rank with the official dispatches of the great generals of modern times, giving a graphic account of the utter route of the infidels, and ascribing the glory and praise of the victory to the Most High. In testimony of the victory he presents to his Holiness a noble Russian boy, who had been carried to Turkey in his mother's womb, and brought up in the Sultan's court, who would give him much information concerning the condition of the Great Turk and his present ruin.

No. cclxi  
p. 155.

Value of  
this collec-  
tion of  
Records.

§ 201. Such, then, are some of the many subjects of greater or less interest to which the correspondence in these volumes relates ; a chaotic congeries of rough materials, which require to be manipulated by the experienced hand of a skilful historiographer in order to weave them into the warp and woof of our national annals. It is hoped that the faint essay that has here been made to elucidate from them some passages of the private, domestic, and foreign life of the nation during the first half of the 15th century may have proved that any pains bestowed upon these volumes will not be without recompense.

§ 202. It remains only to perform the pleasing duty of acknowledging my obligations to those who have aided me in any way in the preparation of these volumes. The services of many have been recorded in the preceding pages, but no opportunity has been offered for the mention of others which it would be ungrateful to omit.

For the long loan of the volume belonging to the Archiepiscopal Library I was indebted to the late Arch-



bishop Longley, and to Professor Stubbs, then Lambeth Librarian, who has also had the great kindness to read the sheets as they passed through the press, and to lend such friendly help in other ways as his extensive knowledge of our national history qualifies him so well to render. The Rev. J. E. B. Mayor, Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, has also afforded me like valuable assistance.

To the Provost of Eton I am indebted for the facilities he afforded me for copying the papal bulls laid up in the college archives, and to him and the Fellows for permission to publish them. The Rev. W. W. Harvey, rector of Buckland, was so good as to transcribe some of the papers and to read the proofs of them with the originals. To the Wardens of Winchester and of New College, Oxford, my thanks are due for free access to their early registers. To the Master and Fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge, especially to Mr. Hammond, the bursar, for the loan of their documents which have contributed so much of interest to these volumes; and to the Revs. W. M. Snell and T. B. Wilkinson, Fellows of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, for facilities of access to their treasures, the terms of the tenure of which impose upon the Society an infinity of trouble, which they always count it a pleasure to incur in the service of literature.

---

APPENDIX TO INTRODUCTION.

No. 1.

[EXTRACTS from the earliest REGISTER of WINCHESTER  
COLLEGE.]

Nomina scholarium admissorum anno r. r. Henrici iiiij<sup>ti</sup>.  
v<sup>to</sup>. [A.D. 1403.]

Thomas Bekenton de eadem, in comitatu Somerset,  
admissus ut scholaris, recessit ad Collegium Oxon., anno  
dicti regis vij<sup>o</sup>. p. 8.

anno r. r. Henrici iiiij<sup>ti</sup>. ix<sup>to</sup>. [1406, 7].

Willelmus Say, de Kenerewlangbrigge, Sarum dice-  
cesis, admissus ut scholaris, recessit ad Coll. Oxon., anno  
r. r. h. iiiij<sup>ti</sup>. xiiij<sup>o</sup>. p. 10.

a. r. r. Henrici iiiij<sup>ti</sup>. viij. et A.D. 1407.

Andreas Hules, de Bromstone, in comitatu Cestriae, ad-  
missus anno supradicto, recessit ad Coll. Oxon., a<sup>o</sup>. r. r.  
h. iiiij<sup>ti</sup>. xiiij<sup>o</sup>. p. 10.

a. r. r. Henrici v<sup>ti</sup>. v<sup>to</sup>. [1417].

Johannes Bekenton de eadem, in com. Somerset, ad-  
missus ut scholaris, recessit a. r. r. h. sexti primo, mense  
Augusti. p. 15.

a. r. r. Henrici vi<sup>ti</sup>. iiiij<sup>to</sup>, A.D. 1425.

Willelmus Say, deforis Aldegate, London dioc., ad-  
missus mense Augusti, recessit ad Universitatem Oxon.  
in festo Symonis et Judæ, a<sup>o</sup>. r. r. hen. vi<sup>ti</sup>. vj.

Johannes Borgh, de Sarum, admissus mense Augusti,  
recessit ad Coll. Oxon., in fine Mayy an<sup>o</sup>. r. r. Hen. vi<sup>ti</sup>.  
octavo. p. 19.

a. r. r. Hen. vi<sup>ti</sup>. quinto, A.D. 1426.

Socius  
Winton.

Johannes Bekenton, ab Bosse de Bekenton, de com. Somerset, admissus xxii<sup>o</sup>. die Aprilis, recessit ad Collegium Oxon., mens. aug. a. r. r. h. v<sup>ti</sup>. x<sup>o</sup>. p. 20.

a. r. r. h. v<sup>ti</sup>. ix.

Incipiendo annum circa finem mensis Augusti, A.D. 1430.

Caster  
Winton.  
post Oxon.

Thos. Chandeler, de Welles, in com. Somerset, admissus ut supra (*i.e.* in fine Maii). p. 22.

[N.B. The date of his going to Oxford is not given in the Winchester Register; but is supplied in the New College Register, May 1, 1435.]

No. 2.

[EXTRACTS from the EPISCOPAL REGISTERS of BATH AND WELLS.]

(Registrum Stafford, fol. clvii. b. A.D. mcccc.xxxix.)

" Vicesimo primo die mensis Aprilis anno Domini  
" supradicto, dictus Reverendus Pater in hospitio suo  
" London., contulit Magistro Thomæ Bekyngton, Legum  
" Doctori, canonicatum in ecclesia sua cathedrali Wel-  
" lensi, et prebendam de Wormestow in eadem, per mor-  
" tem Magistri Lambrook ultimi possessoris eorundem  
" vacantes, et ad suam collacionem pleno jure spectan-  
" tes," &c. &c.

(Registrum Bekynton, fol. i. A.D. mcccc.xliii.)

" Registrum Reverendi in Christo patris et domini,  
" Domini Thomæ de Bekynton, Bathoniensis et Wel-  
" lensis episcopi; qui consecratus fuit per venerabilem  
" in Christo Patrem Willelmum Lincolnensem episco-  
" pum, in veteri ecclesia collegiata beatæ Mariæ de  
" Etona, die Dominica, videlicet in festo Sancti Ed-  
" wardi, die xiii<sup>o</sup>. mensis Octobris, anno Domini mil-

“ lesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup>xlili. Pontificatus sanctissimi in Christo  
 “ patris domini Eugenii divina providentia papæ iiiii<sup>ti</sup>.  
 “ anno xiii<sup>o</sup>. Indicatione septima. Quo die idem Tho-  
 “ mas post consecrationem suam in nova ecclesia beatæ  
 “ Mariæ ibidem nondum semiconstructa, sub papilione  
 “ ad altare erectum directe super locum ubi rex Hen-  
 “ ricus vitus, primum posuit lapidem, primam in pon-  
 “ tificabilus celebravit missam. Et in nova fabrica  
 “ collegii ibidem ex parte boreali, dum adhuc cameræ  
 “ non erant condistrictæ subtus, tenuit convivium.  
 “ Eo die præsentés erant episcopi adjutores Willelmus  
 “ Sarum et Nicholaus Landavensis episcopi, quo die  
 “ anni præsens registrum est inceptum.”

— Ibid. “ Liberatio spiritualitatis episcopatus Batho-  
 “ niensis et Wellensis,” by John, Archbishop of Can-  
 “ terbury, where the bishop is described as “custos privati  
 “ sigilli domini nostri regis.” It is dated “London,  
 “ 15 October 1443, and the first year of our trans-  
 “ lation.”

— Ibid., fol. 1b. The bishop appoints John Bernard,  
 canon of Wells, his vicar in spiritualibus, “quia nos de  
 “ voluntate et mandato serenissimi principis et domini  
 “ nostri Henrici, &c. &c., in officiis et negotiis suis,  
 “ commodum et utilitatem regni Angliæ concernenti-  
 “ bus, sumus et adhuc erimus occupati, eoque prætextu  
 “ in nostra diocesi sumus per aliqua tempora abfuturi.”  
 Dated Oct. 19, ejusdem anni, “in hospicio residenciæ  
 “ suæ London.”

— Ibid., fol. vij. 24th November, same year, he ap-  
 points “Jacobus Ahadensis episcopus” his suffragan, on  
 account of arduous business concerning the welfare of  
 the state; “etiam de mandato domini nostri regis mul-  
 “ tipliciter occupati.”

— Ibid., fol. cxliii. in ann. 1452. “Decimo quarto die  
 “ mensis Julii anno Domini supradicto, idem Reverendus  
 “ pater in manerio suo de Dogmerfeld, cancellariatum  
 “ in ecclesia sua cathedrali Wellensi, per mortem Ma-

“ gistri Johannis Storthwayt, ultimi cancellarii ejusdem vacantem, et ad suam collationem pleno jure spectantem, dilecto sibi in Christo magistro Thomæ Chaundeler, in sacra theologia Bacallario, Custodi Collegii Beatæ Mariæ juxta Winton, intuitu contulit caritatis; ipsumque cancellarium ejusdem ecclesiæ suæ instituit,” etc. etc.

— Ibid., fol. ccxxii<sup>b</sup>. March 15, 1458. The prebend of Cumba prima, having become vacant by the death of Thomas Gascoigne, last prebendary, “ præfatus Reverendus pater venerabili viro Magistro Thomæ Chaundeler, ecclesiæ suæ cathedralis cancellario et sacre Theologiæ Professore contulit.”

[N.B. The latest date in the Register is January 14, 1464/5, the 22nd year of his consecration.]

---

No. 3.

[A FRAGMENT of a LETTER, probably from BEKYNTON to WILLIAM SAY during his embassy to Calais in 1439. See above, p. xxiv. note 1.]

(Ashmole, 789, 172 rev.)

Carissime, ne credatur Calesiam pavescere, prout obsidionis assertionem venturæ, et ut amicis nostris veritas patefiat, sciatis quod Calesienses sunt homines gigantibus majores, leonibus ferociores, draconibus terribiliores; quorum quidam in equis altissimis lanceas trabeales vibrando procussare proponunt, alii balistas bicornes trocleis attractas in tela volucra laxare se præparant, alii vero ex arcubus omne telum sagittarum grandine subtexere conabuntur.

---

## No. 4.

[BEKYNTON'S CHARGES and RECEIPTS for his MISSION to  
CALAIS, 1439.]

(Raynson's Miscellaneous Charters, formerly numbered Rawl. MS. 463,  
in Bodleian.)

Auditores { Robertus Frampton, baro.  
Ricardus Bedford, clericus.

Anglia — Computus Magistri Thome Bekyngtone, secretarii regis, doctoris in legibus, de quodam viagio per ipsum nuper facto, missi ex mandato regis cum aliis ambassiatoribus regis versus villam suam Cales. pro quodam tractatu pacis inter regem et adversarium suum Francie fiendo, per breve regis nunc Henrici Sexti de privato sigillo suo datum x<sup>mo</sup>. die Decembris anno regni sui xviii<sup>o</sup>. Thesaurario, baronibus et camerariis hujus Scaccarii inde directum et irrotulatum in memoriam inter brevia directa baronibus de termino Sancti Hillarii eodem anno, rotulo xv<sup>o</sup>. ex parte rememoratoris regis; in quo continetur quod rex voluit et dictis thesaurario et baronibus mandavit, quod debite computent cum præfato dilecto regi Magistro Thoma Bekyngtone, clerico, secretario suo, doctore in legibus, vel cum una alia persona idonea nomine suo, de uno viagio per dictum Thomam nuper facto, missum ex mandato regis cum aliis ambassiatoribus versus villam suam Cales. pro quodam tractatu pacis inter regem et adversarium suum Francie, et de denariis per dictum Thomam in hac parte receptis; faciendo eidem Thome per sacramentum suum vel alterius nomine suo debitam allocacionem in hac parte de talibus vadiis diurnis a die quo causa predicta recessit de civitate London. versus villam predictam usque ad reventum suum ad eandem civitatem, prout hujusmodi vadia aliis doctoribus sui status missis in consimili ambassata, ante

<sup>1</sup> Obligingly comm. by Mr. G. Harvey, of the Bodleian.

hec tempora allocata existunt. Et de eo quod per dictum computum eidem Thome per regem invenitur rationabiliter fore debitum, prefati thesaurarius et camerarii ei solucionem vel sufficientem assignacionem habere faciant Thome Chamberleyne attornato ipsius Magistri Thome, sicut continetur in memoriam de anno xviii<sup>o</sup>. dicti regis, nunc inter attornat. de termino Sancti Hillarii eodem anno ex parte rememoratoris regis, videlicet de hujusmodi vadiis et receptis, ut infra.

Recepta denariorum. — Idem r[edit] computum iiiij<sup>xxi</sup>. li. per ipsum receptorum de thes. et camerar. ad receptam Scaccarii xxvij<sup>o</sup>. die Junii termino Pasche anno xvij<sup>o</sup>. regis predicti per manus proprias super vadiis suis ad xx<sup>s</sup>. per diem pro uno quarterio anni, sic missus de avisamento et consensu consilii domini regis in ambassiat[am] ipsius domini regis versus partes exterarum pro certis materiis ipsius domini regis et bonum publicum regnorum suorum magnaliter tangentibus, sicut continetur in pelle memorandorum ad eandem receptam de termino et anno predictis, ac eciam in quadam cedula de particulis hic in thesauro liberatis.

Summa recepte, iiiij<sup>xxj</sup>. li.

---

No. 5.

[BEKYNTON'S CHARGES for his EMBASSY to GUIENNE,  
1442, 1443.]

(From Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, &c., vol. vi. p. 24,  
extracted from B. M. Add. MSS. 4609, art. 46.)

Petition to the King, with the answer, 1st February,  
22 Henry VI., 1444.

To the Kyng our Souverain Lord,

H. R.  
Sheweth unto youre highnesse youre humble chappellain  
Thomas bisshop of Bath, keper of youre prive seal, that for  
as moche as late ago it liked your said highnesse to com-  
mande him with other to go in your ambassad into youre  
duchie of Guvergne, for the whiche cause yere bene due unto  
~~me~~ more plainely it appereth in your exhequier

in his accoupts made upon the same, he can as yit have no paiement nor assignement, to his grete hurt in yat partie. Please it unto your noble grace to give into commaundement by your graceux letters under your prive seal unto ye Chamberlein of North Wales yat now is or for ye tyme shall be, to make redy paiement unto your chapellain aforesaid of ciiij<sup>m</sup>ix.li. due unto him for the cause abovesaid of the issues, prouffits, and revenues comyng of Northwales, any act ordensauce restreint commaundement or assignement made or to be made to ye contraire notwithstanding. your said chamberlein recyvyng towards him letters of acquittance suffisant in yis partie by ye which and by your said letters under your prive seal he may have due allowance in his accoupt.

Letre est feust faite a Westm. le primer jour de Feverer lan etc. xxij.

## No. 6.

## [BEKYNTON'S STIPEND as KEEPER of the PRIVY SEAL.]

(From Rymer's *Fœdera*, tom. xi. p. 58.)

*Pro custode Privati Sigilli.*

May 16.  
A.D. 1444.  
Ann. 22,  
H. 6.

R. as Tresorer et Chamberleins de notre Eschequier Saluz. Come nous, le xviii. jour de Juyl darrein passez, eussions fait et constitut ly Reverend Pere en Dieu, l'evesque de Bath et de Welles, par noun de Meister Thomas Bekynton, docteur es loyes, gardein de notre prive seal,

Liquel ad occupie le dit office, de la dit xviii. jour, jusques au l'ansisme jour de Feverer darrein passez, a ses grandz labours, coustages, et expenses,

Volons pur tant et vous mandons que, pur chescun jour, de la susdite xviii. jour de Juyl, jusques au dit unsisme jour de Feverer, le susdit xviii. jour dedeins ycel temps accountez, vous facez paier au dit Reverend Pere en Dieu, pour l'occupation dudit office du gardein de notre prive seal, tout ce que luy est duez et aderer de les gages de vynt soulds le jour.

*Per apud Westmonasterium, in Camera Parlamenti, de avissamento sui concilii, decimo sexto die Maii, anno, &c. vicesimo secundo, mandavit Custodi Privati Sigilli sui litteras fieri factas secundum tenorem superius descriptum.*

*Presentibus Dominis*

*Cancellario.*

*Thesaurario.*

*Cromewell et aliis.*

EST.



## No. 7.

[DR. BOYD'S ACCOUNT of the EXHUMATION of BEKYNTON,  
March 1850.]

“ In the south aisle of the choir of Wells Cathedral  
“ is the tomb of Bishop Beckington. Whilst making  
“ the repairs of the cathedral it was opened, March 1850,  
“ and found to be about five feet in depth beneath  
“ the floor and ten feet square, arched over with the  
“ conglomerate stone of the neighbourhood, and in a  
“ very dry state. It contained one skeleton only, and  
“ a few handfuls of dark mould. The skeleton was  
“ much decayed by time, and appeared as if it had  
“ never been disturbed from the position in which it  
“ had originally been placed. What remained of the  
“ bones was of a dark chocolate colour; the long bones  
“ of the extremities, a great part of the spine, pelvis,  
“ skull, and lower jaw, were perfect, or nearly so. All  
“ the small bones of the hands and feet, the ribs, and  
“ cervical vertebræ, had mouldered away. The skeleton  
“ was that of a tall man. The skull was well formed,  
“ with good frontal development; the occipital aspect  
“ was also full. The squamous portions of the temporal  
“ bones had mouldered away, leaving an irregular  
“ opening on each side an inch and a half in diameter.  
“ The circumference of the skull just above the auditory  
“ opening was  $22\frac{1}{2}$  inches. The skull bore evidence of  
“ being that of an aged person, from the alveolar pro-  
“ cesses in the lower jaw, and also the greater number  
“ of those in the upper jaw, being absorbed.”

R. BOYD.



## CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

The English dates are here corrected according to the modern reckoning for the months of January, February, and March.

[N.B.—The Roman capitals denote the Number of the Document in the Lambeth Volume and the Appendix. The Arabic numerals, the Number of the Document in the Ashmole Manuscript.]

| Number. | Date.                            | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Page.   |
|---------|----------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| CCIV.   | Nuremburg,<br>Sept. 24,<br>1397. | <p>i. WENCESLAUS, KING OF BOHEMIA, TO RICHARD II. - - - -</p> <p>He has heard of Richard's rebellious nobles; and, having had experience of like troubles, is ready to aid him in reducing them to submission.</p>                                                                                                                                             | i. 287  |
| CCIII.  | About May,<br>1398.              | <p>ii. RICHARD II. TO MANUEL PALÆOLOGUS, EMPEROR OF CONSTANTINOPLE -</p> <p>He excuses himself from sending men and money to aid him against the Turks. Civil dissensions in England only lately appeased.</p>                                                                                                                                                 | i. 285  |
| CIX.    | London,<br>May 4, 1401.          | <p>iii. PHILIP REPINGDON TO KING HENRY IV.</p> <p>Having been formerly requested by the king to write freely to him; he now discharges his duty in informing him of the lamentable state of the kingdom, and exhorting him to apply a remedy.</p>                                                                                                              | i. 151  |
| CCLI.   | Paris,<br>Jan. 12,<br>1407.      | <p>iv. CHARLES VI. OF FRANCE TO THE FAITHFUL - - - -</p> <p>He rehearses the origin and progress of the schism, the unsuccessful efforts of Charles V. to check it, and his own conduct in the matter. An earnest appeal to all orders of men. Both popes should abdicate. Meanwhile France shall be neutral; which course he recommends to other princes.</p> | ii. 135 |

CXXVIII CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.   | Date.                                     | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | Page.   |
|-----------|-------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| CCKLII.   | Pisa,<br>August 6,<br>1409.               | v. POPE ALEXANDER V. TO THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS - - - -<br>The praises of John Luquet, their envoy for the union of the church.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | ii. 108 |
| CCKLIII.  | Bologna,<br>May 17,<br>1410.              | vi. THE COLLEGE OF CARDINALS TO THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS - - -<br>To inform them of the death of pope Alexander V. and the election of John XXIII.                                                                                                                                                                                                               | ii. 109 |
| CCKLIV.   | Bologna,<br>June 9, 1410.                 | vii. POPE JOHN XXIII. TO THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS - - - -<br>Notifies them of his election, and commends their zeal for the church.                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | ii. 110 |
| CCKCVIII. | Oxford,<br>1411.                          | viii. THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD TO ARCHBISHOP ARUNDELL - - -<br>They deprecate his displeasure, and profess themselves ready to submit to his jurisdiction.                                                                                                                                                                                                      | i. 276  |
| CCKXLV.   | Rome,<br>March 3,<br>1413.                | ix. POPE JOHN XXIII. TO THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS - - - -<br>Having recovered possession of the city of Rome, he had resolved to hold a council there; but, owing to the scanty attendance, has prorogued it for three months. He begs the university to send delegates.                                                                                          | ii. 113 |
| CCKXLVI.  | Lodi,<br>Dec. 12,<br>1413.                | x. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - -<br>Following the steps of his predecessor, he had convened a council at Rome; on the failure of which, he had, in compliance with the wish of the emperor Sigismund, deferred naming a place for its future meeting. He has now decided upon Constance; and summons all whom it concerns to be present in person or by delegates. | ii. 115 |
| CCKXLIX.  | Aix la<br>Chapelle,<br>March 27,<br>1414. | xi. THE EMPEROUR SIGISMUND TO THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS - - -<br>His devotion to science, amid the distractions of empire, has led him, in conjunction with Charles VI. of France and other princes, to summon a convention to deliberate on various matters. He desires their co-operation.                                                                      | ii. 122 |
| CCKXLVII. | Constance,<br>Dec. 6, 1414.               | xii. POPE JOHN XXIII. TO THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS - - - -<br>Having continued the council of Pisa at Constance, where it is now in session, he urges them to sent representatives without delay.                                                                                                                                                                 | ii. 120 |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. CXXIX

| Number.  | Date.                           | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Page.   |
|----------|---------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| CCLIII.  | Paris,<br>April 8,<br>1415.     | xiii. THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS TO POPE JOHN XXIII. - - - -<br>While highly commending his resolution to abdicate the popedom, they cannot but deplore his retirement to Schaffhausen, and beg him to return to Constance.                                                                                                                                                 | ii. 134 |
| CCLIV.   | Paris, 1415.                    | xiv. THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS TO THE COLLEGE OF CARDINALS - -<br>The pope's withdrawal from the council has greatly damped the hopes they once entertained for the peace of the church. Many advantages of Constance. The cardinals are urged to procure the pope's return.                                                                                               | ii. 137 |
| CCLV.    | Constance,<br>July 18,<br>1415. | xv. CARDINAL D'AILLY AND J. GERSON TO POPE BENEDICT XIII. - -<br>Having been first elected, he should have been first to resign the papacy. He may now follow the example of pope Gregory XII., to his own lasting honour.                                                                                                                                               | ii. 106 |
| CCLVIII. | Geneva,<br>July 29,<br>1418.    | xvi. POPE MARTIN V. TO THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS - - - -<br>He has sent his envoys to the king to treat of important matters; and commends them to the university.                                                                                                                                                                                                         | ii. 121 |
| CCLXI.   | Paris,<br>October,<br>1418.     | xvii. CHARLES VI. OF FRANCE TO THE FAITHFUL - - - -<br>As councils have ever been summoned to determine controversy, he is desirous to prove his claim to the title "Most Christian King," by promoting the ends of the council of Constance. Factions in France relating to John Petit; their excesses; the king's measures to repress them. He justifies his severity. | ii. 130 |
| CCLXX.   | Before<br>September,<br>1422.   | xviii. HENRY V. TO POPE MARTIN V. -<br>He prays that Thomas Bekynton, archdeacon of Buckingham, chancellor of his brother Humphrey duke of Gloucester, may be exempted from holding annual visitations, by reason of his pressing engagements.                                                                                                                           | ii. 255 |
| CCLXIX.  | Calais,<br>Oct. 27,<br>1424.    | xix. HUMPHREY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER, TO POPE MARTIN V. - - - -<br>Simon de Taramo has slandered him to the pope, but the pope did not believe him. The duke's gratitude. He threatens vengeance on Simon.                                                                                                                                                                  | i. 279  |

**CXXX CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.**

| Number. | Date.                       | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Page.   |
|---------|-----------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| cc.     | London,<br>Nov. 4, 1424.    | <p align="center"><b>xx. ARCHBISHOP KEMP TO HUMPHREY,<br/>DUKE OF GLOUCESTER</b> - -</p> <p>Congratulates him on his escape from shipwreck. On the slanders of Simon de Taramo becoming known, the king's council resolved to apprehend him. He has been heard in his defence, and appears to be innocent.</p>                                           | i. 280  |
| CCXCIX. | About<br>same date.         | <p align="center"><b>xxi. JOHN WHEATHAMPSTEAD, ABBAT OF S.<br/>ALBAN'S, TO JOHN ARCHBISHOP OF YORK</b></p> <p>Among other favours for which he has to thank the archbishop, the chief is that he has refused to give credence to the slanders of Simon de Taramo, that factious fox. His righteous sentence worthy to be incorporated in the canons.</p> | ii. 363 |
| ccl.    | 1424.                       | <p align="center"><b>xxii. SIMON DE TARAMO TO HUMPHREY,<br/>DUKE OF GLOUCESTER</b> - -</p> <p>Commends self-control and love of justice as princely virtues, by quotations from classical and sacred authors.</p>                                                                                                                                        | i. 283  |
| cciii.  | Rome,<br>Dec. 13,<br>1424.  | <p align="center"><b>xxiii. POPE MARTIN V. TO HUMPHREY,<br/>DUKE OF GLOUCESTER</b> - -</p> <p>He has confidence in the duke that he will promote his nephew to the archdeaconry of Canterbury, and submits to the delay. He will not believe any reports to the disadvantage of the duke or archbishop.</p>                                              | i. 284  |
| ccvii.  | 1427.                       | <p align="center"><b>xxiv. THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD TO THE<br/>KING'S COUNCIL</b> - - -</p> <p>William Melton, the Minorite, has occasioned serious disturbance in Oxford, by false teaching. He had at first submitted to correction, but having now proved contumacious, must be restrained with a strong hand.</p>                                    | ii. 248 |
| ccv.    | Paris,<br>Feb 10,<br>1428.  | <p align="center"><b>xxv. THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS TO THE<br/>EMPEROUR SIGISMUND</b> - -</p> <p>Deeply moved by the deplorable condition of the church, they have resolved to send envoys to the princes of Germany to consult about a remedy. These they commend to the emperor.</p>                                                                     | ii. 124 |
| ccvi.   | Paris,<br>June 18,<br>1429. | <p align="center"><b>xxvi. THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS TO THE<br/>UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD</b> - -</p> <p>They thankfully recognise the daily access of learned men to the council of Bale, to which alone they look for a remedy of the manifold evils in the ecclesiastical and political state of Europe. The general confluence proves that</p>              | ii. 104 |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. CXXXI

| Number.           | Date.                             | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Page.   |
|-------------------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
|                   |                                   | <p>xxvi. The University of Paris, &amp;c.—<i>cont.</i></p> <p>this is the common sentiment. The emperor Sigismund has appointed William, duke of Bavaria, warden. He himself, with the princes and prelates of Italy, Germany, and Poland, and the dukes of Milan and Savoy, &amp;c. is daily expected. The pope and cardinals have been likewise summoned, according to the citation; a copy of which they forward. Matters of the greatest moment are being debated in the council. It is the duty of the university to consult, both for the church's faith and the honour of the king. They therefore strongly urge them to send envoys to the council, and to induce the king to do so; and not to believe the false and calumnious reports, circulated by the evil disposed, to the prejudice of the council.</p>                   |         |
| CCLVIII.          | Bâle,<br>June 30,<br>1433.        | <p>xxvii. THE BISHOP OF LODI TO HUMPHREY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER - - -</p> <p>He writes to beg his interposition, that the English envoys who have returned from the council of Bâle may be sent back. The announcement of their coming had produced the liveliest satisfaction in the council. Their return can only have been brought about by malevolent misrepresentations of the enemies of the council. Never was a council so maligned and persecuted. If it has done amiss, it is more necessary that the royal envoys should be sent to correct its errors; if well, to participate in the credit. The emperor was crowned at Rome on Whitsunday. The envoys of the duke of Burgundy have been incorporated.</p>                                                                                                                     | ii. 144 |
| CCXXII.<br>(224.) | Westminster,<br>July 17,<br>1433. | <p>xxviii. HENRY VI. TO THE COUNCIL OF BÂLE - - -</p> <p>In the universal decay of piety, the first assembling of council of Bâle, had inspired joyful anticipations of the dawn of a brighter day and calmer waters for the storm-tossed boat of St. Peter, and had produced a feeling of universal joy. He had therefore sent his representatives to assist in the deliberations, and was intending to send more, when he heard of the indignity with which his first envoys had been treated. There is no precedent for the oath imposed by the council, which is contrary to the example of Christ, humiliating to the princes, and futile as regard the council itself. The power of the sword, committed to the church, is sufficient to enforce compliance with its wishes: the imposition of the oath will defeat the objects</p> | ii. 61  |



ccxxxii CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.          | Date.                                 | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Page.   |
|------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
|                  |                                       | xxviii. Henry VI. to Council of Bâle— <i>cont.</i><br>of the council. He prays them to follow the precedents of former councils, especially of Constance. Their violent language concerning the pope must defeat all attempts to promote peace; the failure of which will reflect discredit on the council. He prays God to direct them aright.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |         |
| CCLXXXIII.       | Westminster,<br>May 31,<br>1434.      | xxix. COMMISSION OF KING'S ENVOYS TO THE COUNCIL OF BÂLE - -<br>Having been urgently requested to send delegates to the council, the king hereby appoints certain prelates and others to represent him there, and will ratify their acts.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | ii. 259 |
| CCLXXXIV.        | Westminster,<br>May 31,<br>1434.      | xxx. INSTRUCTIONS TO THE ENVOYS TO BÂLE - -<br>(1). They are to behave with great temper, discretion, and impartiality; (2), to defer a public audience until they have ascertained the views of others in the council; to object to the new oath; (3), to advocate voting by nations; (4), to act in concert with the emperor; (5), how to act on the question of the papacy; (6), on the restitution of the alien priories; (7), on peace with France; (8), they are to confer with the envoys of France, Burgundy, and Brabant; (9), to aid the clergy of Aquitaine to obtain the same privileges as those granted to the clergy of the rest of France; (10), to oppose the claims of the deprived clergy of Normandy for restitution to their benefices, to the prejudice of the crown nominees; (11), to aid his French envoys to secure their seats in the council; (12), to enforce the fundamental principle of the council requiring the consent of the nation to any edict in which it is specially concerned. | ii. 260 |
| LXXXV.           | Kynesham,<br>Feb. 16, before<br>1436. | xxxI. WILLIAM GREY, BISHOP OF LINCOLN, TO ARCHDEACON BEKYNTON (In English)<br>Bekynton, as dean of the Arches, has served him with an inhibition and cited him to appear in the matter of Boveney chapel. He complains of harsh treatment, which he will requite when he has the opportunity.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | i. 109  |
| LXXXVI.<br>(19.) | London,<br>Feb. 29, before<br>1436.   | xxxII. ARCHDEACON BEKYNTON TO BISHOP GREY - - -<br>Excuses himself from the bishop's charges. He has only acted magisterially; and is not responsible for the acts of the officials of the court. He is incapable of the conduct imputed to him.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | i. 110  |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. CXXXIII

| Number.        | Date.                           | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Page.  |
|----------------|---------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| CCV.           | Cir. 1435.                      | <p>xxxiii. ZANO, BISHOP OF BAYEUX TO HUMPHREY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER -</p> <p>He apologises for writing to set forth the miserable state of affairs in the duchy of Normandy, and appeals earnestly for a remedy; setting forth the mutual duty of rulers and subjects; the neglect of which must issue in divine judgments. He draws a contrast between king John and Henry V. Speedy succour can alone save the country, environed by enemies on every side. The Norman invasion a warning.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                            | i. 289 |
| CCIX.          | Bale,<br>Feb. 15,<br>1437.      | <p>xxxiv. PROTESTATION OF JOHN BISSIPATUS IN THE COUNCIL OF BÂLE -</p> <p>As the representative of the emperor and patriarch of Constantinople, he professes that they are prepared to come; he throws the blame of the delay and failure upon the Latins, who have chosen for the council a city difficult of access to the Greeks. He specifies the only conditions on which it is possible.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | ii. 27 |
| CCVII.         | May 7, 1437.                    | <p>xxxv. BULL OF THE COUNCIL OF BÂLE -</p> <p>The council, being sincerely desirous to promote the reunion of East and West, sent envoys to the emperor and patriarch of Constantinople with this object, who have now returned with ambassadours from them. The result of their joint deliberations as to the place of the meeting of the general council.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | ii. 18 |
| CCVIII.        | Bologna,<br>May 24,<br>1437.    | <p>xxxvi. ADDRESS OF THE GREEK ENVOYS TO POPE EUGENIUS IV., IN GENERAL CONSISTORY -</p> <p>Manuel Palæologus, father of the present emperor John, had earnestly desired union and bequeathed the work to his son, who had sent envoys to pope Martin V. to treat on the subject, and again to the present pope. The council of Bâle has also sent envoys to Constantinople: on which they have been delegated to the council. Protracted negotiations at Bâle. Obstinacy of the council contrasted with the ready zeal of the pope. The Greek church is already assembled at Constantinople, and unless immediate action is taken the opportunity will be lost, never to occur again.</p> | ii. 21 |
| III.<br>(258.) | Kenington,<br>June 22,<br>1437. | <p>xxxvii. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. -</p> <p>Having before recommended the bishop of St. David's for the vacant see of Ely, he now</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | i. 4   |

CLXXXIV CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.  | Date.                    | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | Page.  |
|----------|--------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
|          |                          | <p>CLXXXIII. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS—cont.</p> <p>excuses his change of purpose in recommending Lewis of Luxemburg for that office. His eminent services to the king's cause in France have exposed him to many sufferings and losses. The sea is lower very poor. He prays that he may hold the bishopric of Ely with Rouen.</p>                                                                                                                   |        |
| IV.      | Same date.               | <p>CLXXXVII. KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL ORSINI - - - - -</p> <p>He encloses the foregoing, and asks his intercession to procure the appointment of Lewis.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | i. 8   |
| V.       | Same date.               | <p>CLXXXIX. KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA - - - - -</p> <p>The same subject as the preceding.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | i. 9   |
| VI.      | Same date.               | <p>XC. KING HENRY VI. TO ZANO, BISHOP OF BOLOGNA - - - - -</p> <p>Same subject as the two preceding.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | i. 10  |
| VII.     | Same date.               | <p>XCI. KING HENRY VI. TO LEWIS, BISHOP OF LEAN - - - - -</p> <p>Same subject as the three preceding.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | i. 11  |
| CLXXXIV. | Florence, June 30, 1457. | <p>XCI. THE MERCHANTS OF FLORENCE TO KING HENRY VI. - - - - -</p> <p>They thank the king for the continuance of favours to the Florentine merchants, and are on that account the more distressed at the failure of the Alberti's society, involving English creditors, for whom they are doing their utmost. They demand their innocent fellow-citizens to his protection.</p>                                                                         | i. 248 |
| CCVI.    | Bologna, Sept. 15, 1457. | <p>CCIII. BULL OF POPE EUGENIUS IV. - - - - -</p> <p>Recites the former attempts to promote the reunion of East and West, and his own efforts to that end. Proceedings of the council of Bale. His objections to Avignon for the council, which is also very obnoxious to the Greeks. Disturbances at Bale; their disastrous consequences. The pope decides to summon a general council at Ferrara, where he will fully vindicate his proceedings.</p> | ii. 1  |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. CXXXV

| Number.           | Date.                                    | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Page.  |
|-------------------|------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| CCXII.<br>(224.)  | November,<br>1437.                       | xliv. KING HENRY VI. TO THE COUNCIL OF<br>BÂLE - - - -<br><br>He has graver cause than ever to interpose between the council and the pope, since they have cited him to appear to answer certain charges, and he has transferred the council to Ferrara. A lamentation over the schism, so disastrous in its consequences, so difficult to heal, so fatal to the prospect of reconciliation of the Greeks. The bright hopes once entertained of the council utterly blasted, through their fault. The Christian princes ought to be consulted, since their interests are at stake. He exhorts them to moderation, and urges them to accept the Pope's decision as to the transference of the council to Ferrara. | ii. 37 |
| CCXIII.<br>(225.) | Clerkenwell,<br>Nov. 14,<br>1437.        | xlv. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS<br>IV. - - - -<br><br>Hopes held out to the Christian princes by the council of Bâle disappointed by the revival of the dispute between it and the pope. A schism appears to be imminent, which he prays the pope to avert. He has written to the emperor Sigismund and to the electors, also to the council of Bâle.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | ii. 46 |
| LXXI.<br>(267.)   | East-<br>hampstead,<br>Nov. 25,<br>1437. | xlvi. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS<br>IV. - - - -<br><br>The bishopric of Durham having become vacant by the death of Thomas Langley, the king recommends Robert Neville, bishop of Salisbury, to the vacant see, and William Aiscough to the see of Salisbury. Their respective qualifications.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | i. 91  |
| CCXI.             | Bâle,<br>March 14,<br>1438.              | xlvii. ADDRESS OF FRANCISCO, ENVOY OF<br>THE DUKE OF MILAN, TO THE<br>COUNCIL OF BÂLE - - - -<br><br>The duke, with the fear of God always before his eyes, has restored the property of the church, and exercised great moderation. He has testified his reverence for the pope, and his respect for the council, and is therefore entitled to mediate between them. He prays them not to aggravate the evils of the existing schism by another, which must prove most disastrous to the Christian cause.                                                                                                                                                                                                       | ii. 33 |

**SELECTED HISTORICAL PAPERS OF HENRY VI OF ENGLAND**

| Number | Date                           | Place                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Page   |
|--------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| xiii.  | Windsor<br>1437.               | iii. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | i. 31  |
|        |                                | He writes for the purpose of preservation of the church and many people, especially for the sake of the emperor of West and East. The emperor and emperor of Constantinople, now arrived in France have desired to proceed to the Holy Land in the summer being laid at Rome. The pope therefore because of a general and universal peace.                                                 |        |
| xiv.   | Windsor<br>February 1438.      | iii. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | i. 53  |
|        |                                | The see of Winchester being vacant by the death of Simon Selyndham, he recommends Robert Ferry, dean of the chapel royal, as his successor.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |        |
| xv.    | Windsor<br>February 1438.      | iii. KING HENRY VI. TO THE COUNCIL ARCHBISHOP & BISHOPS                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | i. 220 |
|        |                                | Letter Petrus had been entrusted with letters of the archbishop last September. His vessel being pursued by pirates, he had thrown the letters into the sea. Carried to Mont Saint Michel he had been detained there until now. The king is sure that this involuntary delay will occasion no estrangement.                                                                                |        |
| xvi.   | Windsor<br>February 1438.      | iii. THE KING TO THE SAME                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | i. 246 |
| (285.) |                                | Merchants' letters have brought information of the death of the emperor Sigismund. His sorrow enhanced by the noble qualities of the deceased. Deeply to be deplored both on public and private considerations. Grounds of consolation. He is anxious to hear who is to succeed him, in order that he may renew the treaties of alliance, for which he asks the archbishop's good offices. |        |
| xvii.  | Kenyngton.<br>May 20,<br>1438. | iii. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | i. 19  |
| (218.) |                                | He has frequently applied to the pope for the promotion of Robert, abbat of Mont Saint Michel, in Normandy. He now repeats the request more earnestly.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |        |
| xviii. | Same date.                     | iii. KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | i. 20  |
| (219.) |                                | Cites the foregoing and solicits his advocacy.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |        |
| xix.   | Windsor,<br>May 23,<br>1438.   | iv. KING HENRY VI. TO THE COUNCIL OF BALE                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | ii. 53 |
| (290.) |                                | He has received their ambassadours with favour, although they had treated his with dis-                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |        |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. CXXXVII

| Number.            | Date.                             | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Page.  |
|--------------------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
|                    |                                   | liv. Henry VI. to Council of Bale— <i>cont.</i><br>dain, and would scarcely allow him an audience. This insult has not shaken his loyalty to the church, and he will continue to strive for peace. He will shortly send envoys to the council.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |        |
| XLIV.<br>(267b.)   | Havering,<br>June 5,<br>1438.     | lv. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS<br>IV. - - - - -<br>His devotion to the pope leads him to send John de Obizis to enquire after his health, and with private instructions.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | i. 60  |
| XLV.<br>(267c.)    | Same date.                        | lvi. KING HENRY VI. TO THE COLLEGE OF<br>CARDINALS - - - - -<br>To the same effect as the foregoing.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | i. 61  |
| XLVI.<br>(249.)    | Same date.                        | lvii. KING HENRY VI. TO JOHN, ARCHBISHOP<br>OF TARENTO - - - - -<br>While gratefully acknowledging his former services, he begs a continuance of them, and hopes to hear of his welfare through John de Obizis.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | i. 62  |
| XLVII.<br>(250.)   | Same date.                        | lviii. KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL OR-<br>SINI - - - - -<br>To the same effect as the foregoing.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | i. 64  |
| CLXXXV.<br>(295.)  | Westminster,<br>June 18,<br>1438. | lix. KING HENRY VI. TO THE MERCHANTS<br>OF FLORENCE - - - - -<br>[Answer to clxxxiv., dated June 30, 1437.]<br>Although he is always ready to favour their companies, yet he must do justice to his own subjects. William Wolley having just cause of complaint against a member of the Alberts' Society, has prosecuted his suit at Florence, and got a verdict; but no satisfaction has yet been made, and the mayor of the company is still at large. Before he proceeds to extremities, by granting reprisals, as he might lawfully do, he makes this demand for payment of the claims without further delay. | i. 250 |
| CCXXXVI.<br>(276.) | Havering,<br>June 30,<br>1438.    | lx. KING HENRY VI. TO THE EMPEROUR JOHN<br>PALEOLOGUS II. - - - - -<br>The long desired union between East and West is now on the point of being accomplished, and will put an end to the grave scandals and innumerable evils which have resulted from the division. He expresses his thanks to God for having brought this to pass in his times. He is                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | ii. 77 |

CXXXVIII CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.            | Date.                             | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Page.  |
|--------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
|                    |                                   | lx. Henry VI. to the Emperor John Palæologus II.— <i>cont.</i><br>unable at present to send his ambassadours, owing to the disturbed state of the continent; but will do so as soon as possible. He begs the emperor not to be discouraged by the divisions in the West from urging on the work of union, as it will probably lead to a general pacification, which will redound to his lasting renown. |        |
| OCCXVII.<br>(279.) | Same date.                        | lxi. KING HENRY VI. TO JOSEPH, PATRIARCH OF CONSTANTINOPLE - - -<br>A repetition of the foregoing, <i>mutatis mutandis</i> .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | ii. 80 |
| XL.<br>(267d.)     | Havering,<br>July 5, 1438.        | lxii. KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL PROSPERO DI COLONNA - - -<br>He returns thanks to him for his faithful services in times past, which he will requite. Commends to him John de Obizis.                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | i. 57  |
| XLI.               | Same date.                        | lxiii. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - -<br>A state letter to the same effect.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | i. 58  |
| XLII.              | Same date.                        | lxiv. KING HENRY VI. TO THE MARQUIS D'ESTE - - -<br>He has been informed by many, of the marquis's friendly disposition towards his subjects sent to Ferrara. He thanks him for these tokens of friendship, and desires news of his welfare by John de Obizis.                                                                                                                                          | i. 58  |
| XLIII.<br>(267.)   | Same date.                        | lxv. SAFE CONDUCT FOR JOHN DE OBIZIS -<br>Addressed generally to the princes of Europe.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | i. 60  |
| I.<br>(178.)       | Westminster,<br>July 12,<br>1438. | lxvi. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.<br>Thomas Spofford, bishop of Hereford, has resolved to retire. The fierce and untractable nature of the people of those parts demands great care in the choice of his successor. He recommends William Lyndewood as possessing the requisite qualifications. His high character.<br>[Printed in Wilkins's Concilia, iii. pp. 532, 3.]                        | i. 1   |
| XXXIX.             | Woodstock,<br>Oct. 13,<br>1438.   | lxvii. KING HENRY VI. TO THE CONVOCATION OF CANTERBURY - - -<br>His care for the universities, the two luminaries from which the chief part of the fame and glory of his crown and kingdom has been derived. Their decay and the paucity of students; which may be remedied from the revenues of the church.                                                                                            | i. 55  |



CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. CXXXIX

| Number.          | Date.                                   | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Page.  |
|------------------|-----------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
|                  |                                         | <p>lxv.i. King Henry VI. to the Convocation of Canterbury—<i>cont.</i></p> <p>He complains that graduates of the universities grow old without promotion, and urges the bishops to see to it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |        |
| ii.              | Woodstock,<br>Oct 15,<br>1438.          | <p>lxviii. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - - - -</p> <p>John Swayn, archbishop of Armagh, wishes to retire from his see, on account of age and infirmities. The king recommends John Prene, archdeacon of Armagh, as his successor.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | i. 3   |
| xvi.<br>(220.)   | Woodstock,<br>Oct. 17,<br>1438.         | <p>lxix. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - -</p> <p>He has often requested the pope to promote Robert, abbat of Mont St. Michel, in Normandy, to some cathedral dignity in France. The inhabitants of Bohemia having requested that the present bishop of Coutances may be sent to them, he prays that Robert may succeed him in the see of Coutances.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | i. 20  |
| cxliv.<br>(292.) | Easthampstead,<br>February 14,<br>1439. | <p>lxx. HENRY VI. TO THE INFANTA OF ARRAGON - - - -</p> <p>He had taken on him the office of umpire in the matter of a duel between John de Martorell and John de Monpalan, at the request of the former, and has written to signify the same to the latter. He has since learnt from the infanta's letters by Peter Mercader that he had already decided the whole case. Had they known this, neither would he have proceeded in it, nor would J. Martorell have asked it. Though many objections might be taken to the decision, yet as it has once been submitted to the infanta's arbitration, he will not further intermeddle in it until he has positive information. He earnestly entreats him not to harbour any ill-feeling towards de Martorell.</p> | i. 198 |
| cxlv.<br>(334.)  | Same date.                              | <p>lxxi. KING HENRY VI. TO MARY, QUEEN OF ARRAGON - - - -</p> <p>To the same purport as the foregoing, after praising the military prowess of the king, which has exalted his fame to the stars, &amp;c.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | i. 201 |
| xliv.<br>(191.)  | Windsor,<br>May 10,<br>1439.            | <p>lxxii. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - - - -</p> <p>His predecessors have always taken care that the vacant sees should be filled with loyal bishops, and the pope has hitherto done so; but he com-</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | i. 65  |

cxl CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.          | Date.                           | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Page.  |
|------------------|---------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
|                  |                                 | lxxii. Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.—cont.<br>plains that the bishopric of Sees has been given to one opposed to his interests, and that the Benedictine abbey of St. Sever, in Aquitaine, has, at the instigation of the duke of Burgundy, been provided with a Cistercian monk as abbat. He is slow to believe these reports; but if true he begs for redress, and that for the future the pope will promote only loyal subjects to dignities in the English dominions in Normandy, Aquitaine, and Ireland. |        |
| CLXXIV.          | Shene.<br>July 11,<br>1439.     | lxxiii. THE SAME TO THE SAME<br>Recommends Thomas Bird to the vacant sees of Lismore and Waterford.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | i. 236 |
| LXXIX.           | Calais.<br>August 1439.         | lxxiv. THOMAS BEKINTON TO WILLIAM SAY<br>He thanks him for two letters, but would have been better pleased with a visit; which, with a fair wind, he might have paid him in three hours. His company would have been the more welcome as the other envoys have returned to England, by order of the cardinal, and he has been very dull.                                                                                                                                                                       | i. 103 |
| CLXXV.<br>(237.) | Windsor.<br>October 3,<br>1439. | lxxv. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.<br>He expresses his fervent gratitude to God for the restoration of unity to the church by the reconciliation of the East and West. This work, which had been well nigh despaired of before, will redound to the lasting honour of the pope, and will prove the earnest of future blessings. He has ordered public thanksgivings to be offered up in all places subject to his dominion. No Christian prince can be more grateful.                                   | ii. 49 |
| LVI.<br>(244.)   | Eltham.<br>Nov. 3, 1439.        | lxxvi. KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE<br>He has had long experience of his zeal in his service, but especially of late in a secret business opened to him by Arnold de Breymp. He thanks him, and will shortly send ambassadors with full instructions.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | i. 73  |
| LVII.<br>(245.)  | Same date.                      | lxxvii. KING HENRY VI. TO A GERMAN NOBLE<br>To the same purport as the preceding.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | i. 74  |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. cxli

| Number.                           | Date.                             | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Page.  |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| CXXXIV.<br>(289.)                 | Same date.                        | <p>Ixxviii. KING HENRY VI. TO LEWIS, COUNT PALATINE - - - -</p> <p>He has received his letter by Herman de Rubeto, urging payment of the arrears of Blanche's dowry. He is grateful for his patience hitherto, and excuses the delay by the failure of the duties and customs, and by the costly wars in France. He will pay as soon as possible.</p>    | i. 183 |
| CLL.<br>(13.)                     | Eltham,<br>Nov. 11,<br>1439.      | <p>Ixxix. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO THE BISHOP OF CHICHESTER - - -</p> <p>He is overwhelmed when he attempts to express his gratitude for the favours which the bishop has heaped upon him, on receiving the king's letter in his behalf. He greatly desires to repay them. He has declared all to the king.</p>                                                | i. 208 |
| LVIII.<br>(246.)                  | Kenington,<br>Nov. 15,<br>1439.   | <p>Ixxx. KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - -</p> <p>He has received his letters by Simon de Bocholdis, and has appointed commissioners to confer with him; but finding that his powers are too restricted, he will, to save the archbishop further expense, shortly send envoys, through whom he hopes that the league may be renewed.</p> | i. 75  |
| CXLIII.<br>(327.)                 | Eltham,<br>Nov. 6, 1439.          | <p>Ixxxi. KING HENRY VI. TO PETER, INFANTA OF PORTUGAL - - -</p> <p>He has received his letters by Egidius, and rejoices to hear of his welfare.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                     | i. 197 |
| CXLII.<br>(326.)                  | Westminster,<br>Nov. 23,<br>1439. | <p>Ixxxii. KING HENRY VI. TO ALPHONSO V., KING OF PORTUGAL - -</p> <p>A complimentary letter, with offers of service.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | i. 195 |
| LIII.<br>and<br>LXXXIV.<br>(312.) | Westminster,<br>Dec. 11,<br>1439. | <p>Ixxxiii. KING HENRY VI. TO FRANCISCO, DOGE OF VENICE - -</p> <p>Reminding him of the old amity between the states, he prays him to protect Franciscus de domo Castripollæ of Treviso against the machinations of his step-mother, who is endeavouring to induce his old father to set him aside from the succession, to his serious detriment.</p>    | i. 69  |
| LXXXVII.<br>(14.)                 | Dec. 13,<br>1439.                 | <p>Ixxxiv. JOHN WHEATHAMPSTEAD, ABBAT OF ST. ALBAN'S, TO THOMAS BEKYNTON</p> <p>Although he had given offence, he does not scruple to write, trusting to their old friendship. He asks him to assist John Fray, chief baron of the exchequer, to accomplish his pious designs for the benefit of the abbey of St. Alban's, by a licence in mortmain.</p> | i. 113 |

cxlii CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number            | Date                       | Subject                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Page   |
|-------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| LXXVIII<br>(13.)  | Dec. 21.<br>1439.          | LXXIV. THOMAS BEKYNSTON TO JOHN WHEAT-<br>HAMSFIELD - - - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | i. 115 |
|                   |                            | Answer to the preceding. He has been justly<br>incensed against him for rejecting his friendship.<br>The request he now makes is utterly inadmis-<br>sible, as grants in mortmain are universally<br>obnoxious. He blames him on his bad Latin, which<br>deserves the correction of the rod. He warns<br>him not to be self-willed. |        |
| LXXIX.<br>(14.)   | W. Semestre.<br>Same date. | LXXV. KING HENRY VI TO POPE EUGENIUS<br>IV. - - - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | i. 112 |
|                   |                            | He has frequently solicited promotion of Ro-<br>bert, abbot of Mont St Michel, in Normandy.<br>His requests have been frustrated by the misre-<br>presentations of interested parties.                                                                                                                                              |        |
| LXXX.<br>(15.)    | Winter<br>1439.            | LXXVI. KING HENRY VI TO HENRY, BISHOP<br>OF MINSTER - - - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | i. 214 |
|                   |                            | The treaty of unity has been concluded, and<br>Edward de Merwode returns highly commended<br>for his excellent assistance. Neither he nor the<br>king are to blame for the delay.                                                                                                                                                   |        |
| LXXXI.            | Winter<br>1439.            | LXXVII. KING HENRY VI TO POPE EUGENIUS<br>IV. - - - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | i. 50  |
|                   |                            | Andrew Bines has informed him of the pro-<br>position of Lewis, archbishop of Sens, and John,<br>archbishop of York, to the cardinals, which is<br>in favour of the simoniacs and pernicious to<br>the church. He thanks the pope, and requests<br>that they may retain their former preferences.                                   |        |
| LXXXII.           | Winter<br>1439.            | LXXX. KING HENRY VI TO THE ARCH-<br>BISHOP OF CAMBRIDGE - - - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | i. 98  |
|                   |                            | Received with this, a the bishop of Minster,<br>date December 27. 1439.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |        |
| LXXXIII.<br>(16.) | Winter<br>1439.            | LXXXI. THE KING TO THE KING - - - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | i. 77  |
|                   |                            | Edward de Merwode being now in his return to<br>his country, the king wishes himself of the oppor-<br>tunity of enquiring after the archbishop's health,<br>and as the season of inclement is over, he<br>wishes he might be instructed.                                                                                            |        |
| LXXXIV.<br>(17.)  | Winter<br>1439.            | LXXXII. THE KING TO KING HENRY VI<br>OF FRANCE - - - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | i. 41  |
|                   |                            | He writes in this regard to the increased<br>love of the church on the new king, and in the<br>hope of the happy reconciliation of the Greeks<br>has written in a manner to incite among                                                                                                                                            |        |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. cxliii

| Number.                  | Date.                            | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Page.  |
|--------------------------|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
|                          |                                  | <p>xc. Letters Patent of Henry VI. for Cardinal Kemp—<i>cont.</i></p> <p>whom is John, archbishop of York, whose praises are recounted. He has been urged by the king to accept the dignity, which he would have declined. He is hereby confirmed in all his former dignities, and exempted from all legal pains and penalties consequent on his assuming the title.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |        |
| CXLVIII.<br>(328.)       | Same date.                       | <p>xcii. KING HENRY VI. TO ALFONSO V., KING OF PORTUGAL - - -</p> <p>He has derived great joy from receiving his letter, and renewing with him, at the beginning of his reign, the friendly relations which have always subsisted between Portugal and England. He wishes him a prosperous reign.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | i. 205 |
| CXLIX.<br>(329.)         | Reading,<br>February 5,<br>1440. | <p>xciii. KING HENRY VI. TO PETER, INFANTA OF PORTUGAL - - -</p> <p>A complimentary letter.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | i. 206 |
| XVIII.<br>and<br>XLVIII. | Reading,<br>February 6,<br>1440. | <p>xciv. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.</p> <p>A great error and public wrong has been inadvertently committed by the pope, and the king demands immediate redress. The Pope has appointed Peter, son of count Longueville, abbat of St. Severs in Aquitaine, thinking thereby to gratify the king, whereas the appointment was most distasteful to him; brought about by the contrivance of the prior, one monk, and very few of the townspeople. Manifest damage will ensue from the appointment of a youth of 16, a secular and a stranger, canonically disqualified. The king will not consent to this appointment; but, on account of the father, would gladly see the son promoted to some suitable secular benefice. He begs the pope to promote only loyal and faithful subjects, and to appoint as abbat either Garcia Arnaldi, or Fortunerius de Serris, and to take measures to resist the bishop of Aire's usurpations on the privileges of the abbey.</p> | i. 23  |
| CCXV.<br>(328.)          | Reading,<br>February 8,<br>1440. | <p>xcv. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.</p> <p>On hearing of the reconciliation of the Armenians to the Roman church, he was beside himself with joy. If the reunion of the Greeks was a blessed work, this crowns it. In all the annals of history nothing comparable to these two events is recorded. Public thanksgivings have been offered up in all parts of his dominions.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | ii. 51 |

cxlii CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS

| Number         | Date                        | Subject                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|----------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| XXXX<br>(1365) | Windsor<br>March 22<br>1365 | XXXX HENRY VI TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.<br>On first receiving intelligence of the elevation of archbishop Kemp to the cardinalate, he has returned his thanks to the pope. He has since received the pope's letters through Piero da Monte and returns his thanks. The archbishop is well worthy of the honour conferred upon him. He will proceed to Rome as soon as possible and the king will shortly send more ecclesiastics to the papal court.                                                                               |
| XXXX<br>(1365) | Windsor<br>April 10<br>1365 | XXXX KING HENRY VI TO CARDINAL BRANDI.<br>Requests the cardinal's influence to procure for himself a seat at Mont Saint Michel, in Normandy, or in some cathedral dignity in France.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| XXXX<br>(1365) | Windsor<br>April 10<br>1365 | XXXX KING HENRY VI TO THE GRAND MASTER OF ST JOHN OF JERUSALEM.<br>Requests the grand master of the Hospital of St John, who is resident in England, to fill with such knights as he can the vacancies against the king's return. The king permits him to go to France, and has appointed him his ambassador to the king of France. He commends to him his companions to the master and knights.                                                                                                                              |
| XXXX<br>(1365) | Windsor<br>April 10<br>1365 | XXXX KING HENRY VI TO THE KING OF FRANCE.<br>Requests the king of France to send himself here urgently, because the king of England's preference of a certain person for a bishopric, which was a vacant one in France, has caused the king of England to be angry. This favour has not yet been done, and the king of France has not yet been informed of the reasons concerning the objection. The king of France is requested to send himself here as soon as possible. He now reports the reasons to the king of England. |
| XXXX<br>(1365) | Windsor<br>April 10<br>1365 | XXXX KING HENRY VI TO JOHN DE BELLAS.<br>Requests the king of France to inform him that he has received the king of France's letters, and that he has written him up to him. He has done him up by his courtesy, which he has done to the king's instructions by the king of France.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| XXXX<br>(1365) | Windsor<br>April 10<br>1365 | XXXX KING HENRY VI TO THE KING OF FRANCE.<br>Requests the king of France to inform him of the king's pleasure in what he has done. He                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |



CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. cxlv

| Number.           | Date.                            | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Page.  |
|-------------------|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
|                   |                                  | ci. King Henry VI. to Frederic, Duke of Saxony— <i>cont.</i><br>has been hitherto prevented from sending envoys by the dangers of the way. He therefore sends the bearer to inform himself of his health and prosperity. Salutations to the emperor.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |        |
| LXXXII.           | Kennington,<br>May 5,<br>1440.   | cii. KING HENRY VI. TO THE EMPEROUR<br>FREDERIC III. - - - -<br>A complimentary letter by Magin Macdonn-<br>chyd. The dangers of the way have prevented<br>him from sending envoys.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | i. 107 |
| LX.<br>(298.)     | Westminster,<br>May 10,<br>1440. | ciii. KING HENRY VI. TO THE GRAND MASTER<br>OF ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM - -<br>The priory of the order in England being<br>vacant by the death of Robert Malore, the<br>brethren have unanimously elected in his room<br>Robert Botyll, who is well qualified to occupy<br>the place of a peer in parliament and a privy<br>councillor. He prays that the election may be<br>speedily confirmed.                                                                                                                                  | i. 78  |
| CXXXIX.<br>(290.) | Westminster,<br>May 10,<br>1440. | civ. HENRY VI. TO ALFONSO V. OF PORTUGAL<br>Alfonso has complained by his envoy that<br>English pirates have committed many depreda-<br>tions in the Portuguese waters, and have seized<br>the ship and merchandize of one of his nobles.<br>The king is anxious to maintain friendly re-<br>lations with Alfonso, and begs to be informed of<br>the names and persons of the pirates, who, when<br>discovered, shall be punished with the utmost<br>rigour. The attempts to discover the ship have<br>been partly successful. | i. 190 |
| CXL.<br>(291.)    | Same date.                       | cv. HENRY VI. TO PETER, INFANTA OF<br>PORTUGAL - - - -<br>To the same purport as the preceding.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | i. 192 |
| LXIII.<br>(303.)  | Westminster,<br>May 11,<br>1440. | cvi. KING HENRY VI. TO THE GRAND MASTER<br>OF ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM - -<br>To the same effect as LXII. dated April 29,<br>1440, urging additional motives for compliance<br>with the demand.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | i. 83  |
| LXIV.<br>(306.)   | Westminster,<br>May 12,<br>1440. | cvii. THE SAME TO THE SAME - -<br>To recommend two German nobles, William<br>and John Langstrothyr, knights of the order.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | i. 85  |



cxlvi CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.            | Date.                            | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | Page.  |
|--------------------|----------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| LXV.               | Westminster,<br>May 13,<br>1440. | cviii. KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP<br>OF COLOGNE - - - -<br>Credential letters to Hertong van Clux.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | i. 85  |
| CLXXXII.<br>(287.) | Same date.                       | cix. KING HENRY VI. TO THE EMPEROUR<br>FREDERIC III. - - - -<br><br>The death of the emperour Sigismund, shortly followed by that of Albert, king of the Romans, had filled him with grief; but he has been consoled by the election of Frederic, in whose affectionate disposition towards him he has strong confidence. The perils of the way have hitherto hindered him from sending ambassadors. He now sends Hertong van Clux und William Swan, whom he commends to the emperour. | i. 243 |
| LXXIV.<br>(280.)   | Windsor,<br>May 14,<br>1440.     | cx. KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP<br>OF COLOGNE - - - -<br><br>Having been hitherto prevented from performing his promises, he now sends his envoys with full powers to conclude the treaties. He entreats him to use his endeavours to stay the schism, for which he will also himself strive earnestly. The league is not to be understood to bind the archbishop to offensive operations against the duke of Burgundy.                                                           | i. 96  |
| CXXXIII.<br>(215.) | Windsor,<br>May 18,<br>1440.     | cx. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.<br><br>John Burian has seized the notorious heresiarch, Peter Peyue, alias Clerc, and still holds him, though a large ransom has been offered, and has proposed to deliver him up to the king at Nuremberg. Owing to the dangers of the way, he cannot be brought to England, so the king proposes to send him for judgment to the pope's tribunal at Florence.                                                                                | i. 188 |
| LXX.               | Windsor,<br>May 21,<br>1440.     | cxii. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - - -<br><br>At the last voidance of the see of Coutances he had applied for the appointment of Andrew Holes. Having now heard a rumour of the death of the newly appointed bishop, he repeats his request on behalf of A. Holes, and also on behalf of the abbat of Mount St. Michel.                                                                                                                                                                    | i. 200 |
| CXXXIII.<br>(288.) | Windsor,<br>May 22,<br>1440.     | cxiii. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - - -<br><br>The iron men of Bile have precipitated the mischief which he had long foreseen and had foretold to the emperour and others, who equally with himself had endeavoured to avert the evil. The persecutions of the Greeks and Armenians                                                                                                                                                                                                        | i. 250 |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. cxlvii

| No. | Date.                                       | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Page.  |
|-----|---------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
|     |                                             | <p>cxiii. The same to the same—<i>cont.</i><br/> ought to have conciliated even stony hearts to the council of Bâle. He and his kingdom will remain firm in their allegiance to the pope, whom he prays to preserve unity and to reform abuses.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |        |
|     | <p>Kennington,<br/> June 15,<br/> 1440.</p> | <p>cxiv. KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - -<br/> Two English pilgrims to the Holy Land, who had been seized and maltreated, and afterwards sold into bondage, have been redeemed by the archbishop, for which the king expresses his gratitude.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | i. 93  |
|     | <p>Windsor,<br/> June 26,<br/> 1440.</p>    | <p>cxv. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - - -<br/> The Cluniac priory of Pontefract, much injured by foreign priors, has been lately much benefited by one of English extraction. The king, specially interested in the place, as the burial-place of some of his progenitors, requests that henceforth the convent may elect their own prior. He commends John Kegill to the pope.</p>                                                                                                                                                                          | i. 121 |
|     | <p>Same date.</p>                           | <p>cxvi. KING HENRY VI. TO ALPHONSO V., KING OF PORTUGAL - - -<br/> Sir William Bonevyle has complained that his ship, the Mary de Fowey, having been pressed into the royal service by the count of Huntingdon, had been seized by a Portuguese crew and carried to the port of Lisbon, with its valuable cargo, probably in reprisals for a Portuguese vessel captured by the count of Huntingdon. Having confidence in the king's sense of justice, and in consideration of Sir W. Bonevyle's services to Portugal, he demands the restitution of the vessel.</p> | i. 19  |
|     | <p>Same date.</p>                           | <p>cxvii. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - - -<br/> He had written a year ago to request the promotion of Thomas Bryd (or Bird) to the see of Lismore and Waterford, and now reiterates the request.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | i. 237 |
|     | <p>Vienna,<br/> June 27,<br/> 1440.</p>     | <p>cxviii. FREDERIC III., KING OF AUSTRIA, TO KING HENRY VI. - - -<br/> Letter commendatory on behalf of Alan, abbat of the Benedictine monastery of St. James of Scotland, at Ratisbon.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | ii. 57 |

THE HISTORY OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VI. AND DOCUMENTS.

| Page | Text                                              | Page | Text                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------|---------------------------------------------------|------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 114  | THE KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTUARY. | 114  | He complains of the long delay in the payment of the dowry of his father's widow, Blanche. Large arrears are due, for discharge of which the king has promised 1,200 marks yearly, which has not been paid. His long patience is exhausted, and he again sends his envoys to demand payment. |
| 115  | THE KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTUARY. | 115  | Having received his letters by his envoys, he expresses his gratitude.                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 145  | THE KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTUARY. | 145  | He complains of the long delay in the payment of the dowry of his father's widow, Blanche. Large arrears are due, for discharge of which the king has promised 1,200 marks yearly, which has not been paid. His long patience is exhausted, and he again sends his envoys to demand payment. |
| 159  | THE KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTUARY. | 159  | Having received his letters by his envoys, he expresses his gratitude.                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 180  | THE KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTUARY. | 180  | He complains of the long delay in the payment of the dowry of his father's widow, Blanche. Large arrears are due, for discharge of which the king has promised 1,200 marks yearly, which has not been paid. His long patience is exhausted, and he again sends his envoys to demand payment. |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. cxlix

| Number.        | Date.                                 | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Page.  |
|----------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| CCXXXIV.       | Sept. 2, 1440.                        | cxxiv. KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - -<br>He has joyfully received his envoys, who have eloquently urged him to promote the pacification of the distracted church, and to find some means of accommodation with the adversary of France; both which objects he most ardently desires.                                                                              | ii. 70 |
| XII.<br>(216.) | Before Sept. <sup>1</sup><br>6, 1440. | cxxv. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. -<br>Being persuaded of the pope's desire to promote deserving men, he has applied for the promotion of Robert, abbat of Mont St. Michel. His former letters having been seized on the road, he now renews the application.                                                                                                                     | i. 16  |
| IX.<br>(181.)  | Windsor,<br>Sept. 6, 1440.            | cxxvi. HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA -<br>He has often recommended Robert, abbat of St. Michael's Mount, in Normandy, for cathedral preferment in France, and has now requested for him the see of Coutances, in case Andrew Holes should decline it. Knowing the cardinal's influence with the pope, he begs him to use it on behalf of Robert. [See No. XVI., dated Oct. 17, 1438.] | i. 13  |
| X.<br>(182.)   | Same date.                            | cxxvii. HENRY VI. TO ZANO, BISHOP OF BAYEUX - - -<br>Same as the preceding.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | i. 14  |
| XI.<br>(183.)  | ? Same date.                          | cxxviii. THE SAME TO THE SAME - -<br>His former requests on behalf of Robert have been disregarded. He hopes that his present application may be more successful, and begs his influence with the pope.                                                                                                                                                                              | i. 15  |
| XXVII.         | Westminster,<br>Oct. 24,<br>1440.     | cxxix. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.<br>Piero dal Monte, protonotary of the pope and collector in England, is now returning to Rome, after faithfully and zealously performing his duties, and is worthy of all honour the pope can show him.                                                                                                                                       | i. 34  |
| XXVIII.        | Same date.                            | cxxx. HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - -<br>Recommendation of Piero dal Monte, returning to Rome.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | i. 36  |

<sup>1</sup> Probably of the same date as No. XIII. (above, under date April 4, 1440), but the year is conjectural in both cases.

cl CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS

| Number.            | Date.                              | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|--------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| LI.                | Same date.                         | cxxx. THE SAME TO THE SAME<br>Same as the preceding.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| CII.<br>(271.)     | Westminster,<br>Oct. 29,<br>1440.  | cxxxii. THE SAME TO THE SAME<br>Desires a safe passage for Richard of Gloucester on his way to Rome.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| XX.<br>(263.)      | Windsor,<br>Nov. 21,<br>1440.      | cxxxiii. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENE IV.<br>Considering how much the appointment of exemplary prelates conduces to the welfare of the state, he recommends Reginald Bowler, Bishop of St. Peter's, Gloucester, to succeed John de Llandaff in the see of Llandaff. His singular merits and qualifications for the post.                                                                |
| XXI.<br>(265.)     | ? Same date.                       | cxxxiv. HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BOWLER.<br>Begs him to urge his suit on behalf of Reginald Bowler.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| XXII.              | Same date.                         | cxxxv. HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BOWLER.<br>An imperfect letter, for the same object as the foregoing.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| CXXXIII.           | Windsor,<br>Dec. 7, 1440.          | cxxxvi. HENRY VI. TO FREDERICK OF AUSTRIA - -<br>Having seen his letters for the consolation of the distracted church, published at the beginning of his reign, he rejoices greatly, and promises to prosecute the good work, in which he desires his co-operation, believing no work more blessed than to aid the boat of St. Peter in its distress and bring it to a quiet haven. |
| CXXXIII.<br>(333.) | Easthamstead,<br>Dec. 12,<br>1440. | cxxxvii. HENRY VI. TO LEWIS IV. OF BAVARIA - - -<br>Answer to No. cxxxii. (dated Sept. 1, 1440).<br>Has received his letters by Nicholas de Waczenheim and John de Enczberd. He returns him hearty thanks for his patience and forbearance. He hopes now to have given him full satisfaction.                                                                                       |
| CLII.              | Windsor,<br>Dec. 23,<br>1440.      | cxxxviii. HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - -<br>A complimentary letter.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |

clii CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.          | Date.                             | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Page.  |
|------------------|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| CCXXXV.          | Westminster,<br>Feb. 3, 1441.     | <p>cxlvi. HENRY VI. TO FREDERIC III. OF AUSTRIA - - - -</p> <p>He rejoices greatly at receiving his letters, which manifest his zeal for the reunion of the church. He is perplexed at the frequent changes in the place for convening the diet. He now sends John Beke to inform the emperor of his mind.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | ii. 97 |
| XXVI.<br>(194.)  | Westminster,<br>Feb. 6, 1441.     | <p>cxlvii. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.</p> <p>Bernard de Plancha, bishop of Dax, complains that he has been condemned unheard and deprived of his see and of his means of sustenance, in extreme old age. He undertakes to prove his innocence in the presence of the pope; and the king asks for letters of safe conduct for him, and redress, if he be found innocent; lest, to the disgrace of his cloth, he be reduced to beggary.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                | i. 52  |
| CXXXV.<br>(334.) | Westminster,<br>Feb. 27,<br>1441. | <p>cxlviii. HENRY VI. TO LEWIS IV. OF BAVARIA - - - -</p> <p>Has lately received his letters by Herman de Rubeto. Begg his further patience for the sums now due. He is now engaged with his parliament in settling important matters of state, and intends during the session to bring this subject before them. He hopes in a few days to send Henry ten Hane, Herman's substitute, with favourable tidings.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | i. 184 |
| CLXIV.<br>(252.) | Windsor,<br>Feb. 22,<br>1441.     | <p>cxlix. HENRY VI. TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD - - - -</p> <p>Vincent Clement, formerly proctor of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, in the Roman court, now sent by the pope as proctor to the English court, is an honour to the kingdom and the glory of the university. His ancestors have faithfully served the father and grandfather of the king in their foreign wars. The king therefore prays the university to confer on him the degree of doctor of divinity as soon as possible, in order to add to his weight and influence in business of great interest to the church in which he is shortly to be employed. The form of grace is appended.</p> | i. 223 |
| CLII.<br>(310.)  | Shene,<br>May 12,<br>1441.        | <p>cl. HENRY VI. TO THE DOGE AND COUNCIL OF VENICE - - - -</p> <p>Robert Botyll, prior of St. John's of Jerusalem in England, with some others of the order, about to pass through Venetian territory, on their way to Rhodes, with a view to serve against the Turks, are commended to the kind offices of the doge.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | i. 210 |



CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. cliii

| Number.           | Date.                      | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Page.  |
|-------------------|----------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| CLXV.<br>(16.)    | Shene,<br>May 13,<br>1441. | cli. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ANDREW HOLES<br>Acknowledges his obligations to Holes, of which he is altogether unworthy. He has received from him two letters. He sends him 100 silver and 12 gold rings, made for the king's Maunday offering. Commends to him the bearer, John Burgh, of the same college with himself. Miserable condition of New College.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | i. 225 |
| CLXVI.<br>(23.)   | Shene,<br>May 14,<br>1441. | clii. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO RICHARD CAUNTON - - - -<br>Has received his two letters of the 2nd and 15th of March, containing the news of the reconciliation of the Ethiopians, and two bulls. marvels that he had not heard sooner. He has himself written frequently, but does not know whether his letters have come to hand. The king has seen the bulls, and will soon write his thanks to the pope. Bekynton is preparing a present of fine cloth for his holiness. He will defend the interests of Caunton and Holes against their maligners.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | i. 226 |
| CL.<br>(255.)     | Shene,<br>May 18,<br>1441. | cliii. HENRY VI. TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD - - - -<br>William Say, their proctor, has pronounced an eloquent oration in his presence in praise of the two universities, for which he is highly commended. Such men are the glory of the crown, and the hope of the church and nation.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | i. 207 |
| CLXVIII.<br>(24.) | Shene,<br>June 6, 1441.    | cliv. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO RICHARD CAUNTON - - - -<br>Has received all his letters at Shene on May 30, and has sent "the tripartite chronicle" to the chancellor, from whom he encloses an answer. The king has a good opinion of him, as has also the pope, and holds him second in esteem only to Andrew Holes. He has given the king to understand all that they had done, and also "that serpent." The cardinal of Sancta Maria Nova has greatly extolled them to the king. Warns him not to fall into the habits of the courtiers, especially those of our nation, who seek to exalt themselves at the expense of others. He will receive from a Florentine galley some white cloth, the finest that could be had, to be dyed scarlet at Florence, with 20 nobles for the dyeing, but the cloth is not to be presented to the pope until he hears from him again. He means that the king should write letters of thanks for him and his friends. Commendatory | i. 229 |



cliv CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.    | Date.                          | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Page.   |
|------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
|            |                                | <p>cliv. Thomas Bekynton to R. Caunton—<i>cont.</i><br/>                     letters to the cardinals shall be forwarded to him shortly. He recommends him to devote himself to the art of oratory. The king has read over and over again his proposition, which he highly commends, and shows daily to his chaplains and others.</p>                                                            |         |
| CLXVII.    | Shene,<br>June 7, 1441.        | <p>clv. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ANDREW HOLES<br/>                     His enemy has fallen into his own pit, and Holes's credit with the king and his court is increased. The king has thrice read the letters now dispatched to Holes, Chester, and Caunton. He sends him by William Freeman, a present of 12 clasps.</p>                                                                            | i. 228  |
| CCXXXVIII. | Vienna,<br>June 16,<br>1441.   | <p>clvi. THE EMPEROUR FREDERIC III. TO HENRY VI. - - -<br/>                     Has received his letters, through John Beke. He commends the king's zeal for the unity of the church, which is also a constant source of solicitude to himself. He exhorts him to perseverance.</p>                                                                                                              | ii. 100 |
| CLXXXIII.  | Shene,<br>June 21,<br>1441.    | <p>clvii. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. -<br/>                     Compassionating the deplorable condition of St. Andrew's hospital, London, he is anxious to afford it what relief he can. John Carpenter, its warden, highly commended. He has instructed Andrew Holes and Richard Caunton to confer with his holiness on the subject.</p>                                                   | i. 234  |
| CLXXVI.    | Shene,<br>June 26,<br>1441.    | <p>clviii. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - -<br/>                     He has twice solicited the see of Lismore and Waterford for Thomas Byrd, the Dominican, on the ground of his services in the diet of Mentz, and on other missions. His second letter, he hears, was seized by pirates. He now begs that he may be promoted to the bishopric of Tirone now vacant, or to some other Irish see.</p> | i. 238  |
| CXXII.     | Florence,<br>June 27,<br>1441. | <p>clix. BIONDO OF FORLI TO THOMAS BEKYNTON<br/>                     Their recent friendship and Bekynton's occupations prohibit a long letter; but he is devoted to his service.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                            | i. 169  |
| CXXIII.    | London,<br>Undated.            | <p>clx. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO BIONDO OF FORLI<br/>                     In acknowledgment of the preceding. He ought first to have sought his friendship; and will soon give proof of his own. Prays him to write when his fingers have a holiday.</p>                                                                                                                                               | i. 170  |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. clv

| Number.           | Date.                          | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Page.   |
|-------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| CCXXIV.<br>(30.)  | Westminster,<br>Undated.       | clxi. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ANGELO GAT-<br>TOLA - - - - -<br><br>Is greatly obliged to him for all the favours<br>he has conferred upon him; especially for com-<br>mending him to the pope and his secretary<br>Biondo. Promises him a life-long friendship, of<br>which he will shortly send him a token by the<br>Florentine galleys.            | i. 171  |
| CCXXXVI.          | Havering,<br>July 1, 1441.     | clxii. HENRY VI. TO FREDERIC III. OF<br>AUSTRIA - - - - -<br><br>The emperor is already aware of his zeal for<br>the peace of the church; for promoting which<br>he has chosen ambassadours, who are delayed in<br>England for want of letters of safe conduct,<br>which he has asked the emperor to grant. The<br>delay is very irksome to him. | ii. 98  |
| CCXXXVII.         | Undated.                       | clxiii. HENRY VI. TO THEODORIC OF CO-<br>LOGNE - - - - -<br><br>A repetition of the foregoing.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | ii. 100 |
| CCXXXIX.          | Vienna,<br>July 4, 1441.       | clxiv. LETTERS OF SAFE CONDUCT FROM<br>THE EMPEROUR TO THE ENVOYS OF<br>KING HENRY VI. - - - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | ii. 102 |
| XCVII.<br>(309.)  | Shene,<br>August 16,<br>1441.  | clxv. HENRY VI. TO A VISCONTI (OR A<br>VISCOUNT) - - - - -<br><br>He thanks him for his present, and will re-<br>quite it when opportunity serves.                                                                                                                                                                                               | i. 129  |
| XCVIII.<br>(268.) | Shene,<br>August 18,<br>1441.  | clxvi. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. -<br><br>He recommends to the pope's favourable notice<br>Peter Stakely, seneschal of John, bishop of<br>Bath and Wells.                                                                                                                                                                                   | i. 130  |
| XCIX.             | Shene,<br>Same date.           | clxvii. HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF<br>COLOGNE - - - - -<br><br>He sends Vincent Clement with secret in-<br>structions. He has lately returned from Rome<br>and reported the archbishop's kindness to the<br>king's subjects, for which he returns him thanks.                                                                                | i. 131  |
| CLXXI.<br>(25.)   | London.<br>August 20,<br>1441. | clxviii. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ANDREW<br>HOLES - - - - -<br><br>Has lately received from Vincent Clement<br>the first letters he has had from Holes since he<br>left England. Begs him to write more frequently.<br>Fears his own letters to Holes have miscarried;<br>assures him of his continued devotion to his<br>service.                     | i. 233  |

clvi CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.          | Date.                             | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Page.                 |
|------------------|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------|
| CLXXII.<br>(20.) | Same date.                        | clxix. THE SAME TO THE SAME - -<br>He has interceded with the king to write to the pope on behalf of Holes, which the king has done through Vincent Clement. He encloses a copy of the king's letter. He will gladly render him any other service.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | i. 234                |
| CHH.<br>(195.)   | Shene,<br>August 22,<br>1441.     | clxx. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. -<br>To beg a favourable hearing for William Basset, a Benedictine monk, who is going to Rome to represent how injurious the union of the sees of Down and Connor will prove to both those churches, as well as prejudicial to the interests of the crown.                                                                                                                                                                                    | i. 136                |
| LIV.             | Westminster,<br>Nov. 17,<br>1441. | clxxi. THE SAME TO THE SAME - -<br>Reiterates his oft-repeated request for the promotion of Andrew Holes to the vacant see of Coutances, with permission to hold the preferment which he has in England <i>in commendam</i> . He will not suffer any one else to be preferred to that dignity.                                                                                                                                                                                     | i. 71                 |
| LV.              | Same date.                        | clxxii. HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA -<br>Cites the foregoing letter, and begs the cardinal to promote his wishes.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | i. 73                 |
| CIV.<br>(251.)   | Shene,<br>Dec. 3, 1441.           | clxxiii. HENRY VI. TO THE GENERAL OF THE<br>CARMELITE ORDER - -<br>Innovations and abuses have been introduced into the order in England, highly prejudicial to its discipline, which the provincial prior is impotent to check by reason of the facility of appeals to the general. These evils demand a speedy remedy. Andrew Holes more fully instructed on the subject.                                                                                                        | i. 137                |
| CLXXXVI.         | Undated. <sup>1</sup>             | clxxiv. ACCOUNT OF THE RECONCILIATION OF<br>THE ETHIOPIC CHURCH TO THE SEE<br>OF ROME, BY BIONDO OF FORLI -<br>After the reconciliation of the Greeks and Armenians, pope Eugenius IV. conceived an ardent desire to bring other nations to the unity of the church. Appoints Albert [de Sarthiano] in Tuscany, a minorite of Siena, to the province of Ethiopia. Albert comes to Cairo, where he finds the patriarch of the Ethiopians, with whom he tarries some time. Thence to | ii. 327<br><br>p. 328 |

<sup>1</sup> This is inserted here, as the main facts recorded in the narrative belong to this year, and are referred to in Bekynton's letter to Caunton, dated May 14, 1441.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. clvii

| Number.                   | Date.                                      | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Page.                                       |
|---------------------------|--------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------|
|                           |                                            | <p>clxxiv. Reconciliation of the Ethiopic Church to the See of Rome—<i>cont.</i></p> <p>Jerusalem with Nicodemus, abbat of the Ethiopians in Palestine. Returns with eight Abyssinian monks, and reaches Florence two years after he had set out on his mission.</p> <p>Hopes entertained of the results of the reconciliation of this nation.</p> <p>Public reception of the eight monks by the pope and cardinals. Audience given them through two interpreters. Their address to the pope. They see Christ in the pope. No nation more devoted to the pope than theirs. Their empire the largest in the world, having a hundred kings subject to it. The Queen of Sheba is the glory of their nation; the pope is greater than Solomon. Queen Candace, and the eunuch baptized by Philip, were of that nation. All nations that have fallen from the Roman see have perished except theirs; whose defection is excused by their distance from Rome and the neglect of former popes, who have taken no notice of them for 800 or 900 years. The greater credit is due to Eugenius for his endeavour to unite them to the Catholic faith. They present the letters of their patriarch and abbat, expressing their gratitude to the pope, and are well disposed to give effect to his endeavours for union, which is also the ardent desire of their emperor.</p> <p>Four cardinals are appointed to confer with the Abyssinian monks, who question them on the climate, manners and customs, natural history, geography, government, population, &amp;c. &amp;c. of their country. Also on their religious belief, ecclesiastical government, &amp;c. &amp;c.</p> | <p>329</p> <p>330</p> <p>331</p> <p>334</p> |
| <p>LXVIII.<br/>(304.)</p> | <p>Westminster,<br/>Feb. 10,<br/>1442.</p> | <p>clxxv. HENRY VI. TO THE GRAND MASTER OF RHODES</p> <p>Nearly a year ago he had designated Robert Botyll, prior of the Hospital of St. John, as his ambassadour to the diet of Mentz, and had given him his instructions. Yielding to his earnest entreaties, he had suffered him first to visit Rhodes, and to take part in an expedition then preparing against the Turks. He has remained in Rhodes ever since, to the great detriment of the king's honour in the diet, now transferred to Frankfort, where most important business is to be transacted. He therefore entreats the grand master, by his zeal for Christ and his church, to admonish R. Botyll diligently to discharge the duty of his office.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | <p>i. 87</p>                                |

clviii CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.                         | Date.                                         | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Page.  |
|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| LXIX.<br>(305.)                 | Westminster,<br>Feb. 11,<br>1442.             | clxxvi. HENRY VI. TO ROBERT BOTYLL -<br>He permitted him, on his earnest request, to go to Rhodes, on condition that he would be present at the diet of Mentz at Martinmas, as the king's ambassador; in which he has failed. He charges him now to render himself, without fail, at Frankfort by St. George's day, on pain of his royal displeasure.                                                                                                                                                                                               | i. 89  |
| XCI.<br>(293.)                  | Westminster,<br>March 5,<br>1442.             | clxxvii. HENRY VI. TO ALPHONSO, KING OF ARRAGON - - - -<br>Compliments him on his prowess and military fame, and on the school of arms equally distinguished for its recruits and veterans. Highly commends Philip Boyet as worthy of the king's special favour.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | i. 119 |
| CXLVI.<br>(294 <sup>a</sup> .)  | Westminster,<br>March 10,<br>1442.            | clxxviii. HENRY VI. TO MARY, QUEEN OF ARRAGON - - - -<br>The military fame of the king, her husband, is justly the pride of her nation and her own. Philip Boyet is worthy of all honour.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | i. 203 |
| CXLVII.<br>(294 <sup>b</sup> .) | ? Same date.                                  | clxxix. HENRY VI. TO THE NOBLES OF ARRAGON - - - -<br>A repetition of the two preceding.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | i. 204 |
| LXXXIX.<br>(91.)                | Undated,<br>(probably same date as the next.) | clxxx. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. -<br>Reminds him that he had formerly applied both to his predecessor Martin V. <sup>1</sup> and to himself, for the canonization of Osmund, first bishop and founder of the see of Salisbury, <sup>2</sup> whose miracles are renowned throughout the land. He marvels that he has heard nothing of the progress of this business. He begs him to proceed in it, for the glory of the church and the honour of England. Andrew Holes, Adam Moleyns, and the bearer, are more fully instructed in the matter. | i. 117 |
| XC.<br>(202.)                   | Westminster,<br>March 20,<br>1442.            | clxxxi. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - -<br>Some days since he had written to the pope, through John, bishop of Enaghidun, praying him to take into his consideration the canonization of Alfred, the first monarch of England, renowned for his miracles in life and after death. Adam Moleyns, fully instructed in this matter, is about to visit Rome.                                                                                                                                                                                                 | i. 118 |

<sup>1</sup> See this letter to Martin V., dated October 14, a.r. 3 Hen. VI., and another to the same effect from the Convocation of Canterbury (Oct. 27) in Wilkins' Conc., Vol. iii., p. 462.  
<sup>2</sup> He was canonized by Pope Callixtus III. in 1449.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. clix

| Number.          | Date.                                             | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Page.  |
|------------------|---------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| CLIV.<br>(311.)  | Same date.                                        | clxxxii. HENRY VI. TO THE GRAND MASTER AND KNIGHTS OF RHODES -<br>Having heard of the death of Thomas Launce-<br>lene, the Turcopol, he now recommends William<br>Longstruther to the office.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | i. 211 |
| CLV.             | Westminster,<br>March 21,<br>1442.                | clxxxiii. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.<br>Recommendatory of Arnald Daibo, of Acqui-<br>tain, who has business at the Roman court.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | i. 212 |
| CVI.<br>(32.)    | Lambeth,<br>April 10,<br>1442.                    | clxxxiv. ARCHBISHOP CHICHELEY TO POPE<br>EUGENIUS IV. - - -<br>Commences with an apology for his lament-<br>able complaint. After being more than six<br>years bishop of St. David's, he has now occupied<br>the see of Canterbury 28 years. Being 80 years<br>of age, and worn out with the toils of life, he<br>desires rest from the cares of this world, in order<br>to prepare for death. He therefore prays that,<br>for the safety of his flock and for his own, the<br>pope will consent to his earnest petition and per-<br>mit him to resign. He recommends John Staf-<br>ford of Bath and Wells as his successor, whose<br>eminent qualifications he recounts. Thomas<br>Chapman has further secret instructions to com-<br>municate to the pope. | i. 145 |
| CVII.<br>(207.)  | Windsor,<br>April 24,<br>1442.                    | clxxxv. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.<br>It is with conflicting feelings that he writes,<br>at the earnest instance of Chicheley, to back his<br>request for permission to resign his see. His<br>great age and infirmities prompt compliance,<br>but his laudable conduct in the government of<br>the see for 28 years influences him against it.<br>He begs that a competent provision may be made<br>for him, on his retirement, out of the revenues<br>of the see. He has written secretly, through<br>Andrew Holes, his proctor at the papal court, as<br>to the provision to be made for the sees of Can-<br>terbury and of Bath and Wells.                                                                                                           | i. 148 |
| XCIII.<br>(210.) | Undated<br>(date deter-<br>mined by the<br>next.) | clxxxvi. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - -<br>The pope has lately authorized and approved<br>the foundation of the university of Caen, in con-<br>sequence of which there has been an incredible<br>influx of students in all branches of science.<br>He is devoutly thankful to God for this success,<br>and deeply grateful to the pope, whom he asks<br>to continue his favours and grant favourable<br>audience to the envoys, whom the university is<br>about shortly to send.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | i. 128 |

clx CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.            | Date.                                    | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Pa   |
|--------------------|------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| xctv.<br>(211.)    | Windsor,<br>May 18,<br>1442.             | clxxxvii. HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA<br>Repeats the foregoing letter and commends the envoys of the university of Caen to his favourable notice.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | i.   |
| olxxxviii.<br>(5.) | Florence,<br>May 28,<br>1442.            | clxxxviii. POPE EUGENIUS IV. TO THOMAS BEKYNTON - - -<br>Has learnt from Vincent Clement of Bekynton's matters. Assures him that his disposition towards him is excellent. Has received his present as an indication of his affection and devotion, and is disposed, when opportunity shall offer, to reward him according to his merits.                                                                                                                                                                                    | i.   |
| olxxxix.<br>(8.)   | Florence,<br>June 14,<br>1442.           | clxxxix. THE CARDINAL TREASURER TO T. BEKYNTON - - -<br>Has received his present through Vincent Clement, and thanks him for it. V. Clement will assure him of the friendly disposition of the pope and cardinals towards him. Clement has conducted himself with great prudence and zeal in the difficult matter of the bulls, and had gained such favour with the pope that, on quitting his court, he had promoted him to the office of sub-deacon.                                                                       | i.   |
| olxxxix.<br>(6.)   | Florence,<br>June 18,<br>1442.           | cx. THE POPE'S CHAMBERLAIN TO T. BEKYNTON - - -<br>Vincent Clement yesterday presented him with Bekynton's gift of cloth. He has heard the pope pronouncing Bekynton's praises and his singular devotion to his holiness, which has endeared him to the whole court.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | i.   |
| olxxx.<br>(7.)     | Same date.                               | cxci. THE POPE'S SECRETARY TO T. BEKYNTON - - -<br>Had rejoiced in his friendship almost before he knew him, having heard his learning and integrity praised by all. He has now experienced his liberality, which he will recompense shortly, in a manner which he hopes will be gratifying to him; as he does not need what can be bought with money. Vincent Clement, through whom he has received the cloth, is a man of such dexterity of talent that he may be of great service, not only to Bekynton, but to the king. | i. M |
| cclxvi.            | June 1442 to<br>Jan. 1443.<br><br>June 5 | cxcii. JOURNAL OF T. BEKYNTON'S EXCURSION TO BORDEAUX AND HIS RESIDENCE THERE - - -<br>Sets out from Windsor, and sleeps at Henkyon-Thames.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | i. M |



CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. clxi

| Number.                | Date.                 | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Page. |
|------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| LXVI.—<br><i>cont.</i> |                       | cxcii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &c.—<br><i>cont.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |       |
|                        | June 13               | Dines at Bekynton and arrives at Wells, where he is installed in his prebend.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 178   |
|                        | 15                    | Meets Sir Edward Hull at Enmer and learns from him the state of Guienne.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |       |
|                        | 18                    | Arrives at Exeter, where he stays a week, and                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |       |
|                        | 24                    | is joined by Sir Robert Roos, his colleague in the embassy.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 179   |
|                        | 26                    | Arrive at Plymouth, where they receive letters from the king and wait for further instructions.                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |       |
|                        | Windsor,<br>June 23.  | HENRY VI. TO SIR R. ROOS AND T. BEKYNTON (in English) - - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 180   |
|                        |                       | Edward Hull, having lately arrived from Guienne, is retained about the king's person until the armament is prepared. The ambassadours are to inform the king's subjects at Bordeaux that succour will speedily arrive.                                                                                                      |       |
|                        | Same date.            | THE SAME TO THE SAME (in English) -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 181   |
|                        |                       | Purposes to send Sir Edward Hull back to Guienne in all haste. Modifies the instructions given to the envoys, so as to have the choice of all the daughters of the count of Armagnac, as the archdeacon of Batute had promised. The king signs this letter with his own hand, as it is to supersede all other instructions. |       |
|                        | Plymouth,<br>June 30. | SIR R. ROOS AND T. BEKYNTON TO HENRY VI. (in English) - - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 181   |
|                        |                       | They have received the king's letters, and conceiving that their former commission is thereby made null and void, they return it to the king and pray for regular credentials embodying the new instructions, lest their mission should be discredited. Nicolas Huss, the messenger, is more fully informed on the subject. |       |
|                        | July —.               | HENRY VI. TO SIR R. ROOS AND T. BEKYNTON (in English) - - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 183   |
|                        |                       | They are to follow their former instructions as modified under his own hand. A new commission in accordance with this is now sent. They are to ground their claim on the archdeacon's promise, and to send faithful portraits and minute descriptions of the three daughters of the count.                                  |       |
|                        | July 10,<br>1442.     | The ambassadours sail for Bordeaux in the Catherine of Bayonne.<br>Description of the voyage.                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 184   |

clxii CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.                  | Date.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Page.   |
|--------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| CCLXVI.—<br><i>cont.</i> | 1442.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | cxcii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &c.—<br><i>cont.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |         |
|                          | July 16                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Land at Bordeaux.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | ii. 185 |
|                          | 21                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Archdeacon Batute returns to Lectoure.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 186     |
|                          | 21                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | THE ENVOYS TO THE KING (in English)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |         |
|                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | On their landing at Bordeaux had "found as sorrowful a town as any might be in the earth," despairing of any succour from England. The enemy in great strength have taken Tartas and Saint-Sever and all the Landes except Bayonne and Dax, which last they are now besieging, as also Sursac. Charles VII. and the Dauphin in the field. The distress of the Bordeaulais—enhanced by forged letters, purporting to be from the king, presented by one John Gore shortly before their arrival—greatly allayed by his letter of June 23, of which they were the bearers, which had been translated into French and publicly read by the archbishop in the cathedral in "a good and right stirring collation." The zeal of the citizens in making good the defences of the city encouraged and aided by the ambassadors. They implore instant succour to secure the possession of this, one of the oldest lordships of the English crown. Sir Thomas Rempston taken prisoner at St. Sever. Sursac has now fallen, Lalinde is besieged, and the French are about to occupy Entre-deux-Mers, and to lay siege to Bordeaux, not doubting that they shall with ease master Xantonge and Médoc. | 188     |
| Same date.               | THE ENVOYS TO THE LORD TREASURER CROMWELL                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |         |
|                          | Though Robert Trumpet, the bearer, cannot report certain matters of credence, not being lettered, yet he can open much of the substance thereof and the peril of the country. They pray him to keep the following letter close and secret to himself, and only to divulge the contents of it by word of mouth to such as he may think fit for the welfare of the king and the country.                                 | 191                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |         |
|                          | SCHEDULE ENCLOSED IN THE FOREGOING LETTER.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |         |
|                          | It is expedient that counsel should be taken with the archbishop of Bordeaux, who is coming to England, for a thorough reformation in the government of Guienne; which is such as to threaten self-destruction, even if no enemy were at hand. They ask for a commission under the great seal to empower the constable of Bordeaux to institute proceedings against John Gore, now under arrest for his false reports. | 192                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |         |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. clxiii

| Number.                  | Date.                          | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | Page.          |
|--------------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|
| CCLXVI.—<br><i>cont.</i> | 1442.                          | cxcii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &c.—<br><i>cont.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |                |
|                          | Lectoure,<br>July 23.          | JOHN III., COUNT OF ARMAGNAC, TO SIR ROBERT ROOS (French)<br>John of Batute has arrived and informed him of their coming, at which he is greatly rejoiced. Owing to hindrances which they are aware of, they cannot proceed so soon as they desire; but he will do all in his power to remove the obstacles. He prays them to have patience.                                                                          | ii. 193<br>194 |
|                          | Lectoure,<br>July 29,<br>1442. | ARCHDEACON DE BATUTE TO SIR R. ROOS (French and Latin).<br>Has arrived safe and sound. The count is greatly rejoiced at their coming, and hopes they may shortly proceed on their journey to him, for which end he has sent for a safe conduct for them. The count is looking for an artist to execute the portraits. He begs them to urge on the business of the matrimonial alliance.                               | 195            |
|                          | August 1.                      | The French capture a large and a small vessel in the river, which are recovered by the country people.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                |
|                          | 10                             | A letter sent to the king on a long strip of parchment, sewn up in the border of an old pilgrim's garment.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 196            |
|                          | 9                              | SIR R. ROOS AND T. BEKYNTON TO HENRY VI. (English).<br>Dax, the strongest city in Guienne, was taken on the 3rd inst. The dauphin and constable of France are now besieging Bayonne, and make sure to have it in eight days. Then will come straight to Bordeaux, which is sure to fall unless succour is sent without delay. They pray that the promise made to the citizens through them may be speedily fulfilled. |                |
|                          | August 15.                     | Sir R. Roos elected regent, and takes a muster of the armed men of the town.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 197            |
|                          | Lectoure,<br>August 20.        | JOHN III., COUNT OF ARMAGNAC, TO SIR R. ROOS (French)<br>John de Batute is writing concerning their coming to Lectoure. Full credence is to be given to him, as to the count in person.                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 198            |
|                          | Same date.                     | JOHN DE BATUTE TO SIR ROBERT ROOS (French and Latin).<br>The count is labouring constantly for their safe conduct, and is much annoyed at the delay. Is convinced they might have come before, but the French are now in the way. Doubts whether                                                                                                                                                                      | 199            |

clxiv CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.                  | Date.                   | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Page.      |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| CCLXVI.—<br><i>cont.</i> | 1442.                   | excii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &c.—<br><i>cont.</i><br>the king will grant a safe conduct. He hopes, however, that the difficulties may be surmounted, when he will write again.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |            |
|                          | Bordeaux,<br>August 24. | SIR R. ROOS TO JOHN III., COUNT OF ARMAGNAC (French) - - - -<br>Thanks him for his chancellor's letter, and begs him to give full credence to the answer now sent to John de Batute.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | ii. 200    |
|                          | Same date.              | SIR R. ROOS TO JOHN DE BATUTE (French).<br>Affairs are much changed since he left them at Bordeaux. 1. He has been appointed regent, and his first care is the defence of the city. 2. When the king hears that the viscount Lomagne is in arms against him, he will not wish to proceed further in the business. 3. When the English army arrives, their first expedition will be against the count; for which he will alone be to blame. Finally, the envoys have no intention of proceeding without a change of conduct on his part. They have no idea of being requited evil for good, so will shortly return home and report to the king. | 201        |
|                          | August 25,<br>1442.     | Certain letters received, sent by the countess of Armagnac and viscount Lomagne to the Lady of Tonneins, to the effect that if she and her husband would surrender to the viscount, to be under French obedience, he would preserve their fortresses and the owners unharmed.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 202        |
|                          | 31                      | The regent Roos, with his family and household, go to St. Macaire.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |            |
|                          | September 6.            | Return to Bordeaux.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |            |
|                          | 23                      | The constable of Bordeaux dies, and is buried in the chancel of the Carmelite church. Ceremonies at his funeral. He had been excommunicated for non-payment of a debt not yet due. His goods are all seized for the king.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 203<br>204 |
|                          | 25                      | Sir N. Huss and his company go to La Réole, which has been long besieged by the French.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |            |
|                          | October 2.              | Reported insolence of Gaillard Shorthose, mayor of Bordeaux, on receipt of a letter from the regent. Other symptoms of disaffection in the city.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 205        |
|                          | 6, 7                    | A confessor, surgeon, and soldiers sent to La Réole.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |            |
|                          | 8                       | La Réole taken by assault.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 206        |
|                          | Dax,<br>Sept. 15.       | JOHN DE BATUTE TO SIR R. ROOS AND T. BEKYNTON (Latin) - - - -<br>As he does not know French to speak well, and still less to write, he is now writing in Latin.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |            |



clxvi CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.                  | Date.                    | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | Page. |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| CCLXVI.—<br><i>cont.</i> | 1442.                    | cxcii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &c.—<br><i>cont.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |       |
|                          | Same date.               | THE SAME TO THE SAME (Latin) - -<br>As it appears they cannot have a safe passage, they pray him to send the three portraits as soon as possible; and that he and another, armed with full powers, would meet them at Bordeaux or elsewhere, to treat of the dowry and "chamber," &c. Desirable that a herald should attend them.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 212   |
|                          | Bordeaux,<br>October 18. | SIR R. ROOS AND T. BEKYNTON TO HENRY VI. (English).<br>Charles VII. has taken Saint Severs and Dax; he has subjected all the Landes, and has descended the Garonne towards Bordeaux. He has in a short time taken the towns mentioned in the annexed schedule, and stayed at Marmande three weeks, where he might easily have been taken had there been any English in the country. He has since increased his army and taken the castle of Mauvesin, and La Réole, except the castle, which is held by the English. He has now designs upon Saint Macaire, Cadillac, and Rions. Dax and Saint Severs have been recovered to the English, but Charles has commanded the earl of Foix to lay siege to them again. They can send no aid from Bordeaux, as they have not wherewith to help themselves. A few good men sent at the time promised might have saved all this loss, which now cannot be repaired in many days at the cost of 20,000 pounds. The people never so dismayed before. The communication with England now very difficult. There is no prospect of procuring a safe conduct to the court of Armagnac. They therefore ask for further instructions. They recommend that no grants of the royal demesnes and lands be made without the advice of the council. Letters just received from Saint Sever inform them that the town has agreed to become French if it is not relieved within a month. Sir Robert Clyfton, late constable of the castle, "is to God passed." They pray the king to appoint another officer. | 213   |
|                          |                          | SCHEDULE OF TOWNS TAKEN BY THE FRENCH.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |       |
|                          | 22, 21                   | Arrivals from England. Edward Hull and others.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 214   |
|                          | Windsor,<br>Sept. 21.    | HENRY VI. TO SIR R. ROOS AND T. BEKYNTON (English).<br>He has learnt, with great displeasure, of the enterprizes of the adversary of France in                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 215   |
|                          |                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 216   |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. clxvii

| Number.          | Date.                | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Page. |
|------------------|----------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| CCXLV.—<br>cont. |                      | <p>cxcii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &amp;c.—<br/>cont.</p> <p>Guienne. He highly commends the zeal of the envoys, and their diligence in providing for the safety of Bordeaux, which he charges them to continue. The earl of Somerset, with a large force, will shortly pass into the duchy, for the great comfort of his subjects in those parts, to whom he now writes the consolatory letter enclosed. The envoys are to comfort them "all that they can or may."</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 217   |
|                  |                      | <p>SCHEDULE CONTAINED IN THE FOREGOING<br/>(French).</p> <p>He has heard by letters and messengers, but especially by the archbishop of Bordeaux, of the hardships they have had to suffer from the war which Charles de Valois is carrying on there, and of their true obedience and loyalty to England. Their sufferings have caused him much bitterness and sorrow. He will on no account let what has been his so long, and what his predecessors had so well loved and carefully guarded, go to perdition, as it must unless a remedy be speedily applied. This he has taken measures for, and asks their further patience. He will never forget their great loyalty, public and private.</p> | 218   |
|                  | Windsor,<br>July 20. | <p>HENRY VI. TO SIR R. ROOS AND T. BEKYNTON<br/>(English).</p> <p>Has learnt from their letters, as well as from John Pury, their diligence and good expedition of the charge committed to them; for which he thanks them. According to his promise, he now sends Edward Hull, and asks for speedy tidings.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 219   |
|                  | Oct. 26.             | <p>The Regent, Hull, and others, with 1,400 men, make an expedition to Saint Loubés, which routs the French, who were disturbing the country.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |       |
|                  | Bordeaux,<br>Nov. 3. | <p>ROBERT ROOS TO JOHN III, COUNT OF<br/>ARMAGNAC</p> <p>Edward Hull has arrived from England, bringing with him an artist, to paint the three portraits. He sends the artist with these letters, and begs that he may be allowed to proceed with his work and return as soon as possible; lest the king should be displeased at the delay, if he has no tidings by the ships now at Bordeaux.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 220   |



22721 BIBLIOGRAPHICAL TABLE OF PAPERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number. | Date.                    | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Page. |
|---------|--------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| 11257.  | 1442.                    | FRANCOIS JOURNALS OF THE BISHOPRIC OF LONDON, &c.—<br>1442.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |       |
|         |                          | SIR J. BAKON, T. BEKYNTON, AND E. HULL<br>TO JOHN DE BATUTE, Count.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |       |
|         |                          | They have already written to urge the execution of the three mandates. They now send a similar request to punish them. They pray him to expedite the business. They have also proposed a conference, and now suggest Monseigneur as the most convenient place for it. Subjects to be discussed, the affairs, &c. Sir E. Hull has arrived, and all is ready in their part. They reiterate their complaint of the protracted delay. Nearly half a year has passed since the commencement of their embassy. | 221   |
|         |                          | This letter, enclosed in a pastoral staff, was sent by them to the Count.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |       |
|         | November 3.              | Intelligence of the capture of three vessels by the men of S. Macaire. A second letter received from John de Batute, identical with that of October 13th, praying for an answer to it.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 222   |
|         |                          | A serious quarrel between the Regent and the dean of S. Andrew's.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 223   |
|         | 10                       | The Regent and E. Hull lead an expedition towards Langon.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |       |
|         | 12                       | Langon is taken and destroyed. John Payntour killed.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |       |
|         | 17                       | An expedition prepared from the ships now in the river.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 22    |
|         | 19                       | Bekynton writes to urge the return of the regent and Hull from Saint Macaire.<br>Receives letters from the Count of Armagnac and John de Batute.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |       |
|         |                          | JOHN III., COUNT OF ARMAGNAC, TO THE ENGLISH ENVOYS (French).                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |       |
|         | Dax,<br>Nov. 7,<br>1442. | He has received their letters, from which he learns their good wishes for the continuation of the negotiations and the completion of the business; for which he thanks them.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |       |
|         |                          | JOHN DE BATUTE TO THE ENGLISH ENVOYS (Latin)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 225   |
|         | Dax,<br>Nov. 8,<br>1442. | Has received their letter of October 13. Assures them that the count is more anxious than ever to prosecute the business, and regrets that he cannot yet ensure their safe return to court. He will, however, send some of the nobles to treat with them. This will not hinder the business.                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 226   |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. clxix

| Number.           | Date.                                                                                                                                                                                               | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Page. |
|-------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| CCLXVI.—<br>cont. |                                                                                                                                                                                                     | cxcii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &c.—<br><i>cont.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |       |
|                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                     | from his purpose. He prays their patience a little longer. Difficulties would have been sooner removed had "the North" blown as it ought, and as they thought it would. The count will recompense their services. The count will be happy to mediate for peace or a truce, which, besides other advantages, would lead to the accomplishment of their wishes.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | 227   |
|                   | November 20                                                                                                                                                                                         | Bekynton sends the above letter by his chaplain to the regent and Hull at Saint Macaire.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |       |
|                   | 20                                                                                                                                                                                                  | The regent returns to Bordeaux from Saint Macaire.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |       |
|                   | December 6.                                                                                                                                                                                         | The archbishop of Bordeaux arrives from England.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 228   |
|                   | 7                                                                                                                                                                                                   | The castle of La Réole and the town of Mon-ségur surrender.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |       |
|                   | 11                                                                                                                                                                                                  | The castle at Dorpt lost.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |       |
|                   | 16                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Letters arrive from the count and Batute.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |       |
|                   | Dax,<br>Nov. 22.                                                                                                                                                                                    | JOHN III., COUNT OF ARMAGNAC, TO THE<br>REGENT (French).                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |       |
|                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                     | He has received their letters. The artist has arrived, and is at work: He shall return as soon as he has completed his task. He refers them to his chancellor's letter.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 229   |
|                   | Same date.                                                                                                                                                                                          | JOHN DE BATUTE TO THE ENVOYS (Latin).                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |       |
|                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Has received their letters of October 13th and November 3rd, which have caused him great joy. Hans the painter is diligently engaged on the three portraits. He has finished one in four or five days, and has all ready for the others. As to their proposal, that the count should send some to deliberate on the marriage settlement, the count approves of it, especially if they entertain his offer to mediate for a truce or peace. Hull's complaints of the long delay are unreasonable, considering the hindrances, for which they are not responsible. They have throughout been anxious for a happy conclusion. He urges upon them the necessity of a truce. | 230   |
| Dec. 22.          | THE REGENT TO THE COUNT OF ARMAGNAC<br>(French) - - - -                                                                                                                                             | 231                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |       |
|                   | Has received his letter of the 22nd ult. The artist ought to have finished his task and returned ere this. Prays him to send him without further delay. Refers him to the letter to the chancellor. |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |       |

clxx CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.                  | Date.               | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | Page.          |
|--------------------------|---------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|
| CCLXVI.—<br><i>cont.</i> |                     | cxcii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &c.—<br><i>cont.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                |
|                          | Same date.          | THE ENVOYS TO JOHN DE BATUTE (Latin) -<br><br>His letter of November 22nd, received December 16th, has given them great satisfaction. Hans ought to have returned to them with the portraits. If he has not already set out, on the receipt of this, they beg he may be sent forthwith, as, when they have the portraits, they may seek a medicine, without which their wishes cannot—by which they may—be brought to good effect. They decline the offer of the count's mediatorship, on several grounds. | 232<br><br>233 |
|                          | Dec. 30.            | THE SAME TO THE SAME (Latin) - -<br><br>Have received his letter of November 8th, on the 28th of the same month; and in common with the count, earnestly desire a happy conclusion of the negotiations. They plainly perceive, however, that a remedy is required to counteract the existing impediments; on which account they propose to return home forthwith, and to return with this medicine as soon as possible. They anxiously await the arrival of the artist with his portraits.                 | 234            |
|                          | January 1,<br>1443. | New year's presents given and received. Bekynton prepares for his departure from Bordeaux.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 235            |
|                          | 10                  | Leave-taking. Goes down the river to the "Helen" of London, moored opposite Notre Dame.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 236            |
|                          | 17                  | Puts to sea, and sets sail for England.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                |
|                          | 20                  | In Brest roads. An inquisition of certain hulks of Flanders and Holland, freighted with merchandise belonging to French and Spaniards and others the king's enemies.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 237            |
|                          |                     | Five men of the "Julian" of Fowey, who had landed at Royan under truce, are taken prisoners by the French, notwithstanding.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 238            |
|                          | February 5.         | Learns from a Breton, who was eight days since at Plymouth, that Sir W. Bonneville was then there with 4,000 men and 35 ships; who must be by this time at Bordeaux.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 239            |
|                          | 9                   | Make Lizard's Head and Mount's Bay.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |                |
|                          | 10                  | Bekynton lands at Falmouth.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 240            |
|                          | 20                  | Meets the king at Maidenhead, where he also encounters Sir Robert Roos with letters from the count of Armagnac and his chancellor, received by Roos at Bordeaux, January 14th.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 241            |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. clxxi

| Number.                  | Date.                                                                                              | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | Page.  |
|--------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| CCLXVI.—<br><i>cont.</i> | L'Isle,<br>January 3,<br>1443.                                                                     | cxcii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &c.—<br><i>cont.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |        |
|                          |                                                                                                    | JOHN III., COUNT OF ARMAGNAC, TO THE<br>REGENT (French).                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |        |
|                          |                                                                                                    | Has received their letters. Renews his thanks,<br>and the assurances of his anxiety for the accom-<br>plishment of the business in hand. The artist<br>has been hindered in his work by the weather ;<br>but he hopes to send him shortly.                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |        |
|                          | Same date.                                                                                         | JOHN DE BATUTE TO THE ENVOYS (Latin) -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 242    |
|                          |                                                                                                    | Has received their letters of November 29th<br>and December 19th on the 29th ult., and is no<br>less gratified with theirs than they with his. The<br>count is constant in his endeavours to overcome<br>the obstacles. He will do nothing in the matter<br>of a truce, since they do not wish it. Hans has<br>completed one of the portraits, and was com-<br>mencing the others ; but has been hindered by<br>the cold, which prevented the colours from<br>mixing. | 243    |
|                          | February 21                                                                                        | Bekynton dines with Atherley, Lord Mayor of<br>London.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 244    |
|                          | 22                                                                                                 | Goes to Greenwich, with the duke of Glou-<br>cester.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |        |
|                          | 23                                                                                                 | Attends mass at St. Katherine's Hospital.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |        |
|                          | 25                                                                                                 | Dines with the king at Shene, and attends<br>Cardinal Beaufort on the king's business.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |        |
|                          | October 20,<br>1442.                                                                               | NOTE OF THE EXPEDITION OF THE REGENT<br>ROOS, AND E. HULL TO ST. LOUBÉS.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |        |
|                          | August 3,<br>1442.<br>August 24.                                                                   | NOTE OF THE SURRENDER OF DAX TO CHARLES<br>VII. BY CAPITULATION, AND OF ITS RECO-<br>VERY FOR THE ENGLISH - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 246    |
|                          |                                                                                                    | Four towns surrendered to the French, with<br>the names of their captains.<br>Danger of Charles VII. at La Réole. He is<br>rescued by his Scotch guard.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 247    |
| Oct. 29.                 | Some particulars of the siege of La Réole by<br>the French.                                        | 248                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |        |
| CCXXV.<br>(222.)         | April <sup>1</sup><br>1443.                                                                        | cxci. HENRY VI. TO THE COLLEGE OF CAR-<br>DINALS - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | ii. 75 |
|                          | When he had observed the age and infirmities<br>of the late archbishop (Chicheley), he had desired |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |        |

<sup>1</sup> The letter is without date ; but Chicheley died April 12, and this was evidently written very shortly after his death.

clxxii CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.           | Date.                                   | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Page.  |
|-------------------|-----------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
|                   |                                         | <p>cxcii. Henry VI. to the College of Cardinals.—<br/><i>cont.</i></p> <p>to make provision for a successor, and had recommended to the pope the bishop of Bath (John Stafford), chancellor of England, for the see of Canterbury, on account both of his virtues and his long services, as well as of his fidelity to pope Eugenius. All this he had signified by Vincent Clement; adding his request that Thomas Bekynton, his secretary, now Privy Seal, should be promoted to Salisbury, if bishop Aiscough went to Bath, or to Bath if Aiscough declined it. To all this the pope had assented. Chicheley being now dead, the king has determined to intimate this agreement to the Sacred College, praying them to forward these promotions; and since the bishop of Sarum declines Bath, he begs that Bekynton, a native of the diocese, may be appointed. He refers them to Vincent Clement, who is fully instructed.</p> |        |
| CXXV.<br>(28.)    | London,<br>April 27,<br>1443.           | <p>cxniv. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO BIONDO OF FORLI - - - -</p> <p>Has just returned from a long and weary embassy. The king has given him occasion to write, having nominated him to the see of Bath, vacant by the translation of John Stafford to Canterbury. He begs him to co-operate with his other friends in giving effect to this nomination, and hopes to be able to recompense him.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | i. 172 |
| CXXVI.<br>(31.)   | Undated<br>(fixed by the<br>foregoing). | <p>cxcv. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ANGELO GAT-TOLA - - - -</p> <p>To the same effect as the foregoing.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | i. 173 |
| CXXVII.<br>(29.)  | (Fixed as last.)                        | <p>cxcvi. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO BARTHOLOMEW DI ROVARELLA - - - -</p> <p>Has received from Vincent Clement the assurance of his friendship, and has sent him a small token that he returns it. Having now been nominated by the king to the pope, he begs him to co-operate with his other friends in securing his appointment to Bath and Wells.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | i. 173 |
| CLXXIX.<br>(230.) | Westminster,<br>May 13,<br>1443.        | <p>cxcvii. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. -</p> <p>The pope has adorned his royal college of Eton—the first pledge of his devotion to God—with certain indulgences and graces, from the plenitude of his inexhaustible power and grace. While he heartily thanks him for these, he humbly begs further favours through Vincent Clement, whom he now sends back fully instructed.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | i. 231 |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. clxxiii

| Number.             | Date.                          | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | Page.  |
|---------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| cxv.<br>(4.)        | Sienna,<br>May 23,<br>1443.    | cxcviii. ANGELO GATTOLA TO THOMAS BE-<br>KYNTON - - - -<br><br>Bekynton knows how assiduously Master Rich-<br>ard has laboured to promote his interests, and he<br>has himself never neglected an opportunity of<br>doing so. In consequence of which, the pope<br>has chosen Bekynton to the see of Sarum, to the<br>universal joy of his friends.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | i. 161 |
| CLXXVII.<br>?(147.) | Windsor,<br>June 24,<br>1443.  | cxcix. HENRY VI. TO ANDREW HOLES -<br><br>He praises the zeal which he has shown in the<br>translations of the bishops of Bath and Sarum,<br>and in the promotion of Bekynton, in accordance<br>with several letters which he had before received.<br>But he blames his precipitancy in laying out the<br>money of Bekynton before he was assured of the<br>consent of the bishop of Sarum. Unless those<br>moneys can now be converted into the first-fruits<br>of the diocese of Bath, the loss will be very<br>serious to Bekynton, especially after his late<br>heavy expenses in the embassy. He begs him<br>to use his endeavours to correct the error which<br>he has committed.                                                                                                                                                         | i. 239 |
| cxiv.<br>(17.)      | London,<br>August 31,<br>1443. | cc. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO VINCENT CLEMENT<br><br>Has received his letters of July 25 from<br>Sienna, on the 20th instant, the commencement<br>of which occasioned him as much joy as the<br>remainder did distress, on account of Clement's<br>disappointment at his ill success. He encourages<br>him, if he cannot do what he would, to do what he<br>can. The king will be better pleased with a<br>moderate indulgence of perpetual force, than with<br>a more ample one if limited in time. The arch-<br>bishop of Canterbury has written to him fully on<br>the subject. The instructions sent to him were<br>in great part conceived and drawn by the king<br>himself. As to Bekynton's prebend at Wells, he<br>knew before he left England how and why it was<br>disposed of. The bulls have not yet arrived,<br>though they are over-due. | i. 160 |
| CLXXXVII.           | Undated.                       | cci. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO POPE EUGE-<br>NIUS IV. - - - -<br><br>He is utterly incapable of expressing his<br>thanks for the unmerited favour which the pope<br>has conferred upon him. Promises all fidelity<br>and devotion to the Apostolic See.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | i. 257 |

clxxiv CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.          | Date.                           | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Page.    |
|------------------|---------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
|                  | October 23,<br>1843.            | THOMAS BEKINTON CONSECRATED BISHOP<br>OF BATH AND WELLS IN THE COL-<br>LEGIATE CHURCH, ETON -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | i. cxix. |
| cxxxvi.<br>(19.) | London,<br>October 23,<br>1443. | ccii. BISHOP BEKINTON TO VINCENT CLE-<br>MENT - - - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | i. 185   |
|                  |                                 | There is a contumelious report current that<br>he has not received the royal instructions entire.<br>Yet in his letter from Siena, dated July 25, he<br>had acknowledged the receipt of a packet, by<br>John Fane, in which those instructions were en-<br>closed, and another by Frederic on the 15th of<br>July. He earnestly entreats him to give all dili-<br>gence to procure the royal indulgences. If he<br>cannot procure the first, he must ask for the<br>second; if not that, then for the third; and so<br>following. Begs him to write often. He has<br>contrived to have the 1000 ducats left to his sole<br>disposition; and a deposit of 300 has been made<br>in the bank of Alexander of Palestrina; as the<br>archbishop of Canterbury and the said Alex-<br>ander write more fully.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |          |
| ccviii.<br>(10.) | Rome,<br>December 31,<br>1443.  | ccii. VINCENT CLEMENT TO BISHOP BEKIN-<br>TON - - - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | i. 175   |
|                  |                                 | Has been in daily expectation of his letters;<br>from which he had been told he would find that<br>he had obtained his favour. He has now re-<br>ceived two, one of August 5, the other of<br>October 25, in the last of December, through<br>Stevenson's hand, on the subject of the indul-<br>gences. He hath received the king's instruc-<br>tions at Siena. He is more anxious to fulfil the<br>king's wishes; and is full of sorrow at the<br>nature of those answers which have exposed<br>him to calumny in England. He hopes now<br>to be able to proceed, having received the king's<br>letters on the 14th instant, which he had before<br>the pope on the 25th, who promised to grant the<br>indulgences. There are articles have been in-<br>terposed, that the instructions had received, such<br>as would be rather difficult. He had never be-<br>lieved the thousand ducats to be left to his dis-<br>position. Complains that, notwithstanding his<br>services, he is not valued by the king as he<br>desires in the kingdom, and has no one to<br>defend his innocency. He begs even to defend<br>the bishop. He would willingly shed as much<br>of his blood as would suffice to write the bulls, if<br>so he should obtain the king's wishes. |          |





CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. clxxv

| Number.         | Date.                             | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Page.   |
|-----------------|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| CXXXI.<br>(11.) | Rome<br>January 13,<br>1444.      | cciv. THE SAME TO THE SAME - -<br>As the bishop desires to hear frequently of the king's business (of the bulls), he writes, but regrets that he has nothing more satisfactory to communicate. Since writing before he has engaged the services of some of the pope's household, but without success. He has requested to know for what sum the indulgences required by the king can be purchased.                                                                                             | i. 179  |
| CXXVIII.        | London,<br>Feb. 14, 1444.         | ccv. BISHOP BEKYNTON TO VINCENT CLEMENT - -<br>"After many ages," in which he has heard nothing from him, he has at last received his first letter of October 7th. He fears that some letters have miscarried. The king's anxiety to receive news of the progress of his business. He entreats him to use all diligence in the prosecution of it, and to write frequently. Adam Moleyns is now keeper of the Privy Seal, and is shortly to go on an embassy to France with my lord of Suffolk. | i. 174  |
| CXXX.<br>(21.)  | London,<br>March 6,<br>1444.      | ccvi. THE SAME TO THE SAME - -<br>Has received on the 3rd instant, through Alexander de Palestrell, his two letters from Rome of December 31 and January 3 ( <i>lege</i> 13), which have greatly distressed him. Assures him that his complaints and suspicions are groundless. The king and the archbishop of Canterbury are much comforted by his letters. He has not ceased to urge the king to write to the duke of York on behalf of Vincent Clement for the chapel of Montfort.          | i. 178  |
| CCLXXXVII.      | London,<br>June 10,<br>1445.      | ccvii. BISHOP BEKYNTON TO THE ABBAT OF GLASTONBURY - -<br>Having heard that, since his ordinary visitation, the abbat has undertaken to correct abuses therein detected, the correction of which belongs to the bishop, he orders him to desist; and inhibits him on his canonical obedience, and under the pain of perjury, to attempt anything to the prejudice of his visitation, and annuls all that has been so attempted.                                                                | ii. 338 |
| CCLXXXVIII.     | Dogmersfeld,<br>July 18,<br>1445. | ccviii. COMMISSION TO JOHN BERNARD FOR CONTINUING THE VISITATION OF GLASTONBURY MONASTERY ON SEPTEMBER 15TH - -<br>Hindered by a variety of arduous business from exercising his ordinary visitatorial juris-                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | ii. 339 |

**CXXV. CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.**

| Number.         | Date.                                    | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Page.  |
|-----------------|------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
|                 |                                          | <p align="center">ccvii. Commission to J. Bernard, &amp;c. — cont.<br/>                     Inquit, he commissions J. Bernard, canon of<br/>                     Wells, and vicar-general in spiritualibus, to<br/>                     proceed in the business.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |        |
| <b>CXXVIII.</b> | <b>Exeter.</b><br>August 22,<br>1445.    | <p align="center"><b>ccx. BISHOP BEKYNTON TO THE ABBAT OF<br/>                     GLASTONBURY</b></p> <p>He is astonished to hear of the abbat's con-<br/>                     duct since his visitation, proving that his zeal<br/>                     for the honour of the monastery and of the<br/>                     abbat has been altogether misinterpreted, and<br/>                     taken in bad part. He calls God to witness his<br/>                     integrity, deprecates sinister suspicions, and<br/>                     prays the abbat not to requite good with evil.<br/>                     He sends his chancellor to explain more fully.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | i. 258 |
| <b>CXXIX.</b>   | <b>Prison.</b><br>August 27,<br>1445.    | <p align="center"><b>ccx. ABBAT FROME TO BISHOP BEKYNTON.</b></p> <p>Cannot write to him as he would wish, on ac-<br/>                     count of the infirmities of age. He proposes to<br/>                     the bishop's example the parables of the Good<br/>                     Shepherd and the lost Sheep, of the good Sama-<br/>                     ritan, and of the Prodigal Son. The evils of<br/>                     the monastery, if not remedied by this long<br/>                     continued visitation, will become putrid. It is<br/>                     the abbat's duty to extirpate vices, which, in the<br/>                     near view of his last account, he is anxious to<br/>                     do. He will also defend the rights of his church,<br/>                     with the advice of his chapter.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | i. 259 |
| <b>CXC.</b>     | <b>WokyManor,</b><br>August 30,<br>1445. | <p align="center"><b>ccxi. BISHOP BEKYNTON TO THE ABBAT OF<br/>                     GLASTONBURY</b></p> <p>He would have been better pleased with his<br/>                     letter had it been more courteous; but he will<br/>                     not resent it. Is sorry to hear of his blindness,<br/>                     which he hopes has not affected his mind's eye.<br/>                     He intends to follow the example of the Good<br/>                     Shepherd, who did not raise Lazarus until he<br/>                     had been four days in the tomb. Superiors are<br/>                     not to be judged by their inferiors. He has<br/>                     never deprived him of the power of exercising<br/>                     regular discipline in the abbey; but the abbat<br/>                     is blinded by passion. He appeals to his con-<br/>                     duct in visitations elsewhere, and to his former<br/>                     protestations. He distinguishes between curing<br/>                     and healing. He will assist the abbat in main-<br/>                     taining the rights and privileges of the monas-<br/>                     tery. If any of his officials have given just<br/>                     cause of complaint, it shall be investigated and<br/>                     remedied; and the abbat shall be obliged to<br/>                     be, in all things, a just and equitable man<br/>                     and his.</p> | i. 261 |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. clxxvii

| Number. | Date.                                | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Page.  |
|---------|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| cxci.   | Oxford,<br>October 1,<br>1449 or 50. | ccxii. THOMAS CHAUNDLER TO BISHOP BEKYNTON - - - -<br><br>Praises the bishop for having prepared his tomb, and for having rebuilt the episcopal palace, thereby conferring a lasting benefit on the see. His unsolicited benefactions to New College have laid all the Fellows under a debt of obligation to him. He suggests conditions which the bishop may reasonably attach to his benefaction, which he will do all in his power to fulfil. He asks the bishop's aid for himself. He has been collated to a benefice near Southampton, which he has the bishop of Winchester's permission to exchange with N. Upton for the prebend of Dynder in Wells Cathedral. This he would prefer to a more valuable benefice elsewhere, in order to live or die with the bishop and his own friends and relations. | i. 264 |
| ccxiv.  | Winchester,<br>Sept. 11,<br>1451.    | ccxiii. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - -<br><br>He gladly retained his young friend with him, as his presence constantly reminds him of the bishop. He now sends him with this letter, expressing the writer's thanks for the bishop's favours and friendship; in return for which, he desires to devote himself to his service. Begs him speedily to send back the bearer (now a scholar of the college), together with T. Waryng, the bishop's relative, for whom he had reserved a place as commoner; for both whom he begs him to provide a tutor in case of his necessary absence. They have in the college one John of Bekynton, a compatriot of the bishop. The lamentable state of the college moves him to tears, when he hears the scholars singing. He earnestly begs his help.                          | i. 270 |
| ccxv.   | Woky Manor,<br>Sept. 21,<br>1451.    | ccxiv. BISHOP BEKYNTON TO THOMAS CHAUNDLER - - - -<br><br>Thanks him for his letter, but especially for the promotion of his poor little friend, whom he now sends back as the warden had requested. Thomas Waryng detained by his approaching marriage. The columns which still remain to the college will preserve it from ruin. At their next conference they will consult for the remedy of existing evils.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | i. 272 |
| ccxii.  | Winchester,<br>Jan. 5, 1452.         | ccxv. THOMAS CHAUNDLER TO BISHOP BEKYNTON - - - -<br><br>He is utterly overwhelmed in his attempts to express his gratitude for the bishop's favours.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | i. 266 |

clxxviii CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.   | Date.                             | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Page.   |
|-----------|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
|           |                                   | ccxv. Thomas Chaundler to Bp. Bekynton.<br>—cont.<br>Deplores the lamentable divisions among princes and people at home, and the prospect of hostile invasion from abroad, before which councils and parliaments are powerless. Plutarch's comparison of the commonwealth to the human body illustrates the magnitude and malignity of the public disorders, which threaten the dissolution of the body politic. His distress at the lamentable state of the college. He asks the bishop's succour, and prays him to keep this letter to himself. Begs his acceptance of a present.                                                                                                                                                  |         |
| ccxciii.  | Winchester,<br>April 14,<br>1452. | ccxvi. THE SAME TO THE SAME - -<br>He has cause to thank him still more for past favours, but now has received a promise of future honours, both to himself and his friends, for which he owes him a debt of everlasting gratitude and never-ceasing prayers. Offers him a small present.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | i. 268  |
| ccxcvi.   | Winchester,<br>Dec. 30,<br>1452.  | ccxvii. THOMAS CHAUNDLER TO BISHOP<br>BEKYNTON - - -<br>The bishop cannot find one who loves him more truly, and the grateful sense of his affection and his favours can never be eradicated from his heart. The bishop is not to be surprised at the ingratitude of some who, unmindful of very recent favours, are now troubling him. He has opportunely found a copy of Boetius de Consolatione, with an interlinear gloss, which he offers to the bishop. It has attached to it a description of animals, birds, reptiles, fishes, plants, &c., with illustrations. When he has considered the ferocity and venom of the wild beasts, he will find none equal to man: therefore, "accept the consolation; beware of the beasts." | i. 275  |
| cclxxxii. | Oxford,<br>? 1453.                | ccxviii. THE SAME TO THE SAME - -<br>He enquires what is the distinction between the leisure, the occupations, the cares, &c., of the learned and the unlearned: they are proved by their fruits. Contrasts his present troubles with the calm repose which the bishop enjoys. A lamentable picture of the evils of the times. Attempts of the innovators to resume the grants made by the bishop for the perpetual maintenance of the college. He begs the far-sighted bishop to interpose with his counsel and co-operation to rescue his college from its impending loss.                                                                                                                                                         | ii. 311 |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. clxxix

| Number.  | Date.                                      | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Page.   |
|----------|--------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| CXCVII.  | Oxford,<br>Dec. 25,<br>1453.               | ccxix. THE SAME TO THE SAME - -<br>Three shoots from one root ( <i>i. e.</i> Bekynton) are his debtors beyond the power of utterance. He, as one, cannot refrain from writing, to acknowledge his many obligations. In obedience to the bishop he has taken his doctor's degree; and now sends the bishop, as more worthy of them than himself, the insignia of the degree of doctor of civil law, the hat, the gold ring, the purse. Commends to him Robert Hurst, an ornament and light of the college.                                                                                                                | i. 275  |
| LXXXIII. | Oxford,<br>Dec. 29,<br>1453.               | ccxx. THE SAME TO THE SAME - -<br>He adopts the language of Cicero in which to express his sentiments of gratitude and love towards the bishop, who has restored him and his fortunes to his country—the University. God only can know the extent of the bishop's goodness.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | ii. 313 |
| CCLV.    | Perth,<br>May 10,<br>1456.                 | ccxxi. JAMES II. OF SCOTLAND TO HENRY VI. - -<br>Mindful of the apostolic injunction to "live peaceably with all men," sensible how hateful war is to God and man, he had accepted terms of truce in 1453. <sup>1</sup> The effect has been to expose his people to much harm and loss, which he is bound to redress; so, trusting in God's help, he will no longer stand to the terms. He therefore sends his herald, Lyon king-at-arms, fully instructed, and intimates that neither he nor his subjects are any longer bound by the truce.                                                                            | ii. 139 |
| CCLVI.   | Windsor,<br>July 26, <sup>2</sup><br>1456. | ccxxii. HENRY VI. TO JAMES II. OF SCOTLAND - -<br>A contemptuous answer to the above. It is notorious that the supreme right in Scotland belongs to the crown of England, and that the king of Scotland is vassal and owes homage to the king of England from time immemorial. He reminds him of the penalty of rebellion. As to his arrogant and insulting letters, by Lyon king, it is the practice of those who fight by fraud rather than by arms to make their attack before they declare war, and to make charges as though they were guiltless. He passes in silence the many violations of oaths and treaties by | ii. 141 |

For the truce here alluded to, see Rymer's *Fœdera*, tom. xi. pp. 327-336, dated Westminster, March 23, 1453. The Ratification (*ibid.* p. 330) is dated Edinburgh, June 5, a. r. r. cob. 11. 17.  
The date is supplied from Rymer's *Fœdera*, tom. xi. p. 383, where this letter is given.

CLXXX CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number. | Date.                            | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | P     |
|---------|----------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
|         |                                  | <p>ccxxii. Henry VI. to James II. of Scotland—<br/><i>cont.</i></p> <p>James, and is so far from fearing his threats that he despises them, and intends to suppress and severely chastise his arrogance. But still hopes that God will bring him back to the way of truth and justice.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |       |
| CCLVII. | Durham,<br>August 24,<br>1456.   | <p>ccxxiii. RICHARD, DUKE OF YORK, TO JAMES II. OF SCOTLAND (English)</p> <p>He has sent Garter king-at-arms fully instructed, with letters under the duke's sign manual and seal of arms, to which he asks an explicit answer, which he hopes will be worthy of his kingly fame.</p> <p>ccxxiv. INSTRUCTIONS TO GARTER KING OF HERALDRY, &amp;c.</p> <p>(1.) The duke has only lately heard of James's coming to England; had he known it sooner, he would have met him before, and is now on his way. (2.) As James is called a courageous knight, it is unworthy of him to confine himself to daily forays, and then to depart; he ought to abide, as some of his predecessors have done. (3.) Equally unworthy to attack defenceless houses. He challenges him to await his coming, when he will punish him as he deserves.</p>                                                                   | ii    |
| CCLXI.  | Salankemen,<br>July 28,<br>1456. | <p>ccxxv. JOHN HUNYAD TO POPE CALIXTUS III.</p> <p>No mind can conceive nor tongue express the devout thanks due to God for this most glorious victory. The Turks had already entered the outworks of Belgrade through thirty breaches, and had thought to obtain the city. He had counted 200 of their galleys; all have been destroyed and burnt by the infidels themselves. Their land army was 100,000 strong. As no other lieutenant of the pope was near, the command devolved on him. His instructions to the army. The enemy, though divided from them by the river Save, fly at their shouts. He sends an officer to report fuller particulars, and with him a noble Russian boy born in Turkey and brought up in the Sultan's court. He humbly prays for the pope's support in the defence of the Christian faith. He has certain intelligence that half the Turkish army is destroyed.</p> | ii. 1 |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. clxxxii

| Number. | Date.                       | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Page.   |
|---------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| lxx.    | Rome,<br>1456.              | ccxxvi. POPE CALLIXTUS III. TO JOHN HUNYAD<br>- - - - -<br>Answer to the above. He has received, through Cardinal Dionysius, his letters informing him that the enemies of Christ have been put to flight; for which he returns his fervent thanks to Almighty God, to whom alone the glory is to be ascribed. All Christendom is indebted also to the human minister of such a victory; and he will do his utmost to express his gratitude and admiration. He exhorts him to follow up his victory before the Turk can recover from the effects of his late defeat, and so secure the permanent security of Hungary. For there can be no truce or peace with the infidel. The pope equipped and sent a fleet, on the last day of May, to the eastern parts, to support the land forces, at an outlay of more than 150,000 ducats; nor would he hesitate to pour out his blood besides. He has now written to the emperor, and to the Christian kings and princes, to exhort them to arouse themselves for the entire destruction of the infidel race.                                                                                                                                                                                  | ii. 152 |
| lxx.    | Rome,<br>1456. <sup>1</sup> | ccxxvii. POPE CALLIXTUS III. TO LADISLAUS, KING OF HUNGARY, &c - -<br>He has learnt from his letters and his envoy what he has done for the faith since the fall of Constantinople; the defence of Belgrade by a few crusaders; and his anxiety for the co-operation of the Italian princes. He highly approves of his refusal to accept conditions from the Turk. The fate of Constantinople is a warning of what he will do elsewhere. Even if a treaty had been safe, it would have been disgraceful, and would have exposed him to the burning hatred of all Christians. God has both rewarded and encouraged him by this wonderful victory. If, as he writes, he has drawn on himself the special hatred of the infidels, he alone has obtained the praise of having undertaken this arduous and terrible war for all Christendom. If Belgrade has been levelled to the ground, he has the consolation of knowing that he has inflicted a heavier blow than he has received; and (as John Hunyad has written), "this dog" will be more easily driven out, not only from Greece, but from his paternal government. He therefore prays him to proceed, and to follow the cross, which he sends him. God will aid him. No need to in- | ii. 146 |

<sup>1</sup> About the same date as the last: for the fleet there mentioned is now in the East.



clxxxii CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.                          | Date.                                       | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Page.          |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|
|                                  |                                             | <p>ccxxvii. Pope Callixtus III. to Ladislaus, King of Hungary—<i>cont.</i></p> <p>stigate the pope; for no one can be more earnest in the cause, and would not hesitate to give his blood for it. He regrets the insufficiency of his resources, which have been expended in his measures for the pacification of Italy. He has sent letters and envoys to all parts of the Christian world, and has offered every inducement to the princes to arm. Further, he has built and equipped a fleet, and put it in command of a legate, who is now doubtless infesting the Levant. He has exhausted the stored treasures of his predecessors, and alienated part of the church's patrimony. The Catholic princes ought to see that he has done his utmost, and that the whole burden ought not to rest on his shoulders. Ladislaus is a noble exception. He trusts, however, that they will join him in the spring, as they have faithfully promised. He certainly will not relax his efforts.</p> <p><i>Chronological Table of Contents of the Papal Bulls relating to Eton College.</i></p> |                |
| <p>CCLXXIII.<br/><i>his.</i></p> | <p>Florence,<br/>Jan. 28,<br/>1441.</p>     | <p>ccxxviii. BULL OF EUGENIUS IV. FOR THE FOUNDATION OF THE COLLEGE -</p> <p>King Henry VI., desiring to lay up treasure in heaven, has founded a college at Eton, for the praise and glory of God and His blessed Mother, and for the strengthening and propagation of the orthodox Catholic faith. Its constitution and design. He has given them licence to hold property to the value of 1,000 marks a year, and the perpetual advowson of the parish church, which the commissioners of the bishop of Lincoln have now converted into a collegiate church, with the joint consent of all parties concerned, and have inducted Henry Sever, chosen by the founder, as the first provost, according to the tenor of the letters below cited.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | <p>ii. 270</p> |
|                                  | <p>Eton College.<br/>Oct. 13,<br/>1440.</p> | <p>THE LETTERS OF THE EPISCOPAL COMMISSIONERS FOR THE FOUNDATION OF ETON COLLEGE -</p> <p>They set forth :—</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | <p>274</p>     |
|                                  | <p>Nettleham,<br/>Sept. 29,<br/>1440.</p>   | <p>WILLIAM [ALNWICK]' BISHOP OF LINCOLN'S COMMISSION to William [Aiscough] bishop of Salisbury, William Lyndewood, Thomas Bekynton, and Richard Andrew, as follows :</p> <p>The spouse of Christ, often imperilled by the attacks of heretics, is succoured by the divine</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. clxxxiii

| Number. | Date.                                | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Page.                 |
|---------|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------|
|         |                                      | <p>The Letters of the Episcopal Commissioners, &amp;c.—<i>cont.</i></p> <p>mercy, which inspires the hearts of kings and princes to interpose for her defence. A remarkable instance of this in the Church of England, threatened with destruction by sons of Belial, but rescued by the king's piety; whereat she must rejoice. His new act of munificence in founding Eton College. He wishes to convert the parish church into a collegiate church, and to give the advowson of it to the college. The bishop therefore, heartily commending the good work to God, anxious to do all in his power to forward the undertaking, delegates to the above-named commissioners powers to perform all and singular acts necessary to carry these arrangements into effect, saving his episcopal and diocesan rights and those of the church of Lincoln.</p> <p>The commissioners have had exhibited before them by the king's proctor, Andrew Lynde, the royal letters patent, under the great seal, for the foundation of the college, which are here recited.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                       |
|         | <p>Shene,<br/>Oct. 11,<br/>1440.</p> | <p>LETTERS PATENT FOR THE FOUNDATION OF ETON COLLEGE BY HENRY VI. - -</p> <p>The church triumphant in heaven has constituted the church militant on earth her vicar; which has also been endowed by the divine Spouse with singular gifts of grace, by virtue of which she is the mother and mistress of all the regenerate, and is to be honoured with filial obedience by all the faithful. His royal ancestors have therefore built and endowed churches and monasteries at home and abroad, to her praise and the glory of her Spouse. After their example, he has resolved to found a college near the place of his birth. Its numbers, constitution, and design. Its teaching to be gratuitous. The members of the original foundation, of all orders; to be governed by statutes hereafter to be promulgated. Powers granted to acquire and hold property of all sorts, to the value of 1,000 marks a year, notwithstanding statute in mortmain; to institute and defend suits; to have a common seal, &amp;c. &amp;c. The college exempted from payment of all annual dues to the Crown.</p> <p>These acts are confirmed by the commissioners of the bishop of Lincoln, and full effect given to them; Thomas Bekynton, archdeacon of Bucks, inducts Henry Sever into corporal possession of the said church of Eton. They next recite—</p> | <p>280</p> <p>287</p> |

clxxxiv CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.                 | Date.                             | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Page.   |
|-------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
|                         | Windsor,<br>Sept. 12,<br>1440.    | <p>THE KING'S LETTERS PATENT, appointing Robert Kent, William Lynde, and William Waryn, or any one of them, to give effect to his wishes, with all persons and in all points.</p> <p>All this was given and done in the church of Eton on the 13th and 20th days of October 1440, and attested by the sign and signature of a notary public and the seal of the bishop of Salisbury.</p> <p>All which the pope, highly approving of the king's pious design, and satisfied of the sufficiency of the endowment, sanctions and confirms.</p> |         |
| CCLXXIV.<br><i>bis.</i> | Florence,<br>January 28,<br>1440. | <p>ccxxix. LETTER OF EUGENIUS IV. TO HENRY VI. - - -</p> <p>Highly approving of his pious design in founding the college at Eton, he gives him licence to assign such divers and distinct habits to the members of the foundation as he shall think fit.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | ii. 294 |
| CCLXXV.                 | Same date.                        | <p>ccxxx. BULL OF EUGENIUS IV. FOR ETON COLLEGE TO FARM THEIR LANDS -</p> <p>In compliance with the king's request, he permits them to farm out to the best advantage the revenues of their parish churches and other benefices, with or without cure of souls, without licence of the diocesans or others.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | ii. 295 |
| CCLXXVI.                | Florence,<br>May 28,<br>1441.     | <p>ccxxx. BULL OF EUGENIUS IV.—INDULGENCE FOR ETON COLLEGE - - -</p> <p>Wishing to do honour to places dedicated to the Blessed Virgin Mary, and to provide for the due reparation and conservation of the buildings of the college, he grants to those who devoutly visit the church, on the feast of the Assumption, annually, and contribute to its reparation, &amp;c., the same indulgences, and on the same terms, as to those who visit St. Peter ad Vincula in Rome on the first of August.</p>                                     | ii. 297 |
| CCLXXVII.               | Florence,<br>May 9,<br>1442.      | <p>ccxxxii. BULL OF EUGENIUS IV.—FURTHER INDULGENCE FOR ETON COLLEGE -</p> <p>Deeply moved by the miserable condition of the distracted Church, and the dangers which threaten the Christian name and the Eastern Church from the Turks; relying on the potent intercession of the Blessed Virgin, and desiring to do honour to places dedicated to her name; in consideration also of king Henry's singular</p>                                                                                                                            | ii. 299 |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. clxxxv

| Number.     | Date.                          | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | Page.   |
|-------------|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
|             |                                | ccxxxii. Bull of Eugenius IV., &c.— <i>cont.</i><br>devotion to the Roman see; he grants to those who visit the church with devotion on the Feast of the Assumption, and contribute to the expulsion of the Turks and to the maintenance of the fabric and its ministers, plenary indulgence; and to all priests deputed by the provost permission to hear confession and to grant absolution to all pilgrims resorting to the church. One fourth part of the offerings to be applied to the church and its ministers; the other three fourths to the expulsion of the Turks and the defence of Constantinople, Rhodes, and other places threatened by them. This bull to be of no force after the death of the king. |         |
| CCLXXXVIII. | Florence,<br>May 9,<br>1442.   | ccxxxiii. POPE EUGENIUS IV. TO JOHN [STAFFORD], BISHOP OF BATH AND WELLS - - -<br><br>Recites the foregoing bull, and directs him to give effect to it; and to provide a box with two keys, one of which is to remain in the custody of the bishop, the other in that of the pope's collector, to whom three-fourths of the offerings are to be handed over from year to year.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | ii. 302 |
| CCLXXXIX.   | Florence,<br>July 23,<br>1442. | ccxxxiv. BULL OF POPE EUGENIUS IV. FOR THE PROVOST AND MINISTERS OF THE COLLEGIATE CHURCH OF ETON - - -<br><br>Very special powers of absolution and dispensation granted to the provost and those deputed by him to hear confession in the collegiate church; with certain restrictions and reservations.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | ii. 303 |
| CCLXXX.     | Rome,<br>May 11,<br>1444.      | ccxxxv. BULL OF POPE EUGENIUS IV. ENLARGING THE INDULGENCES -<br><br>Recites the indulgences granted by the bull of May 9, 1442, which are renewed, and to remain in force to all future time.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | ii. 306 |
| CCLXXXI.    | Rome,<br>Jan. 25,<br>1446.     | ccxxxvi. BULL OF EUGENIUS IV. GRANTING FURTHER PRIVILEGES - -<br><br>Remission of seven years and seven weeks of enjoined penance granted to all visiting the church of Eton on any festivals of the Virgin, or on the feast of St. Nicolas, or St. Edward the Confessor, for all time. Powers of plenary absolution on these festivals, and on the Assumption; the commutation of inconvenient vows into other works of piety.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | ii. 309 |

clxxxvi CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.           | Date.                                      | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Page |
|-------------------|--------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
|                   |                                            | <i>Undated Letters ; or those of which the dates can only be doubtfully or approximately fixed.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |      |
| L.                |                                            | ccxxxvii. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.<br>The abbat and convent of the Cistercian monastery of Bruern, in the diocese of Lincoln, which is very poor, but rich in good works, is about to petition the pope for the appropriation of the pariah church of Wotton, in the same diocese. He prays him to grant the prayer.                                                                                                              | i.   |
| LII.              | Windsor,<br>Feb. 20,<br>1438. <sup>1</sup> | ccxxxviii. HENRY VI. TO A GERMAN NOBLE<br>Stephen Zingell is on his way to Albert, king of Bohemia and Hungary, on business of state. He prays the nobleman to forward his mission, and promises to repay his services.                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | i.   |
| LXVI.<br>(300.)   | ? 1440. <sup>2</sup>                       | ccxxxix. KING HENRY VI. TO JOHN DE LASTIC, GRAND MASTER OF ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM - -<br>Robert Botyll, late elected prior of the order, though in no way inferior to his predecessors in qualifications for the office, is very inferior to them in income, the poorest prior ever known. He therefore begs that the first collection made for the order in England may be applied to relieve his burdens and ameliorate his condition. | i.   |
| LXVII.<br>(301.)  | ? 1440.                                    | ccxl. THE SAME TO THE SAME - -<br>Returns him thanks for his liberality and kindness to William Daunay, preceptor of Dynmore, and prays for a continuance of his favours, which he will repay.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | i.   |
| LXX.              | 1441. <sup>1</sup>                         | ccxli. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. -<br>Has instructed Andrew Holes, his proctor, to communicate with the pope on matters relating to the approaching Diet of Frankfort.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | i.   |
| LXXIII.<br>(275.) | 1438. <sup>1</sup>                         | ccxlii. HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - - -<br>Has received from him and the other electors of the empire intelligence of the unanimous election of the king of the Romans, at which he greatly rejoices as an earnest of peace. He begs                                                                                                                                                                                     | i.   |

<sup>1</sup> The dates of year are justified in the Appendix to this Table, Notes 1, 2, 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Apparently soon after No. LX., dated May 10, 1440.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. clxxxvii

| Number.                       | Date.                                     | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Page.  |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
|                               |                                           | <p>ccxlii. Henry VI. to the Archbishop of Cologne—<i>cont.</i></p> <p>the archbishop to labour to prevent the impending schism between the pope and the fathers of Bâle. He promises shortly to send envoys to the electors to consult for the peace of the church.</p>                                                                                                                                                           |        |
| LXXVI. <sup>1</sup><br>(286.) |                                           | <p>ccxliii. HENRY VI. TO KING JAMES OF SCOTLAND - - -</p> <p>Has received his letters by his special messengers, and highly approves his peaceful dispositions. How entirely he reciprocates them is known by the Scottish commissioners, and shall be declared by facts.</p>                                                                                                                                                     | i. 99  |
| LXXVII.<br>(283.)             |                                           | <p>ccxliv. HENRY VI. TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD - - -</p> <p>In his zeal for the University he recommends, for various degrees in the same, Fulke of Birmingham and many others, among whom is the most learned abbat of Peterboro', who is very anxious to proceed to a degree, but has not yet obtained the necessary graces. He prays them to expedite the business.</p>                                                      | i. 100 |
| LXXVIII.<br>(284.)            | Shene,<br>Oct. 9.                         | <p>ccxlv. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - -</p> <p>To the same purport as the preceding.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | i. 102 |
| LXXX.                         | ? 1436. <sup>2</sup>                      | <p>ccxvi. HENRY VI. TO ARNALD DUKE OF GUELDRÉ, &amp;c., &amp;c. - - -</p> <p>Has received his letters of the 6th of June, and rejoices in his friendly disposition, which he had also declared at Arras, to Henry, cardinal of England, and the earl of Suffolk. He would have sent envoys before, but for the dangers of the way. He intends shortly to send ambassadors to Bâle, who shall communicate with him in passing.</p> | i. 104 |
| LXXXIII.                      | Westminster,<br>May 7, 1439. <sup>3</sup> | <p>ccxvii. HENRY VI. TO FREDERIC III. OF AUSTRIA - - -</p> <p>Otto de Puslyk, after his travels in various parts of the world, has visited England, and is about to return to his own country. The king avails himself of this opportunity to enquire after the duke's health.</p>                                                                                                                                                | i. 108 |

<sup>1</sup> On the uncertainty of the date of this letter see Vol. i. p. 99, note. It probably belongs to the latest year there mentioned, 1438.

<sup>2</sup> See note 4 in Appendix.

<sup>3</sup> See note 5 in Appendix.

clxxxviii CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS

| Number.         | Date.                          | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Page |
|-----------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| xcv.<br>(297.)  | July 13,<br>1435. <sup>1</sup> | ccxlviii. HENRY VI. TO ARNALD DUKE OF<br>GUELDRE, &c. - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | i. 1 |
|                 |                                | He finds from the duke's letters, received through cardinal Beaufort and the earl of Suffolk, that the duke has been charged with aiding Burgundy in the last siege of Calais. The king assures him that he has heard nothing of the kind, and would not have believed it if he had, as he knows no cause why the duke should be offended with him. He accepts and reciprocates the assurances of his friendship, as declared by his uncle, the cardinal, at Arras.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |      |
| xcvI.<br>(296.) |                                | ccxlix. HENRY VI. TO FRANCISCO FOSCARINI,<br>DOGE OF VENICE - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | i. 1 |
|                 |                                | It has been the wish of his ancestors, as it is his own, to treat the Venetian merchants as friends, and he believes he has done so. The doge has complained of new regulations injurious to their trade, by which wool has been seized in Venetian galleys, under pretext that it was clacked. This is altogether a mistake. It is no novelty at all; for the sale or export of clacked wool is prohibited by the ancient laws of the realm, not only to foreigners but to natives, though the law may have been sometimes evaded. He has acted with greater forbearance towards the doge's subjects than towards his own, in accepting excuses, remitting penalties, &c., &c., and will continue to do so. |      |
| c.<br>(277.)    | 1438 or 1439. <sup>2</sup>     | ccl. HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF<br>COLOGNE - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | i. 1 |
|                 |                                | Acknowledges the receipt of two letters by Danchard Petersson, from one of which he learns that the archbishop had written to Albert II. on his behalf, for which he thanks him, and trusts that their bond of friendship is not so frail that it will easily be broken by any suspicion on the part of the archbishop that the king intends to revive claims which terminated with his father's life. He will never forget his services to him, in consideration of which he has added 2,000 nobles to his feudal revenue.                                                                                                                                                                                  |      |

<sup>1</sup> On the authority for this date see note 6 in Appendix.  
<sup>2</sup> On the date of this letter see Vol. i. p. 132, note.



CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. clxxxix

| Number.       | Date.              | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Page.  |
|---------------|--------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| CV.<br>(337.) |                    | <p>ccli. TERMS OF ALLIANCE BETWEEN JOHN,<br/>DUKE OF BEDFORD, AND HUMPHREY,<br/>DUKE OF GLOUCESTER - -</p> <p>There is no better security for the peace and stability of the commonwealth than that its chiefs should be firmly bound together by treaties of friendship. In order that the natural ties of fraternal affection may be confirmed by the obligation of a civil contract, they enter into the following alliance :—</p> <p>1. They will bear true loyalty to the king, and promote his public and private good to the utmost of their power, and will oppose any attempts to the contrary.</p> <p>2. Next to the king, they will mutually affect one another before all other creatures in the world, and will strive in every way to promote each other's honour and advantage.</p> <p>3. They will on no account aid and abet the designs of each other's enemies.</p> <p>4. But if either of them shall be informed of designs against the other, he shall at once inform him of it.</p> <p>5. If any, desiring to sow discord between them, should propagate calumnious reports of one against the other, they will give no credence to them, but frankly ask for an explanation, and make satisfaction.</p> <p>6. Neither shall enter into any alliance without the previous advice and full consent of the other.</p> <p>7. In contracting such alliance, with joint consent, this mutual contract between them made shall be expressly excepted.</p> <p>The protestation and oath to observe the premisses attested by the seal and sign manual of the contracting parties.</p> <p>Further attested by witnesses (A., B., C.), as between the dukes John and Humphrey, in the first instance, and Catherine the queen mother, and the said princes in the second. The witnesses regarding the alliance as tending to the good of the realm, signify their assent to its terms, and will use their utmost efforts to promote its observance.</p> | 8      |
| CVIII.        | London,<br>May 19. | <p>cclii. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO A FRIEND - -</p> <p>Was sorry to hear of his illness, is glad he has recovered. Had often endeavoured to persuade him to allow some one to share his labours.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | i. 150 |

CXC CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number. | Date.                         | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Pag  |
|---------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| CX.     | Rome,<br>? 1448. <sup>1</sup> | <p>ccliii. POPE NICOLAS V. TO HENRY VI. -</p> <p>Gravity and constancy are chief of kingly virtues. Change of purpose least to be praised in kings. He means nothing personal. The king had recommended Thomas Kemp, nephew of the cardinal archbishop of York, for the see of London, in case of vacancy. Accordingly, on the death of Robert [Gilbert], he had appointed Kemp, thinking to satisfy the king, to reward merit, and to gratify the cardinal. The king has since asked for the translation of the bishop of Carlisle [Marmaduke Lumley] to London, alleging that the former letters were surreptitious, which astonishes the pope. He sends copies of those letters, as he thinks the king must have forgotten what he wrote, otherwise he would not have shown such unbecoming levity. He prays him to acquiesce in the arrangements now made, as his resolution remains unchanged. He will be glad to promote the bishop of Carlisle as soon as a vacancy occurs.</p> | i. 1 |
| CXI.    | Rome,<br>? 1449.              | <p>ccliv. THE SAME TO THE SAME - -</p> <p>Since writing to inform him of Thomas Kemp's appointment, he hears that the king has been told that it was procured by the intervention of W. Gray, his proctor at Rome. This is wholly false. He has already stated his true reason for promoting T. Kemp. W. Gray has always tried to promote the king's wishes. The king must not heed slanders.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | i. 1 |
| CXII.   | Rome,<br>1449.                | <p>cclv. POPE NICOLAS V. TO WILLIAM, DUKE OF SOMERSET - - -</p> <p>He believes the bishop of Carlisle, recommended for the see of London, to be all that the duke represents him; but the more excellent he is, the more he should avoid self-seeking. He has informed the king that he made the appointment to London after mature consideration, and cannot now reconsider it. It would argue levity and inconstancy, and be damaging to Kemp's credit. There are other notable preferments in England, to one of which he will promote the bishop of Carlisle.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | i. 1 |

<sup>1</sup> For the date of this and the two following letters, see Vo I. i. p. 155, notes.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. cxcî

| Number.          | Date.                          | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Page.  |
|------------------|--------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| CXIII.           | Sherbourne,<br>Jan. 30.        | ccvi. ? THE DUKE OF SOMERSET TO BISHOP<br>BEKYNTON - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | i. 159 |
|                  |                                | He sends to him his chaplain, John Vaughan, whom he highly recommends for promotion, and will be happy, when opportunity offers, to requite this favour.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |        |
| CXVI.<br>(212.)  | 1444. <sup>1</sup>             | ccvii. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | i. 162 |
|                  |                                | Sympathizing, as he does, with the pope in his joys and sorrows, having lately received intelligence of the death of cardinal Branda, he has been deeply grieved, on public as on private grounds. He will not leave off his kindness to him though dead, but will continue it to his nephews, the one (Zano) bishop of Bayeux, the other (John) papal collector in England, whose popularity daily increases. He commends both to the pope. |        |
| CXVII.<br>(261.) | 1444.                          | ccviii. HENRY VI. TO THE DUKE OF MILAN                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | i. 164 |
|                  |                                | To the same purport as the preceding.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |        |
| CXVIII.          | Windsor,<br>1440. <sup>2</sup> | cclix. HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF<br>COLOGNE - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | i. 166 |
|                  |                                | William Swan, returned from his unfinished journey, by the advice of the archbishop, has declared to the king the honourable reception given to him and Hartong van Clux, for which he returns cordial thanks.                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |        |
| CXIX.            | Windsor,<br>1440.              | cclx. HENRY VI. TO THE EMPEROR<br>FREDERIC III. - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | i. 166 |
|                  |                                | In the month of May he had sent William Swan and Hartong van Clux towards the emperor, in the course of which unforeseen circumstances arose, which required reference to the king. W. Swan therefore returned from Cologne. He is now setting out afresh, with full instructions.                                                                                                                                                           |        |

<sup>1</sup> On the date assigned to this and the following letter, see Vol. i. p. 162, note.

<sup>2</sup> On the date of this and the following, see Vol. i. p. 166, note.

cxcii CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.           | Date.                                      | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Page.  |
|-------------------|--------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| CXX.<br>(282.)    | Windsor.                                   | cclxi. HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - -<br><br>He is sending his messenger Edward with secret instructions, and wishes him to be guided in all things by the archbishop's advice, that as he commenced so he may finish the business. He hopes that Edward may return quickly, perfectly instructed.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | i. 167 |
| CXXI.<br>(281.)   | Windsor.                                   | cclxii. HENRY VI. TO THE EMPEROR FREDERIC III. - - -<br><br>Begs him to give full credence to Edward, whom he now sends fully instructed.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | i. 168 |
| CLVI.<br>(204.)   |                                            | cclxiii. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. -<br><br>On behalf of the master and chaplains of the college of Battlefield, near Shrewsbury; that the pope would renew or prorogue the privileges granted to them by his predecessors, and so consult for the salvation of the many thousand souls whose bodies lie buried there.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | i. 213 |
| CLVIII.<br>(257.) | Windsor,<br>February<br>1437. <sup>1</sup> | cclxiv. HENRY VI. TO THE BISHOP OF MÜNSTER - - -<br><br>Danker Perisson, the bearer, has declared the bishop's devoted affection to the king. He has heard that Henry Vorrat, mayor of Danzig, who had been sent to England on the affairs of Prussia, and whom the king had decorated with the device of the collar, had been arrested on his return by the authority of the bishop, and detained in custody. As he has incurred this treatment in the king's service, he begs that he may be immediately released; or that the grounds of his longer detention may be forthwith signified to him. | i. 215 |
| CLIX.<br>(231.)   | 1441. <sup>2</sup>                         | cclxv. HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA -<br><br>After sending Richard Chester to the Roman Curia on matters very near his heart, he now sends Richard Caunton, "that all things may go more safely," for the glory of God and the honour of the church. He begs him, by his tried affection, to forward his suit.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | i. 217 |

<sup>1</sup> For this date see Vol. i. p. 215, note.

<sup>2</sup> See Vol. i. p. 217, note.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. cxcliii

| Number.           | Date.              | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Page.  |
|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| CLX.<br>(232.)    | 1440. <sup>1</sup> | <p>ccclxxvi. HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL PETER -</p> <p>Is delighted to learn from his letters his assumption to the cardinalate. He thanks him for his offers of service, and commends to his good offices Richard Chester, whom he has sent to Rome on business of deep interest to him.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | i. 218 |
| CLXI.<br>(233.)   | 1440.              | <p>ccclxxvii. HENRY VI. TO THE BISHOP OF BAYEUX - - -</p> <p>A similar recommendation of Richard Chester.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | i. 219 |
| CLXIII.<br>(200.) |                    | <p>ccclxxviii. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.</p> <p>King Edward III. had founded a college in Cambridge for a warden and 32 scholars, but was prevented by death from endowing it sufficiently. Wishing to remedy this defect, he has conferred on it the right of patronage of the parish church of Chesterton, which has devolved upon him, in consequence of the abbat of St. Andrew's, Vercelli, to which it formerly belonged, having given in his adhesion to the anti-pope, the duke of Savoy. He prays the pope to confirm this grant.<sup>2</sup></p>                                                                                                                                                                                              | i. 222 |
| CLXX.             |                    | <p>ccclxxix. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - -</p> <p>Bernard de Maur, a priest, of St. Sever, in Aquitaine, about to visit Rome, recommended to the pope.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | i. 232 |
| CLXXXVI.          | 1429. <sup>3</sup> | <p>ccclxxx. ARCHBISHOP CHICHELEY TO POPE MARTIN V. - - -</p> <p>The envious nature of detractors is always exercised against those in power: the more innocent they are the worse they suffer. Lately he has heard, with great bitterness, that one James, who has been sent by the pope with letters to the king and cardinal Beaufort, has slandered him and the archbishop of York, as having conspired to defeat in the council a vote of the clergy for a subsidy, for the extirpation of the Bohemian heretics; that they two, with other prelates in the council, govern the kingdom as they list, which no one in his senses could believe; that they are grievous oppressors of the liberties of the church. God, his conscience, and the world</p> | i. 255 |

<sup>1</sup> See Vol. i. p. 218, note.

<sup>2</sup> For the history of this matter, see Introduction, pp. lxxvii. *seqq.*, and for further documents Appendix, Vol. ii. pp. 344-354.

<sup>3</sup> For the date of this letter and the facts alluded to, see the Introduction, pp. xciii. *seqq.*, and the Biographical Index, under Chicheley, H.

CXCIV CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.  | Date.                              | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Page.  |
|----------|------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
|          |                                    | <p>cclxx. Archbishop Chicheley to Pope Martin V.—<i>cont.</i></p> <p>at large attest his innocence. He has acted throughout with the privity of the cardinal. Narrates in self-justification the proceedings in Convocation, and excuses the delay.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |        |
| CCXVII.  | Shene, Jan. 25, 1441. <sup>1</sup> | <p>cclxxi. HENRY VI. TO A FOREIGN PRELATE -</p> <p>In these stormy times of the Church all princes and prelates should strive together to bring the boat of St. Peter into a quiet haven. He commends to him William [Wells], bishop of Rochester, and John Grenewell, a Cistercian monk, whom he has sent abroad with that object.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | ii. 56 |
| CCXVIII. |                                    | <p>cclxxii. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.</p> <p>Selby monastery, long distinguished for its strict rule and its hospitality, has been lately reduced to poverty by inundations and other mishaps. He prays the pope to accede to the request which the abbat and convent have now to make.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | ii. 57 |
| CCXX.    | 1440. <sup>2</sup>                 | <p>cclxxiii. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - -</p> <p>He had lately sent William Swan on an embassy to the king of the Romans, and to other princes and prelates of Germany, on matters relating to the pope's interests. W. Swan is now anxious to proceed to Rome. He strongly recommends him to the pope.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | ii. 58 |
| CCXXIII. | 1441. <sup>3</sup>                 | <p>cclxxiv. THE COUNCIL OF BÂLE TO HENRY VI. - - -</p> <p>The following requisitions have been made of the king by the envoys sent from the council of Bâle to the diet of Mentz:—</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. To put into execution within his dominions the decrees of the council, which have been presented to him in one volume, in the course of last year, as the emperor and the princes of Germany have done.</li> <li>2. To protect from molestation in their benefices the prelates and other ecclesiastics who have held with the council; notably the bishops of Dax, Evreux, and Coutances. The important services of the last-named in Bohemia and Moravia.</li> </ol> | ii. 66 |

<sup>1</sup> For this date see Vol. ii. p. 56, note.

<sup>2</sup> See Vol. ii. p. 58, note.

<sup>3</sup> See Vol. ii. p. 66, note 7, and more fully note 7 in Appendix to this Index.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. CXCV

| Number.             | Date.              | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Page.  |
|---------------------|--------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
|                     |                    | <p>cclxxiv. The Council of Bâle to Henry VI.—<br/><i>cont.</i></p> <p>3. To induce the other prelates within his dominions to attend the council, and to aid the spouse of Christ in this time of her need.</p> <p>4. To allow the delegates of the council to levy the money which has been promised within the king's dominions—especially in Normandy and Aquitain—for the indulgences published by the council, to defray the expenses incurred in the reduction of the Greeks; since, notwithstanding that they have violated their engagements, the council has performed its part.</p>                                                                                                                                                                  |        |
| CCXXVIII.<br>(225.) | 1437. <sup>1</sup> | <p>cclxxv. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. -</p> <p>The king has received the pope's nuncios, and accepts the choice of Ferrara, or any other place more accessible to the pope, for the general council to be held for the reception of the Greeks, and has signified the same by his letters to Bâle. He has further ordered his subjects there to withdraw at once from the council, unless it accedes to his just demands, which he has set forth in a long discourse lately addressed to it. He intends sending envoys to Ferrara, and has exhorted the prelates of his kingdoms to resort thither in proper numbers.</p>                                                                                                                                  | ii. 80 |
| CCXXIX.             | 1437.              | <p>cclxxvi. THE SAME TO THE SAME - -</p> <p>Repeats the substance of the foregoing.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | ii. 82 |
| CCXXX.              | 1437.              | <p>cclxxvii. HENRY VI. TO THE EMPEROR<br/>SIGISMUND - - -</p> <p>The hopes entertained by the princes and people of Christendom for the pacification of the Church and the reformation of abuses in the council of Bâle have been utterly frustrated, and the evils are increased. The monitory against the pope and cardinals, lately published, has transgressed all measures of modesty. The decree of the pope transferring the council to Ferrara has been annulled by the council, which has substituted Avignon; which decree the pope will cancel. From all which a schism seems to be imminent. It is the duty of Christian princes in such an emergency to interpose with a strong hand, to prevent this virulent pest from creeping in. The em-</p> | ii. 83 |

<sup>1</sup> For the date of this and the three following letters, see the Appendix, note 8.



**CXCVI CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.**

| Number.   | Date.      | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Page.   |
|-----------|------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
|           |            | <p>celxxvii. Henry VI. to the Emperor Sigismund<br/>—<i>cont.</i></p> <p>perour succeeded in abolishing the schism in Constance, and in hitherto preventing it in Bâle. He desires to co-operate with him in allaying the storm. He has written to the pope to recommend concession, and to the electors of the empire ; also to the fathers in Bâle, counselling moderation. If they persist, the princes must deal with them as violators both of the ecclesiastical and temporal peace.</p>                                       |         |
| CCLXXXI.  | cir. 1497. | <p>celxxviii. HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - -</p> <p>To the same purport as the preceding.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | ii. 86  |
| CCLXXI.   |            | <p>celxxix. WILLIAM MILLINGTON TO BISHOP BEKYNTON - - -</p> <p>The bishop's bountiful liberality to the poor cannot excuse his injustice to him, in expelling him from his benefice of 100<i>l.</i> per annum [the provostship of King's College, Cambridge]. The king regrets his deprivation. He demands restitution ; if it is denied him, he knows how to injure Bekynton.</p>                                                                                                                                                   | ii. 157 |
| CCLXXIII. |            | <p>celxxx. BISHOP BEKYNTON TO WILLIAM MILLINGTON - - -</p> <p>In reply to the above, he recounts the true facts of the case. He and other commissioners had been sent to the college by the founder, to impose the statutes. Millington alone refused to take the oath, and, on his persisting in his contumacy, was deprived. His two successors have made no difficulty about the statutes. The provostship was no benefice ; nor has the bishop derived any advantage from Millington's deprivation. He despises his threats.</p> | ii. 159 |
| CCLXXIV.  |            | <p>celxxxi. WILLIAM MILLINGTON TO BISHOP BEKYNTON - - -</p> <p>The bishop's memory fails him. His statement is a tissue of lies. In proof of which, he cites the sentence of deposition pronounced against him. He appeals to the surviving fellows, with whose advice he had acted, that all did not accept the statutes. He cites his written answer (in English) to the sentence of deprivation, and rebut the charge of obstinacy.</p>                                                                                           | ii. 161 |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. cxcvii

| Number.   | Date.              | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Page.   |
|-----------|--------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| CCLXV.    |                    | <p>clxxxii. BISHOP BEKYNTON TO WILLIAM MILLINGTON - - -</p> <p>Recites part of the foregoing letter, which he objects to as frivolous and evasive. He replies to his quibbles, retorts the charge of inaccuracy, and sends him a memorandum of those who were sworn to the statutes on the day on which Millington was deprived of the provostship.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |         |
| CCLXVIII. | 1434. <sup>1</sup> | <p>clxxxiii. POPE EUGENIUS IV. TO WILLIAM, BISHOP OF LINCOLN - - -</p> <p>The bishop has failed in the duty of devout obedience, &amp;c., to the pope. The pope has nominated Andrew Holes to the archdeaconry of Northampton, vacant by the death of cardinal Ardronius, the appointment to which, therefore, belongs to the pope. The bishop, unmindful of the promise made to Martin V., has appointed another. This appointment, though null, is injurious to the pope, disobedient and ungrateful, and a sad contrast to the dutiful conduct of the archbishops of Canterbury. He earnestly charges the bishop to correct his error forthwith, as he will not tolerate this invasion of his right of patronage.</p> | ii. 251 |
| CCLXXIX.  |                    | <p>clxxxiv. THE FACULTY OF LAW IN THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD TO ARCHBISHOP CHICHELEY - - -</p> <p>They complain of the execrable innovation of the physical faculty, in attempting to usurp upon their betters in the matters of precedence, &amp;c., especially of the ambition of one medical man. They implore the archbishop to crush this proud presumption: they are persuaded that God has raised him to his present dignity for this very end. They depute M. Stafford, W. Cruchstone, Nicolas Bildestone, and Thomas Bekynton to inform him further on the matter.</p>                                                                                                                                            | ii. 253 |
| CCLXXXI.  |                    | <p>clxxxv. HUMPHREY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER, TO THE PRIOR OF THE MONKS STUDYING AT OXFORD - - -</p> <p>He has already written concerning the complaints of the abbat and convent of Glastonbury relative to wrongs done to their students, which the prior is to reform. The prior has asked for a referee to enquire into the</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | ii. 256 |

<sup>1</sup> For this date see note 9 to this Table.

cxcviii CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.   | Date. | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | Page  |
|-----------|-------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
|           |       | <p>ccclxxxv. Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, to the Prior of the monks studying at Oxford—<i>cont.</i></p> <p>alleged grievance. The duke accordingly appointed some, and is convinced that wrong has been done and an illegal trespass committed; for which he requires the prior to give satisfaction, on pain of his displeasure, and to inform him by his chancellor of his intentions.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |       |
| COLXXXII. |       | <p>ccclxxxvi. HUMPHREY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER, TO THE REFEREE</p> <p>The duke, mindful of the prior's request, and anxious to do equal justice to all, appoints him and his chancellor to proceed to Oxford on a commission of inquiry.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | ii. 2 |
| CCLXXXIV. |       | <p>ccclxxxvii. DEDICATORY LETTER OF THOMAS CHAUNDLER TO BISHOP BEKYNTON<sup>1</sup></p> <p>Prefixed to the volume of Dialogues in praise of William Wykeham, explaining their origin and authorship.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | ii. 3 |
| CCLXXXV.  |       | <p>ccclxxxviii. PART OF THE FIRST DIALOGUE IN PRAISE OF WILLIAM WYKEHAM</p> <p>The interlocutors are Ferrandus and Pannescius, who have walked from Oxford to Wells. The latter describes to the former the city, the cathedral, and the episcopal palace; from which he takes occasion to panegyricize the bishop, whose munificence has beautified the town, &amp;c.; the dean and canons, whose hospitality is notorious; the vicars, the citizens, and the city. Bekynton's early education at Winchester, where he attracts the favourable notice of William of Wykeham, who places him on his foundation. His celebrity at Oxford, his learning and eloquence. The praises of Thomas Chaundler, the chancellor of Wells, formerly warden of Winchester, then of New College, and chancellor of the University of Oxford. His patronage of learning and general amiability. Verses in his praise.</p> | ii. 3 |

<sup>1</sup> On this letter and the following dialogues, see Introduction, p. xiii.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. cxix

| Number. | Date.                                               | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Page.   |
|---------|-----------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| lxxxix. | Woky,<br>April 18,<br>(cir. 1448).                  | celxxxix. BISHOP BEKYNTON TO EDMUND,<br>DUKE OF SOMERSET (English) -<br><br>He has heard grievous complaints of the duke's tenants at Sherbourn and Langport, their utter lawlessness, and defiance both of civil and ecclesiastical authority. He doubts not the duke would correct these excesses if he were aware of them. He therefore makes this representation to him, and warns him that, where obedience is withdrawn from God and His church, it is soon withdrawn from those who suffer it to be so.                                                                                                                                                       | ii. 340 |
| ccxc.   | Banwell,<br>Feb. 26<br>(after 1455).                | ccxc. BISHOP BEKYNTON TO HENRY, DUKE<br>OF SOMERSET (English) -<br><br>He has enjoyed the favour of the duke's father, deceased, and of his mother, still living, and wishes to enjoy his; but he has been slandered to the duke as having "used ungodly" language touching his noble person." He begs the duke to assign certain lords to enquire into the charge, and not to entertain an evil opinion of him. He complains of abuses in the church of Bekynton, in his diocese, done under the sanction of the duke: He charges him to remember his promise made to the church, and to leave the determination of church matters to the ecclesiastical tribunals. | ii. 342 |
| ccxci.  | Westminster,<br>Oct. 20,<br>A.D. 1420. <sup>1</sup> | ccxci. CONFIRMATION OF THE GRANT OF<br>CHESTERTON RECTORY TO THE<br>MONASTERY OF ST. ANDREW'S,<br>VERCELLI - - - -<br><br>Inspeximus of a charter of 22 Henry III. (A.D. 1238), confirming the grant of the church of Chesterton, in the diocese of Ely, to God and the church of St. Andrew of Vercelli; which grant was first made during the king's minority, at the instance of cardinal Gualli, founder of the monastery of St. Andrew, then papal legate in England. This grant is here confirmed by Henry V.                                                                                                                                                  | ii. 344 |
| ccxcii. | Kennington,<br>May 2,<br>A.D. 1440.                 | ccxcii. LETTERS PATENT GRANTING THE<br>ADVOWSON OF THE PARISH CHURCH<br>OF CHESTERTON TO KING'S HALL,<br>CAMBRIDGE - - - -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | ii. 346 |

<sup>1</sup> For this date see the Appendix, note 10.

CC CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.  | Date.                                      | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Page     |
|----------|--------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| CCXCIII. | Cambridge,<br>June,<br>A.D. 1443.          | <p>ccxciii. LEGAL PROCESS PREPARATORY TO CONVEYING THE PROPERTY OF CHESTERTON RECTORY TO THE WARDEN AND SCHOLARS OF KING'S HALL, CAMBRIDGE - -</p> <p>John Hoby, commissary of William Radcliffe, official of Robert Wetheryngset, archdeacon of Ely, recites his commission, which sets forth, that the warden and scholars of King's Hall have received a bull of pope Eugenius IV., which they beg the official to verify and attest. He deposes John Hoby, to whom the bull is exhibited by Richard Pyghtesley, proctor of the warden and students. This is partially recited. It is dated Florence, December 18th, A.D. 1440, and sets forth the excommunication and deprivation of pope Felix III., the duke of Savoy, and his adherents, among whom is William, bishop of St. Andrew's, Vercelli. In consequence of this sentence, the rectory of Chesterton is forfeited and is now vacant. This extract from the papal bull, being unchallenged, is authenticated in the presence of witnesses; and having been transcribed by William Langton, notary public, is published; and the transcript is declared to have as much legal force as the bull itself. It is attested by the seals of Robert Ayscough, archdeacon of Colchester, and others.</p> | ii. 3 -4 |
| CCXCIV.  | Oxford,<br>cir. A.D.<br>1432. <sup>1</sup> | <p>ccxciv. THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD TO THE CONVOCATION OF CANTERBURY -</p> <p>It is the proper duty of the universities to eradicate errors from the vineyard of the Lord. On this account the council of Bâle has lately enjoined them, by their letters, to send envoys to assist in their deliberations; and this requisition has been backed by a similar request from the university of Paris. This proposal has been universally approved in Oxford; but their poverty prevents them giving effect to their wishes, unless assisted by convocation, as has been customary in like cases. They therefore pray them to grant a competent sum of money for the honourable transmission of the envoys of the university, in company with their own.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | ii. 354  |
| CCXCV.   | London,<br>A.D. 1442.                      | <p>ccxcv. A PUBLIC LETTER OF DR. JOHN CARPENTER, MASTER OF ST. ANTONY'S COLLEGE, LONDON -</p> <p>Whereas the pope has conceded to the brotherhood of St. Antony the right of electing from</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | ii. 357  |

<sup>1</sup> For the authority of this date, see note 11 at the end of the Table.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. cci

| Number.   | Date.                             | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | Page.   |
|-----------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
|           |                                   | <p>A Public Letter, &amp;c.—<i>cont.</i><br/>                     the regular or secular clergy confessors, with special powers of absolution, dispensation, and commutation of vows, &amp;c., &amp;c.: this is to certify the reception of W. B. M., of Worcester, into the fraternity, and to a participation in this papal indulgence.</p>                                                                                                                                                         |         |
| CCXCVI.   | Eltham,<br>Dec. 20,<br>A.D. 1438? | <p>ccxcvi. LICENCE IN MORTMAIN GRANTED BY HENRY VI. TO THE CHIEF BARON JOHN FRAY, ON BEHALF OF ST. ALBAN'S ABBEY - - -</p> <p>Permission to grant his manor of Burston Hall, St. Alban's, now held by the abbat and monastery, to that house in perpetuity; for the support of certain spiritual burdens on behalf of the souls of the king and his progenitors, and of John Fray, his parents, and friends.</p>                                                                                      | ii. 358 |
| CCXCVII.  | February 13,<br>A.D. 1439?        | <p>ccxcvii. GRANT OF THE MANOR OF BURSTON HALL TO THE ABBAT AND CONVENT OF ST. ALBAN'S, BY JOHN FRAY -</p> <p>This is followed by a memorandum of the eminent services of baron Fray, and the gratitude of the abbey.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | ii. 259 |
| CCXCVIII. |                                   | <p>ccxcviii. JOHN WHEATHAMPSTEAD, ABBAT OF ST. ALBAN'S, TO THOMAS BEKYN-TON - - -</p> <p>He professes the depth and sincerity of his affection for him, and regrets that his faculties are not equal to his inclination, that he might more worthily extol the favours he has lately conferred upon him; the continuance of which he earnestly solicits.</p>                                                                                                                                          | ii. 362 |
| CCC.      | cir. 1409.                        | <p>ccxcix. KING HENRY IV. OF ENGLAND TO RUPERT III., KING OF THE ROMANS.</p> <p>His letters, delivered by John of Franckfort, informing him of the death of his daughter Blanche, have overwhelmed him with sorrow. It is a source of consolation that her memory, so dear to all who knew her, survives in her male child. He must not repine at the dispensations of Providence, but take comfort in the considerations suggested by her father-in-law. He begs that he will pray for her soul.</p> |         |
| CCCL.     | June 1409.                        | <p>ccc. RUPERT III., KING OF THE ROMANS, TO HENRY IV.</p> <p>The old friendship existing between them has produced the closest sympathy in joys and sor-</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |         |

ccii CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

| Number.   | Date.      | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | F |
|-----------|------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---|
|           |            | <p>ccc. <b>Rupert III., King of the Romans, to Henry IV.—cont.</b></p> <p>rows. He now writes to inform him of the death of his daughter Blanche, married to his own son, and gives an account of her sickness and death in Alsace, on the 22nd of last month. The deep grief of the royal family and the whole court, and country. There is consolation, however, in the fact that her male child survives, and in the remembrance of her guileless nature and sincere piety. He exhorts him to submission to the Divine will, sends William of Frankfort and Wernher Kuebel with fuller particulars.</p> |   |
| ccclii.   | June 1409. | <p>cccl. <b>LEWIS, COUNT PALATINE OF THE RHINE, TO HENRY IV.</b></p> <p>Writes to him in deepest distress at the loss of his sweetest wife, the king's daughter, Blanche. Gives a full account of her sickness and death, and of her funeral in the family vaults of the church of S. Mary the Virgin, in the new city. Her exequies yesterday, were attended by the whole of the royal family and a large concourse of nobles. Her irreproachable and religious life an earnest of her present happiness. The surviving infant is his only consolation and the anchor of his hope.</p>                    |   |
| cccliii.  | 1406.      | <p>ccclii. <b>HENRY IV. TO RUPERT III., KING OF THE ROMANS.</b></p> <p>Lucy Visconti is coming to England for the purpose of consummating her marriage contract with Edmund, Earl of Kent. He asks for a safe conduct for her and her suite in coming and returning, to be granted to his envoy John Pallays.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |   |
| cccliiii. |            | <p>cccliii. <b>HENRY IV. TO RUPERT III., KING OF THE ROMANS.</b></p> <p>He has been suffering from sickness, but is now better. This illness and the heavy burdens of the state have prevented him from satisfying, to the extent he could wish, Rupert's demands for the money still due, made through Frederic de Mitra. However, he sends him 2,000 marks, and has made arrangements for the discharge of the residue.</p>                                                                                                                                                                              |   |
| ccclv.    |            | <p>cccliv. <b>HENRY, PRINCE OF WALES, TO RUPERT III., KING OF THE ROMANS.</b></p> <p>Informs him of the health and welfare of the king, the queen, and the royal family, and commends to him his herald, Manbray, the bearer.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |   |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS. cciii

| Number.  | Date.            | Subject.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Page. |
|----------|------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| cccvi.   |                  | cccv. HENRY IV. TO LEWIS II., COUNT PALATINE.<br>Informs him of his health and prosperity, and of the progress of his endeavours to subjugate the rebels in Wales, and excuses the delay of Lewis's envoy, Frederic de Mitra, whom he now sends back.                             |       |
| cccvii.  |                  | cccvi. HENRY IV. TO RUPERT, KING OF THE ROMANS.<br>Sends back Frederic de Mitra with part of the money still due as the dowry of the Lady Blanche, and wishes it were more. He prays him for the present to be satisfied with this.                                               |       |
| cccviii. |                  | cccvii. HENRY IV. TO RUPERT III., KING OF THE ROMANS.<br>Commendatory letter on behalf of Rutland, the bearer.                                                                                                                                                                    |       |
| cccviii. |                  | cccviii. HENRY IV. TO RUPERT III., KING OF THE ROMANS.<br>Is distressed that, owing to distance, he has not more frequent intelligence of his welfare. Informs him of his own present health and prosperity.                                                                      |       |
| cccix.   | July 22, 1402.   | cccix. LEWIS, COUNT PALATINE, TO HENRY IV.<br>He had welcomed the king's daughter Blanche, now his wife, with exceeding joy; and now returns his warmest thanks for this so copious and most singular gift, and subjects himself entirely to all the king's desires and commands. |       |
| cccxi.   | October 5, 1404. | cccix. LEWIS, COUNT PALATINE, TO HENRY IV.<br>Rejoices to hear of his health and prosperity. He greatly longs for the return of his envoy, Frederic de Mitra, and earnestly begs that the dowry may be paid, so as to prevent great damage and loss to his father and himself.    |       |
| cccxi.   | October 5, 1404. | cccxi. LEWIS, COUNT PALATINE, TO EDMUND, DUKE OF YORK, AND OTHER ENGLISH NOBLES.<br>Sets forth the case of his wife Blanche's dowry, and the long delay in the payment of it. He has sent Frederic de Mitra to obtain the discharge of it, and begs them to promote this object.  |       |
| cccxiii. | October 5, 1404. | cccxi. RUPERT III., KING OF THE ROMANS, TO HENRY IV.<br>To the same effect as the two preceding.                                                                                                                                                                                  |       |



## NOTES TO CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

- Note 1, on No. LII. The year is fixed by the following data:—  
Sigismund died December 9, 1437. His son-in-law, Albert II., duke of Austria, was elected king of Hungary and Bohemia in his room. He was elected emperor March 20, 1438, and died October 27, 1439. Thus, the only February in which he was king of Bohemia and Hungary, and *not* emperor, which title he does not bear in this letter, was the year 1438.
- Note 2, on No. LXX. In the preceding letter, dated February 11, 1441-2, the king speaks of the Diet of Mentz being prorogued to Frankfort on St. George's Day (April 23) next following. So this letter must have been written, at latest, in the early part of that year.
- Note 3, on No. LXXIII. This must refer to the election either of Albert II. of Austria, king of the Romans (March 20, 1438), or of his successor, Frederic III. (February 2, 1440). But as it would appear from the letter that the schism had not yet been consummated by the election of the duke of Savoy, as Felix V. (November 17, 1439), it probably relates to the earlier election.
- Note 4, on No. LXXX. As the congress of Arras, here alluded to, took place in August or September 1435, the duke's letter and this answer may safely be referred to the following year.
- Note 5 on No. LXXXIII. A.D. 1438 and 1439 were the only years in which Frederic III. can have borne this title of king of the Romans. See note 3, above.
- Note 6, on No. xcvi. This date is given on the authority of Mr. Stevenson, who has printed the letter from the Ashmole MS. 789, in "The Wars of the English in France during the reign of Henry VI." (Vol. ii. pt. 2, p. 429). He gives no authority for the date, which seems too early, for as the congress of Arras is alluded to (see note 4, above), it seems to refer to the siege of Calais, in 1436 (Rymer's *Fœdera*, x. p. 561), not to that of 1435, referred to in William of Worcester's *Annals* (Stevenson, l.c. p. [761]). It is spoken of as "nuperrimæ obsidionis."
- Note 7, on No. ccxxiii. The mission of the patriarch of Aquileia, with the bishops of Vich and Watzen, to the Diet of Mentz probably took place in May 1441. The rejection of the terms proposed by the council of Bâle for the Greek emperor and patriarch, was consummated by their attendance at Florence in 1439. These facts serve further to fix the date of this letter.

- Note 8,** on Nos. CCXXVIII., CCXXX., CCXXX., and CCXXXI. The incidents alluded to in these letters, as of recent occurrence, serve to fix the date of the two latter to November or December of 1437. (1.) The monitory of the council against the pope is dated July 31, 1437. (2.) The papal bull transferring the council to Ferrara (Vol. ii. pp. 1-18), September 18, 1437. The decree of the council annulling the bull, October 12, 1437, and Sigismund died December 9, 1437. The two former were apparently written a month earlier, on receipt of the papal bull assigning Ferrara for the council.
- Note 9,** on No. CCLXVIII. Cardinal Hardesinus died in 1434. William Gray was collated to the archdeaconry May 16, 1434. This letter must have been shortly subsequent to that.
- Note 10.** This document is fixed to the reign of Henry V., by the name of the clerk. "Johannes Thoraby, clericus," occurs in the 2nd, 3rd, and 5th years of Henry V. (Bymer's *Fœdera*, Tom. ix. pp. 177, 271, 472); in the last entry he is described as one of the clerks of the Chancery [of the Rolls].
- Note 11.** The letter speaks of the "notabiles epistolæ" (of the University of Paris) "nobis dudum directæ." That letter (Vol. ii. p. 104) is dated June 18, 1432: so this letter was probably addressed to convocation shortly after.
- Note 12,** on No. CCXCIX. = **xxi.** The expressions used of Simon de Taramo, in this letter, evidently refer to the same charges as those in the letters of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, to the pope, No. CCXCIX., and of archbishop Kemp to the duke, cc., and therefore probably belong the same date. See Introduction, pp. lxiv-lxvi.

**N.B.**—The Arabic numbers between parentheses below the Roman capitals, in the first column of the preceding Table, refer to the order of the documents, so far as they have been identified, in the Ashmole MS., to which reference is made in pp. xii., xiii. of the Introduction, as having much in common with the Lambeth volume.

In order to facilitate reference to the preceding Chronological Calendar of Letters, a Comparative Table is given below, by reference to which the contents of the documents, as numbered in the volumes, can be easily ascertained.

## SUPPLEMENT TO THE INTRODUCTION.

In the account given in the Introduction of the correspondence contained in these volumes relative to the marriage portion of the Lady Blanche, eldest daughter of King Henry IV., there is notice of some letters relating to this subject in the Leipzig Library.<sup>1</sup> The editor's attention having been called to these letters by the Rev. J. E. B. Mayor, Fellow of S. John's College, Cambridge, who had made notes of them at Leipzig many years ago, he has since made several fruitless attempts to procure transcripts of them for these volumes. At length, when he had almost despaired of success, he had the gratification of receiving the loan of the volume itself, through the singular kindness of Dr. Gersdorf, Privy Councillor, Chief Librarian of the University of Leipzig, transmitted by the courteous intervention of S. S. Lewis, Esq., Fellow and Librarian of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, who was on a visit to Leipzig.

The letters are contained in a handsome folio volume, written about the middle of the 15th century, the contents of which are very miscellaneous, and belong for the most part to the history of the University, its charters, privileges, and studies. Many of these documents have been recently published by Menchen; but several of the Papal, Imperial, and royal letters hitherto unedited are calculated to throw new light upon the periods to which they refer.

Among these it is hoped that the letters here published in illustration of an episode in the history of our

---

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. cxii. n. 1; cxiii. n. 5.

Royal Family at the beginning of the fifteenth century will not be without interest to the student of English history; the more so, as they do not relate exclusively, as do those in the Lambeth volume, to the non-payment of the Lady Blanche's dowry, but introduce us into the very sick chamber of the young princess, and into the desolated home of the broken-hearted husband: for the language of the letter in which he informs her father of her premature death, as that of Henry IV. in reply, breathes nothing of the atmosphere of the court, but is the simple genuine outpouring of a very deep and real sorrow; while the few touches in which he describes their brief life of conjugal happiness cannot fail to inspire a feeling of respect for her and sympathy for her husband. It is not often that royal letters come so home to the feelings and affections.

To complete as far as possible the series of letters relating to the Lady Blanche, some correspondence bearing upon her marriage and the marriage portion are reprinted from Martene and Durand at the end of the second volume.

One of the letters extracted from the Leipzig volume introduces us to another foreign spouse on her way to consummate her marriage in England, whose subsequent history presents in one respect a remarkable parallel to that of the Lady Blanche, and shews the Royal Family of England were not the only defaulters where a marriage portion was concerned. Lucia Visconti, affianced to Edward Holland, Earl of Kent, is commended to the kind offices of the Emperor Rupert by King Henry IV. It is not at all improbable that she was attended from Heidelberg by John de Mitra in 1405, or some other envoy of Rupert, on one of the many missions despatched to England to require payment of the dowry of Blanche. The Earl of Kent, the High Admiral, was killed at sea in 1407, and as late as 1414 we find that the dowry of the Milanese princess

was still unpaid, to the "high disloyalty" of Duke John her brother and the commonalty of Milan, and to the detriment of the poor creditors of the deceased earl; and the king is advised by his council to adopt very extraordinary and stringent measures to enforce payment,<sup>1</sup> and that at the time when large arrears of Blanche's dowry were still due to Lewis, Count Palatine of the Rhine.

---

<sup>1</sup> See the documents in Rymer, Tom. ix. p. 121, and x. 135 *seqq.*

---

ALPHABETIC TABLE of DOCUMENTS according to the sequence in the  
 Index, and their number in the Chronological Table of Contents.  
 The former is signified by Roman capitals, the latter by the small  
 Latin numerals.

|          |          |           |           |          |
|----------|----------|-----------|-----------|----------|
| lxvi.    | XXXI.    | xovi.     | LXI.      | xviii.   |
| lxviii.  | XXXII.   | xcI.      | LXII.     | xcix.    |
| xxxvii.  | XXXIII.  | cxliV.    | LXIII.    | cvi.     |
| xxxviii. | XXXIV.   | cxlv.     | LXIV.     | cVII.    |
| xxxix.   | XXXV.    | cxxi.     | LXV.      | cVIII.   |
| xl.      | XXXVI.   | lxxxviii. | LXVI.     | ceXXXIX. |
| xli.     | XXXVII.  | cxX.      | LXVII.    | cxcl.    |
| lxxxvi.  | XXXVIII. | cxlix.    | LXVIII.   | clxxv.   |
| cxkvi.   | XXXIX.   | lxvii.    | LXIX.     | clxxvi.  |
| cxkVII.  | XL.      | lxii.     | LXX.      | cxcli.   |
| cxkVIII. | XLI.     | lxiii.    | LXXI.     | xlvi.    |
| cxkV.    | XLII.    | lxiv.     | LXXII.    | cxiv.    |
| xcvii.   | XLIII.   | lxv.      | LXXIII.   | cxlii.   |
| lii.     | XLIV.    | lv.       | LXXIV.    | cx.      |
| liii.    | XLV.     | lvi.      | LXXV.     | lxxxix.  |
| lxix.    | XLVI.    | lvii.     | LXXVI.    | cxcli.   |
| cxkxix.  | XLVII.   | lviii.    | LXXVII.   | cxcliv.  |
| xciv.    | XLVIII.  | xciv.     | LXXVIII.  | cxclv.   |
| cxii.    | XLIX.    | lxxii.    | LXXIX.    | lxxiv.   |
| cxkxiii. | L.       | cxkxvii.  | LXXX.     | cxclvi.  |
| cxkxiv.  | LI.      | cxkxi.    | LXXXI.    | ci.      |
| cxkxv.   | LII.     | cxkxviii. | LXXXII.   | cii.     |
| cxkxix.  | LIII.    | lxxxiii.  | LXXXIII.  | cxclvii. |
| cxl.     | LIV.     | clxxi.    | LXXXIV.   | lxxxiii. |
| cxkxix.  | LV.      | clxxii.   | LXXXV.    | xxxI.    |
| cxlvii.  | LVI.     | lxxvi.    | LXXXVI.   | xxxii.   |
| cxkxix.  | LVII.    | lxxvii.   | LXXXVII.  | lxxxiv.  |
| cxkx.    | LVIII.   | lxxx.     | LXXXVIII. | lxxxv.   |
| cxlii.   | LIX.     | xc.       | LXXXIX.   | clxxx.   |
| cxliii.  | LX.      | ciii.     | XC.       | clxxxI.  |

Comparative Table of Documents—*continued.*

|         |           |            |            |            |                       |
|---------|-----------|------------|------------|------------|-----------------------|
| XCI.    | clxxvii.  | CCXCVII.   | cxevi.     | CLXXIII.   | <del>clxxvii.</del>   |
| XCII.   | cxv.      | CCXCVIII.  | cxv.       | CLXXIV.    | <del>clxxv.</del>     |
| XCIII.  | clxxxvi.  | CCXXIX.    | cciii.     | CLXXV.     | <del>clxx.</del>      |
| XCIV.   | clxxxvii. | CCXXX.     | ccvi.      | CLXXVI.    | <del>clxxi.</del>     |
| XCv.    | ccxlviii. | CCXXXI.    | cciv.      | CLXXVII.   | <del>clxx.</del>      |
| XCVI.   | ccclix.   | CCXXXII.   | ccxiii.    | CLXXVIII.  | <del>clxx.</del>      |
| XCvII.  | clxv.     | CCXXXIII.  | ccxxvii.   | CLXXIX.    | <del>clxx.</del>      |
| XCvIII. | clxvi.    | CCXXXIV.   | lxxviii.   | CLXXX.     | <del>clxx.</del>      |
| XCIX.   | clxvii.   | CCXXXV.    | clxviii.   | CLXXXI.    | <del>clxx.</del>      |
| c.      | cel.      | CCXXXVI.   | ccii.      | CLXXXII.   | <del>clxx.</del>      |
| CI.     | cxix.     | CCXXXVII.  | c.         | CLXXXIII.  | <del>clxx.</del>      |
| CII.    | ccxxii.   | CCXXXVIII. | cxii.      | CLXXXIV.   | <del>lxxvii.</del>    |
| CIII.   | clxx.     | CCXXXIX.   | civ.       | CLXXXV.    | <del>clxxvii.</del>   |
| CIV.    | clxxiii.  | CXL.       | cv.        | CLXXXVI.   | <del>clxxviii.</del>  |
| CV.     | celi.     | CXLI.      | cxvi.      | CLXXXVII.  | <del>clxxix.</del>    |
| CVI.    | clxxxiv.  | CXLII.     | lxxxii.    | CLXXXVIII. | <del>clxxxviii.</del> |
| CVII.   | clxxxv.   | CXLIII.    | lxxxi.     | CLXXXIX.   | <del>clxx.</del>      |
| CVIII.  | celii.    | CXLIV.     | lxx.       | CLXXXX.    | <del>clxx.</del>      |
| CIX.    | iii.      | CXLV.      | lxxi.      | CLXXXI.    | <del>clxxxii.</del>   |
| CX.     | celiii.   | CXLVI.     | clxxviii.  | CLXXXII.   | <del>clxx.</del>      |
| CXI.    | celiv.    | CXLVII.    | clxxix.    | CLXXXIII.  | <del>li.</del>        |
| CXII.   | celv.     | CXLVIII.   | xcii.      | CLXXXIV.   | <del>xlvi.</del>      |
| CXIII.  | celvi.    | CXLIX.     | xciii.     | CLXXXV.    | <del>lix.</del>       |
| CXIV.   | cc.       | CL.        | cliii.     | CLXXXVI.   | <del>clxx.</del>      |
| CXV.    | cxeviii.  | CLI.       | lxxxix.    | CLXXXVII.  | <del>cci.</del>       |
| CXVI.   | celvii.   | CLII.      | ccxxxviii. | CLXXXVIII. | <del>cciv.</del>      |
| CXVII.  | celviii.  | CLIII.     | cl.        | CLXXXIX.   | <del>cc.</del>        |
| CXVIII. | celix.    | CLIV.      | clxxxii.   | CXC.       | <del>cc.</del>        |
| CXIX.   | celx.     | CLV.       | clxxxiii.  | CXCI.      | <del>c.</del>         |
| CXX.    | celxi.    | CLVI.      | celxiii.   | CXCII.     | <del>c.</del>         |
| CXXI.   | celxii.   | CLVII.     | lxxxvii.   | CXCIII.    | <del>c.</del>         |
| CXXII.  | clix.     | CLVIII.    | celxiv.    | CXCIV.     |                       |
| CXXIII. | clx.      | CLIX.      | celxv.     | CXCV.      |                       |
| CXXIV.  | clxi.     | CLX.       | celxvi.    | CXCVI.     |                       |
| CXXV.   | cxci.     | CLXI.      | celxvii.   | CXCVII.    |                       |
| CXXVI.  | cxcev.    | CLXII.     | l.         | CXCVIII.   |                       |

Comparative Table of Documents—*continued.*

|  |            |            |           |                 |             |
|--|------------|------------|-----------|-----------------|-------------|
|  | xix.       | CCXXXIV.   | cxli.     | OCLXVIII.       | cclxxxiii.  |
|  | xx.        | CCXXXV.    | cxlvi.    | OCLXIX.         | cclxxxiv.   |
|  | xxii.      | CCXXXVI.   | clxii.    | OCLXX.          | xviii.      |
|  | xxiii.     | CCXXXVII.  | clxiii.   | OCLXXI.         | cclxxxv.    |
|  | ii.        | CCXXXVIII. | clvi.     | OCLXXII.        | cclxxxvi.   |
|  | i.         | CCXXXIX.   | clxiv.    | OCLXXIII.       | xxix.       |
|  | xxxiii.    | COXL.      | xxvi.     | OCLXXIV.        | xxx.        |
|  | xliii.     | COXLI.     | xv.       | OCLXXIII. (bis) | ccxxviii.   |
|  | xxxv.      | COXLII.    | v.        | OCLXXIV. (bis)  | ccxxix.     |
|  | xxxvi.     | COXLIII.   | vi.       | OCLXXV.         | ccxxx.      |
|  | xxxiv.     | COXLIV.    | vii.      | OCLXXVI.        | ccxxxi.     |
|  | xlvi.      | COXLV.     | ix.       | OCLXXVII.       | ccxxxii.    |
|  | xlvi.      | COXLVI.    | x.        | OCLXXVIII.      | ccxxxiii.   |
|  | xliv.      | COXLVII.   | xii.      | OCLXXIX.        | ccxxxiv.    |
|  | xlv.       | COXLVIII.  | xvi.      | COCLXX.         | ccxxxv.     |
|  | lxxv.      | COCLXX.    | xi.       | OCLXXXI.        | ccxxxvi.    |
|  | xcv.       | COL.       | xxv.      | OCLXXXII.       | ccxxviii.   |
|  | liv.       | COLI.      | iv.       | OCLXXXIII.      | ccxx.       |
|  | celxxi.    | COLII.     | xvii.     | OCLXXXIV.       | cclxxxvii.  |
|  | cclxxii.   | COLIII.    | xiii.     | OCLXXXV.        | cclxxxviii. |
|  | cxviii.    | CCLIV.     | xiv.      | OCLXXXVI.       | clxxiv.     |
|  | cclxxiii.  | CCLV.      | ccxxi.    | OCLXXXVII.      | ccvii.      |
|  | cxvii.     | CCLVI.     | ccxxii.   | OCLXXXVIII.     | ccviii.     |
|  | xxviii.    | OCLVII.    | cclxxiii. | OCLXXXIX.       | cclxxxix.   |
|  | cclxxiv.   |            | cclxxiv.  | COXC.           | ccxc.       |
|  | cxxiv.     | OCLVIII.   | xxvii.    | COXCI.          | ccxci.      |
|  | cxviii.    | COCLIX.    | ccxxvii.  | COXCII.         | ccxcii.     |
|  | lx.        | COCLX.     | ccxxvi.   | COXCIII.        | ccxciii.    |
|  | lxi.       | COCLXI.    | ccxxv.    | COXCIV.         | ccxciv.     |
|  | cclxxv.    | COCLXII.   | cclxxix.  | COXCv.          | ccxcv.      |
|  | cclxxvi.   | CCLXIII.   | cclxxx.   | COXCVI.         | ccxcvi.     |
|  | cclxxvii.  | CCLXIV.    | cclxxxi.  | COXCVII.        | ccxcvii.    |
|  | cclxxviii. | CCLXV.     | cclxxxii. | COXCVIII.       | ccxcviii.   |
|  | cxiii.     | OCLXVI.    | cxvii.    | COXCIX.         | xxi.        |
|  | cxv.       | OCLXVII.   | xxiv.     | COO.            | ccxxix.     |
|  |            |            |           | &c. &c.         | &c. &c.     |



Vertical line of text or markings on the left side of the page.

---

**OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE.**

**THOMAS BEKYNTON.**

---



## OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE.

### THOMAS BEKYNTON.

OPUSCULUM ex missivis literis Serenissimi Principis Henrici Sexti, Angliæ et Franciæ Regis, tempore venerabilis viri Thomæ de Bekyntona, legum doctoris, ejusdem Regis Secretarii, per eundem Regem missis; una cum quibusdam aliis literis ejusdem Secretarii ac aliorum, ut infra suis locis patebit; ad utilitatem simplicium in unum collectum et compilatum, incipit feliciter.

[I.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

*Recommendatio Magistri Willelmi Lyndewode, utrius-que juris doctoris, ad Ecclesiam Herefordensem; in eventu fiendæ cessionis, etc.*<sup>1</sup>

Westminster,  
July 12,  
A.D. 1438.

Post recommendationes obnixas ac pedum oscula beatorum. Patrum beatissime, intelligi nobis datum est, quod reverendus in Christo pater, Thomas Herefordensis Episcopus,<sup>2</sup> jam annosus ac senio et nimia

Thomas Spofford resolved to retire.

<sup>1</sup> Printed from this Lambeth MS. in Wilkins Concilia M. B. vol. iii. pp. 532, 3.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Spofford, abbat of S. Mary's, York, was elected bishop of Rochester by the monks, but at once translated by the Pope to Hereford. Consecrated May 24, 3239.

1422. He did not carry into effect his intention of resigning until ten years after the date of this letter, viz., in 1448, when he was allowed an annual pension of 100*l.* from the revenues of the see by papal authority. Godwin de Præs. Ang. pp. 491, 534, n. x.

A.D. 1438. corporis debilitate fractus, implorata primitus et obtenta in ea parte apostolicæ sedis gratia, deliberavit et secum conclusit in brevi pastoralis officii cedere dignitate, et reliqua deinceps extremaque vivendi tempora sub observantia monasticæ vitæ et sanctæ contemplationis otio consummare. Et cum nobis jam desiderium ingens sit et cura non facilis ut Herefordensi ecclesiæ, quæ in regni nostri Angliæ confinio, et inter populos non parum natura feroces ac indomitos sita consistit, migrante venerabili patre prædicto, de successore electissimo et per omnia laudabilium ac insignium meritum, per sanctitatem vestram, quam id ipsum sapere ac desiderare non ambigimus, sancta et tam Deo quam hominibus cara acceptaque nimis fiat provisio; en, cum ad plurimos regni nostri valentes, probos, scientificosque viros oculos convertissemus, tum demum ad egregia et maxima laude digna virtutes et merita egregii et sincere nobis dilecti clerici et consiliarii nostri, Magistri Willelmi Lyndewode,<sup>1</sup> utriusque juris doctoris, custodis privati sigilli nostri, lumina deflectentes, ipsum utique non secus quam ut virum eminentioris scientiæ, probatæque per omnia et mundissimæ vitæ, magnique consilii et experientiæ in agendis; virum denique ita castum, humilem, et modestum ac inflexibiliter, ubi opus sit, justum ut locorum quocumque pervenerit omnia vitæ propriæ integritate purificet; quemque ab ambitu eatenus sepositum scimus, ut malit nunquam quam vel suis usquam precibus aut opera ad hoc data sua, seu pretio cujusdam, ordinari antistes: Ipsum, inquam, ut summe meritum et præfatæ Herefordensi ecclesiæ ac dispensationi ejus-

Savage nature of the people of Herefordshire.

Admirable qualifications of Wm. Lyndewode.

---

<sup>1</sup> William Linwood was dean of the Court of Arches, and chancellor of the archbp. of Canterbury, best known as the author or compiler of the *Provinciale, seu Constitutiones Angliæ*. He was consecrated bp. of S. David's in 1442, and died Oct. 21, 1446.

dem, attenta temporum et locorum malitia, non modo A.D. 1438, accommodum et utilem, sed valde pernecessarium, non absque Dei inspiratione, uti speramus, favoribus apostolicis duximus commendandum. Ipsum igitur, beatissime ac benignissime pater, humiliter ac devotissime supplicamus, non tam sui quam dictæ ecclesiæ gratia, ut in ea prodesse magis quam præesse queat dignetur Beatitudo vestra, in eventu fiendæ cessionis, de qua supra meminimus, gratiose ac favorabiliter suscipere recommissum. In hoc, beatissime pater, rem magni apud Deum meriti, et laudis apud homines immensæ, penes nos vero gratulationis et complacentiæ singularis, et generaliter rem omnibus propitiam et gratulabundam, operabitur apostolica celsitudo; Quam diu et feliciter præservet et muniat æternus ecclesiæ Sponsus et Pontifex Jesus Christus. Scriptum in palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium, juxta civitatem nostram Londoniæ; duodecimo die Julii, Anno Domini millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup> tricesimo octavo, et regnorum nostrorum sexto decimo.

[II.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

*Consimilis recommendatio ad Ecclesiam Armachanam.* Wodestoke,  
Oct. 15,  
A.D. 1438.

Præhabita recommendatione devota ad pedum vestigia beatorum. Pater sanctissime, jampridem in notionem usque nostram perductum est, quod reverendissimus in Christo pater, Johannes<sup>1</sup> divina providentia Archiepiscopus Armachanus, ac Hiberniæ Primas, multum jam senio contractus, ingentique corporis debilitate compressus, et exinde oneri pontificalis officii se imparem recognoscens, a cura quam gerit absolvi, et

John Swayn resolved to retire from the archbishopric of Armagh.

<sup>1</sup> John Swayn, appointed to the see of Armagh in 1417, resigned in 1439.

A.D. 1438. ad faciendam per eum, ex causis præmissis, in sacras manus apostolicas cessionem desiderat admitti. Nos igitur, ad scientiam, virtutes, et merita dilecti nobis clerici, Magistri Johannis Prene,<sup>1</sup> in utroque jure bacallarii, ac dictæ Armachanæ ecclesiæ archidiaconi, oculos convertentes, Sanctitatem vestram ex intimis deprecamur, quatinus, pro publico ipsius ecclesiæ bono, dignetur eadem Sanctitas, in eventu cessionis hujusmodi, benemeritam personam dicti Johannis ad præsidendam ejusdem ecclesiæ favorabiliter suscipere recommissam. In quo, beatissime pater, constanter credimus et tenemus, quod utilitati ipsius ecclesiæ opportune providebitis, et rem nobis non mediocriter gratam facietis. In multa feliciter sæcula oramus Beatitudinem vestram, in singularem filiorum lætitiâ, prosperis fore successibus gavisuram. Scriptum in Manerio nostro de Wodestoke xv<sup>o</sup> die Octobris, Anno Domini, etc. xvij<sup>o</sup>.<sup>2</sup>

Recom-  
mends  
John  
Prene.

F. 2.

[III.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Kenyng-  
ton,  
June 22,  
A.D. 1437. *Recommendatio Archiepiscopi Rothomagensis ad com-  
mendam sive administrationem perpetuam Eccle-  
siæ Eliensis.*

Excuses  
his change  
of purpose. Beatissime pater ; sinceriori affectu quo fieri id queat præmissa devoti vestræ Sanctitatis filii recommenda-  
tione devota. Non est quod debeat regio honori obvium judicari, aut inconstantia cuius seu levitati ascribi, si, pro necessitate exigentia personarum, locorum, vel temporum, regium quandoque mutetur

<sup>1</sup> John Prene, appointed dean of S. Patrick's, by Pope Boniface IX. in 1399, archdeacon of Armagh in 1420, and Archbishop in 1439, died June 13, 1443. Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib. vol. ii. p. 93.

<sup>2</sup> The xvij. evidently refers to the year of the king's reign, i.e., A.D. 1438. The dates of Letters XVI. and XXXIX. show that the king was at Woodstock on October 17th and 13th, 1438.

consilium; tum maxime cum hoc ipsum magnæ urgen- A.D. 1437.  
tesque causæ suaserint faciendum. Porro satis me-  
minimus, benignissime pater, qualiter dudum, non abs-  
que justis plerisque ac veris et permagni ponderis  
causis nos in ea parte moventibus, pro reverendo in  
Christo patre Thoma<sup>1</sup> Menevensi Episcopo, viro haud  
dubie eminentis scientiæ, amplissimarumque gratiæ et  
virtutum, quem et singulares quibus eum evidenter  
insigniri conspicimus spectatæ fidei, probitatisque, et  
morum omnium dotes, nostris peculiariter conciliarunt  
affectibus, et nobis<sup>2</sup> signanter præcarum fecere, ad Elien-  
sem ecclesiam a diu et nunc vacantem<sup>3</sup> transferendo,  
nostras vestræ Sanctitati literas, repetitis vicibus, di-  
reximus speciales; desiderantes summopere in eisdem  
quod translatio ipsa per Sanctitatem vestram votivo  
fuisset, uti supplicavimus, affectui mancipata. Verum,  
pendente dum translationis hujusmodi negotio inex-  
pleto, multum diuque intensa meditatione animo im-  
primentes longa pergrataque et notanda admodum  
obsequia, quæ reverendissimus in Christo pater, Ludo-  
vicus Archiepiscopus Rothomagensis,<sup>3</sup> et regni nostri  
Franciæ cancellarius,<sup>4</sup> consanguineus noster carissimus,<sup>5</sup>  
utriusque regni nostri ligeus, divæ memoriæ genitori  
nostro, dum egerat in humanis, ac citra continue etiam  
nobis impendebat, et in præsentiarum impendit: adver-

Has before  
requested  
the trans-  
lation of  
the bishop  
of St.  
David's.

See of Ely  
long va-  
cant.

Long ser-  
vices of  
the arch-  
bishop of  
Rouen.

F. 2. b.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Rodburn or Rudborne, consecrated bp. of S. David's, Jan. 31, 1433-4, died in 1442.

<sup>2</sup> By the death of Philip Morgan, Oct. 25, 1435. He was consecrated bp. of Worcester, Dec. 3, 1419, and translated to Ely in 1426.

<sup>3</sup> Lewis of Luxemburg was consecrated Bp. of Morinum or Tarvanna (*Thérouanne*), in the province of Rheims, in 1415, which he held until the city was destroyed by Charles VII. of France in 1436, when he was translated to Rouen.

He held Ely *in commendam* from 1438 to 1443, when he died, and was buried in Ely Cathedral, with the exception of his heart, which was carried to Rouen. *Gallia Christiana*, tom. x. coll. 1564-1566, xi. 89. Godwin de Præs. Angl. p. 267.

<sup>4</sup> Appointed January 7, 1425-6.

<sup>5</sup> Lewis came of the Royal house of Brienne. John, duke of Bedford, the king's uncle, married Jaqueline of Luxemburg, the bishop's niece, in 1433, the bishop celebrating the nuptials in his palace at Tarvanna.



A.D. 1437. tentes insuper, quam damnose idem reverendissimus pater, occasione notabilium servitiorum suorum hujusmodi et perseverantis jugiter puræ fidei ac fidelitatis ligæ, quas nobis constanti semper et infracto, imo invincibili animo, inviolabiliter observavit, postquam pars magna Picardiæ a debita nobis obedientia defecerat, insigni illo episcopatu Morinensis ecclesiæ, cui tunc præfuit, et omni fructu ejusdem orbatu est;<sup>1</sup> necnon bonis suis quibuscumque mobilibus, quæ in dictis tunc Picardiæ partibus, et paulo post iis<sup>2</sup> etiam quæ habuit in urbe Parisius, usque ad ea ferme quibus tegetur corpus, nudatus extiterat: et ne ullum quidem fortius adhuc examinandæ probandæque<sup>3</sup> incorruptæ fidelitatis deesset indicium, elegit potius, carissimos quamquam, patriam, parentes, amicos, affines, et proximos, quacumque sibi necessitudine conjunctos, omnino relinquere, universum deinceps patrimonium perdere, et nonnunquam sub duræ obsidionis et magnis vitæ periculis se mittere, quam vel unquam videri nobis fideliter non servire. His<sup>4</sup> nemirum, beatissime pater, tot tantisque tanti patris permoti erga nos meritis, quæ haud secus quam permaxima et immensæ retributionis digna æstimari queunt, in cujuspiam recto libramine principis Christiani, valde, ut fas est, ad compensanda hæc ipsa quæ ob suæ, ut diximus, fidei puritatem perpeusus est damna, quantum in nobis fuerit, merito excitamur. Cum itaque Rothomagensis ecclesia in bonis et preventibus, tam spiritualibus quam temporalibus, per guerras ibi regnantes, detrimentum non facile et de-

His suffer-  
ings for  
his loyalty.

Poverty of  
the see of  
Rouen.

<sup>1</sup> In consideration of these losses at Thérouanne the king granted him the revenues of the see of Ely, by Brief dated July 3, 1437 (Rymer's Fœd. x. 671), to commence from S. John Baptist's day last past, on condition that, from the same date, the annual allowance of

1,000 marks from the English Exchequer, and 1,000 lbs. from the revenues of Normandy should cease and expire.

<sup>2</sup> *hiis*, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *prabandæque*, MS.

<sup>4</sup> *hiis*, MS.

pauperationem immensam notorie patiatur; villæ nam- A.D. 1437.  
 que, castra, et loca pertinentia ad eandem, quædam ab <sup>Its causes.</sup>  
 inimicis capta, tenta, et occupata; aliqua demolita, et  
 ad terram prostrata funditus; alia vero ad vastitatem  
 quandam solitudinemque redacta existunt; tam ex  
 mero motu nostro, quam consequenter ex deliberatione  
 et assensu de nostris sanguine et consilio dominorum,  
 Sanctitati vestræ duximus et ducimus ex intimis sup-  
 plicandum, quatenus dictum reverendissimum patrem,  
 quem semper, nedum in ipsius translatione ad memo-  
 ratam Rothomagensem ecclesiam, quam, nostris in ea  
 parte rogatibus, postulationeque ecclesiæ supradictæ  
 minime expectatis, imo præventis omnibus, liberali  
 quadam gratia expeditis; sed et in cæteris universis  
 favoribus et gratiis opportunis, quotiens apud eandem  
 Sanctitatem vestram agendum quicquam habuerat,  
 sibi impensis; pro quibus revera omnibus Beatitudini  
 vestræ gratias ex toto corde referimus singulares;  
 carum nimis et singulari quadam paternali affectione  
 præcipuum, tam suorum intuitu meritorum quam  
 nostri, ut speramus, contemplatione habuistis, vel  
 nunc habere velitis favorabiliter recommissum: ut,  
 attentis præmissis, una cum dicta Rothomagensi  
 ecclesia, admodum, ut præfertur, extenuata depauper-  
 ataque, etiam Eliensem ecclesiam, quæ inter cæteras  
 regni nostri Angliæ majores ecclesias spiritualis curæ  
 minus habet, in administrationem perpetuam tenere,  
 et eadem Eliensi ecclesia, ut perpetuus administra-  
 tor ejusdem, gaudere valeat, gratiam dignemini con-  
 cedere specialem. Non mediocriter siquidem optamus  
 quod dictus reverendissimus in Christo pater, con-  
 sanguineus noster carissimus, qui de illustri prosapia  
 originem duxit, congruam honestamque provisionem  
 habeat, unde possit status ejusdem, prout decet, hono-  
 rifice sustentari. Hanc desideratam valde gratiam sibi  
 annuens, rem nobis gratissimam et placidissimam faciet  
 apostolica Celsitudo; quam oramus feliciter et in lon-  
 gum stabiliat Pastor Summus pro commisi gregis

Acknow-  
 ledges the  
 pope's past  
 favours to  
 the arch-  
 bishop.

F. 3. a.

Prays that  
 he may  
 hold the  
 see of Ely  
 with  
 Rouen.

Ely a large  
 see with  
 small  
 spiritual  
 charge.

A proper  
 provision  
 for one  
 akin to the  
 king.

A.D. 1437. regimine salutari. Scriptum in manerio nostro de Kenyngton xxij<sup>o</sup> die Junii anno ab Incarnatione Dominica millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup> tricesimo septimo.

[IV.—KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL ORSINI.]<sup>1</sup>

Kenyngton,  
Junc 22,  
A.D. 1437.

*Cardinali de Ursinis, pro eadem promotione.*

Recites the  
preceding  
letter.

Begs Orsini's intercession in behalf of the archbishop of Rouen.

Henricus, Dei gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri, consanguineo et amico nostro carissimo, Cardinali de Ursinis, salutem et sinceræ dilectionis affectum. Scribimus de præsentī domino nostro sanctissimo in hæc verba: Beatissime pater, etc. Non est quod debeat, etc., usque ibi Quam oramus, etc. Scriptum, etc. xxij<sup>o</sup> die Junii anno, etc., xxxvii.<sup>2</sup> Quia vero desideramus plurimum quod preces hæc<sup>3</sup> nostræ, in literis præfatis contentæ, fructuosæ expeditionis sortiantur effectum, reverendissimam Paternitatem vestram, in qua repositam semper habemus fiduciam singularem, rogamus ex intimis quatinus penes sanctissimum dominum nostrum sic vestros in hac parte adhibere velitis diligentias et labores, ut per ipsam rei experientiam veraciter sentire queat dictus reverendissimus pater, consanguineus noster carissimus, pro quo nunc intercedimus, quantum apud vos possit nostra hujusmodi intercessio operari. In hoc quidem rem, ut speramus, Deo gratam, sibi utilem, et nobis

Above,  
No. III  
p. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Giordano Orsini, canon of Capua, was appointed archbishop of Naples by Pope Boniface IX. in 1400, in which office he was of great authority with King Ladislaus. In 1405 he was made cardinal (tit. Sti. Martini in Montibus); bishop of Albano in 1412 by John XXIII.; bishop of Sabina in 1431 by Eugenius IV. Died at Patrio-

lana, in the government of Sienna, May 29, 1449, and was buried in S. Peter's. He was sent on many diplomatic missions by Pope Eugenius IV. Ughelli, tom. i. col. 207-8, 311; tom. vi. col. 209-211.

<sup>2</sup> xxvii. in the MS., a clerical error for xxxvii.

<sup>3</sup> hee, MS.

quam placidam, indubie faciet vestra reverendissima A.D. 1437. Paternitas antedicta; quam feliciter et longæve conducat et dirigat Pater omnium immortalis. Datum in Manerio nostro de Kenyngton xxij<sup>o</sup> die Junii, anno etc., xxxvij<sup>o</sup>.

[V.—KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA<sup>1</sup> DI CASTIGLIONE.]

*Similis Cardinali Placentino pro eadem.*

Kenyngton,  
June 22,  
A.D. 1437.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc., reverendissimo in Christo patri, Cardinali Placentino, amico nostro carissimo, salutem et prosperos semper ad vota successus. Dirigimus jam nostras domino nostro sanctissimo literas, tenorem qui sequitur continentes: "Beatissime pater," etc., *ut supra*. Desiderantes itaque has nostras, quas in jam dictis literis fundimus, preces ad celeris et gratiosæ exauditionis effectum fore maturius deducendas, reverendissimam Paternitatem vestram attentius deprecamur, quatenus penes sanctissimum dominum nostrum, pro voti in hac parte nostri expeditione felici, sic instare et mediare velitis ut dictus reverendissimus pater et consanguineus noster carissimus, ex ipsis rerum documentis manifeste intelligere queat, quanta vobis dignatio sit gratanter id exequi et implere quod nostris in commodum, et nobis cessurum noveritis in complacentiam vel honorem. Hanc prorsus de vobis opinionem in nobis creavit et genuit multiplex eorum,

Recites the  
above letter  
to the Pope.

Begs his  
interces-  
sion.

<sup>1</sup> Branda di Castiglione, appointed bishop of Piacenza by Pope Boniface IX. in A.D. 1404: resigned that see A.D. 1411. He still, however, continued to be called Cardinalis Placentinus, under which title he plays a conspicuous part in the history of the times. He was

created presbyter cardinal (ad titulum Sti. Clementis) by Pope John XXIII., and cardinal bishop (ad tit. Portuensis) by Martin V.; he succeeded Giordano Orsini as bishop of Sabina in January 1440. He died A.D. 1443.—Ughelli, *Italia Sacra*, tom. i. p. 208; ii. p. 231.

A.D. 1437. quæ jugiter nobis ostenditis, perceptio meritorum. Pro quibus, uti fas est, gratias agimus, et ad faciendum quæcumque vobis grata extiterint præsto semper et promptam benevolentiam pollicemur. Feliciter diuque prosperetur et valeat reverendissima Paternitas vestra, in omnium Patre Summo. Datum ut supra.

[VI.—KING HENRY VI. TO ZANO, BISHOP OF BAYEUX.]<sup>1</sup>

A.D. 1437. *Similis Episcopo Baiocensi, tunc existenti in Curia, super eadem materia.*

Reverende in Christo pater, dilecte et fidelis consiliarie noster: Destinamus modo nostras sanctissimo domino nostro literas, in hunc modum: Beatissime pater, etc., *ut supra*. Cum igitur in opinione nostra id fixum sit et habitum pro constanti, quod libenti animo et alacri voto ea omnia desideretis perficere, quæ vel nobis placita, vel nostris quos recommendare duxerimus utilia, videantur, Paternitatem vestram hortamur in Domino, et ex intimis deprecamur, quatenus omnem prorsus operam vestram, omnem præterea vigilantiam, omnes sollicitudines, diligentias, et labores vobis possibiles efficaciter apponatis, ut dictæ literæ nostræ serenissimo domino nostro missæ, desideratæ in ipsius promotionis dicti reverendissimi in Christo patris, consanguinei nostri carissimi, celerem et votivum consequantur effectum. Sperantes firmiter vos gratum in hoc et singulariter nobis acceptum obsequium impenuros, pro quo reputabimus plurimum nos teneri ea ultro et gratanter facere quæ alias vobis cedere possint in honoris seu commodi recompensam. Datum, etc.

Recites the letter to the pope.

F. 4. a.

Prays for his interest.

No. II above, p. 4.

---

<sup>1</sup> Zano di Castiglione, bishop of Lisieux, 1423, translated to Bayeux, 1430, died 1459. This Zano, with Philibert, bishop of Coutances, alone opposed the judicial sentence against Joan of Arc, A.D. 1431.—*Gallia Christiana*, tom. xi. col. 793.

[VII.—KING HENRY VI. TO LEWIS, BISHOP OF TRAU.]<sup>1</sup>*Adhuc similis Episcopo Tragorensi in id idem.* A.D. 1437.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc., reverendo in Christo patri, Ludowico episcopo Tragorensi, amico nostro sincere dilecto, salutem et prosperos ad vota successus. Scribimus modo, causis in hac parte permaximis ad hoc moti, pro reverendissimo in Christo patre Ludowico, Rothomagensi archiepiscopo, regni nostri Francia cancellario, consanguineo nostro carissimo, nostras domino nostro sanctissimo literas speciales: Supplicantes cordintime in eisdem, quatenus, considerata extenuatione et depauperatione notoria Rothomagensis, cui nunc præest, ecclesiæ, dignetur Sanctitas sua ecclesiam Eliensem, in regno nostro Angliæ constitutam, sibi in administrationem concedere perpetuam. Tenorem supplicationis nostræ ejusmodi, et omnes ipsas haud mediocriter ponderandas causas quibus ad sic supplicandum inclinati et fuimus et jam sumus, ex copia literarum præsentibus interclusa, meridiano sole, mox non dubium poteritis percipere et tueri. Quia igitur desideramus ex intimis ut, viis et modis omnibus, justum et benemeritum desiderium in hoc nostrum, suffragiis vestris ad effectum deduci possit, sibi utilem, nobis gratum, Paternitatem vestram rogamus attentius, quatenus pro dicto reverendissimo in Christo patre, consanguineo nostro carissimo, dignemini omnem quam possitis operam, omnem diligentiam, omnem præterea sollicitudinem

Substance  
of his letter  
to the pope.

Begs his  
interest.

<sup>1</sup> Ludovico Scampario (*al. Mediorota*), a native of Padua, of which place he became a canon. Appointed bp. of Trau, in Dalmatia, in the province of Spalatro, by Eugenius IV. in 1435, and archbishop of Florence in 1437, patriarch of Aquileia in 1439,

presbyter cardinal (tit. Sti. Laurentii in Damaso), and bp. of Albano by Paul II. in 1464. Died at Rome in 1465, and was buried in the church of S. Lawrence in Damaso. Farlati, *Illyricum Sacrum*, tom. iv. pp. 404, 406. Ughelli, tom. i. col. 211; iii. col. 221, 222.



A.D. 1437. *et mediationem affectuosam interponere, ac efficaciter adhibere, ut supplicatio hujusmodi nostra fructuosæ exauditionis, vobis mediante, gratiam consequatur; ut proinde Paternitati vestræ ad gratias, et si qua per nos impendi queant beneficiorum antidoda, merito teneamur. Valet diu et feliciter. Datum, etc.*

[VIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Feb. 4 b. *Recommendatio pro Abbate de Monte Michaelis ad aliquam Ecclesiam Cathedralē in regno Franciæ vacaturam.*  
 West-  
 minster,  
 Dec. 21,  
 A.D. 1439.

Post humiles recommendationes et pedum oscula beatorum. Beatissime pater, quam crebris precibus pro promotione venerabilis patris, fidelis et prædilecti consilarii nostri, Roberti<sup>1</sup> abbatis Montis Sancti Michaelis, in ducatu nostro Normanniæ, zelantes admodum, uti par est, honorem et exaltationem ejusdem, apud ostium Sanctitatis vestræ pulsaverimus, a sacra memoria vestra nequaquam excidisse speramus: quod autem preces nondum nostræ optatum speratumque fructum sortitæ sint, maxime ubi tot interim ecclesiarum vacationes inter-  
 venerant, mirandi nobis causam parit. Sed nec aliter quidem quam ex sinistra aliquorum fortasse æmulorum suorum machinatione interversione, qui de invalidudine sua mendaciter aliqua minus vera immurmurent, remur id potuisse contingere. Pater benignissime, ut ab olim solitum erat, sic quæsumus et nunc, dum pro tam fida nobis tam meritaque persona vestræ Sanctitati preces offerimus, benignæ exauditionis gratiam sentiamus; ut vel ex nunc ad proximam in obedientia nostra

Has made frequent applications on his behalf; which have been defeated by misrepresentations.

<sup>1</sup> Robert II., Jolivet, Lepidus, or Lepidulus, 35th abbat, from 1410 to 1443, according to Du Moustier, Neustria Pia, p. 393. The authors of the Gallia Christiana (tom. xi. col. 527) make him 31st abbat, and place his death in A.D. 1444, July 17.

Franciæ, vel ducatu nostro Normanniæ, vacaturam A.D. 1439. ecclesiam cathedralem, is ipse venerabilis pater et fidus Prays for consiliarius noster, quibusque aliis præferatur. Interea preferment for him. quoque precamur, viso quantum per guerras victus ejus- Impove- dem extenuatus est, indigentiam ejus piis oculis respi- rished by cere, ac in omnibus iis<sup>1</sup> quæ ad status sui relevationem the wars. commode subvenire queant, ipsum, nostri contempla- tione meritorumque suorum, habere velitis favorabiliter recommissum. In quo, rem et Deo et hominibus mul- tum gratam, nobis vero singulariter placidam, faciet apostolica Celsitudo: quam præservet feliciter et diri- gat Summus Pastor. Scriptum sub secreto nostro in palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium xxj. die Decem- bris. Anno Domini millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup> tricesimo nono, et regnorum nostrorum xvij<sup>o</sup>.

## [IX.—KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA.]

*Cardinali Placentino pro eodem.*

Windsor,  
Sept. 6,  
A.D. 1440.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, amice noster carissime; sæpenumero nostris instanter precibus dominum nostrum sanctissimum exhortati sumus, quatenus venerabilem patrem, fidelem F. 5. a. et bene dilectum consiliarium nostrum, Robertum ab- batem Montis Sancti Michaelis in ducatu nostro Normanniæ, ad aliquam Cathedralem ecclesiam infra obedientiam nostram regni nostri Franciæ, seu nostri ducatus prædicti, quam primo vacare contingeret, Complains habere dignaretur favorabiliter recommissum. Et cum of the hujusmodi preces nostræ, totiens repetitæ, nullum pope's penitus hucusque sint fructum sortitæ, apposuimus ut neglect. jam denuo eidem domino nostro sanctissimo scribere- mus, Sanctitatem suam humiliter deprecantes quatinus

<sup>1</sup> *his*, MS.



A.D. 1440. eundem venerabilem patrem ad Constanciensem ecclesiam,<sup>1</sup> in casu quo fidelis et dilectus procurator noster, Magister Andreas Holes, quem, jam diu est, nominatim et in specie commendavimus ad eandem, et pro sic commendato manere et haberi volumus et optamus, ecclesiam ipsam, quod minime speramus, non duxerit acceptandam; alioquin ad aliam infra dictam obedientiam nostram, ut præmittitur, proxime vacaturam dignetur et velit suscipere recommissum. Quia vero reverendissimam Paternitatem vestram penes eundem sanctissimum dominum nostrum, pro voti in hoc nostri executione segura et celeri plurimum conferre posse nequaquam ambigimus, eandem Paternitatem reverendissimam cordintime deprecamur, quatinus, nostri contemplatione et precum nostrarum intuitu, penes eundem sanctissimum dominum nostrum instantias ac mediationes vestras sic interponere dignationi vobis sit, ut totiens interjectæ supplicationes nostræ non semper cassæ maneant et evanidæ; verum ex nunc, sero licet, effectui mancipientur. In quo profecto singularem nobis complacentiam vestra faciet Paternitas antedicta: quam diu optamus dirigat in prosperis omnium Pater Summus. Ex castro nostro de Wyndesore nostro sub secreto; vj<sup>ta</sup> Septembris, anno Domini etc. xlm<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum Angliæ xix<sup>o</sup>. Franciæ vero xvij<sup>o</sup>.

Has applied for the bishopric of Coutances if Andrew Holes declines it; or some other preferment.

Begs the cardinal's interest with the pope.

[X.—KING HENRY VI. TO ZANO, BISHOP OF BAYEUX.]

Above  
No. V  
p. 10.

A.D. 1440.

*Episcopo Baiocensi pro eodem.*

Reverende in Christo pater, amice noster carissime; Sæpenumero, etc., ut supra usque ibi: Quia vero reverendam Paternitatem vestram penes reverendissimum in Christo patrem, et amicum nobis carissimum, Cardi-

Above  
No. II  
p. 13.

<sup>1</sup> This special request is not made in the preceding letter, but below in another letter to the pope, No. XVI. | These letters, misplaced in the collection, require a rectification of the dates. See Chronological Table.

nalem Placentinum, consanguineum, vestrum, pro voti, A.D. 1440.  
 etc., *ut supra usque ibi*: ambigimus: eandem Paternitatem rogamus attente quatinus, etc., *ut supra usque ibi*: penes eundem reverendissimum patrem instantias ac mediationes vestras sic adhibere velitis ut totiens interjectæ supplicationes nostræ, vel ex nunc, sero licet, ad exauditionis gratiam admittantur. In quo non dubium rem nobis pergratam et complacentiæ singularis faciet vestra Paternitas antedicta. Datum in castro nostro, *ut supra*.

Begs the bishop's interest with the cardinal.

[XI.—KING HENRY VI. TO ZANO, BISHOP OF BAYEUX.]

*Adhuc Episcopo Baiocensi pro eodem.*

A.D. 1440.

Reverende in Christo pater; Sanctissimo domino nostro pro venerabilis et egregii patris ac fidelis consilarii nostri, Roberti abbatis Montis Sancti Michaelis, in ducatu nostro Normanniæ, ad notabilem aliquam, quæ in obedientia nostra Franciæ seu in dicto ducatu nostro primum vacare contingeret, cathedralem ecclesiam promotione sublimationeque, nostras sæpenumero literas demisimus; quæ fructum hucusque nequaquam attigere; cum nihilominus,<sup>1</sup> citra nostræ missionis initia, non paucae quidem ecclesiæ ejuscemodi in locis vacaverint prædescriptis. Sperantes itaque potioris gratiæ precibus ex nunc nostris munificentiam dandam fore, iterato apices jam nostros præfato sanctissimo domino nostro dirigimus; supplicantes, ut circa dicti consilarii nostri promotionem exaltationemque dignetur Sanctitas sua favorabilius vota nostra conspicere, et se propitiam exhibere, ut precaminum nostrorum, quæ ex corde profudimus, fructum sentire queamus. Cum autem reverendam Paternitatem vestram ad nostræ intentionis assecutionem multum conferre posse sciamus, eandem Paternitatem vestram, in qua ratam spem

His former requests disregarded, although many vacancies have occurred.

Asks the bishop's influence with the pope.

<sup>1</sup> *nihilominus*, MS.

A.D. 1449. *polimita, rogataz viscerose excecratione volumus, quatinus vestros diligentias et favores presibiles, in iis<sup>1</sup> omnibus que in dicti fidelis consilarii nostri honorem utilitateneque cedere queant accuratiori studio quo possitis, velitis impendere: rem singularis complacentie in hoc nobis accuri: de qua dicte Paternitati vestre ad immensos laudis et gratie cumulos teneamur. Diu et feliciter valeatis. Datum ut supra.*

[XII.—KING HENRY VI TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

*Recommenatio venerabilis et religiosi patris, Roberti Montis Sancti Michaelis Abbatis, ad aliquam Catholicissima Ecclesiarum dicta Normannia, aut obedientie Regis in Francia, vocaturam, iterato facto, postquam litera regia in via captæ et subtracta fuerunt.*

Beatissime pater, post recommendationes humillimas et devota pedum oscula beatorum. Indubitatum tenet filialis devotio quod instantia vestra quotidiana est, cum apostolo, omnium ecclesiarum sollicitudo, ut viris credan-<sup>2</sup> tur idoneis, in spiritualibus et temporalibus circumspec-<sup>28</sup> tis, ætate, moribus, et scientia maturis; qui morum gravitate, virtutum nitore, et sanctimonia vitæ, gregem sibi commissum illustrare queant, et disseminatione Verbi Dei fructum facere, ac sedentes in tenebris ab errorum præcipitio revocare. Pridem igitur ad venerabilem et religiosum patrem Robertum, Montis Sancti Michaelis in ducatu Normanniæ abbatem, artium magistrum, et in decretis licentiatum, unum ex nostris in regno nostro Franciæ consiliariis; cujus ex congruo promotionem, tum propter prædescripta virtutes et merita quibus eum pollere conspicimus, tum propter spectatæ fidelitatis et fidei experientiam, ac consilii magnitudinem, quibus eum

F. G. a.  
The pope's  
zeal for the  
church.

The merits  
of the  
abbat  
Robert.

<sup>1</sup> *hiis*, MS.

et nobis et coronæ nostræ Franciæ, multis rerum argu- A.D. 1440.  
 mentis signanter probatum habemus, desiderare nos ex  
 intimis fas est; dignæ considerationis oculos dirigentes, Prays for  
 nostras Sanctitati vestræ literas direximus, supplicando preferment  
 quatenus, non secus meritorum suorum quam precum for him in  
 nostrarum intuitu, eidem venerabili patri de aliqua France.  
 Cathedralium Ecclesiarum præfati ducatus nostri Nor-  
 manniæ, aut obedientiæ nostræ in dicto regno nostro  
 Franciæ, quamprimum ullam ejusmodi vacare contigerit,  
 habere dignaremini specialiter recommissum. Verum, The former  
 benignissime pater, citra didicimus, quod hæ ipsæ literæ letter  
 per quosdam nostros in via æmulos captæ, ruptæ, et seized on  
 detentæ fuere, quo minus ad Sanctitatis vestræ potue- the road.  
 rant, quemadmodum optavimus, præsentiam pervenire.  
 Ut ergo nostri pristini in hac parte desiderii fervo-  
 rem Beatitudini vestræ sensibilibus appareat, indicis  
 nusquam quaquam tepescere; et ut ipsa quæ rogamus,  
 multiplicatis fortasse intercessionibus, celerius impetren-  
 tur; priscis, devotis, et ex omni corde profusis supplica-  
 tionibus nostris, has denuo preces ex intimis censuimus  
 apponendas: speratam semper Benignitatis vestræ gra-  
 tiam humiliter deprecantes, quatenus ad aliquam hujus-  
 modi in dicto nostro ducatu Normanniæ, aut alibi in  
 obedientia nostra Franciæ, vacaturam Ecclesiam Cathe-  
 dralem, quam cito vacationi hujuscemodi locus erit, præ-  
 fatum venerabilem patrem, tam ob ipsius merita, ut  
 supra meminimus, et utilitatem ecclesiæ quam ob nostri The quali-  
 contemplationem et zelum bene agendorum nostrorum, fications  
 quibus idem pater ut consiliarius noster fidelis sollicite and claims  
 intendit et obsequitur, habere velitis favoribus aposto- of the  
 licis efficaciter commendatum. Ratam siquidem spem abbat.  
 gerimus quod benemeriti patris hujus affectata promotio  
 in Dei honorem et laudem, ecclesiæ utilitatem immen-  
 sam, nobis in meritum, vestræ quoque Beatitudini cedit  
 in præmium et coronam. Quam diu optamus et quæsu- F. 6. b.  
 mus feliciter præservare dignetur æternus Sponsus  
 ecclesiæ, ad felix et beatum regimen sponsæ suc. Scrip-  
 tum, etc.

## [XIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA.]

Abbr.  
No.  
p. 9.Kenyng-  
ton, April  
4th [no  
year, but  
evidently  
A.D.  
1440].Former  
obligations  
to the  
cardinal.Begs him  
to use his  
powerful  
interest in  
behalf of  
abbat  
Robert.*Cardinali Placentino super eadem promotione.*

Henricus, Dei gratia etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri Cardinali Placentino, amico nostro carissimo, salutem et si quid gratius aut optabilius sit salute. Sinceræ affectionis quam erga nos geritis integritatem totpharia rerum experientia hactenus, reverendissime pater, oculata fide perspeximus, ut, quotiens in audientia apostolicæ sanctitatis fuerit nobis agendum aliquid, præcipuam quandam in vestræ paternitatis efficaci mediatione, ope, operaque confidentiam teneamus. Cum igitur eximia virtutes et merita venerabilis ac religiosi patris Roberti, Montis Sancti Michaelis in ducatu nostro Normanniæ abbatis, artium magistri, ac in decretis licentiati, nostri in regno nostro Franciæ consilarii, viri siquidem tam in spiritualibus quam temporalibus plurimum circumspecti, ac erga nos et regna nostra signanter probatæ fidelitatis et fidei, merito nos induxerint, ut pro ejus promotione ad Ecclesiam aliquam Cathedralē in dicto ducatu nostro, aut alibi in obedientia nostra Franciæ, proximo vacaturam, in præsentiarum apostolicæ Celsitudini literas dirigamus; vestram reverendissimam Paternitatem deprecamur ex intimis, quatenus præfatum venerabilem et religiosum patrem, tum nostri contemplatione tum suorum gratia meritorum, ita vestris favorosis auxiliis habere velitis specialiter recommissum, ut, quamprimum ullam hujusmodi in dicto nostro ducatu aut obedientia ecclesiam vacare contigerit, has preces nostras, quas ex corde effudimus, favorabili vestræ Paternitatis mediatione interventioneque, sibi fuisse sentiat fructuosas. Inquo certo magis ecclesiæ quam personæ utilitatem procurabit, et rem nobis omni acceptione dignam et non mediocris complacentiæ, facietis. Reverendissimam Pa-

ternitatem vestram diu et feliciter præservet omnium A.D. 1440.  
Pater Summus. Datum, etc., in Manerio de Kenyngton  
iiij<sup>to</sup> Aprilis.

## [XIV. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

*Adhuc iterata supplicatio regia pro promotione  
ejusdem patris summo Pontifici facta.*

Kenyng-  
ton,  
May 20,  
A.D. 1438.

Beatissime pater, post humiles devoti filii recommen-  
dationes et pedum oscula beatorum. A viva vestra  
Sanctitatis memoria nequaquam excidisse speramus  
quantis dudum desideriis eandem Sanctitatem vestram  
per nostras, non semel sed et iterum, destinatas literas  
deprecati sumus, quatinus honorabilem ac religiosum  
patrem Robertum, Montis Sancti Michaelis in ducatu  
nostro Normanniæ abbatem, artium magistrum, et in  
decretis licentiatum, nostrum in regno nostro Franciæ  
consiliarium, ad aliquam Cathedralium Ecclesiarum præ-  
fati ducatus nostri aut regni, mox atque ullam ejusmodi  
sub obedientia nostra vacare contingeret, ob multas et  
permagnas quas tunc inscripsimus considerationes, habere  
dignaremini favorabiliter recommissum. In ipso igitur  
aut pleniori desiderio promotionis dicti patris jugiter  
permanentes, ne vel unquam putari possit quod in ea  
parte prætereunte tempore prætereat fervor noster,  
iis<sup>1</sup> quas ante fudimus precibus, has denuo preces  
subjungimus; benignitatis vestræ gratiam humiliter  
exorantes, quatenus optatam nobis admodum promo-  
tionem venerabilis et cari nobis patris prædicti, in  
vestibulo cordis vestri ita memoriter impressam habere  
velitis, ut, quamprimum tempus oportunum se offerat,  
multiplicata et ex toto corde profusa filialis nostræ  
devotionis precamina effectui mancipetis. Arbitramur  
siquidem id in divinæ Majestatis complacentiam, nec  
minus in ecclesiæ honorem et commodum, fore ces-  
surum. Nobis vero in hoc paternalis magnificentiæ

Reminds  
the pope  
of his  
frequent  
applica-  
tions.

F. 7. a.

Reiterates  
the request  
more  
earnestly.

<sup>1</sup> iis] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1438. *vestræ munus immensum reputabimus datum esse; oraturi jugiter quod in omni prosperitate et pace sedem vestram stabiliat Summus Pastor ecclesiæ, Jesus Christus. Scriptum in Manerio nostro de Kenyngton xx<sup>o</sup> die Maii anno etc. millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup> xxxvij<sup>o</sup>.*

[XV. KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA.]

Above,  
No. V.  
p. 9.

*Cardinali Placentino pro eodem.*

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc., reverendissimo in Christo patri Cardinali Placentino, amico nostro carissimo, salutem et sinceræ dilectionis affectum. Literas jam nostras sanctissimo domino papæ Eugenio dirigimus in hæc verba: Beatissime pater, etc. A viva vestræ Sanctitatis memoria, etc., *usque ibi* Scriptum, etc. Cum igitur magna nobis reposita spes sit, quod ad ea quæ Deo grata, et nobis speratis accepta, manus et operationis ac assistentiæ gratis et cupide apponetis, reverendissimam Paternitatem vestram deprecamur ex intimis, quatinus, cum se offeret occasio dictas, quas supra meminimus, preces efficaciter exequendi, velitis sic solerter et solícite interponere partes vestras, ut eadem<sup>1</sup> preces nostræ fructu non destituantur optato. In quo non dubium rem nobis placidam nimis, et Deo, uti remur, acceptabilem facietis. Diu et felicissime quæsumus dirigat et conducat Altissimus in bonis ac prosperis dies vestros. Datum in Manerio nostro de K., ut supra.

Cites the preceding letter to the pope.

No. XV  
p. 19.

Begs him to forward his purpose.

[XVI. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Wode-  
stoke,  
Oct. 17,  
A.D. 1438.

*Adhuc recommendatio ejusdem patris ad Ecclesiam Constantiensem in eventu quo eam vacare contigerit.*

Post humiles devoti filii vestri recommendationes et pedum oscula beatorum. Menti, beatissime pater, fixum

<sup>1</sup> eadem] heedem, MS.



satis habemus quotiens et quantis a dudum instantiis A.D. 1438. per apices nostros, numero plurimos, apud Beatitudinem vestram egerimus ut venerabilis et religiosus pater Robertus, Montis Sancti Michaelis in ducatu nostro Normanniæ abbas, artium magister, et in decretis licentiatius, unus ex nostris in regno nostro Franciæ conciliariis, ad Ecclesiam Cathedralem in obedientia nostra Franciæ, aut dicto ducatu nostro, proximo vacaturam foret ex apostolicæ sedis gratia præferendus. Id quod, totiens tantisque desideriis, a benignitate apostolica hætenus in genere poposcimus, jam se offert occasio, Dei nutu uti credimus, ut in specie postulemus. Audivimus quidem, incolas regni Bohemiæ apud Sanctitatem vestram, instantias agere, quatinus reverendum patrem Constantiensem episcopum,<sup>1</sup> ob sinceræ dilectionis affectum, quem ad dictos incolas exhibuit tempore reductionis eorum, quibus et vita et mores memorati præsulis multum placent, ad notabilem et honorificam dicti regni ecclesiam transferatis. In cujus translationis eventu, vacatura est, in dicto ducatu nostro, Constanciensis ecclesia, de et in cujus dicecisa præfatus venerabilis et religiosus pater Robertus extitit oriundus. Si quo igitur casu translationem ejusmodi apud Sanctitatem vestram expediri contigerit, ex corde poscimus et precamur, ut de prædicto honorabili, religiosoque, et benemerito patre dignemini, non secus suorum meritorum intuitu, quam nostrarum precum obtentu, dictæ Constanciensi ecclesiæ providere, eundemque in ipsius ecclesiæ præsulem sublimare. In quo rem eidem ecclesiæ plurimum, ut speramus, fructuosam et utilem,

His frequent general applications in behalf of the abbat Robert having been disregarded, F. 7. b.

he now makes a special request.

The Bohemians have requested the translation of the bishop of Coutances, (of which diocese abbat Robert is a native.) In which event he prays that Robert may be promoted to it.

<sup>1</sup> Filibert de Montjeu, consecrated bishop of Coutances, A.D. 1424; was present at the Council of Basle, A.D. 1431-32; was sent on a mission to Prague by the Council, A.D. 1433; and afterwards, at the request of the Emperor Sigismund, to the Convention of Ratisbon, A.D.

1436, and restored the Bohemians to the peace of the church at Iglaw, in the diocese of Olmutz. He died at Prague, June 20, A.D. 1439, and was succeeded in the see of Coutances by Egidius de Duremort. Gall. Christ. tom. xi. col. 891.



A.D. 1438. ac nobis pergratam, indubie faciet apostolica Celsitudo; diu ac prospere quæsumus ad felix ecclesiæ universalis reginen sospes et incolumis permansura. Scriptum in Manerio nostro de Wodestoke xvij<sup>o</sup> die Octobris, Anno Domini millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup> xxxvii<sup>o</sup>.

Windsor, [XVII. KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA.]  
Dec. 25,

A.D. 1440. *Vacat sequens litera quia scribitur infra folio iij.<sup>1</sup>*

Reginald  
Bowlers  
nominated  
to the see  
of Llandaff,  
declines.

Nicholas  
Aysheby,  
prior of  
Westminster,  
recommended.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, amice noster carissime; citra quam Paternitati vestræ, pro venerabili patre Reginaldo Bowlers ad Landavensem ecclesiam promovendo, ultimate scripsimus, pater ipse, magnis profecto ex causis, ecclesiam illam refutandam duxit. Nos ergo mox exinde ad præclara virtutes et merita religiosi patris Nicholai Aysheby,<sup>2</sup> prioris Westmonasterii, viri, non dubium, vitæ laudabilis, ac tam in spiritualibus quam temporalibus plurimum circumspecti, nostræ considerationis oculos convertentes, hunc benemeritum ad præfatam Landavensem ecclesiam apostolicæ Sanctitati commendatum facimus. Vestram ergo, quam fidam semper habemus, dilectionem ex corde rogamus, quatinus celeri et votivæ expeditioni dicti patris, per nos commendati, opem et operam omnem, quam possitis, velitis impendere: gratam nobis in hoc rem facturi, et quam credimus dictæ ecclesiæ non mediocriter profuturam. Valeat diu et felicissime eadem reverendissima Paternitas. Ex castro nostro, ut supra.

<sup>1</sup> The headings of this and of the following letter appear to have been intended as directions to the scribe, and were by him copied instead of the proper heading of the letters. The references do not apply to the

folios of the transcript. This letter is twice repeated below, see pp. 30 and 32.

<sup>2</sup> N. Ashby was consecrated bishop of Llandaff, May 21, A.D. 1441, died 1458, Godwin de Præs. Angl., p. 610.

[XVIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.] A.D. 1438.

*Vacat litera sequens quia alibi scribitur correctius,  
viz. in xiii<sup>o</sup> folio sequenti.<sup>1</sup>*

Post recommendationes humiles, et pedum oscula beatorum. Beatissime pater; error immodicus qui, ex versuta et minus vera informatione vobis, uti remur, facta, et scriptis quibusdam fictitiis callide instaurata, admissus est; publicum quoque quod exinde imminere videmus damnum,<sup>2</sup> nos urgent, et animum nostrum incendunt, ut vestræ Sanctitati jam denuo, pro aptando, circa factum monasterii Sancti Severi<sup>3</sup> ducatu nostri Aquitanniæ, opportuno et celeri remedio, rescribamus. Insinuant, quidem, quas dudum nobis ea in re misistis literæ, qualiter, vacante monasterio præfato,<sup>4</sup> eadem Sanctitas, credens in hoc admodum complacere nobis, cuidam Petro,<sup>5</sup> prædilecti et fidelis nostri Comitis Longæ-villæ filio, ipsum monasterium contulit: quodque pro re hac prior et conventus dicti monasterii, ac præpositus bajulus, consules, et universitas villæ nostræ Sancti Severi, eidem Sanctitati vestræ gratias per suas literas egerunt. Pater sanctissime, palam detegetur hic error, si libenter admittatur veritatis apertio. Revera, aliter longe res se habent quam, causante id sibilatione mendosorum, hæc Sanctitatis vestræ scripta com-

The pope, misled by false information, has committed a grave error and public wrong. F. 8. a. The king demands a speedy remedy.

Peter, son of Count Longueville, appointed abbat of St. Severus.

<sup>1</sup> See note on the heading of the preceding chapter. The date of this letter is given only on the authority of the words "*ut supra*" at the close; but appears to be too early, as abbat John did not die until the end of 1438, and Peter was not appointed until after the lapse of a year, (see below, note 5). Probably the order of the letters in the transcript is not the same as in the original.

<sup>2</sup> *damnum*] dampnum MS.

<sup>3</sup> A Benedictine abbey, which

gave its name to the town of St. Sever, called formerly *cap de Gascogne*, situated on the Adour, in the Department of Landes.

<sup>4</sup> By the death of John de Calnario in 1438.

<sup>5</sup> Peter de Berau, *al. Veran*, appointed by the pope, because the monks could not agree in the election of an abbat, within a twelvemonth. Peter held the office until A.D. 1454. Gall. Sac. tom. i. col. 1179.

A.D. 1438. dotes nobis commendati sunt, in dicti monasterii abbatem præficere. In quo non dubium utilitati ecclesiæ et nostræ consuletis; aberuntque non minima, neque numero pauca, quæ alias sequerentur, dispendia, fortasse ex difficili reparanda. Postremo, ut idem monasterium, tanquam sedi apostolicæ, ut prædiximus, immediate subjectum, universaque privilegia ejusdem recommissa suscipere, et ne, per novas Adurensis episcopi, officialiumque suorum, usurpationes, injuria seu jactura inferatur eisdem, vestra providere dignetur justa benignitas; credentiam, quæsumus, in iis omnibus quæ fidelis et carus procurator noster, Magister Andreas Holes, per nos sibi commissa, vestræ Sanctitati aperiet, concessura. Quam, et cætera, *ut supra*.

and to provide against the usurpations of the bishop of Aire, upon the privileges of the abbey.

[XIX.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Windsor, May 21, A.D. 1440. *Recommendatio pro Andrea Holes ad Ecclesiam Constanciensem in Normannia.*

F. 9. a. Beatissime pater, post recommendationes humiles et pedum oscula beatorum. Ex sacra memoria vestra nequaquam excidisse speramus, qualiter egregium virum, fidelem et benedilectum procuratorem nostrum, Magistrum Andream Holes, nuper ad Constanciensem ecclesiam, in ultima vacatione sua, et quidem permagnis tunc moti de causis, vestre recommendavimus Sanctitati. Et quamquam ardentem in votis habuerimus, quod preces tunc nostræ speratam efficaciam fuissent sortitæ, nihilominus actum id est ut, segnitie seu torpore nuncii forsitan claudi, quem sero nimis literas attulisse audivimus, votum nunc nostrum irritum et evanidum prorsus efficeret. Nunc autem non minores nos cause impellunt ut, quem tunc ad dictam ecclesiam in specie commendavimus, iterum nunc fervido

Had recommended Andrew Holes for the see of Constance at its last voidance.

Now repeats his request,

et magis, si tamen ferventius esse queat, desiderio com- A.D. 1440.  
mendemus. Sparsi repente jam atque vulgati his <sup>1</sup> in  
partibus sunt quidam rumusculi;<sup>2</sup> quos revera, si veri  
sint, implacidos admodum et plurimum ingratos habe-  
mus; quod pater ille optimus, quem novissime, rogatu <sup>having</sup>  
consiliarium nostrorum in regno nostro Franciæ, ad <sup>heard of</sup>  
dictam ecclesiam promovistis, vita jam functus sit. <sup>the death</sup>  
Nolentes itaque ut iterato claudicet harum lator, quæ <sup>of the</sup>  
sumus et ex corde rogamus, quatenus præfatum <sup>newly ap-</sup>  
curatorem nostrum, cujus omnino scientiam, virtutes, <sup>pointed</sup>  
et merita subticemus, cum universa satis vestræ Sanc- <sup>bishop.</sup>  
titati spectata sint, ad ecclesiam prædictam, si vaca-  
verit, habere dignemini peculiariter recommissum: et  
nihilominus <sup>3</sup> devotas et multiplicatas, quas pro abbate <sup>Renews his</sup>  
Sancti Michaelis effudimus preces, suo tempore ad <sup>request on</sup>  
exauditionis vestræ gratiam revocetis. Et almam per- <sup>behalf of</sup>  
sonam vestram præservet Altissimus, ad felix regimen <sup>abbat</sup>  
ecclesiæ suæ sanctæ. Scriptum sub signeto nostro <sup>Robert.</sup>  
apud castrum nostrum de Wyndesore, xxj<sup>o</sup> die Maii,  
anno Domini m.cccc<sup>o</sup>xl<sup>mo</sup>.

## [XX.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

*Recommendatio pro Abbate Gloucestricæ ad Ecclesiam* Wind-  
*Lundavensem.* sor,  
Nov. 21,  
A.D. 1440.

Præpositis omni cum humilitate devotæ recommen-  
dationis officiis. Beatissime pater, In omnibus quæ  
rei publicæ ac felicitati regnorum nostrorum conferre <sup>The ap-</sup>  
queant, id primum fore censemus, ut in Dei sanc- <sup>pointment</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.<sup>2</sup> False rumours; as Egidius de Duremort, who succeeded Pilibert de Montjeu in A.D. 1439, did notdie until July 29, A.D. 1444. *Gallia Sacra*, tom xi. col. 892.<sup>3</sup> *nihilominus*] *nichilominus*, MS.

A.D. 1440. *tuario viri præficientur electissimi, quorum exemplo sancte vivendi forma ducatur in subditos; et per eum modum ipsum corpus ecclesiæ lucidum sit totum, non habens partem aliquam tenebrarum; dum simul ipsa cum membris capita, omnis munditiæ ac sanctioniæ resplendeant venustate. Hæc nos multum*

F. 9. b.

See of Landaff, vacant by the death of John.

Recommends as his successor, Reginald Bowlers, abbat of St. Peter's, Gloucester.

His singular merits.

Worthy of better preferment.

*soliciteque memoriæ imprimentes, dum Landavensis ecclesia jampridem, per mortem bonæ memoriæ Johannis, ultimi pastoris ejusdem,<sup>1</sup> orbata fuisset antiste suo; cum ad quamplurimos insignes profecto et præclaros viros, demum ad venerabilem et religiosum patrem Reginaldum Bowlers,<sup>2</sup> monasterii Sancti Petri Gloucestriæ abbatem, sacræ theologiæ professorem egregium, ac ad præclara ipsius virtutes et merita, convertimus aciem mentis nostræ; dignum arbitantes et justum, quod tantus tamque benemeritus pater, ad finem ut lucere possit omnibus qui in domo Angliæ sunt, celerius super candelabrum ecclesiæ erigatur. Et enim is pater vita mundissimus, eloquentia mirabilis; in disseminatione verbi Dei jugis, et dulcis ut angelus; in omni gravitate, et morum elegantia conspicuus; in spiritualibus demum et temporalibus non mediocriter circumspectus. Precamur ergo, benignissime pater, et ex ipsis, ut ita loquamur, animæ medullis, rogamus attente, quatinus venerabilem patrem prædictum quem, ob tantarum virtutum et scientiæ dotes præcarum et sinceriter dilectum habemus, ad præfatam Landavensem ecclesiam, quamquam nostro judicio tanti viri meritis longe inferiorem, dignemini promovere. In quo revera ipsius ecclesiæ, magis quam personæ, utilitati, honori, et ornatui consuletis: sed et nobis in hoc rem non parvæ complacentiæ faciet apostolica celsitudo. Quam*

<sup>1</sup> John Wells died November 1440, and was succeeded by Nicolas Ashby, Reginald Bowlers having declined the preferment. See above, No. XVII. p. 22, and below No. XXIV. p. 31.

<sup>2</sup> Abbat 1437; bishop of Hereford, Feby. 14, 1451; Lichfield, 1453; died 1459.

feliciter et longæve præservet omnium Pater Summus. A.D. 1440.  
 Ex castro nostro de Wyndesore, nostro sub secreto,  
 Novembris xxj<sup>o</sup>, anno Domini m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>o</sup>xl<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum  
 nostrorum decimo nono.

[XXI.—KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA.]

*Cardinali Placentino pro eodem.*

Henricus Dei, gratia, etc., reverendissimo in Christo patri, Cardinali Placentino, amico nostro carissimo, salutem et successus ad vota felices. Eam, reverendissime pater, in vobis sinceræ affectionis integritatem reposuimus, ut fiducialiter in exequendis nostris in curia, vestram semper, quæ nunquam nobis negata est, amicitiam invocemus. Ut nil ergo ex iis<sup>1</sup> quæ fieri desideramus præter conscientiam vestram et laboris participium fiat, scire vos optamus, quod pro venerabili, religioso, et quam maxime virtuoso patre, Reginaldo Bowers, monasterii Sancti Petri Gloucestræ abbate dignissimo, sacræ theologiæ professore multum egregio, ad jam vacantem Landavensem ecclesiam promovendo, tanti patris virtutum ac eminentis scientiæ dumtaxat meritis excitati, literas in præsentiarum nostras sanctissimo domino nostro Eugenio dirigimus speciales. Precamur igitur ex intimo cordis nostri, quatinus celeri promotionis ipsius expeditioni, non aliter quam pro patre quem, ob summa virtutes et merita, quibus resplendere eum in hoc nostro ubique Angliæ regno notissimum est, sincerissime dilectum et valde præcarum habemus, reverendissima Paternitas vestra opi esse dignetur; et, pro eadem promotione, diligentias et operas, quas nequam ambigimus in æternum beatas et sanctas fore

In reliance  
on his  
friendship,

informs  
him of his  
recommen-  
dation of  
Reginald  
Bowers.  
F. 10. a.

Prays for  
the cardi-  
nal's aid.

<sup>1</sup> iis] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1440. censebitis, indefessas apponere: in hoc sacrificium Deo magnæ laudis et meriti, et ecclesiæ Anglicanæ decoris et utilitatis immensæ, præter complacentiam quam in hoc nobis faciet singulare, indubie oblatura. Quam diu et feliciter prosperari incolumen fore exoramus et dies in prosperis ducere longiores. Datum in Castro nostro, etc. ut supra.

[XXII. KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BARBO.]<sup>1</sup>

*Petro Cardinali tituli Sanctæ Mariæ vocat. pro eodem.*

Henricus Dei gratia etc. Pater in Christo reverentissime. In exercitio creationis vestre cum nobis arram, quin veritas pignus diffusa, in gratia illis quos ad nos tunc missis apud nos dedisse vos agnoscite. Ut finali-  
aliter vestram quodcumque erit amicitiam invocemus, etc.<sup>2</sup>

[XXIII. KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BLANDA.]

*Cardinali Thome de pro. Thome Winton. vocat. ad  
Lanc. vocat. pro eodem. et post. de. Thome de.  
Thome de. Thome de. Thome de.*

[Identical with Number XVII above, and XXV. below.]

<sup>1</sup> Peter Barbo, nephew of Pope Eugenius IV., by him created cardinal in A.D. 1431. Thomas Barbo died in A.D. 1454. See A.D. 1454.

has written with the same object as the preceding, and was to be returned and concluded in the same words as that from the words "amicitiam invocemus," which occur in both letters.

[XXIV. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.] A.D. 1440.

*Recommendatio pro Priore Westmonasterii ad  
Ecclesiam Landavensem.*Windsor  
Castle,  
Dec. 25,  
1440.

Beatissime Pater, præhabita recommendatione humili ad pedum vestigia beatorum. Postquam nuperrime pro venerabili patre, Reginaldo Abbate Monasterii beate Petri Gloucestræ, ad Landavensem Ecclesiam promovendo vestræ Sanctitati transcripsimus preces nostras, idque ad ipsius patris notitiam pervenisset, mox idem pater ad præsentiam nostram se contulit, et plurimas, nostro iudicio nequaquam aliter censendas quam justas, exposuit causas ob quas, nec eum cui præsidet gregem deserere, nec ad dictam Landavensem Ecclesiam migrare instituit. Humiles deinde subjunxit preces quod eum in his votis suis exaudire, et morem sibi gerere, dignaremur. Nos ergo, honestis dicti patris desideriis inclinati, ac eum in præmissis pro exaudito habentes; ad præclara virtutes et merita, ad religiosam et mundissimam vitam, ad sanctam et devotam conversationem, ad laudabilem denique tam in spiritualibus quam in temporalibus circumspectionem venerabilis et religiosi patris Nicholai Assheby, Prioris Westmonasterii, nostræ considerationis internæ lumina duximus convertenda, et pro eo intercessionis nostræ instantias vestræ Sanctitati censuimus offerendas: humiliter exorantes, quatinus hunc virtuosum patrem, tum suarum contemplatione virtutum, tum nostrorum favore precaminum, habere dignemini ad præfatam Landavensem Ecclesiam favorabiliter recommissum. In quo, nostro iudicio, beatitudo vestra eidem Ecclesiæ de bono providoque pastore indubie providebit; et si quid gratiæ seu favoris in antegestis rebus omissum fortassis extiterit, id omne jam in hoc unico compensabit: ac, præter obsequium quod in Dei laudem et utilitatem

Abbat  
Bowlers,  
having re-  
fused the  
see of  
Llandaff,he highly  
recom-  
mendsNicolas  
Ashby.The pope  
may thus  
compen-  
sate for  
past omis-  
sions.



A.D. 1440. Ecclesie impensura est, rem nobis gratam admodum, et singularis complacentie, faciet apostolica celsitudo; quam diu præservet Omnipotens ad felix regimen Sponse Sux. Scriptum in Castro nostro de Wyndesor; xxv<sup>o</sup> die Decembris, anno Domini m.cccc<sup>mo</sup> x<sup>o</sup> et regnorum nostrorum xix<sup>o</sup>.

[XXV. KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA.]

*Cardinali Placentino pro eodem.*

[Identical with Numbers XVII and XXIII above.]

[XXVI. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS.]

Went-  
minster.  
Feb. 6.  
A.D. 1440. Deprecativa: ut Episcopus civitatis Agensis ad declarationem inaccessibilem sua, etiam in presentia Papae, possit admitti.

Premiis humiliter devotis recommendationum obsequiis ad sancta pedum vestigia Beatissime Pater. Colorem super querimoniam venerabilis patris Bernardi de Plancia, diaconi Agensis: Episcopi ex suis et no. rationibus hanc recipimus sententiam quod quatenus ipse per apostolicam provisionem contra Benedictum super illi pro Sacramente vestra missa nulli processu vel que in prejudicium Romane sedis sit detrahenda vestre, ut merito debere possit, operi suo operari, consilium, consensus et bene-

A. D. 1440. Deprecativa: ut Episcopus civitatis Agensis ad declarationem inaccessibilem sua, etiam in presentia Papae, possit admitti.

rem, verbo vel facto, præstiterit; verum talia omnia fieri aut attemptari, quantum in eo erat, prohibuerit, dissuaserit, et contra ipsa protestatus fuerit: nihilominus<sup>1</sup> Sanctitas vestra eum, ut astruit, non auditum neque defensum, sinistra fortassis informatione aliquorum inducta, in magno jam senio constitutum, in quo quam si junior et laboribus aptior foret magis vitæ necessariis opus habet, episcopatu de quo viveret privavit, ac ipsum alteri contulit; qui in præsentiarum, magna ex parte, possessioni ipsius incumbit. Offert autem se omni tempore paratum fore, si quid adversus eum in præmissis vestræ Sanctitati suggestum fuerit, suam ubique, etiam in præsentia Beatitudinis vestræ, innocentiam declarare; modo salvo eundi et redeundi, prout rationis est, sibi detur facultas. Precatur demum et inplorat, per medium interventionis nostræ, ad declarationem suam hujusmodi admitti se posse. Cum igitur, benignissime Pater, certissimum nobis sit benignitatis vestræ clementiam nullo prorsus pacto induci posse, ut, vel in minimo, scienter damnetis<sup>2</sup> aut lædatis insontem; commoti visceribus pietatis super grandævo nunc senio, et paupertate dicti patris; eandem clementiam vestram humiliter deprecamur, quatinus literas salvi et securi accessus et reditus eidem annuere et demittere dignemini: et si in præsentia Sanctitatis vestræ innocentiam suam edocere possit; in iis<sup>3</sup> maxime quæ contra Sanctitatem aliquando vestram, postea quam in contrarium literas nostras susceperat, fecisse eum aut attemptasse eidem Sanctitati relatum aut suggestum fuerit; ipsum pro sic declarato, et excusato, et patre nequaquam in ea parte culpabili, suscipere; et ad omnem juris, rationis, et favoris effectum recommissum habere: sicque providere eidem dignetur vestra pietas paterna, prout justitia cum favore, ac ratio, et clementia

A.D. 1440.  
Feb. 6.

he was  
condemned  
unheard,  
and, in ex-  
treme old  
age, de-  
prived of  
his see.

F. 11. b.

Offers to  
clear him-  
self, in the  
presence of  
the pope.

The king  
asks for a  
safe-con-  
duct for  
him;

and redress,  
if he be  
found in-

<sup>1</sup> *nihilominus*] nichilominus, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *iis*] hiis, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *damnetis*] dampnetis, MS.

A.D. 1440. Ecclesiæ impensura est, rem nobis gratam admodum, et singularis complacentiæ, faciet apostolica celsitudo; quam diu præservet Omnipotens ad felix regimen Sponsæ Suæ. Scriptum in Castro nostro de Wyndesor; xxvº die Decembris, anno Domini m.ccccºxlº et regnorum nostrorum xixº.

[XXV. KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA.]

*Cardinali Placentino pro eodem.*

[Identical with Numbers XVII. and XXIII. above.]

[XXVI. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS.]

West-  
minster,  
Feb. 6,  
A.D. 1440. *Deprecatoria; ut Episcopus olim Aquensis ad declarationem innocentie suæ, etiam in presentia Papæ, possit admitti.*

Præmissis humiliter devotis recommendationum obsequiis ad sacra pedum vestigia. Beatissime Pater, dolorosam nuper querimoniam venerabilis patris Bernardi de Plancha, dudum Aquensis<sup>1</sup> Episcopi, ex suis ad nos transmissis literis recepimus, continentem quod, quamquam ipse, post epistolas præsertim nostras Basi- liensibus atque sibi pro Sanctitate vestra missas, nulli prorsus rei, quæ in præjudicium Romanæ sedis aut Sanctitatis vestræ, uti asserit, cedere posset, opem aut operam, consilium, consensum seu favo-

Complaint of Bernard de Plancha, late bishop of Dax, that, after protestations of his innocence,

---

<sup>1</sup> In Guyenne, consecrated A.D. 1440, deposed by Pope Eugenius IV., in the same year. For some particulars of this dispute, see Biographical Index, s.v. Bernard de Plancha.

tatis vestræ, et Cameræ Apostolicæ in regno nostro A.D. 1440.  
**Angliæ collector**: vir sane in universa morum honestate pope's collector in  
 præclarus; in quibusque agilibus signanter circum- England,  
 spectus; in exequendis Apostolicæ Sedis mandatis atque and the  
 negotiis impiger, strenuus, industrius, et fidelis; ac in zealous  
 fide et devotione erga Beatitudinem vestram et sanctam servant of  
 Romanam Ecclesiam nemini, nostra opinione, secundus. his court.  
 Profecto his<sup>1</sup> tempestatibus nemo hic surgere et in  
 publicum prodire visus est, qui, vel minimo latratu,  
 honorem seu jura dignitatis vestræ, aut dictæ Sedis  
 Apostolicæ, lædere conaretur, contra quem mox, omni  
 mora posthabita, is ipse devotus vester, uti fidelis athleta<sup>2</sup>  
 et pugil Ecclesiæ, se pro muro non opposuerit; et pro  
 summis dignitate ac auctoritate vestris, et prædictæ  
 sedis, etiam in præsentia frequenter nostra, se vigilan-  
 tissimum et acerrimum ostenderit defensorem. Verum  
 maxima et numero plurima hujusce venerabilis et egregii  
 viri laudes et merita, quibus abs Beatitudine vestra, et  
 universis Romanæ Ecclesiæ devotis, haud parum bene-  
 meritis esse debet, nequaquam hoc in loco recensere  
 aut enumerare in animum nobis venit: tum quod omnia  
 eidem Celsitudini notissima esse debuerint; tum quod  
 tanta numerositate plena sint, ut, nec amplo tempore  
 exprimi, nec brevi possent membranula comprehendere.  
 Unum hoc tamen constanter dixerimus; inter omnes  
 qui superiori ætate, diebusve nostris, vel officii vel  
 legationis ministerio hic functi sunt, pater iste, voce  
 omnium singulariter commendatus, in justo judicio Sanc- Worthy of  
 titatis vestræ singulari meruit honore suscipi, et loco all the  
 maximæ venerationis haberi. Quod ut fiat, etiam atque honour the  
 etiam pope can  
 poscunt et interpellant humiles preces nostræ. show him.  
 In hoc quidem rem æquam justamque, et nobis bene  
 gratam, ac quæ cæteros ad similia virtutum opera

33; and Ughelli, Italia Sacra, tom. iv. col. 754-5.

<sup>1</sup> his] hiis, MS.

<sup>2</sup> athleta] atleta, MS.

A.D. 1440. alliciat, animet, et incendat, operabitur indubie Apostolica Celsitudo: quam diu præservet in prosperis justus bonorum omnium Retributor. Ex Palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium, nostro sub secreto: Octobris die xxiii<sup>ta</sup>, anno Domini m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>o</sup>xl<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum xix<sup>o</sup>.

[XXVIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO THEODORIC ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE.<sup>1</sup>]

Westminster, A.D. 1440. *Archiepiscopo Coloniensi pro securo transitu ejusdem Collectoris.*

Piero dal Monte, F. 12. b. returning to Rome, recommended to the good offices of the archbishop.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime pater, illustris princeps, amice noster carissime. Venerabilis et egregius doctor, vir quidem eruditissimus, et nobis sincere dilectus, Petrus de Monte, Prothonotarius Domini Papæ, et Cameræ Apostolicæ in hoc regno nostro Angliæ collector, quem revera, propter singulares scientiæ et virtutum quibus præradiat dotes, bene carum et acceptum habemus, jam versus Romanam Curiam arripit iter suum; quem, ex corde precamur, cum per loca vestræ ditioni supposita transitum suum acturus sit, tam ob nostri contemplationem, quam Sedis Apostolicæ reverentiam et honorem, et virtutum suarum intuitum, in eis omnibus quæ in rem suam maxime in securitatem sui suorunque conferre poterunt, habere velitis favorabiliter recommissum. In hoc nobis rem gratam et placidam nimis operabitur vestra Paternitas antedicta: quam diu felicitet et præservet Pater Summus. Datum in Palatio nostro *ut supra*.

<sup>1</sup> Théodoric de Meurs succeeded his uncle, Frédéric de Sarwerden, in the see of Cologne, A.D. 1414, which he occupied for 48 years, dying in 1462. He took an active part in all the public affairs of Europe during that period. Gallia Christ. tom. iii. col. 704-5.

vc. [XXIX.—KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA.]  
v.

note.

*Commendatoria Episcopi Baiocensis<sup>1</sup> et Angeli Gattola; Shene,  
directa Cardinali Placentino.<sup>2</sup> Jan. 22,  
A.D. 1440.*

Henricus, Dei gratia Rex Angliæ et Franciæ, ac Dominus Hiberniæ, etc. Reverendissime in Christo Pater, amice noster carissime: Quod usque præsentiam nostram reverendus Pater N. Episcopus Baiocensis, The bishop of Bayeux, coming to England, nepos vester, eo nobis carior quo, tanta vestræ Paternitati necessitudine junctus, vobis non carus esse nequit, jampridem adventare instituit; perjocundum et acceptum nobis erat: quem profecto tanquam amantissimum patrem, multis quoque ac magnis virtutum dotibus ornatum, ac prudentem et plurimum fidelem virum, et ex nobis multipliciter benemeritum, peculiariter as the cardinal's relative, received with all honour. commendatum habemus: justum censentes ut, et præter merita et virtutes suas, videamur insuper respicere vos in ipso; sic dupliciter moneri nos ut paternitatem suam favoribus regiis libenter prosequamur. Quod utique grato, quotiens res exiget, animo faciemus. Ceterum redit nunc ad præsentiam Apostolicam nobilis et Angelo Gattola, bearer of the cardinal's hat to the archbishop of York, returning to Rome. honestus scutifer, Angelus Gattola, qui nuper capellum rubeum, Cardinalatus insigne, reverendissimo in Christo patri, fidoque et prædilecto consiliario nostro, Johanni Cardinali et Archiepiscopo Eboracensi; ut in tractatu pacis, in quo præsentiam suam maxime nobis necessariam reputamus, majoris auctoritatis et reputationis esse valeat; mediantibus ope et consilio vestris demissum, advexit. In quo, sicut in cæteris quibusque quæ

<sup>1</sup> Zano di Castiglione. See above, No. VI. p. 10.

<sup>2</sup> The title is evidently erroneous, as the bishop of Bayeux was coming to court; the pope's messenger alone returning to Rome.

<sup>3</sup> John Kemp, consecrated bishop

of Rochester, Dec. 3, 1419; translated to Chichester, 1421; London, 1421; York, 1426; Canterbury, 1452; created priest-cardinal, of the title of St. Balbina, at the third creation of Eugenius IV., Dec. 18, 1459; died March 22, 1454.

A.D. 1440. nobis aut regno nostro honori fore queunt, diligentias  
 Jan. 22. vestras paratissimas esse oculata fide videmus: ad  
 permagnas proinde reddendas vestræ Paternitati gratias  
 vere obnoxios nos fatentes. Præfatum quæsumus An-  
 gelum, uti providum, fidelem, ac diligentem Apostolicæ  
 Sanctitatis nuntium, tam dictæ Sanctitati recommissum  
 commend  
 him to the  
 cardinal.  
 F. 13. facere, quam vestræ Paternitati recommendatum habere,  
 tum meritorum suorum gratia, tum precum nostrarum  
 intuitu, dignetur quæsumus vestra reverendissima Pa-  
 ternitas antedicta: quam prosperari desideramus feli-  
 citer et longæve. Datum in Manerio nostro apud  
 Shene, sub secreto nostro, xxij<sup>da</sup>. Januarii, anno Domini  
 millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup>xl<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum decimo  
 nono.

[XXX.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Shene, *Regratiatoria Papæ, pro Capello rubeo Archiepiscopo*  
 Jan. 22, *Eboracensi transmissa. Et commendatio Angeli*  
 A.D. 1440. *Gattola portitoris ejusdem.*

Beatissime Pater, post recommendationes vere humiles  
 et pedum oscula beatorum. Quod tam incunctanter<sup>1</sup> et  
 grato favore dignata est Sanctitas vestra, proximis his<sup>2</sup>  
 diebus, ob contemplationem nostri, reverendissimo in  
 Christo patri, fidissimo nobis et admodum caro con-  
 siliario, Johanni Cardinali et Archiepiscopo Eboracensi,  
 in hoc nostrum Angliæ regnum, capellum rubeum sui  
 cardinalatus insigne demittere; plurimum honori, non  
 tam suo, quam nostro et dicti regni nostri, impensum  
 esse censemus. Quod vero ea consideratione, ut in  
 tractatu pacis, qui inter nos et adversarium nostrum  
 Franciæ in brevi tenendus est, majoris opinionis et  
 auctoritatis haberi queat, missionem ejusmodi accelera-  
 tam facitis; multum revera utilitati nostræ, sed plus  
 salutis publicæ, nostra opinione, consulitis. Enim vero

The pro-  
 motion of  
 the arch-  
 bishop of  
 York to  
 the car-  
 dinalate,

an honour  
 to the king-  
 dom,

and of  
 great ser-  
 vice in  
 treating  
 for peace.

<sup>1</sup> *incunctanter*] incuntanter, MS. | <sup>2</sup> *his*] hiis, MS.

magnitudo consilii atque industriæ dicti reverendissimi patris adeo nobis spectata est, ut in tam ardua re nullo pacto ipsius præsentia et usu commode carere possimus. Postremo, benignissime Pater, honestum et nobilem virum Angelum Gattola, scutiferum ac familiarum vestrum, harum bajulum, uti providum, fidelem, ac diligentem nuntium, et in omni probitate conspicuum, suscipere dignemini recommissum. Quem reverentum honestatis gravitatisque suæ ac meritorum intuitu, tum ob gratiam et contemplationem Sanctitatis vestræ, non parum recommendatum habuimus, atque devisa seu liberata nostra de collera fecimus insigniri. Et feliciter, quæsumus, prosperetur in sæcula multa Apostolica Cel-situdo. Scriptum in Manerio nostro apud Shene, sub signeto nostro: xxij<sup>da</sup> die Januarii, anno etc., m<sup>o</sup>ccce<sup>o</sup>xi<sup>o</sup> et regnorum nostrorum xix<sup>o</sup>.

A.D. 1440.  
Jan. 22.

Commends  
Angelo  
Gattola,

whom he  
has deco-  
rated with  
the device  
of the col-  
lar.

[XXXI.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

*Secunda regratiatoria pro eodem capello et de dis-  
positione ejusdem Cardinalis ad veniendum  
Romam.*<sup>1</sup>

Windsor,  
March 22.  
A.D. 1439.

Actis humiliter primum devotis recommendationum officiis, ad pedum vestigia beatorum. Beatissime Pater, postea quam, audito nuper qualiter emeritos quosdam ex regionibus nostris patres ad Cardinalatus apicem assumere dignati estis, nostras superinde regratiatorias, uti par erat, vestræ Sanctitati demisimus, allati sunt nobis, per venerabilem patrem, Petrum de Monte, Prothonotarium et Cameræ Apostolicæ in Anglia col-lectorem, sacri apices vestri; per quos firma nobis

F. 13. b.

On the  
first intelli-  
gence of  
the ap-  
pointment  
of cardi-  
nals, had  
returned  
his thanks.  
Has since  
received,  
through

<sup>1</sup> A comparison of the dates of this and the preceding letter will show that this title is also erroneous and the letters misplaced: as this is dated exactly 10 months earlier than the last; and was written on the first official information of the creation. The insignia were not sent for some time after. See below, No. XXXV. p. 48.



A.D. 1439. facta est fides, quod dudum, inter ceteros clarissimos  
 March 22. quidem et electissimos ex toto terrarum orbe praelatos,  
 Piero dal ad conspicua virtutes et merita reverendissimi in  
 Monte, the Christo patris, Johannis Archiepiscopi Eboracensis,  
 pope's letters, consilarii nostri, Apostolicæ considerationis oculos con-  
 signifying vertentes; regium in hoc statum nostrumque Angliæ  
 the as- regnum honorare volentes; ipsum auctoritate Apostolica,  
 sumption of the arch- in tituli Sanctæ Balbinæ presbyterum cardinalem as-  
 bishop of sumpsistis. Ob quod revera, eo lætius ferventiorique  
 York. animo vestræ Beatitudini gratias renovamus, quo ex  
 assumptione hac palam videre possumus quanta cura  
 quantoque studio virtutem colitis, et nequaquam per-  
 sonarum acceptor estis. Enimvero si jam dicti patris  
 singulariter præradiat, virtutes et  
 His singu- merita considerentur attente; si sanctimonia, decor et  
 lar merits. puritas vitæ; si magnitudo scientiæ, maturitas consilii,  
 experientia agendorum, sapientiæ altitudo, eloquentiæ  
 decor, et gravitas, elegantiaque personæ; non facile  
 unum quempiam alterum, in quo tot et tanta gratiæ  
 naturæque dona conveniant, reperiri posse arbitramur.  
 Hunc igitur patrem, tanquam sidus aliquod cœlestis,  
 quod, nostra opinione, totum Ecclesiæ firmamentum  
 virtute sui luminis illustraturum sit, et quasi totius  
 rei publicæ Christianæ pretiosum quoddam jocale the-  
 saurumque vivum, dignetur Apostolica benignitas, cum  
 ad ejusdem præsentiam veniet, recommissum suscipere.  
 Porro, ne quid nostri aliquando desit officii, quod  
 vestræ Sanctitati gratum haberi possit, præfatum reve-  
 rendissimum patrem instanter hortati sumus, quatinus,  
 moratoria quavis cunctatione posthabita, versus ejusdem  
 Sanctitatis præsentiam gressus suos maturet; et pro  
 splendore publicoque sanctæ matris Ecclesiæ compendio,  
 ac proprii meriti incremento, in participium sanctæ  
 sollicitudinis vestræ se ponat: Qui non dubium quam  
 cito, quo iturus est, itineris securitatem comparare  
 valeat, versus præsentiam eandem proficisci disponit.  
 F. 14. Postremo, clementissime Pater, desiderantes quam  
 maxime, quantum possumus et debemus, satisfacere

Piero dal Monte, the pope's letters, signifying the assumption of the arch-bishop of York.

His singular merits.

The arch-bishop will proceed to Rome as soon as possible.

votis vestris, cito et accurate operam daturi sumus, ut in Curia Sanctitatis vestræ major amodo ecclesiasticorum nostrorum habeatur frequentia; qui devote ac fideliter, pro dandis ab alto viribus, salutem et pacem Ecclesiæ procurent: quam diu feliciterque, sub tranquillo regimine Beatitudinis vestræ, continuet pacis Auctor æternæ. Scriptum sub secreto nostro, in Castro nostro de Wyndesor: xxij<sup>o</sup> Martii; anno Domini, secundum computationem Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, millesimo ecce<sup>m</sup>xxx<sup>o</sup> nono; et regnorum nostrorum xvij<sup>o</sup>.

A.D. 1439.  
March 22.  
The king  
will send  
more eccle-  
siastics to  
the pope's  
court, as  
he has re-  
quested.

[XXXII.—LETTERS PATENT OF KING HENRY VI.]<sup>1</sup>

*Congratulatio Regis de assumptione quorundam<sup>2</sup> in Reading  
Cardinales per Papam facta, et concessio regia<sup>3</sup> Abbey,  
quod per assumptionem hujusmodi non vacent<sup>4</sup> Feb. 4.  
beneficia præaccepta.* A.D. 1439.

Henricus, Dei gratia Rex Angliæ et Franciæ, et Dominus Hiberniæ. Omnibus ad quos presentes literæ pervenerint salutem. In nostram nuperrime devenit notitiam, quod sanctissimus in Christo pater, Eugenius Papa, quem superna Dei sapientia Vicarium suum universalem in terris, Petri<sup>3</sup> successorem, fecit; omnemque plenitudinem potestatis contulit, ad singula peragenda quæ salutem animarum populi Christiani concernere possunt; circumspicens flebilem<sup>4</sup> universalis Ecclesiæ statum, tot malorum turbationumque generibus oppressum; guerras, scismata, hæreses, morum deformitates,<sup>5</sup> scandala indes occurrentia; ab altero latere, Ecclesiæ, ex felici unione Græcorum, per maxima terrarum spatia dilatata; causas et negotia<sup>6</sup> ab universa Christianitate

The pope.

moved  
thereto by  
the lament-  
able state of  
the church,

and its  
happy ex-  
tension,

<sup>1</sup> Printed in Rymer's *Fœdera*, tom. x. pp. 758-60.

<sup>2</sup> The only cardinal mentioned by name in the letters is John, archbishop of York.

<sup>3</sup> *Petro*, R. F.

<sup>4</sup> *flebilis*, R. F.

<sup>5</sup> *difformitates*, MS.; *deformitates*, R. F.

<sup>6</sup> *causis et negotiis*, R. F.

A.D. 1439. Sedi Apostolicæ amplius solito cumulari,<sup>1</sup> onera crescere ;  
Feb. 4.

has re-  
solved to  
create  
cardinals ;

and among  
them the  
archbishop  
of York.

F. 14 b.

His merits  
and ser-  
vices.

numerumque tamen Cardinalium, qui una cum Beatitudine sua ad onus istud universalis regiminis assisterent, nimium diminutum ; oculos suæ prudentiæ in singula Christianorum regna circumduxit ; habitaque seria<sup>2</sup> ac matura deliberatione, libratis apprime meritis personarum, clarissimas quasdam personas ex omni natione, pro felici statu universalis Ecclesiæ ad Cardinalatus dignitatem assumpsit ; viros utique tales quales tantos patres esse decet, et morum suavitate fragrantés, et sapientiæ claritate prælucidos ; qui in firmamento universalis Ecclesiæ, veluti quædam sidera, suarum virtutum splendore universis populis luceant ; quorum ope ac concilio spinosa illa plantaria<sup>3</sup> guerrarum, scismatum,<sup>4</sup> et errorum, de medio vineæ Domini evelli radicitus ; deformia<sup>5</sup> morum reformari, et omnia scandalorum mala prorsus aboleri possint ;<sup>6</sup> et res publica Christiana tandem felici prosperitate potiri : Inter quos,<sup>7</sup> insignem omni virtute ac sapientia,<sup>8</sup> Reverendissimum<sup>9</sup> patrem, Johannem Archiepiscopum Eboracensem,<sup>10</sup> Apostolicus Pater, famæ ipsius celebritate tractus, ad præfatæ dignitatis fastigium advocare, assumere, et promovere dignatus est : Cujus præclara laudabilium operum merita, cum nobis totique regno nostro nota sint, silentio præterire non debemus. Magnarum enim rerum longa experientia, circa regni nostri utriusque agenda, sanaque consilia, profecto illustrem atque probatum patrem reddunt ; ut, non modo universali Ecclesiæ utilem, verum summe necessarium censeamus. Nos, singula antedicta animo revolventes, tenentesque dicti reverendissimi<sup>11</sup> patris vocationem, assumptionem, et promotionem su-

<sup>1</sup> *cumulari*, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *sera*, MS. ; *seria*, R. F.

<sup>3</sup> *plantana*, R. F.

<sup>4</sup> *scismata*, R. F.

<sup>5</sup> *difformia*, R. F.

<sup>6</sup> *possunt*, MS. ; *possint*, R. F.

<sup>7</sup> *quas*, MS. ; *quos*, R. F.

<sup>8</sup> R. F. omits *sapientia*.

<sup>9</sup> *reverendum*, R. F.

<sup>10</sup> *Eborum*, R. F.

<sup>11</sup> *reverendi*, R. F.

prædictas, ad Dei laudem, universalis Ecclesiæ utilitatem, A.D. 1439. regnique nostri honorem et gloriam cedere; eisdem ex <sup>Feb. 4.</sup> intimis cordis nostri congratulamur, devotasque<sup>1</sup> ac multas exinde præfato sanctissimo Patri gratias<sup>2</sup> habemus; et eisdem, quantum in nobis est, consensum, imo<sup>3</sup> et beneplacitum nostrum adhibebimus<sup>4</sup> et adhibemus: Gaudentes summopere tale luminare ex regno nostro assumi posse, quod, non tantum nostras hic plagas occiduas, verum et orientales, suis radiis valeat illustrare: ac eundem Archiepiscopum rogavimus, requisivimus, et hortati sumus ut, ad Dei laudem, Ecclesiæque Romanæ decus, decorem, et utilitatem; ac in nostri nostræque nationis Anglicanæ honoris exaltationem et provectum; statum, gradum, et nomen Cardinalatus supradicti in se assumeret; nec vocationem, assumptionem, et promotionem hujusmodi de se factas renueret, sed acceptaret. Qua in re, quamquam ad sui excusationem in ea parte nonnulla prætenderit, et allegaverit, propter quæ visum sibi fuerat se tanto statui, <sup>though unwilling</sup> gradui, et dignitati imparem existere, prorsus indignum ac insufficientem, finaliter tamen se nostræ dispositioni, quoad prædictum Cardinalatus statum acceptandum vel non acceptandum, annuit, consensit, et promisit pariturum. Volentes, igitur, ac præfato Archiepiscopo, considerationibus et de causis prædictis nos ut præfertur moventibus, plenam, tenore præsentium, licentiam dantes, et concedentes quod ipse præfatis vocationi,<sup>5</sup> assumptioni, et promotioni ad statum Cardinalatus hujusmodi, de se factis, consentiat, et statum ipsum in se assumat, et quod sic assumptum ad honorem Dei, Ecclesiæ, nostrumque, ac regni nostri et suum, honeste, laudabiliter, et congrue sustentare possit et valeat; Innotescimus, et his<sup>6</sup> præsentibus declaramus, quod <sup>Confirm him in the possession</sup> non est intentionis nostræ quod ipse, per assumptionem,

<sup>1</sup> R. F. omits *que*.<sup>2</sup> *grates*, R. F.<sup>3</sup> *ymo*, MS.<sup>4</sup> *adhibuimus*, R. F.<sup>5</sup> *advocationi*, R. F.<sup>6</sup> *hii*, MS., and R. F.

A.D. 1439. dem Archiepiscopi debite conficiendas sub magno sigillo  
 Feb. 4. nostro, heredum, et successorum nostrorum prædic-  
 F. 15. b. torum, talem vigorem et effectum continentes, quod nos,  
 per easdem literas, remittamus, relaxemus, et omnino  
 pro nobis, heredibus, et successoribus nostris, imper-  
 petuum quietum clamemus præfato Archiepiscopo omni-  
 modas actiones, sectas, querelas, et demandas quas versus  
 eum,<sup>1</sup> ratione acceptationis et assumptionis suæ præ-  
 dictæ<sup>2</sup> status Cardinalatus, habere poterimus quovis-  
 modo; et quod idem Archiepiscopus prædictos Ecclesiam  
 et Archiepiscopatum, necnon spiritualia et temporalia,  
 fructus et<sup>3</sup> redditus, proventus, commoda, utilitates, jura,  
 pertinentia, præeminentias, libertates, et franchisesias præ-  
 dicta teneat, habeat, et occupet; eisque et eorum quo-  
 libet gaudeat et utatur libere, pacifice, et quiete, sibi ad  
 totam vitam suam, secundum omnem vim et effectum,  
 prout ea unquam habuit, tenuit, et occupavit; ac eis  
 et eorum quolibet gaudeat et utatur, simul cum dicto  
 Cardinalatu, sine impedimento nostri, heredum, vel  
 successorum nostrorum<sup>4</sup> prædictorum quorumcumque;  
 quibuscumque statutis, ordinationibus, legibus, aut juri-  
 bus, editis vel imposterum edendis, ac consuetudinibus  
 regni nostri Angliæ, aut aliis quibuscumque obstaculis  
 impedimentis, seu rebus, quæ in contrarium eorum, aut  
 alicujus eorum quæ in eisdem literis continebuntur,  
 facere possent, non obstantibus quoquo modo. Et in  
 casu quod eadem literæ sic conficiendæ, pro plena em-  
 neratione et acquietatione prædicti Archiepiscopi, her-  
 dum, et executorum suorum, in hac parte, erga nos,  
 heredes, et successores nostros prædictos, in aliquo minime  
 validæ et insufficientes in lege existant, quod ex tunc  
 prædictus Cancellarius plenam similiter potestatem

<sup>1</sup> ipsum, R. F.

<sup>2</sup> prædicti, R. F.

<sup>3</sup> R. F. omits et.

<sup>4</sup> R. F. inserts: "Justiciariorum.

" escaetorum, vicecomitum

" aliorum ballivorum seu mil-

" rum nostrorum, heredes

" successorum nostrorum."

habeat, et auctoritatem, per præsentem, fieri faciendi et liberandi præfato Archiepiscopo, per avisamentum consilii ejusdem Archiepiscopi, tot et tales alias literas patentes sub sigillo prædicto, quot et quales eidem Archiepiscopo et dicto consilio suo in præmissis fore videbuntur necessariæ, utiles, efficaces, et opportunæ; absque aliqua alia vel ulteriori prosecutione, per prædictum Archiepiscopum penes nos, aut dictos heredes et successores nostros, pro aliquibus literarum prædictarum faciendis,<sup>1</sup> et absque feodo et fine quovismodo solvendis<sup>2</sup> pro eisdem. In cujus rei testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste me ipso apud Redyng, quarto die Februarii, anno regni nostri decimo octavo. F. 16. A.D. 1439. Feb. 4.

[XXXIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL CÆSARINO.]

*Recommendatio ejusdem Angeli<sup>3</sup> Cardinali Sanctæ Sabinæ.<sup>4</sup>* A.D. 1440.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, amice noster carissime, propter maximas virtutes vestras, et eam quam in nos geritis benevolentiam, vestræ paternitati non parum afficimur, et eidem, tanquam nos vere diligenti, eos quos recte diligimus fiducialiter commendamus. Redeuntem nunc igitur ad præsentiam Apostolicæ Sanctitatis nobilem, honestum, et probum per omnia scutiferum, Angelum Gattola, nobis bene dilectum, velitis, precamur, tum meritorum suorum gratia, tum precum nostrarum intuitu, uti providum, fidelem, ac diligentem ejusdem Sanctitatis nuntium, tam

<sup>1</sup> *facienda*, R. F.

<sup>2</sup> *faciendis*, R. F.

<sup>3</sup> See above, Nos. XXIX. XXX.

<sup>4</sup> Giuliano Cæsarino, of Rome, created cardinal deacon (tit. St. Angeli in Foro Piscium) by Pope Martin V., May 26, 1426, then pres-

byter cardinal (tit. Stæ. Sabinæ) by the same pope. He was appointed to the bishopric of Grossetto in Tuscany, and of Tusculum in 1444, by Pope Eugenius IV. He was sent on many important missions by these two popes, and was killed in battle against the Turks in 1444.

ipsi Sanctitati recommissum facere, quam vestræ paternitati recommendatum habere. In hoc quidem id quod debitum est virtuti, et quod nobis gratum erit, faciet vestra reverendissima paternitas antedicta. Quam, *ut supra*.

[XXXIV.—KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL GERARDO.]

A.D. 1440.

*Pro eodem, Cardinali Comano.*<sup>1</sup>

Congratulates him on his promotion to the cardinalate.

F. 16. b.

Hopes to requite his offers of service.

Henricus, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, etc. Propter magnas virtutes, etc., *usque ibi "et quod nobis gratum fiet indubie facietis."* Ceterum, amantissime pater, constanter tenete, nunquam nobis in oblivionem futurum ire quod tam grato animo protinus, atque ad hunc benemeritum cardinalatus apicem eratis assumpti; de quo revera plurimum gloriamur. Vestros superinde apices nobis demittere et obsequia vestra, quæ utique nobis carissima sunt, dignati estis offerre. Pro quibus, uti dilectissimo nobis patri, gratias vere cordiales refundimus, sperantes aliquando casum emergere quo reverendissimæ paternitati vestræ compensare possimus. Quam, *ut supra*.

[XXXV.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

A.D. 1440.  
July 18.  
Windsor.

*Adhuc de eodem. Et querimonia quod tanto tempore transmissio Capelli dilata est. Et de impedimentis et periculis viarum volentibus accedere Romam.*

Ingens dudum, beatissime Pater, crevit nobis lætitia, cum de assumptione reverendissimi in Christo patris,

<sup>1</sup> "Gerardus de Capitaneis de "Landriano," of Milan, appointed bishop of Lodi by Pope Martin V., March 15, 1419. He was present at the Council of Basle, and was sent by the fathers as envoy to the king of England in 1432. Translated to Como by Eugenius IV. in 1437;

he was made cardinal (tit. Callisti) by the same pope, March 7, 1439, and appointed legate à latere to the duke of Milan. He died at Viterbo, October 15, 1445, under suspicion of poison. Commonly called "Comensis," and by Æneas Sylvius "Cumanus."

præcari et fidelis Consilarii nostri, Johannis Eboracensis Archiepiscopi, ad Cardinalatus apicem sacris literis vestris certi efficiebamur. Quod vero tanto post tempore principalis insignii sui, capelli videlicet, transmissio dilata est, in non modicam nobis admirationem e certo cedere posset. Si non ab nostrismet, quas vestræ Sanctitati demisimus, literis, occasionem dilationis hujusmodi irrepsisse fortassis, exploratum haberemus. Memores quidem sumus qualiter in nostris jam dictis literis mentionem fecerimus, quod is ipse Reverendissimus pater, hortatu nostro, quam cito itineris quo iturus esset securitatem comparare valeret, versus ejusdem Sanctitatis vestræ præsentiam se profecturum disponderet: Unde remur Beatitudini vestræ citioris forsân ac celerioris quam tute fieri possit, accessus sui indita spes est; et ob inde usque dum in ejusdem Beatitudinis vestræ præsentia, cum ea qua decet et fieri consuevit solennitate, agerentur omnia, missio capelli hujusmodi in hos dies protracta est. Verum, benignissime Pater, non dubitamus et malitia temporum modernorum, et viarum non parva, sed nec pauca discrimina, nequaquam vestræ Sanctitati ignota sunt: Quæ, proh<sup>1</sup> pudor! non modo apud paganos atque barbaras gentes, sed inter signiferos nominis Christiani etiam principes, quod summe lugendum censemus, ita fallax, ita fragilis, ita corrupta et læsa Christianorum hominum fides est, ut cum securitas verbi omnibus vana putetur, jam quoque nec literarum, quas salvos conductus olim appellari fas erat, quantumcunque authenticis<sup>2</sup> publicisve sigillis aut signis munitæ fuerint, firmam his<sup>3</sup> malis diebus securitatem præstent. Non igitur e facili videre possumus quibus mediis subveniri possit tanto patri præcipue, quo tute ad Sanctitatem vestram accedat; maxime cum ipsa majora insignia status jam sui defuerint, quæ, siquid omnino id

A.D. 1440.  
July 18.

Marvels at the delay in transmitting the cardinal's hat.

Hindrances to the cardinal's journey to Rome.

F. 17.

<sup>1</sup> *proh*] proth, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *authenticis*] autenticis, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *his*] hiis, MS.



A.D. 1440. posset, terrorem metumque ad omne nimis improbis et  
 July 18. maleficis viris incuterent et a suæ temeritatis audacia  
 refrenarent. Proinde, beatissime Pater, precamur assidue  
 quatinus, pro dicti reverendissimi patris et suæ securi-  
 tatis in via summo fulcimento, signum et insigne status  
 sui prædicti, ad quem Apostolicæ Sedis gratia provehitur,  
 quantocius fieri id queat, destinare dignemini ; quo citius  
 atque tutius concurrant ea omnia quibus ad iter arri-  
 piendum transigendumque muniri possit suffragia, et  
 sicuti anhelo<sup>2</sup> fertur desiderio sanctæ solitudinis ves-  
 træ, pro datis ab alto viribus, particeps esse queat. Et  
 diu oramus sub protectione Altissimi secure potiatum  
 tranquillitate Apostolica Celsitudo. Scriptum sub signeto  
 nostro, in castro nostro de Wyndesore, mensis Julii die  
 xvij<sup>o</sup>, anno etc. xl<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrum xvij<sup>o</sup>.

[XXXVI.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Reading *Deprecatoria quod declaretur, per assumptionem ad*  
 Abbey, *Cardinalatum, Ecclesius prius habitas non vacare.*  
 Jan. 24.  
 A.D. 1439.

Humili recommendatione præmissa, ad pedum ves-  
 tigia beatorum. Pater beatissime, visæ jam fidelis et  
 dilecti procuratoris nostri, Magistri Andreæ Holes, li-  
 teræ, pergrata nobis admodum nova denunciant;  
 qualiter scilicet Sanctitas jamdudum vestra, inter  
 ceteros quosdam electissimos ex orbe viros, etiam re-  
 verendissimos in Christo patres, fidos et carissimos  
 consiliarios nostros, Ludovicum Rothomagensis ecclesie,  
 consanguineum nostrum ac Cancellarium regni nostri  
 Franciæ, et Johannem ecclesiæ Eboracensis archiepi-  
 scopos, patres non dubium probatissimæ circumspec-  
 tionis et fidei, et summe meritis viros, ad non impares  
 meritis suis honores, Cardinalatus videlicet fastigia, sub-  
 limavit. Ex sublimatione hac longe immensioris gaudii

The pro-  
 motion of  
 the arch-  
 bishops of  
 Rouen and  
 York ;

<sup>1</sup> *nimis*] minus, MS.

| <sup>2</sup> *anhelo*] anelo, MS.

nobis nemirum cumulatur occasio, tum quod eam in nostri regnorumque nostrorum decus decoremque cesuram tenemus, tum maxime quod ipsam, haud secus quam de optimis, doctissimis et spectatissimis patribus factam, omnipotenti Deo gratissimam, ac universali Ecclesiae militanti pernecessariam et fructuosam, fore speramus. Nequaquam enim ambigimus, quin duo hæc luminaria, super candelabrum Ecclesiae jam erecta, lumine scientiae, fulgore vitæ, et radiis solertis industriæ, totam rei publicæ Christianæ faciem illustrabunt; et, ut columnæ<sup>1</sup> potentes, ne vel aliquando ruere vel nutare possit, Romanam, juxta dandas ab alto vires, Ecclesiam et Sedis Apostolicæ dignitatem sustentare curabunt. Pro beato igitur opere isto, Pater beatissime, apud Deum secure reposita vobis merces est, plurimæ vobis in terris debentur laudes: nos quoque, pro virili nostra, gratias Beatitudini vestræ agimus cordiales. Ceterum, benignissime Pater, ut iidem ipsi reverendissimi patres suos, quibus abs vobis donati jam sunt honores, uti decet de cetero honorifice gerere et continuare queant, et ad id necessariis non destituantur auxiliis; precamur ex intimis, quatinus præfatas ecclesias, quibus dicti reverendissimi patres hactenus præfuerunt et jam præsent, per assumptiones eorum ad statum Cardinalatus hujusmodi, minime vacavisse, aut vacare: quinimo ipsas de eisdem reverendissimis patribus plenas semper et consultas fuisse et esse; ac eis ecclesias ipsas, sicut antea, ita et in futurum, in spiritualibus et temporalibus, regere et gubernare omnino licere, in contrarium facientibus non obstantibus quibuscunque, declarare. Ac insuper, præfato procuratori nostro in ex parte nostra dicendis credentiam concedere dignetur Apostolica Celsitudo. Quam ad felix regimen Ecclesiae suæ sanctæ præservet et muniat Qui moderatur et regit cardines orbis terræ.

A.D. 1439.  
Jan. 24.  
an honour  
to the king-  
doms and  
serviceable  
to the  
church.

F. 17 b.

His thanks  
for the  
same:

asks that  
they may  
retain their  
former pre-  
ferment.

<sup>1</sup> columnæ] columbia, MS.

A.D. 1439. Scriptum in abbacia de Redyng, xxiiij<sup>o</sup> die mensis  
Jan. 24. Januarii, anno Domini secundum computationem Ec-  
clesiæ Anglicanæ, m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>m</sup>xxxix<sup>o</sup>; et regnorum nos-  
trorum xvij<sup>o</sup>.

[XXXVII.—KING HENRY VI. to POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Windsor, *Deprecatoria quod provisio per Papam concessa, contra*  
July 7. *intrusorem in executione ponatur.*  
A.D. 1440.

Beatissime Pater, post recommendationes devotas et  
pedum oscula beatorum. Didicimus pridem, quod licet  
Sanctitas vestra, tres nunc aut aliquanto plusculum  
Remund of  
Bordeaux  
canonically  
appointed  
abbat of  
S. Mary of  
Bournet,  
Remundum de Laude, ordinis Sancti Dominici, sacræ  
theologiæ professorem, in et de civitate nostra Bur-  
degalæ oriundum, in administratorem et gubernatorem  
abbatiæ Sanctæ Mariæ de Burneto in ducatu nostro  
Acquitaniæ præfecerit, ut in et ex diversis literis  
apostolicis desuper factis plenius poterit apparere; in  
eum nihilominus modum acta et hucusque protracta  
res est, quod Helias quidam de Bosco,<sup>1</sup> qui nequaquam,  
violently  
excluded  
by Helias  
de Bosco.  
ut informamur, sub obedientia nostra natus erat, ab-  
batiam prædictam ut intrusor occupat, et eam vi etiam  
per sæcularis, ut audivimus, potestatis abusum detinet  
occupatam: super his<sup>2</sup> et quæ ex eis in sequelam ve-  
niunt ad sacram audientiam vestram, si recte instrui-  
mur, fuit et est appellatum, et causa tota in curia vestræ  
Sanctitatis jam est. Considerantes igitur quod non de-  
ceat ex facili ea vel convelli vel in irritum duci, quæ  
An appeal  
to the  
Pope;  
F. 18. Apostolicæ Celsitudinis nituntur firmissimo fundamento,  
prays him  
to give  
effect to  
precamur ex intimis, quatinus gratiam quam fecistis  
fidei et dilecto nostro fratri Remundo præfato, ne qua

<sup>1</sup> Helias de Bosco, *alias* de la Faurie was the eleventh abbat of S. Mary's Bournet, appointed in 1424, confirmed by Papal Bull in Nov. 1425, and again by Pius II., April 5, 1460. He was still living in 1471. Gallia Christ., Tom. II., p. 1051.  
<sup>2</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.

ex parte vacet auctoritatis in hoc vestræ plenitudo, A.D. 1440.  
dignemini in realem executionem ponere; et in uni- July 7.  
versis quæ pacificum statum suum in hac parte con- the ap-  
cernere queant, nostri, sed nec minus vestri, contempla- pointment.  
tione, cum opus hoc omne ex vobis sit, recommissum  
habere. Ex hoc quidem, præter et meritum et hono-  
rem quæ in consummatione ejus quod ædificare cepistis  
operis necessario secutura sunt, plurimam et magno-  
pere nobis susceptam gratiam faciet Beatitudo vestra;  
in multa quæsumus sæcula votivis et beatis omnibus  
desideriis potitura. Ex castro nostro de Wyndesora,  
vij<sup>o</sup> Julii, anno Domini m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>mo</sup>xl<sup>o</sup>; et regnorum  
nostrorum xvij<sup>o</sup>.

[XXXVIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

*Recommendatoriū pro Decano Capellæ Regiæ ad* Windsor,  
*Ecclesiam Cicestrensem.* Feb. 2.  
A.D. 1437.

Beatissime Pater, post recommendationes devotas  
ac pedum oscula beatorum. Inter universas quæ  
nostris incumbunt humeris regiæ solitudinis curas,  
omnium prima et præcipuo quodam ac peculiari zelo His care  
cordi nobis insita, hæc est, ut per loca nostræ ditioni in the ap-  
supposita viduatis ecclesiis electissimi ex omnibus præ- pointment  
ficiantur pastores, ex quorum sanctis vitæ verbique of bishops.  
doctrinis, velut quibusdam saluberrimis cœlestium deli-  
ciarum pascuis, greges eis commissi uberrima virtutum  
alimenta suscipiant, et pabulo vitæ reficiantur æternæ.  
Istiusmodi vota nostra, quotiens Petri successori, cui  
præcepit vox Dominica pascere oves suas, devote offeri-  
mus, quis non speret e facili posse nos omnia quæ  
petimus adipisci? Nunc itaque, vacante in regno nostro See of  
Angliæ Cicestrensi ecclesia, et per mortem Simonis, Chichester  
vacant;

<sup>1</sup> Simon Sydenham, archdeacon of Sarum from 1404 to 1417; dean of Sarum from 1418 till he was con-  
secrated bishop of Chichester, February 11, 1431, died 1438.

- A.D. 1437. ultimi pontificis ejusdem, pastoris sui solatio destituta;  
 Feb. 2. cum ad multos insignes scientificosque viros, tum ad  
 benedilectum clericum et capellanum nostrum Ricar-  
 dum Praty,<sup>1</sup> sacræ theologiæ professorem eximium,  
 Regiæ capellæ nostræ decanum, et ad præmaxima  
 virtutum et scientiæ quibus supereminet dona, internæ  
 considerationis oculos convertentes; ipsum ut dictæ  
 jam vacanti ecclesiæ præsit et prosit, non secus qui-  
 dem quam virum literatissimum, mansuetum, modes-  
 tum, pium et justum, ac universa morum honestate  
 conspicuum, Apostolicis instituimus favoribus commen-  
 dandum. Hunc igitur, Pater omnium benignissime, ad  
 Dei honorem et laudem, Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ splen-  
 dorem et decus immensum, præfatæque vacantis  
 ecclesiæ profectum singularem; hunc, inquam, quasi  
 electum ex milibus, tam maximorum meritorum suorum  
 intuitu, quam harum precum nostrarum obtentu, ad  
 eandem quæsumus et humiliter supplicamus Cices-  
 trensem ecclesiam, dignetur apostolica Beatitudo sus-  
 cipere recommissum. Rata equidem nobis spes inest,  
 quod per suæ circumspectionis industriam et regimen  
 virtuosum, dirigente Domino virtutum prospere actus  
 suos, memorata Cicestrensis ecclesia non minima, tam  
 in spiritualibus quam temporalibus, accipiet incrementa.  
 Et ex præfectione hac vestra, sanctissime Pater, præter  
 mercedem vitæ, quam vobis in illo die retribuet justus  
 Judex, humanas gratias et laudes, et præcipue nostras,  
 indubie apprehensura est Apostolica Celsitudo: quam  
 ad felix regimen Sponsæ suæ præservet quæsumus  
 Pastor Summus. Scriptum in castro nostro de Wyn-  
 desore, mensis Februarii die secunda, anno Domini  
 secundum computationem Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>mo</sup>  
 xxxvij<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Richard Praty, collated to the | 1432; consecrated bishop of Chi-  
 chancellorship of Sarum, Sept. 28, | chester, July 27, 1438; died 1445.

[XXXIX.—ROYAL LETTER TO THE PROVINCIAL SYNOD  
OF CANTERBURY.]<sup>1</sup>*Deprecatoria pro promotionibus Universitatum  
Oxonie et Cantabrigiæ.*Wood-  
stock.  
Oct. 13.  
A.D. 1438.

Reverendissime et reverendi patres, nobis in Christo carissimi. Non ab re ad augendas claras ac famosas universitates nostras Oxoniæ et Cantabrigiæ cum inclitissimis progenitoribus nostris æquali semper animo fuimus. Certi quidem sumus quod ab iis<sup>2</sup> duobus luminaribus non minima pars famæ ac gloriæ coronæ et regni nostri hucusque resplendit: quæ si jam nostris, quod absit, temporibus per incuriam extingui sineremus, regnum hoc inclitum nostrum quasi lucernam sine lumine in brevi fore necesse est. Quod triste ferimus, publica nunc vox est, nisi quam celerrime, quod cordi nobis semper est, jam dictis universitatibus nostris succurrere dignationi nobis sit, utraque in desolationis extremæ discrimen occasura est: si quidem<sup>3</sup> in ipsis diminutus jam est studentium numerus; nemirum cum sit merces seu fructus studii nullus aut modicus. Cogitantibus itaque nobis quam languori<sup>4</sup> huic medicinam paremus, nullum prorsus remedium videtur aptius, quam ut deficientibus et extinctis pæne lampadibus plus olei infundamus; ut utriusque videlicet<sup>5</sup> universitatis nostræ graduatis, pensata semper graduum ac statuum qualitate, faciamus de patrimonio Ecclesiæ uberius provideri. Quibus enim æquius beneficia Ecclesiæ deberi judicemus, quam

The king's  
care for the  
Universi-  
ties,their pre-  
sent decay,paucity of  
students;to be aug-  
mented  
from the  
patrimony  
of the  
Church,

<sup>1</sup> The title and date of this letter are taken from the copy in the Register of Archbishop Chicheley (C.R.) in the Lambeth Library (Vol. ii. fol. 106); it is also given in Robert Hare's manuscript collection of charters and monuments relating

to the universities, presented by him to Oxford and Cambridge. See note in the Appendix.

<sup>2</sup> *iis*] C.R.; *hiis*, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *siquidem*] C.R.; *sic quidem*, MS.

<sup>4</sup> *languori*] C.R., *langori*, MS.

<sup>5</sup> *videlicet*] MS.; om. C.R.



[XL.—KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL PROSPERO.<sup>1</sup>]

*Regratiatoria pro laboribus et diligentis in Curia factis.* Havering,  
July 5,  
A.D. 1438.

Reverende in Christo pater, amice noster carissime : The cardinal's  
faithful  
services ;  
 Quantis quamque fidis ac indefessis vigilantia, solitudine, et labore ea omnia quæ nos, honoremque nostrum, in Curia quoquo modo contingere vobis visum sit, procuranda et solicitanda, suscipitis ; quamque ardentem et amico animo ipsa, quantum vobis datum fuerit, in operam et executionem mandatis ; ex operibus crebro, imo jugiter, vestris satis edocti sumus. Unde nobis singularis nemirum complacentiæ occasio comparata est, et Paternitati vestræ tenemur ad gratias multiformes ; reddaturi ut fas est vicem pro meritis, non secus quam juste debeatis, in ea vos parte the king's  
gratitude.  
 satis reputare contentos ; prout fidelis et dilectus noster nuntius et orator, Magister J. de Obizis, decretorum doctor, causarumque sacri palatii Apostolici auditor, cui nonnulla commisimus Paternitati vestræ credentia- liter referenda, eidem Paternitati nostri ex parte expositurus est. Cui fidem rogamus accommodare velit vestra reverenda Paternitas antedicta, diu optamus et feliciter valitura. Datum apud manerium nostrum de Haveryng, vto die mensis Julii, anno Domini m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>o</sup>xxxviii<sup>o</sup> ; et regnorum nostrorum xvj<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> It bears no address, but is evidently intended for the same hand as the following Letter of State. Prospero de Columpna, Apostolic protonotary, was nephew of Pope Martin V., by whom he was

created, when very young, cardinal deacon (tit. St. Georgii ad Velum Aurum), May 24, 1426, but not declared till Nov. 8, 1430. He held the dignity 42 years, and died at Rome, March 24, 1468.



## [XLI.—KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL PROSPERO.]

F. 19 b. *Litera Status cum commissione credentice.*

Havering, July 5, A.D. 1438. Enquires of his welfare, through John de Obizis.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri Prospero, Cardinali de Columpna, amico nostro carissimo, salutem et sinceræ dilectionis augmentum continuum. Reverendissime in Christo pater, amice noster carissime; pro non levi quidem cordis nostri solatio, sed nec parva nostrorum refocillatione spirituum, optamus admodum de reverendissimæ Paternitatis vestræ votiva sanitate, universorumque successuum ejusdem prosperatione felici, rumores crebro audire jucundos: de quibus ut vel nunc certi aliquid habere possimus, mittimus inpræsentiarum ad ejusdem reverendissimæ Paternitatis vestræ præsentiam benefidum dilectumque nuntium et oratorem nostrum, magistrum J. de Obizis, decretorum doctorem, et causarum sacri palatii Apostolici auditorem; cui plura credidimus eidem reverendissimæ Paternitati vestræ nostri ex parte credentialiter exponenda. Quem attente precamur, ut solitus mansuetudinis vestræ mos est, benigniter audire inque dicentis fidem annuere dignetur vestra reverendissima Paternitas antedicta: Quam ad decus decoremque totius Ecclesiæ militantis, uti columpnam ejus insignem, præservet semper et dirigat gratia Sponsi sui. Datum *ut supra*.

## [XLII.—KING HENRY VI. TO MARQUIS D'ESTE.]

Havering, July 5, A.D. 1438. *Regratiatoria Marchioni Estensi directa.*

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Illustri et inclito principi Nicholao Marchioni Estensi,<sup>1</sup> etc., amico nostro caris-

<sup>1</sup> Nicholas III., marquis d'Este, | ceded his father Albert in 1393. | He died at Milan, Dec. 10, 1441.

simo, salutem et prosperitatis continuæ incrementum. A.D. 1438.  
 Illustris et inclite princeps, amico noster carissime; July. 5.  
 cum carissimus noster reverendus in Christo pater  
 episcopus Baiocensis,<sup>1</sup> ac fideles et dilecti nostri magis- Has been  
 tri Andreas Holes,<sup>2</sup> noster in Romana Curia procurator, informed  
 et Robertus Sutton,<sup>3</sup> canonicus ecclesiæ Lincolnensis, of his  
 nostris voluntate et nomine ad vestram jam dudum friendly  
 magnificentiam divertentes, desiderassent ab eadem disposition  
 exploratum haberi, quibus jam honoribus ac reverentiis  
 habendi donandique essent oratores, nuntii, et ceteri ex  
 nostris ad Ferrariam mittendi; quanta mox humani-  
 tate ab eadem vestra magnificentia responsum ac polli-  
 citum sit libenter et ultro facturum vos omnia, ut  
 nostri omnes priscis et consuetis honoribus, prærogativis, towards  
 præeminentiis, et libertatibus antiquis lætentur; utque the king's  
 jura et dignitates nostra in omnibus tutentur et ser- subjects.  
 ventur illæsa; ex literis præfati fidelis dilectique  
 nostri magistri Andræe, procuratoris nostri hujusmodi,  
 ad plenum intelligi nobis datum est. Qua in re quid F. 20.  
 aliud quam magnam gratissimamque affectionem in nos  
 vestram, quam revera, uti caram nobis acceptamque  
 nimis, colimus, amplectimur, et magni commendatam  
 habemus, considerare aut intueri possumus? Pro qua  
 ex intimis gratias magnificentiæ vestræ agimus singu- Thanks  
 lares; desiderantes immodice circa statum incolumitatis him for  
 vestræ, universorum quoque agendorum vestrorum the same.  
 successus, semper utinam juxta vota felices, prospere  
 agi omnia, et de iisdem<sup>4</sup> nova frequentius jocunda  
 percipere. De quibus ut vel nunc certi aliquid pro  
 nostra ingenti lætitia captare possimus, mittimus mag- Desires  
 nanimitati vestræ benefidum dilectumque nuntium et news of  
 his welfare.

<sup>1</sup> Zano, bishop of Bayeux, see above, p. 10, note 1.

<sup>2</sup> Andrew Holes, appointed chancellor of Sarum, June 3, 1438, on the promotion of Praty, see above, p. 54, note 1.

<sup>3</sup> Robert Sutton, collated to the prebend of Langford Manor, in the church of Lincoln, Sept. 5, 1435.

<sup>4</sup> *iisdem*] *hiisdem*, MS.

A.D. 1438. oratorem nostrum, etc., *ut supra in litera proxima*  
 July 5. *usque ibi*, cui certa commisimus vestræ magnificentiæ  
 nostri ex parte credentialiter referenda. Quem præ-  
 camur benigniter audire, et ei in dicendis fidem præ-  
 bere dignemini: diu quæsumus et feliciter prosperis  
 potituri, in omni pace, gloria, et honore. Datum.

[XLIII.—LETTER OF SAFE CONDUCT TO THE PRINCES  
 OF EUROPE, ON BEHALF OF JOHN DE OBIZIS.]

Havering, *Litera salvi passagii cum commissione credentia.*  
 July 5,  
 A.D. 1438.

Magnifici, nobiles, sincere dilecti; mittimus inpresen-  
 tiarum, in nostris quibusdam negotiis nunc agendis,  
 benefidum et dilectum nuntium ac oratorem nostrum,  
 Magistrum Johannem de Obizis, decretorum doctorem  
 etc., quem precamur, ad vestram præsentiam acceden-  
 tem, nostri contemplatione, benigne suscipere; ac in  
 iis,<sup>1</sup> quæ vobis nostra ex parte relaturus est, audi-  
 entiam ei benignam et fidem dignemini credulam  
 adhibere. Magnifici, nobiles, sincere dilecti, diu opta-  
 mus ac feliciter in prosperis vos valere. Datum etc.  
*ut supra.*

[XLIV.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Havering, *Litera Status et Credentialis.*  
 June 5.<sup>2</sup>  
 A.D. 1436.

Præhabita, beatissime Pater, humilis filii recom-  
 mendatione devota ad pedum oscula beatorum. Nature  
 ea lex est, ut capitis habitudo bona universitati mem-  
 brorum solatium præstet; et salus parentum conse-  
 quenter perficiat lætitiâ filiorum. Et nos quidem

<sup>1</sup> *iis*] *hiis*, MS.

<sup>2</sup> There is probably a clerical  
 error either in this or letter No.

XI., which is dated July 5. They  
 were doubtless written in the same  
 month.

nihilo minus abs nobis vestræ Sanctitati deberi fatemur, A.D. 1438.  
 quam vel Ecclesiæ membrum capiti, vel filius debet June 5.  
 patri. Plurimum igitur in votis habentes de incolu- His devo-  
 mitate Beatitudinis vestræ, statusque et successuum tion to the  
 vestrorum tenore ac directione votiva; quos pro in- Pope.  
 genti singularique consolatione nostra haud parum F. 20. h.  
 optamus prosperrimos semper felicissimosque fore; con-  
 solationes enim vestræ lætificant animam nostram;  
 creberrime utinam, sed vel nunc præcipue, effici cer-  
 tiores; ad Sanctitatis vestræ præsentiam benefidum  
 prædilectumque nuntium et oratorem nostrum, magis-  
 trum Johannem de Obizis, decretorum doctorem, Commenda  
 harum bajulum, ut de his<sup>1</sup> omnibus se informet, et to him  
 grata nobis nova renuntiet, in præsentiarum mittendum John de  
 duximus: cujus insuper industriæ et fidei certa, quæ Obizis.  
 cordi nobis sunt, eidem Sanctitati vestræ ad partem  
 dicenda, commisimus. In quibus humiliter deprecamur  
 audientiam ei benignam et celerem, fidemque firmam  
 largiri dignetur Apostolica Celsitudo; quam ad custo-  
 diam gregis Christi, et reductionem ovium dispersarum,  
 præservet, dirigat, et roboret Pastor Summus. Scrip-  
 tum in manerio nostro de Haveryng, v<sup>to</sup> die Junii,  
 anno gratiæ m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>m</sup>xxxviiij<sup>o</sup>; et regnorum nos-  
 trorum xvj<sup>o</sup>.

[XLV.—CREDENTIALS TO THE COLLEGE OF CARDINALS  
 ON BEHALF OF JOHN DE OBIZIS.]

*Litera Status et Credentialis.*

Haveryng,  
 July 5,  
 A.D. 1438.

Henricus Dei gratia, etc. Amabilium Deo patrum  
 sacrosanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ cardinalium collegio  
 venerando, salutem et prosperos ad vota successus. Re-  
 verendissimi in Christo patres, amici nobis carissimi;  
 Non ab re immensa nobis crescit lætitia, quotiens de

<sup>1</sup> *his*] *hiis*. MS.

A.D. 1438. beatīs optimisque paternitatū vestrarū incolumita-  
July 5. tibus successibusque, O si semper felicibus ! grati jocun-

The office  
and dignity  
of the  
cardinals.

dique ad nos usque perferuntur rumores. Quippe de bonis prosperisque auspiciis vestris non secus gratulandum fore putamus quam quorum ope, consilio, assistentiaque universali præsidentis Ecclesiæ fulcitur auctoritas ; ornatur majestas ; et sarcinæ vicarii Jesu Christi alleviatur moles ; totius militantis Ecclesiæ, cujus cardines estis, procuratur utilitas ; et navicula Sancti Petri inter sævientes procellas et turbines servatur illæsa. Desiderantes ergo summopere de felici habitu status vestri, et agendorum vestrorum beato progressu, certius informari, mittimus modo bene confisum prædilectumque nuntium et oratorem nostrum, Magistrum Johannem de Obizis, decretorum doctorem, causarum sacri palatii Apostolici auditorem ; qui venerabili clarissimoque cœtui vestro, nostri ex parte, commissa sibi per nos quædam expositurus est : cui in ea parte rogamus audientiam favorabilem et benignam, et in dicendis fidem indubiam, annuere dignentur vestræ Paternitates reverendissimæ : Quas diu et feliciter optamus conservet et protegat in Cujus sunt potestate cardines orbis terræ. Datum.

F. 21.

[XLVI.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARCHBISHOP JOHN.]

Havering,  
July 5,  
A.D. 1438.

*Consimilis Litera Status et Credentialis.*

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri, Johanni<sup>1</sup> archiepiscopo Tarentino, amico nostro

<sup>1</sup> John, count of Tagliacozzo, appointed archbishop of Tarento, Oct. 20, 1421 ; sent as Papal nuncio to the Council of Basle, by Eugenius IV. ; created cardinal (tit.

SS. Nereus and Achilles) in the Council of Florence, Dec. 18, 1439 ; afterwards bishop of Præneste. He died at Rome, Jan. 21, 1441.

carissimo, salutem et continuæ prosperitatis augmentum. A.D. 1438.  
 Reverendissime in Christo pater, amice noster caris-  
 sime, gratissimæ fidissimæque quam erga nos diu ges-  
 sistis ac geritis affectionis integritatem non intelligere,  
 non videre non possumus; sic sedulo quidem, sic ma-  
 nifesta fide, tum sermone tum opere, haud exigua  
 frequentia, pro solita vobis innataque humanitate,  
 ostensa nobis est. Pro qua merito nos reverendis-  
 simæ Paternitati vestræ plurimum fatemur obnoxios,  
 et fas esse ut reddamus eidem, uti jam ultro et cupide  
 reddimus, gratiarum uberrimas actiones. Solitæ hujus  
 benevolentia in nos vestræ perseverentiam ex corde  
 precantes: acturi gratis id omne quod gratitudini ves-  
 træ in votum seu complacentiam utcumque cessurum  
 aliquando nobis videri queat; optamusque plurimum,  
 pro singulari consolatione cordis nostri et non minima  
 nostrorum refocillatione spirituum, de reverendissimæ  
 Paternitatis vestræ sospitate votiva, universorumque  
 successuum ejusdem prosperatione felici, quæ continet,  
 quæsumus, floreat et perseveret in longum, crebra nostris  
 auribus gaudia nuntiari: de quibus ut vel nunc cer-  
 tiorari possimus, missum per nos, una cum præsentibus,  
 bene dilectum nec minus confisum nuntium oratoremque  
 nostrum, magistrum Johannem de Obizis, decretorum  
 doctorem, causarum sacri palatii Apostolici auditorem;  
 rogamus uti fidelem nostrum excipite, et quæ sibi abs  
 nobis credita, nostri pro parte expositurus est, benigniter,  
 ut nobis spes est, audire, et ratam in omnibus  
 credentiam adhibere: et si quid vobis gratum utcumque  
 operari possimus, id cupide in nos suscipiendum signi-  
 ficare nobis dignetur vestra reverendissima Paternitas  
 antedicta. Quam feliciter et in longum conservet et  
 muniat providentia Summi Patris. Datum, etc.

July 5.  
 Acknowledges his  
 former services;

begs for  
 their continuance.

Desires to  
 hear of his  
 welfare.

[XLVII.—KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL ORSINI,<sup>1</sup>]

Havering,  
July 5.

A.D. 1438.

*Consimilis Litera Status et Credentialis.*

F. 21. b.

His long  
tried fide-  
lity,

and the  
constancy  
of his  
services.

Henricus, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri, Jordano Cardinali de Ursinis, consanguineo et amico nostro carissimo, salutem et in prosperis annos plurimos et longævos. Reverendissime in Christo pater, consanguinee et amice noster carissime; veram et quæ nullis unquam temporibus vel excidisse vel deficere visa est amicitiae vestrae constantiam et fidem, liber experientiae nos satis edocuit. A tot siquidem annis, in tam fido firmoque pectore coaluisse eam, et fixas egisse radices, jugi rerum experimento probavimus; ut merito de perseverantia et immutabilitate ipsius nil aliud prorsus quam fidem omnino indubitabilem teneamus. Quotiens enim gerendum quippiam nobis sit, quod nos honoremve seu utilitatem nostram aut regnorum nostrorum concernere videatur, paratissimam semper ac probatissimam dilectionis vestrae stabilitatem habemus: ita ut labori non parcat, sed ultro potius sudoribus se submittat: in quo satis spectatum habemus quod nil quippe impigrius est amante. Pro his<sup>2</sup> hujuscemodique vestris numero plurimis in nos beneficiis, reverendissimæ Paternitati vestrae gratias, sicuti justum est, rependimus singulares: optantes magnopere, pro nostra singulari lætitia, de statu vestro felici et prosperis rerum vestrarum successibus, crebra relatione, gratissima nobis semper nova percipere: quæ ut certius nobis significari queant, mittimus in præsentiarum ad præsentiam Paternitatis vestrae prædilectum et fidum nuntium ac oratorem nostrum, magistrum J., etc., qui commissa sibi quaedam reverendissimæ Paternitati vestrae, nostri ex parte expositurus est. Quem precamur benigniter, ut solita vobis res est, audire, etc. *ut in litera superiori proxima.*

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 8, note 1.

| <sup>2</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.

## [XLVIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

*Detegitur fraus et falsitas quorundam scribentium nomine alieno. Et preces ut non admittatur juvenis et secularis ad regimen Monasterii regularis.*

Reading  
Abbey,  
Feb. 6,  
A.D. 1439.

[This letter, with the exception of some unimportant verbal variations and transpositions, is identical with No. XVIII. supra, pp. 23–26. It has here, however, its proper heading and correct date.]

\* \* \* \* \*

Ex cœnobio Rading, mensis Februarii die vj<sup>ta</sup>, anno Domini secundum computationem, etc., millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup> tricesimo nono, et regnorum nostrorum xvij<sup>o</sup>.

## [XLIX.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

*Quod non admittatur in Episcopum vel Abbatem in obedientia Regis qui est de obedientia aliena.*

Windsor,  
May 10,  
A.D. 1439.

Post recommendationes devotas, et pedum oscula beatorum. Pater beatissime, a priscis ante temporibus, majores nostri rempublicam zelantes summopere curam dabant, idque pernecessarium visum est, ut vacantes Ecclesiæ prælati darentur idoneis, quos et ipsis utiles ac regibus principibusque locorum constaret esse fideles; ne vel res Ecclesiæ sub manibus inutilium periclitari contingeret, aut tranquillos regum principumque status, et reipublicæ pacem unionemque, subverterent infideles. Hoc ipsum hætenus, beatissime Pater, in regnis et dominiis nostræ ditioni suppositis, utcumque fecisse Beatitudinem vestram minime ignoramus. Sed neque speramus quidem penes Sanctitatem vestram aut Sedem Apostolicam aliter meruisse nos, quam ut continue, quotiens casus occurreret, similiter faciatis. Verum inter subjectos nobis populos quidam minus grati percrebuerunt, quod videlicet eadem Sanctitas vestra nuper-

F. 23.  
The care  
of his pre-  
decessors in  
filling va-  
cant sees  
with loyal  
prelates.

Complaint  
of the  
Pope's con-  
duct in the



A.D. 1439. rime Sagiensi ecclesie, in ducatu nostro Normannia,  
 May 10. de persona quadam, quae parti nobis adversae notorie  
 matter of the bishop favit et favet, provisionem fecerit; quodque abbatiam  
 of Seez and the abbat of St. Severus. Sancti Severi, ordinis Sancti Benedicti, ducatus nostri  
 Acquitanniae, primo saeculari presbitero in commendam  
 dederit, qui eam juveni cuidam dimisit ad annuam  
 pensionem; deinde, ad instantiam ejus qui Burgundiae  
 ducem se nominat, eidem abbatiae de monacho quodam  
 Cisterciensis ordinis dicitur providisse; cum nihilomi-  
 nus duo religiosi, notabiles admodum viri, eminentis  
 scientiae et virtutis, in sacra theologia bacallarii, or-  
 dinem Sancti Benedicti expresse professi, et sub nostra  
 obedientia oriundi, ad eandem abbatiam, licet in dis-  
 cordia, sint electi. Pro quibus, ut vel alterum ex eis, de  
 quo Sanctitati vestrae visum foret expedientius, dignaretur  
 eandem Sanctitas vestra ipsi monasterio Sancti Severi  
 praeficere in abbatem, consulares viri nostri Burdegale  
 literas, ut accepimus, suas miserunt speciales. Ast quam-

Slow to believe these reports.

F. 23. b.

Begs a remedy for the future.

quam hi<sup>1</sup> rumuseculi per varias plagas sparsi vulgatique fuerint, de quibus nemirum si veritati nitantur non satis mirari possemus, nequaquam tamen mox, aut ex facili in hunc animum trahi possumus; tanta est in vos nobis fides, tanta devotio, ut credamus quod vel in terris dominiisve nostris inimicum nobis quempiam inserere vel ex uno ordine caput disparis diversaeque religionis corpori, cujus instituta expertus non sit, compaginare velitis; ut sic novum quoddam monstrum pariat. Postremum igitur est, Pater beatissime, ut Sanctitatem vestram deprecemur attente, quatinus ex dictis religionis, sic ut praescripsimus in discordia electis, unum, qui eidem Sanctitati vestrae ex justitia et jure magis gratificari meruerit, ad abbatiam praefatam habere dignemini favorabiliter recommissum; dictae insuper ecclesiae Sagiensi, seu alii cuivis de obedientia nostra, non de alio seu aliis praelatis providere velitis, quam qui nobis fideles

<sup>1</sup> hi] hii, MS.

et ob hoc accepti ac ecclesiis hujusmodi utiles esse A.D. 1439.  
 queant: et ut hactenus fuit, ita, benignissime Pater, May 10.  
 deinceps dignationi vobis sit, hujuscemodi viros dum-  
 taxat, uti decet et justum est, infra territoria nostra  
 Franciæ, Normanniæ, Aquitanniæ, Ibernæ, seu alibi,  
 promovere seu præficere, de quorum integritate, fide,  
 fidelitateque nulla nos ex parte oporteat vacillare.  
 Neque enim lex aliqua, sed nec naturalis ratio, persuadet Reason-  
 ut vel infidos, vel hostes, aut aliquos in ea parte signan- ableness of  
 ter suspectos, in loca nobis subjecta excipere debeamus: the re-  
 verum ejusmodi ne inter nostros veniant, et virus suum quest.  
 effundant, ut impediamus prorsus, et regiæ potestatis  
 resistantiam apponamus, cum legitima defensio a natura  
 sit, omni juri omni que rationi consonum esse dinoscitur.  
 Consilium quidem sapientis est: *Inimico tuo ne credas* Ecclus. xii.  
*in æternum.* Male quidem hospites suos remunerant 10.  
*serpens in sinu, ignis in gremio, mus in pera.* Rogamus  
 insuper, quatinus dilecto fidoque procuratori nostro,  
 Magistro Andreae Holes, in ex parte nostra dicendis  
 credentiam dare dignetur Apostolica Celsitudo. Quam  
 Summus omnium Pastor Christus diu præservare digne-  
 tur, ad felix regimen sponsæ suæ. Scriptum in Castro  
 de Wyndesor, x<sup>o</sup>. die Maii, anno Domini, etc., cccc<sup>mo</sup>xxxix<sup>o</sup>.

[L.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

*Preces pro paupere loco, ut in appropriatione certa  
 ecclesiæ exaudiantur.*

Beatissime Pater, humili recommendatione præmissa. The abbat  
 Religiosi viri, nobis in Christo sincere dilecti, abbas et and con-  
 conventus monasterii de Bruerna, Lincolnensis dice- vent of  
 cesis, Cisterciensis ordinis, pro commodo domus suæ, Bruerna  
 quæ utique pauperrima est, et nihilominus nitore F. 24.  
 puræ vitæ et sanctimonia regularis observantiæ opu-  
 lenta et dives, apud Sanctitatem vestram intendunt  
 jam prosequi et effundere preces suas. Et quidem  
 caritas movet, pietas interpellat, ut et nos quoque

A.D. 1439. nostra cum eis una precamina jungamus; su  
 apply for cantes humillime, quatinus in agendis suis, qua  
 the appro- ca appropriationem parochialis ecclesiæ de Wot  
 priation of dictæ Lincolnensis diocesis, concernent, habere d  
 Wotton mini favoribus apostolicis specialiter recommissos.  
 church. hoc siquidem arbitramur Sanctitatem vestram  
 magni meriti operaturam fore: nempe paupertas  
 indigentia dicti loci aliquantulum consuletis, et  
 Altissimo nostra opinione gratum fiet, et nobis  
 parum reddetur acceptum. Scriptum apud, etc.

[LI.—KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP  
 COLOGNE.]

A.D. 1440. *Recommendatio Petri de Monte, Prothonotar  
 Domini Papa.*

[The same as No. XXVIII. above, p. 36, with a  
 slight variations. The conclusion from "In hoc no  
 etc., is here omitted.]

[LII.—KING HENRY VI. TO A GERMAN NOBLE.]

Windsor, *Deprecatoria ut negotia regia promoveri faciat*  
 Feb. 20. *det nuntio credentiam.*  
 A.D. 1438,<sup>1</sup>

Recom- Magnifice, nobilis, sincere dilecte; super quibus  
 mends the nunc nostris penes illustrissimum principem Alberti  
 bearer, Dei gratia Bohemiæ et Hungariæ regem, Austri  
 Stephen etc. ducem, fratrem nostrum carissimum, exequendi  
 Zingell. negotiis, quæ non parum cordi habemus, fidum et bene  
 dilectum armigerum nostrum, Stephanum Zingel-  
 harum bajulum, satis instructum, ad suæ Serenitatis  
 præsentiam destinamus. Et quia de speciali erga nos  
 affectione vestra fiduciam gerimus singularem, Magni-  
 ficentiam vestram precamur attente, quatinus, nostri  
 contemplatione zeloque, præfatum armigerum nostrum

<sup>1</sup> For the authority of this date, see note in Appendix.

in eorum executione quæ commisimus eidem, recom-  
 missum habere velitis; et, ex innata vobis magnificen-  
 tia, ut eadem bene dirigi et disponi, ac vestra industria  
 promoveri, negotia queant, opem, operam et favores  
 accomodos dignemini impartiri. In quo rem nobis  
 gratam valde, et pro qua vobis ad similia, seu majora,  
 teneri volumus, operari potestis. Optamus insuper ut  
 eidem armigero nostro præbere velitis credentiam in  
 dicendis. Magnifice, nobilis, sincere dilecte, vestram  
 desideramus Magnificentiam in summis semper honori-  
 bus agere dies multos. Datum in Castro nostro de  
 Wyndesor, xx<sup>mo</sup> die Februarii, anno Domini secundum  
 computationem, etc.

A.D. 1438.

Feb. 20.

Requats

his ser-

vices,

which he is

ready to

repay.

[LIIL.—KING HENRY VI. TO FRANCISCO, DOGE OF  
 VENICE, ETC.]

*Preces pro quodam ne jus in successione paterna per  
 astutiam noceralem amittat.*

West-

minster,

Dec. 11.

A.D. 1439.

Henricus, etc. illustri et potentissimo principi Fran-  
 cisco,<sup>1</sup> Dei gratia duci Venetorum, fratri nostro caris-  
 simo; necnon magnificis, spectabilibus, et clarissimis  
 dominis consularibus viris ducatus prædicti, salutem et  
 sinceræ dilectionis continuum incrementum. Illustris  
 et potentissime princeps; magnifici, spectabiles, et cla-  
 rissimi domini: Vetus illa semper verax et firma, quæ  
 inter inclitos progenitores nostros vestrosque, ac nos et  
 dominia invicem nostra, a tot ante sæculis contracta  
 est amicitia, et perseveravit lucusque jugiter incon-  
 cussa; ipsa quoque dilectionis vestræ sinceritas, quæ  
 satis spectata nobis est, magnum nemirum animo  
 nostro audaciam præstant, ut pro nostris, vel amicis,  
 vel subditis, præsertim quotiens res exegerit, in iis<sup>2</sup>

The old

amity be-

tween the

states.

<sup>1</sup> Francisco Foscarini, Doge from 1423 to 1457. | <sup>2</sup> iis] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1439. quæ rationi ac honestati conveniunt, vestra confidenter  
 Dec. 11. suffragia invocemus. Sane jam dudum fidelis et dilectus  
 Begs them servitor noster, dominus Franciscus de domo Castri-  
 to protect pollæ de Tervisio, utriusque juris doctor, sacri consis-  
 Francis torii apostolici et noster in Romana Curia advocatus,  
 of Treviso against the designs of his step-  
 mother. sua nobis insinuatione monstravit, quod ipse in dicta  
 civitate Tervisii, vestræ ditioni subjecta, patrem quen-  
 dam nobilem, et ex nobili genere procreatum, habet  
 F. 25. superstitem, latum et amplum patrimonium sub vestro  
 dominio possidentem, nomine Serzium, uxorem cum  
 liberis ex ea susceptis habentem; quæ præfati fidelis et  
 dilecti servitoris nostri domini Francisci noverca est,  
 et eidem, ut certa satis judicia prodidere, novercali  
 more, parum propitia: quæ, prout ex non levibus con-  
 jecturis signanter præsumi poterit, subdolis et versutis  
 suasionibus suis, astutisque blanditiis, animum dicti  
 patris sui, admodum jam senio confracti, a pietate  
 paterna et naturali justitia, quam dicto filio suo, fidei  
 et dilecto servitori advocatoque nostro, in bonorum  
 successione debet, aut ante hæc forsân seducere molita  
 est, aut in futurum fortasse molietur. Quod profecto  
 dicto fidei et dilecto nostro in grave dispendium et  
 jacturam enormem, patri vero suo in non minimam  
 conscientiæ offensam et scandalum, nobis demum in dis-  
 plicentiam haud modicam, verteretur. Vestras igitur  
 magnificentias fiducialiter et ex corde rogamus, qua-  
 tinus dignationi vobis sit præfatum fidelem et benedi-  
 lectum servitorem ac advocatum nostrum, dominum  
 Franciscum prædictum, nostri contemplatione, vestris  
 favoribus, gratiis, et opportunis præsidiis suscipere re-  
 commissum. Et si casus emergerit fortasse, quem ægre  
 ferremus, quod ulla fraude vel mala machinatione, suc-  
 cessione paternorum bonorum privatus fraudatusve sit  
 vestræ nihilominus magnificentiæ eidem cum favore  
 omnem quam potestis gratiam faciatis, nostri intuitu,  
 specialem; ne maneat paternæ successionis exsors: ve-  
 rum utcumque possibile erit. uti et ratio dictat, ad



A.D. 1441. habere dignaremini favorabiliter recommissum: ad-  
Nov. 17.

Will  
accept no  
other as  
bishop of  
Coutances.

icientes apprime in desideriis nos habere, propter justas quasdam, quas tunc expressimus, causas, ut una cum ecclesia prædicta, etiam beneficia sua omnia et singula, quæ in hoc nostro Angliæ regno eo tunc tenuit, quæ sane adhuc tenet, gratia apostolicæ benignitatis sibi concederet in commendam. Ne autem factione aliqua contrarium voti nostri prædicti, in quo manemus jugiter, sacris auribus vestris suggeri aut sibilari queat, seu ulla arte circumventio alia machinari, iterum hos apices nostros ex abundantibus<sup>1</sup> demittendos censuimus, humiliter exorantes, ut ad dictam ecclesiam, quandocumque eam vacare contigerit, memoratum clericum procuratoremque nostrum, cujus merita, quasi omnibus ante ora sint, calamo nostræ hic commendationis non egent, recommendatum habere; et præterea, beneficia sua prædicta sibi commendare, dignetur et velit Apostolica Celsitudo: pro indubitatoque teneat quod in hoc cor fixum habemus; quod is ipse clericus fidelis noster, et alius nemo, de nostris scitu velleque, ad dictam ecclesiam, cum acciderit, præferetur. Pro certo igitur ipsa Beatitudo vestra habeat, quod has humiles preces nostras exaudiens, et seclusa dilatione quavis hoc desiderium nostrum implens; præter meritum, nequaquam nostra sententia exiguum, quod secure obtinebit repositum apud Deum, non modicam neque modici æstimandam nobis complacentiam faciet. Quam diu optamus præservet ac tueatur Omnipotens in commoda filiorum. Scriptum in palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium, nostro sub secreto, Novembris die xvij<sup>a</sup>, anno Domini m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>o</sup>xlj<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum vicesimo.

<sup>1</sup> *abundanti]* habundanti, MS.

[LV.—KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA.]

West-  
minster,  
Nov. 17.  
A.D. 1441.*Cardinali Placentino super solitudine promotionis  
antedictæ.*

Henricus, etc., Reverendissime in Christo pater, amice noster carissime; dirigimus inpræsentiarum sanctissimo patri Eugenio literas nostras, tenorem qui sequitur continentes: "Pater beatissime, ex sinu sacræ memoriæ vestræ, etc., usque ibi, Quam, etc." Quia igitur valde in votis gerimus, quod preces nostræ prædictæ, cum hora acciderit, congruum et eum quem desideramus sortiantur effectum; reverendissimam Paternitatem vestram, in qua magna et tuta nobis reposita spes est, ex corde rogatam atque exoratam volumus, quatinus, quotiens et quando oportuerit, ad felicem petitorum per nos supra executionem, opem, operam, et favores ejusdem Paternitatis vestræ semper sentiamus adesse. Non enim e facili, nostro judicio, postergari aut decidere poterunt res nostræ, quarum adjumento manus porrexeritis adjutrices. Rogatus hos nostros si implere libuerit, præter meriti et mercedis immensitatem, quam secure comparabitis apud Deum, immensam certe nobis complacentiam facietis; diu oramus et lætis successibus potituri. Ex palatio, ut supra.

Cites the  
foregoing  
letter.

F. 26.

Requests  
him to for-  
ward his  
wishes.

[LVI.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARCHBISHOP THEODORIC]

I. *Regratiatoria Archiepiscopo Coloniensi, pro iis quæ  
egit in secretis quibusdam et arduis regis negotiis.* Eltham,  
Nov. 5.  
A.D. 1439.

Henricus, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri et illustri principi, T. Coloniensi archiepiscopo, Westfalliæ et Angariæ duci, ac sacri Romani imperii per Italiam archicancellario, amico nostro carissimo, salutem et secundis votivisque successibus prosperari. Reverendissime in Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice noster



A.D. 1439. curissime, integritatem dilectionis in nos vestræ, cum  
 Nov. 5. persæpe, uno jugiter, in omnibus quæ nos tangunt,  
 Praises his ipsa rerum magistra experientia manifestet; vel in  
 zeal in his cause; uno hoc singulariter exploratam habemus, quod ex  
 vestris nuperrime nobis redditis intelleximus literis,  
 quod in secreta illa, quam reverendissimæ Paternitati  
 vestræ nobilis et fidelis vester Arnoldus de Breympt  
 dulum aperuit, materia, quæ et non mediocriter nobis  
 cordi est, cum tanta alacritate fervoreque spiritus, mox  
 atque voti in ea parte nostri scioli facti estis, absque  
 intermissione quacumque, vestros dignati estis oratores  
 demittere: in quo profecto rem nobis acceptissimam,  
 summæque gratitudinis, nec alio quam gratissimo viro  
 dignam, egisse vos scimus: pro qua et uti par est,  
 eidem reverendissimæ Paternitati ex intimis animæ me-  
 dullis immensas laudes et gratias exsolvimus; precamur-  
 que cordintime quod, quantocius fieri id queat, pos-  
 simus de relatione oratorum hujusmodi effici certiores;  
 quodque in tam grate tam magnanimiter cceptis perse-  
 verare velitis, usque felici exitu potiantur. Insuper  
 scire placeat, nostræ intentionis esse ut in brevi nostros  
 in eam causam ambassiatores mittamus instructos, qui,  
 duce Domino, in via vobiscum conferent, et vota nostra  
 exponent vestræ reverendissimæ Paternitati: Quam in  
 prosperis conducat quesumus Pater Omnipotens feliciter  
 et longæve. Datum sub signeto nostro in manerio  
 nostro de Eltham, mensis Novembris die quinta, anno  
 Domini m<sup>o</sup>ccc<sup>o</sup> tricesimo nono.

specially  
 on this  
 recent  
 occasion.

Is about  
 soon to  
 send  
 envoys.

F. 26. b.

[LVII.—KING HENRY VI. TO A GERMAN NOBLE.]

Eltham, *Regratiatoria cuidam nobili missa, super eadem*  
 Nov. 5. *materia.*  
 A.D. 1439.

Nobilis, egregie, sincere dilecte; ex iis,<sup>1</sup> haud parum  
 gratis, quas jam pridem nobis misistis, literis, palam

<sup>1</sup> *iis*] *hiis*, MS.

intelleximus, quam fidelis, quam stabilis, et quam firma A.D. 1439.  
 sit affectio in nos vestra; quamque diligenter, utiliter Nov. 5.  
 quoque, nostra gesseritis negotia; in illa scilicet secreta  
 materia, cujus nos penes, ante migrationem hinc vestram,  
 memoriam dinisistis: pensantes in his<sup>1</sup> fidelitatem,  
 constantiam, dilectionemque vestras, gratias ex omni  
 corde vobis rependimus singulares: rogamusque quati-  
 nus in iis<sup>2</sup> quæ bene cœpistis, usque ad consummationem  
 felicem perseverare velitis. Nil prorsus ambigentes,  
 quin dilectioni vestræ velimus, favente Domino, grata  
 et justa vicissitudine respondere. Præterea scire vos Intends  
 volumus, quod, quam primum commode poterimus, to send  
 nostros intendimus in eam rem demittere oratores, qui envoys  
 reverendissimo in Christo patri, ac illustri principi T., presently.  
 amico nostro carissimo, nostram desuper intentionem  
 referent et voluntatem exponent. Nobilis, egregie,  
 sincere dilecte, diu et feliciter optamus vos valere.  
 Datum sub signeto nostro, in manerio nostro de Eltham,  
 mensis Novembris, etc. *ut supra, in proxima litera.*

[LVIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARCHBISHOP THEODORIC.]

II.

*Litera pro continuatione ligarum.*

Henricus, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri et Ken-  
 illustri principi, Theodorico, etc., salutem et successus nington.  
 ad vota felices. Reverendissime in Christo pater, Nov. 15.  
 illustris princeps, amice noster carissime; visis nuper A.D. 1439.  
 vestris per circumspectum providumque virum, Simonem  
 de Bocholdia, pastorem in Erpel, vestrum in hac parte  
 oratorem et nuntium, presentatis nobis literis, ac cre- Has ap-  
 dentia sibi desuper commissa plenius intellecta; mox pointed  
 commissarios, qui cum ipso de et super singulis confer- commis-  
 rent concluderentque, dedimus: qui deinde postea quam sioners to  
confer with  
his envoy;

<sup>1</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.

| <sup>2</sup> *iis*] *hiis*, MS.

A.D. 1439. cum præfato Simone mature ac diligenter diu jam  
 Nov. 15. communicassent tractassentque, nobis tandem rela-  
 F. 27. tionem fecere; potestatem memorato Simoni per vos  
 whose powers are too re-  
 stricted. datam adeo quidem restrictam, ac certis adjectis limi-  
 tationibus coartatam, ut ejus vigore ad eam quæ  
 utrimque æqua et justa sit conclusionem, perveniri  
 non possit. Quam ob rem, et ob hoc quoque quod  
 is ipse Simon nostras inter cetera literas vobis ad  
 partem fieri et concedi, quibus nonnulla eum qui se  
 Burgundiæ ducem nominat concernentia polliceremur,  
 expetiit, ac intentione super hoc nostra, quam sibi in  
 scriptis edi fecimus, nequaquam contentus, asseruit se  
 ad sic appunctuandum nulla fore potestate fulcitum;  
 rem ipsam ad tempus omnino differri oportuit. Verum  
 ad considerationis nostræ aciem revocantes, quantis  
 quam crebrisque missionibus, laboribus, et expensis  
 vestra reverendissima Paternitas, nuntiique vestri,  
 harum ligarum occasione, paucis ab ante diebus onerati  
 extiterint; ut deinceps, sicuti animo nobis est, ulteriori-  
 bus in ea parte laboribus Paternitatis vestræ parcatur  
 omnino; et nihilominus res, totiens et tantopere pro-  
 secuta, votivum usque exitum deducatur; deliberatum  
 apud nos est, ut nostros, quamcitus possimus, ad præ-  
 sentiam reverendissimæ Paternitatis vestræ oratores  
 demitti faciamus; qui, tam super materiis de quibus  
 per alias literas anulo nostro signatas pridem vobis  
 scripsimus, quam super ligis et confederationibus  
 hujusmodi, vobiscum plene conferent, et, Domino opi-  
 tulante, concludent: qui insuper in iis,<sup>1</sup> quæ memo-  
 ratum se ducem nominantem concernere poterunt, et  
 aliis quibusvis in ipso negotio necessariis et requisitis,  
 tali ad vos venient instructione muniti, quod nostri  
 ex parte non deerit quin amicitia ipsæ, pro quibus  
 totiens elaboratum est, renovari debeant, et inter nos  
 et nostros inconcussæ servari. Reverendissime in

To spare  
 him further  
 expense,  
 he purposes  
 sending  
 commis-  
 sioners,

through  
 whom he  
 hopes to  
 renew the  
 league.

<sup>1</sup> iis] hiis, MS.

Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice noster carissime, Paternitatem vestram optamus felicibus semper gaudere faciat successibus Omnipotens Pater Summus. Datum sub signeto nostro, in manerio nostro de Kenyngton, mensis Novembris die xv<sup>a</sup>, anno Domini, etc., ut supra. A.D. 1439.  
Nov. 15.

## [LIX.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARCHBISHOP THEODORIC.]

*Litera Status et excitatio ad pacem Ecclesie  
procurandam.*

Reading,  
Feb. 3.  
A.D. 1439.

Henricus, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri, et illustri principi T., etc., salutem et sinceram semper dilectionis affectum. Reverendissime pater, illustris princeps, amice noster carissime: Quotiens se offert intermeantum aliquis, ea nobis est in vos affectio ut de valitudine status vestri, deque agendorum vestrorum successibus, sollicite inquiramus; et, redeunte quoquam, de iis<sup>1</sup> ut nos certum reddatis, vestram libenter magnificentiam excitemus. Repetente igitur jam propria fideli vestro, Isbrando Merwyck, grata nobis admodum res est, reverendissimam Paternitati vestre apices nostros dirigere, ut interpellemus eandem, quatinus de continentia status successuumque vestrorum, pro nostro non levi solatio, sciolos nos crebro reddatis. Enimvero non modicam nobis id agendo lætitiā comparabitis. Qualiter autem apud nos agitur, si scire libeat, en circa rei publicæ et regnorum nostrorum procuranda negotia, sollicite nunc et summo studio, in parlamento nostro operam damus; cui mox atque finem dederimus, intendimus, uti aliis literis nostris polliciti sumus, quam primum id commode fieri queat, versus ejusdem reverendissimæ Paternitatis vestre præsentiam nostros oratores, in agendis apud vos plene instructos, trans-

F. 27. b.

Asks of his  
welfare.

Parliament  
now  
sitting.  
After the  
session will  
send his  
envoys,  
as he has  
promised.

<sup>1</sup> iis] hii-, MS.

A.D. 1439. mittere. Interea, optime pater et illustris princeps,  
Feb. 3. amice noster carissime, rogamus et obsecramus in  
visceribus Jesu Christi, in iis<sup>1</sup> quæ ad pacem Ecclesiæ  
sunt, sit sollicitum studium, sit vigil et operosa medi-  
tatio cordis vestri. Et Deus pacis et dilectionis illuminet  
omnes qui in tenebris sedent, et dirigat pedes eorum  
in viam pacis. Datum sub anulo nostro, in abbacia  
de Redyng, iij<sup>o</sup> die Februarii, anno Domini, secundum  
computationem Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>mo</sup>xxxix<sup>o</sup> et  
regnorum nostrorum xvij<sup>o</sup>.

[LX.—KING HENRY VI. TO JOHN DE LASTIC, GRAND  
MASTER OF ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM.]

West-  
minster,  
May 10,  
A.D. 1440.

*Preces ut electus in Priorem Sancti Johannis Jheru-  
salem in Anglia celeriter confirmetur.*

Priory of  
the order  
in England  
vacant by  
death of  
Robert  
Malore.

F. 28.

Henricus, etc. Magnifico sacræ religionis viro, fratri  
Johanni de Lastico,<sup>2</sup> Hospitalis Sancti Johannis Jheru-  
salem Magistro, amico nostro carissimo; necnon nobilibus  
viris ballivis, prioribus, et proceribus conventus Rodi,  
nobis in Christo sincere dilectis, salutem et felices ad  
vota successus. Magnifice domine, nobiles et spectabiles  
viri, amici nobis sincere dilecti, vacante jam pridem  
prioratu Sancti Johannis Jherusalem in hoc nostro  
Angliæ regno, per mortem bonæ memoriæ fratris Roberti  
Malore, nos intime advertentes quantum nostra intersit,  
virum per omnia providum, virtuosum, et probum, ac  
ex universis electissimum, loco defuncti præfici in  
priorem; eo præcipue quod prior hujusmodi quicumque,  
juxta regni nostri consuetudines et jura, esse debeat  
unus ex dominis parliamenti nostri et magnorum con-  
siliorum nostrorum, quotiens et quando ea pro bono

<sup>1</sup> *iis*] *hiis*, MS.

<sup>2</sup> John de Lastic succeeded An-  
tony Fluvian as Grand Master of  
the Hospitallers in 1437, and held

the office until his death in 1454.  
He had been before Grand Prior of  
Auvergne.

rei publicæ regnorum nostrorum fuerint ineunda; per nostras literas speciales, fratres de conventu prioratus prædicti solícite et exacte exhortati sumus, quatinus, habentes Deum præ oculis, hujuscemodi virum ex fratribus in priorem suum ducerent eligendum, qui majori circumspeditionis industria, et virtutum omnium dotibus, præemineret; quique nobis et regnorum nostrorum consiliis, et dicti prioratus disponendis rebus, aptior, utilior, et convenientior esse posset. Consequenterque iidem fratres, nostra in hac parte sancta desideria beatissimis non dubium affectibus amplectentes, fidelem et benedictum nobis virum, fratrem Robertum Botyll, virum siquidem spectatæ fidei, præclari nominis, et percelebris fame, magnæ circumspeditionis et industriæ, de quo non secus quam de viro dignissimo et per omnia benemerito peroptime contentamur, nullo prorsus dissentiente, concorditer elegerunt, et electum, ut moris est, nobis cum ea qua decuit reverentia præsentarunt; nosque gratanter et placide electum et præsentatum hujusmodi in unum ex dominis parliamenti nostri mox admisimus, et sacramentum fidelitatis, ut fieri consuevit, recepimus ab eodem. Cum igitur jam deinceps solum id restet, ut per magnificentias vestras dicta electio confirmetur, vos exhortamur in Domino, et attente precamur, quatinus, pro publico bono sanctæ religionis vestræ, quantum in vobis est agere dignemini, quod celeriter, et absque mora, tam uniformis tamque concors et virtuosa electio debite confirmetur; quodque intuitu et contemplatione zeli, quem virtutum suarum consideratione gerimus ad electum, ipsum vestris favoribus et gratiis, tam in iis quæ officium suum tangunt, quam in ceteris universis prærogativis et præeminentiis ordinis, habere velitis specialiter recommissum. In quo nobis rem gratam nimis et singularis complacentiæ facietis. Datum in palatio nostro Westmonasterii, nostro sub secreto, mensis Maii die decima, anno Domini m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>o</sup>xl<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum xviii<sup>o</sup>.

A.D. 1440.  
May 10.

High  
qualifica-  
tions for  
a lord of  
parliament  
and a  
counsellor.

Begs that  
Robert  
Botyll,  
unani-  
mously  
elected,

may be  
speedily  
confirmed.

[LXI.—KING HENRY VI. TO JOHN DE LASTIC, GRAND  
MASTER, ETC.]

Windsor, April 29.  
A.D. 1440. *Recommendatoria pro Priore Sancti Johannis Jerusalem in Anglia, cum regratiatione pro celeri confirmatione ejusdem.*

Henricus, etc. Magnifico sacræ religionis viro, fratri  
F. 28. b. Johanni de Lastico, Hospitalis Sancti Johannis Jherusalem Magistro, amico nostro carissimo; necnon nobilibus viris, ballivis, prioribus, et proceribus conventus Rodi, nobis in Christo sincere dilectis, salutem et inimicos crucis Christi fortiter subigere ac viriliter expugnare. Magnifice domine, præclari quoque ac nobiles viri, venerabilis et religiosus vir, nobis admodum carus, et spectatæ fidei, frater Robertus Botyll, prior Hospitalis Sancti Johannis Jherusalem in Anglia, tam ardenti desiderio æstuat, tam fervido zelo laborat, ut jam incunctanter contra perfidos hostes nominis Christiani sacro conventui vestro robori et adjumento esse queat; quod, licet propter industriam, fidelitatem, prudentiam quoque et circumspectionem suas, quas satis ad oculum intellectas habemus, ex permagnis nos in hac parte moventibus causis, ipsum una cum ceteris non paucis præclaris et notabilibus viris, ad eundem in solemnibus ambassiatâ nostrâ, quam pro salubri pacificatione ecclesiastici status versus Maguntiam destinamus, deputaverimus, et instructum in ea parte reddiderimus, juxta tanti negotii qualitatem; tam assiduis nihilominus apud nos egit instantiis, ut cum ea moderatione rein fieri dignaremur, quatinus limina Rodi interim visitare posset, et notabili comitiva confratrum et commilitonum suorum, qua stipatus nunc est, adversum perfidos prædictos exercitui vestro opem ferre. Hunc igitur, tanto ad vos properantem ardore, et confratres suos prædictos, precamur ab intimis, tanquam nobis bene dilectos, et ex vobis benemeritos,

Robert Botyll's zeal to aid the knights.

The king permits him to go to Rhodes,

habere velitis, nostri contemplatione, in quibusque A.D. 1440.  
 agendis suis, singulariter recommissos. Velitis insuper April 29.  
 venerabili ac religioso fratri priori prædicto, necnon commend  
 dilectis et strenuis viris fratribus Hugoni Midelton et him and  
 Willelmo Davny, quibus non pauca vestris prudentiis his compan  
 nostro nomine referenda commisimus, ac cuique ex ipsis to the  
 benignum rogamus auditum et fidem, in nostri ex parte brethren ;  
 dicendis, concedere creditivam. Postremo, justum est,  
 ne nos quidem a dignis laudibus et gratiis, vestris  
 magnificentiæ et nobilitatibus impendendis, ingrato  
 silentio taceamus, quod cum tanto favore, et literarum  
 nostrarum ut tenemus contemplatione, libentius celeri- thanks  
 usque confirmationem electionis de præfato priore nuper them for  
 factæ feceritis expediri. In quo rem vobis ac toti confirming  
 sacræ religioni vestræ honorificam et accommodam, nobis- his elec-  
 que ac regno nostro Angliæ plurimum gratam et com- tion.  
 mendabilem, vos fecisse noveritis; diu, optamus, et  
 feliciter in Domino valituri. Datum in castro nostro de  
 Wyndesore, nostro sub signeto, penultimo die Aprilis,  
 anno Domini m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>mo</sup>xl<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum xix<sup>o</sup>.

ove,  
 LX.  
 78.

[LXII.—KING HENRY VI. TO JOHN DE LASTIC, ETC.]

*Magno Magistro Sancti Hospitalis Jerusalem, pro F. 29.  
 restituendis juribus ad officium Tricopleriatu A.D. 1440,  
 pertinentibus.*

Henricus, etc., Magnifice et insignis domine, nobis  
 in Christo carissime; nobiles, præclari, ac religiosi viri,  
 nobis sincere dilecti: Ex vivis recentibusque vestrarum  
 memoriarum venis nequaquam excidisse putamus, quanto  
 fervore, quamque instanter et corditer, tum divæ King  
 memoriæ dominus et genitor meus, cujus anima para- Henry V.  
 disum possideat, tum nos ipsi vicibus quidem multis, piæ and him-  
 recordationis fratri Anthonio Fluviani, immediate ab ante self have  
 sacræ religionis vestræ magistro, necnon nobilibus ac urged the  
 præclaris ballivis, prioribus, ac consularibus viris Grand  
 restore the  
 office of  
 turcopolier,



A.D. 1440. Conventus Rodi, confratribusque tunc suis, et vobis, hereditary in the prior of England, magnifice et insignis domine, et celeberrimo cœtui vestro, literas direxerimus nostras; intima desideria nostra satis dilucide contestantes; quibus vos magnopere deprecatos ac exhortatos reddidimus, quatinus officium Tricopleriatus, quod ad inclitam nationem nostram Anglicanam pertinere dinoscitur, juribus, jurisdictionibus, libertatibus, præeminentiis, prærogativis, ceteris quoque insigniis et dignitatibus, quibus ab antiquo gaudere solebat, et de justitia etiam nunc gaudere deberet, pacifice uti, lætari, et inconcusse gaudere permetterent, permetteretisque; in contrarium attemptata debite revocando, et universa in statum pristinum et debitum reducendo: Qualiterque dictus piæ recordationis Anthonius, per nobilem, fidelem, et bene dilectum militem et consiliarium nostrum, Johannem dominum de la Scrope, nobis rescripserit, quod jura, libertates, et cetera antedicta ad dictum officium ut præmittitur pertinentia, restitui et restaurari deberent; juxta exigentiam nostri in ea parte desiderii seu requestæ: Quod nihilominus hucusque, de quo revera vehementer miramur, nequaquam executioni aut effectui concipimus demandari; non obstantibus illis desideriosis et non parum specialibus instantiis, exhortationibus, et requestis, quas per nostros apices iteratos, nondum exactus annus est, apud magnificentiam et nobilitates vestras bene meminimus nos fecisse. Si tanta mora, si dilationes tantæ innectantur et fiant, ubi dumtaxat quod justum est petitur; quod sperare possemus, si ea quæ meræ forent gratiæ peterentur? Sane si favores regii, si beneficia in vos nostra æque ac juste librata forent, non facile putaremus justissimas preces nostras tam ægre exaudiri potuisse. Sed jam satis superque, a multis retro diebus, in hanc causam scriptis nostris aravimus. Dum ergo palam videmus quod voces mortuæ nihil hucusque apud vos videantur profuisse, vel nunc novissime experiri volentes quantum energiæ habere queat vivæ vocis actus, de

which Anthony Fluvian had promised to do;

but is not yet done.

Marvels at the delay;

F. 29. b.

universa intentione votisque in hac parte nostris, venerabilem ac benedictum nostrum fratrem, Robertum Botyll, Hospitalis Sancti Johannis Jerusalem in Anglia priorem, plene instructum reddidimus, et commisimus circumspeditioni suæ non pauca in hac re magnificentiæ nobilitatibusque vestris vivæ vocis officio exerenda; cui audientiam et fidem desideramus impendi, et de certitudinali responso, in quo tute manere poterit fides nostra, quamcitus edoceri. Datum ut supra.

A.D. 1440.  
and repeats  
the de-  
mands  
through  
prior  
Botyll.

[LXIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO JOHN DE LASTIC, ETC.]

*Ad eundem exhortatoria, pro eisdem juribus restituendis, cum comminatione.*

West-  
minster,  
May 11,  
A.D. 1440.

Henricus, etc. Magnifice sacræ religionis vir, amice noster carissime; nobiles et religiosi, sincere dilecti: Meminimus nos dudum bonæ memoriæ fratri, Anthonio Fluviani, ultimo ab ante hospitalis vestri Magistro, et cœtui universo tunc conventus vestri, nostras et quidem speciales, ac ex intimis animæ nostræ medullis emanantes, literas direxisse; quibus, sinceriori quo potuimus modo, eos adhortati sumus et requisivimus diligenter, quatinus officium Tricopleriatum, quod ad inclitam nationem nostram Anglicanam pertinet, juribus, jurisdictionibus, libertatibus, præeminentiis, prærogativis, ceteris quoque insigniis, et dignitatibus, quibus ab antiquo gaudere solebat et debebat; quæ, paucis ab ante diebus, minus juste, minusque grate, detracta concepimus; deinceps pacifice uti, lætari, et inconcusse gaudere permetterent; et attemptata quæcumque contra præmissa revocanda ducerent, et universa in statum pristinum et debitum repararent. Adjecimus in eam rem considerationes multas, quæ, si recte perspectæ fuerint, ad ipsa quæ tunc sancte et juste desideravimus perficienda celeriter omnium recta ratione utentium animos incenderent, et,

Has before  
demanded  
of Antony  
Fluvian

the restora-  
tion of the  
office of  
turcopo-  
lier;

A.D. 1440. ne segniter quidem aut perfunctorie agendum in hoc  
 May 11. esset, faciliter excitarent: Quarum literarum continen-  
 now re- tiam, satis reri et sperare possumus, nequaquam salu-  
 peats the berrimi et ingeniosi cœtus vestri memorias præterire;  
 demand through vobis quidem per fratrem Robertum Botyll, nunc  
 prior Botyll. priorem electum, easdem transmisimus. Verum quan-  
 tumcumque apicibus nostris hujusmodi araverimus, et  
 non secus quam sancte admodum et juste, pro recti-  
 ficatione eorum quæ non recte innovata fuere, zelati-  
 F. 30. simus, vota nihilominus nostra justa, sancta, beata, et  
 quæ non detraherent sed adderent honori totius reli-  
 gionis vestræ, quemadmodum et nationis nostræ; honor  
 siquidem et decus partis vertatur oportet in splen-  
 dorem totius; ad eum hucusque quem sperabamus  
 fructum, aut executionis debitæ efficaciam, de quo non  
 satis mirari possumus, minime pervenerunt. Ut videamus  
 igitur quid prodesse queat secunda fortasse depre-  
 catio nostra, en denuo, optimi et insignes viri, vos  
 requirimus, vos rogamus, quatinus dignationi vobis sit  
 priscarum literarum nostrarum effectum, absque ulte-  
 rioris moræ dispendio, perficere; et præfatum Trico-  
 pleriatum officium ad antiqua sua insignia restaurare.  
 Induce- In hoc quidem id omnino quod vos deceat, et nobis  
 ments to accede gratum valde existat, facietis; et jus suum unicuique  
 to the sic reddentes, allicietis in cultum, in amorem sacre  
 request. religionis vestræ animos omnium, maxime principum;  
 qui, si sic suorum jura læseritis, et nec molli prece  
 aut exhortatione benigna ad meliora respiscere velitis,  
 retrahendi devotiones in vos suas causam fortasse, nec  
 immerito, se sentient invenire. Datum xj<sup>o</sup> Maii etc.,  
 anno etc. xvij<sup>o</sup>, in palatio Westmonasterii, etc.

ove [LXIV.—KING HENRY VI. TO JOHN DE LASTIC, ETC.]

LX.  
'8.

*Recommendatoria duorum fratrum Religionis  
prædictæ.*

West-  
minster,  
May 12,  
A.D. 1440.

Henricus, etc. Magnifice sacræ religionis vir, amice noster carissime; nobilesque et religiosi viri, in Christo sincere dilecti. Id proprium virtutes habent, ut naturaliter ad diligendum nos provocent, alliciant, et trahant, et firmo in amore animas concilient; impensa vero obsequia ex justo et æquo vendicant recompensam. Dum igitur ad merita et virtutes ac grata valde obsequia nobilium, et ex nobis bene merentium Germanorum, et tam genere quam religione fratrum, Wilelmi et Johannis Langstrothyr, sacræ religionis vestræ militum, considerationis nostræ lumina convertimus, virtuose ac juste ad ea gratanter agenda, quæ eis in honorem aut utilitatem cedere queant, non immerito excitamur. Ea propter, magnifici, nobiles, et religiosi viri, magnificentias et nobilitates vestras precamur ex intimis, quatinus præfatos fratres, nostrorum contemplatione precaminum, habere velitis vestris favoribus et gratiis specialiter recommissos: ea quæ ipsis, divisim aut communiter, vertere possunt in promotionem, in commodum, in honorem, ob nostri gratiam, ex innatis vobis benignitatibus, ultro et cupide inpleturi. Datum in palatio nostro Westmonasterii, nostro sub signeto, mensis Maii die xij<sup>a</sup>, anno Domini m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>mo</sup>xl<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum xvij<sup>o</sup>.

Commends  
to the  
knights  
William  
and John  
Lang-  
struther.

ove, [LXV.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARCHBISHOP THEODORIC.]

o.  
VIII.  
36.

*Literæ credentialis.*

F. 30 b.

Nobilis, egregie, sincere dilecte; quemadmodum literis nuper nostris, per nuntium vestrum Petrum Zendat vobis missis, polliciti sumus, versus partes jam vestras

West-  
minster,  
May 13,  
A.D. 1440.

A.D. 1440. strenuus, fidelis noster, et nobilis miles, Hertongus Van  
 May 13. Clux, diversurus est; cujus fidelitati nonnulla com-  
 Sends misimus vobis, parte ex nostra, vivæ vocis officio  
 Hertong van Clux reseranda, et nostro vobiscum nomine concludenda.  
 to com- Rogamus igitur, quatinus eum in dicendis audire, et  
 municate fidem impendere velitis eidem; vestram in hoc nobis  
 orally with gratam et laudabilem benevolentiam ostensuri. Datum  
 him. in palatio nostro Westmonasterii, nostro sub secreto,  
 mensis Maii die xiiij<sup>a</sup>, anno Domini ut supra.

## [LXVI.—KING HENRY VI. TO JOHN LASTIC, ETC.]

Abon  
 No. L  
 P. 78

A.D. 1440. *Preces pro eodem electo; ut reservetur pro relevando  
 paupere statu suo prima collatio in Anglia facienda.*

Henricus, etc. Magnifice et insignis domine, nobis  
 in Christo carissime: Notum apud nos est, ipsumque,  
 uti remur, facile penes magnificentiam vestram appre-  
 hendi potest, quod fidelis et benedilectus noster frater,  
 Robertus Botyll, in priorem Sancti Johannis Jerusalem  
 jam electus, cum sit prædecessoribus suis in gerendis  
 oneribus nequaquam impar, est nihilominus victu et  
 proventibus annuis, unde onera gererentur, eis longe  
 inferior; et, ut plane verum dixerimus, neminem in  
 officio prioris stetisse meminimus, qui annuo victu tam  
 pauper, tam tenuiterque promotus extiterit. Deside-  
 rantes ergo summo opere conditionem ejusdem effici me-  
 liorem, magnificentiam vestram ex intimis totisque  
 præcorliis deprecamur attente, quatinus, in releva-  
 tionem onerum et status sui meliorationem, primam  
 collationem vestram, quæ his<sup>1</sup> in partibus facienda  
 est, nostrarum precum contemplatione, pro dicto fideli  
 at benedilecto nostro dignemini reservare, et in ejus

Prior  
 Botyll's  
 merits.

His  
 poverty, to  
 be relieved  
 by the first  
 collection  
 made in  
 England.

<sup>1</sup> his] hiis, MS.

promotionem convertere. In quo rem nobis placidam A.D. 1440.  
et gratam admodum facietis, et causam nobis non  
facilem in hoc ministrabitis, ut in omnibus quæ vel  
vestrum, aut universaliter sacræ religionis vestræ,  
honorem seu commodum aliquando concernere queant,  
favores et gratias regias libentius, ut justum erit, et  
specialius impendamus. Datum ut supra.

re,  
X.  
8. [LXVII.—KING HENRY VI. TO JOHN DE LASTIC, ETC.]

*Gratiarum actio pro beneficiis amico impensis; et rogat* A.D. 1440.  
*de continuatione.*

Henricus, etc. Magnifico et insignis domine, nobis F. 31.  
in Christo carissime: Intelligi nobis datum est, quod  
dilecto fidelique nostro fratri, Willelmo Daunay, præ-  
ceptori de Dynmore, innata vobis liberalitas gratiosam  
et favorabilem in multis se exhibuit, et in beneficio-  
rum erogatione gratam valde et munificam se ostendit.  
Pro quo gratias regias vestræ magnificentie immo-  
lanus; et rogamus ex corde quod ceptos favores hujus-  
modi etiam deinceps erga eum continuare dignemini.  
Et vice versa, si quid pro eadem magnificentia apud  
nos agi possit, non aberit voluntas aut animus id cele-  
riter exequendi. Valete feliciter. Datum ut prius.

Thanks  
him for his  
attentions  
to William  
Daunay.

[LXVIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO JOHN DE LASTIC, ETC.]

*Magno Magistro Rodi, ut licentiat et admoneat Priorem* West-  
*Sancti Johannis Jerusalem in Anglia, perficere* minster,  
*ambassiatum Regis.* Feb. 10,  
A. D. 1441.

Henricus, etc. Magnifico et insignis sacræ reli-  
gionis vir; præclari, religiosi, et nobiles viri: Cum A year  
dudum nondum exactus est annus, venerabilem ac ago he  
delegated

A.D. 1441. religiosum virum, fidelemque nostrum fratrem, Robertum  
 Feb. 10. Botyll, priorem Hospitalis Sancti Johannis Jerusalem  
 prior in Anglia, propter industriam, fidelitatem, et circum-  
 Botyll to the diet of spectationem suas, quæ satis spectatæ nobis sunt, in nos-  
 Maynz, tram paulo post destinandam ambassiatam ad dietam  
 Maguntiaë delegissemus; ac eundem venerabilem virum  
 in rem ipsam opportune reddidissemus instructum: Victi  
 licentiam ei laxavimus, ut primo ad partes Rodi se  
 but per- mitted him first to visit  
 Rhodes, conferre, et in expeditione, quæ adversum Saracenos  
 tunc putabatur haberi, interea opem vobis ferre com-  
 militareque posset. Mandantes nihilominus, quod post  
 hæc, circiter festum Sancti Martini in hieme, quo dicta (Nov.  
 dieta celebranda foret, idem venerabilis et fidelis noster  
 ad eandem omnino dietam descendere, et juxta tradi-  
 tam sibi instructionem potestatemque se per omnia et  
 in omnibus gerere non differret. Verum, de quo valde  
 where he has re- mained ever since.  
 F. 31. b. mirabamur, is jam dictus prior, fidelisque noster, nes-  
 cimus quidnam descensus sui causam, aut voti in hac  
 parte nostri, impedimentum præstiterit; neque statuto  
 per nos tempore ad memoratam dietam venire, sed  
 neque extra terminos Rodi pedem semel efferre, visus  
 est: quo fit ut honori nostro in dieta illa non parum,  
 sed plus suæ quam nobis debet fidei, detrahi videatur.  
 The king's dis- pleasure.  
 Ex quo revera non facilis displicentiæ et offensionis  
 materiam nobis ministrari concipimus; quam tamen,  
 donec ulteriora viderimus, æquo adhuc animo sustine-  
 mus. Cum autem eousque jam perducta res sit, quod  
 prædicta dieta in festum Georgii proximo adventurum (April  
 prorogata sit, et ad oppidum Francfordiæ translata; in  
 The diet transferred to Frank- fort,  
 qua præcarissimus frater noster Romanorum rex per-  
 sonaliter præsens esse intendit, quemadmodum nuper  
 accepimus; nolentes quovis pacto ambassiatam tunc  
 nostram aut deficere aut diminutam fore, providentias  
 vestras rogamus et hortamur in Domino, quatinus vene-  
 rabilem et religiosum virum, priorem fidelem nostrum  
 prædictum, ut in dieta hujusmodi Francfordensi omnino,  
 where prior Botyll must be present,

excusatione quavis cessante, honesta comitiva, pro suo nostroque honore, stipatus, cum ceteris tunc coambassiatoribus nostris, copiam sui faciat et sibi per nos demandata perficiat, ne dum licentiare, sed et monere, injungere, requirere velitis. Satis enim intelligere vos speramus, quantum quamque arduum sit quod ibi tractabitur negotium; quod jus, honorem, dignitatem sanctissimi domini nostri Papæ Eugenii, ac Universalis Ecclesiæ unitatem, et totius rei publicæ Christianæ salutem et quietem, concernit. Proinde, in ipso quem ad publicam Ecclesiæ et Christi fidelium salutem debetis gerere zelo, vos hortamur attente, quatinus præfatum fidelem nostrum sic reddatis admonitum, ne qua ratione seu colore, in hac parte detractet solícite et solerter facere ac exequi suscepti hujus sancti et publici muneris functionem. Quam si probe fecerit, nil dubitandum est quin id sibi in meritum, vobisque et toti religioni vestræ in decus decoremque, et nobis in complacentiam cedet singularem. Valet in multa optamus sæcula felicissime. Ex palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium, nostro sub signeto, Februarii die decima, anno Domini, etc., secundum computationem Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>mo</sup> xlj<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum xx<sup>o</sup>.

A.D. 1441.  
Feb. 10.

on account  
of the  
important  
business  
to be there  
transacted.

[LXIX.—KING HENRY VI TO PRIOR BOTYLL.]

*Priori Sancti Johannis Jherusalem in Anglia; ut nullo modo omittat perficere ambassiatum Regis in dietu ad hoc præfixa.*

West-  
minster,  
Feb. 11,  
A.D. 1441.

Venerabilis et religiose, nobis in Domino sincere dilecte: Nequaquam a memoria vestra excidere debuit, qualiter jam dudum cum ad permaximas preces instantiasque vestras, propter urgentes quas tunc nobis exposuistis causas, vobis ac commilitonibus vestris profi-

F. 32.  
Has per-  
mitted him  
to go to  
Rhodes, on  
condition  
that he

<sup>1</sup> *admonitum*] ammonitum, MS.



A.D. 1441. ciscendi Rodum licentiam donaremus; ita nihilominus  
 Feb. 11. profectionem vestram hujusmodi moderari voluimus, ut  
 was at postea, in festo Sancti Martini in hieme, ab *ambassata*  
 Maynz by nostra in dieta Maguntiae, ad quam *industriam* *specia-*  
 Martin- liter vestram electam habuimus, quamque una cum  
 mas: ceteris subeundam de nostro mandato suscepistis, mi-  
 nime deessetis: verum, de quo non modicum *admi-*  
 ramur, nescimus si quod justum impedimentum obfuerit,  
 vos *statuto* tempore in dieta praedicta nequaquam *inter-*  
 esse curastis. In quo plurimum honori nostro, *sed*  
 plus vestro, si honestati vestrae consulitis, videtur esse  
 detractum; et exinde displicentiam nemirum *contra-*  
 ximus satis gravem. Cum tamen res modo ita se habeant,  
 quod, volente Deo, dieta praedicta in festum Sancti  
 Georgii ex nunc proximo adventurum prorogata, et ad  
 oppidum <sup>1</sup> Francfordense translata existat; volentes ut  
 requires vel jam moram purgetis vestram, vobis in fide et  
 him now to proceed without fail to Frankfort,  
 ligentia quibus nobis tenemini districte praecipiendo  
 mandamus, quatinus, excusatione quacumque semota, in  
 festo Sancti Georgii praedicto, vel cito post, ad praefatam  
 dietam Francfordensem, in qua et praecarissimus frater noster  
 Romanorum rex personaliter, ut accepimus, interesse proponit,  
 vos, honesta ut decet comitiva fulcitus, una cum caeteris  
 ambassiatoribus nostris tunc illo mittendis, omnino convenire  
 et comparere curetis; ea omnia facturi et executuri, quae  
 tenor instructionis vobis in hac parte traditae, et per  
 coambassiatores praedictos vobis denuo, si oporteat, tradendae,  
 exiget et requirit. Volumusque quod mandatum hoc nostrum,  
 sub poena gravis offensa indignationisque nostrae, nullatenus  
 omittatis. Datum sub signeto nostro, in palatio nostro  
 Westmonasterii, xj<sup>a</sup> die Februarii, anno Domini, secundum  
 computationem Ecclesiae Anglicanae, millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup> xlj<sup>o</sup>,  
 et regnorum nostrorum xx<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> oppidum] opidum, MS.

## [LXX.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

*Pro audienda credentia Regis procuratori suo commissa.* A.D. 1441.

Beatissime Pater, post recommendationes vere humiles et pedum oscula beatorum. Commisimus dilecto et fideli procuratori nostro, Magistro Andreae Holes, certa quædam negotia, futuram Francfordensem dietam concernentia, vestræ Sanctitati credentialiter exponenda. Rogamus igitur Sanctitatem eandem, devotiori quo possumus modo, quatinus eidem procuratori nostro in dicendis audientiam benignam et fidem credulam Beatitudo vestra adhibere dignetur. Quam diu et feliciter præservare dignetur cuncta Potens. Scriptum in palatio nostro etc., ut supra.

## [LXXI.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

*Papæ pro translatione Sarisburiensis Episcopi<sup>1</sup> ad Dunelmensem, et provisione Magistri Willelmi Ascough<sup>2</sup> ad Sarisburiensem ecclesiam.* Easthampstead, Nov. 25, A.D. 1437.

Beatissime Pater, post humiles vestri semper devoti admodum filii recommendationes, obnixaque pedum oscula beatorum. Nil prorsus in Ejus conspectu qui cuncta videt gratius arbitramur, quam ut ii,<sup>3</sup> qui sub Eo et vobis, Ejus in terris vicario, ovium suo sanguine redemptarum curam habeant gerere pastorem, sint viri undecumque probati, electi ex omnibus; quorum et voces et actus merito imitandos, oves ipsæ desiderio anhelo<sup>4</sup> audiant et sequantur. Hoc ipsum, benignissime Pater, ut unum aliquod in votis nostris carissimum, in

Royal care in episcopal appointments.

<sup>1</sup> Robert Neville, consecrated bishop of Salisbury, October 26, 1427; translated to Durham, 1438; died July 8, 1457.

<sup>2</sup> William Aiscough, consecrated

bishop of Salisbury, July 20, 1438; died June 29, 1450.

<sup>3</sup> ii] hii, MS.

<sup>4</sup> *anhelo*] *anele*, MS.

A.D. 1437. terris et dominiis nostræ ditioni suppositis, semper  
 Nov. 25. optamus fieri, et, utcumque possumus, regias ad id  
 libenter et cupide sollicitudines applicamus. Cum  
 itaque Dunelmensis ecclesia, per mortem bonæ memoriæ  
 See of *talis*,<sup>1</sup> sit pastoris sui et præsulis solacio destituta, nos ad  
 Durham vacant ; magna spectatæque fidei merita et virtutes reverendi  
 in Christo patris Roberti, nunc Sarisburiensis episcopi,  
 recom- consanguinei nostri carissimi, justæ considerationis  
 mends Robert oculos attollentes, quantumque ipsis in partibus dio-  
 Neville, cesis Dunelmensis, unde ex præclarissima quidem et  
 bishop of illustri prosapia extitit oriundus, tum ad fructum et  
 Sarum : utilitatem, tam dictæ ecclesiæ, quam totius hujus  
 his quali- fications. incliti regni nostri, tum suis et scientia et virtute,  
 tum sanguinis necessitudine sibi conjunctorum, qui  
 ibidem et multi et magni sunt, potenti assistentia et  
 succursu conferre possit; Sanctitatem vestram quam  
 justis semper desideriis nostris inclinabilem fore spera-  
 mus, ex intimis deprecamur, quatenus præfatum reveren-  
 dum in Christo patrem Robertum, nunc Sarisburiensem  
 episcopum, consanguineum nostrum carissimum, ad dic-  
 tam ecclesiam Dunelmensem; ut absque morosa cuncta-  
 tione, per gratiam translationis Apostolicæ, possit eidem  
 ecclesiæ præfici in pastorem; vestris habere dignemini  
 favoribus specialiter commendatum. Et insuper, beatis-  
 sime Pater, justis his<sup>2</sup> precibus quas effudimus, non  
 minus justiores utique, sed nec faciliori judicio aesti-  
 mandas, pro nostro benemerito et prædilecto clerico,  
 William Ascough to succeed him : Magistro W. Ascough, primo capellano nostro, sacre  
 theologiæ magistro, cujus promotionem tam ex congruo  
 quam condigno, tum propter amplissimas scientiam et  
 F. 33 a. virtutes, quibus signanter ipsum insigniri conspiciamus,  
 his eminent merits and services. tum propter longa, fida, et pergrata nimis obsequia,  
 quæ nobis attento semper affectu impendit; tum deni-

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Langley, consecrated bishop of Durham, August 8, 1406; died November 20, 1437.

<sup>2</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.

que ob peculiare commodum ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, cui et A.D. 1437.  
 decorem et decus immensum additurum eum intelligi- Nov. 25.  
 mus; preces has nostras ex omni corde subjungimus,  
 supplicantes, quatenus eundem benemeritum et prædilec-  
 tum clericum nostrum ad dictam Sarisburiensem eccle-  
 siam suscipere velitis favorabiliter recommissum. In quo  
 et divinum opus quoddam, et quod in publicum Ecclesiæ  
 compendium cessurum sit, Sanctitatem vestram acturam  
 confidimus; et affectuosis exinde devoti filii vestri, qui  
 hæc rogat, desideriis singulariter placituram. Quam  
 in longum oramus Pastor Summus conservet et muniat,  
 ad felix et sanctum regimen Sponsæ suæ. Scriptum in  
 manerio nostro de Esthamstede, xxv<sup>o</sup> die mensis  
 Novembris, anno Domini, etc., xxxvij<sup>o</sup>.

[LXXII.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARCHBP. THEODORIC.]

f. *Regratiatoriu Regis pro liberatione certorum Domi-* Ken-  
*norum, qui in peregrinatione injuste capti et* nington,  
*detenti sunt.* June 15,  
 A.D. 1440.

Henricus Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo  
 patri, et illustri principi, T. Coloniensi archiepiscopo,  
 etc., salutem et si quid optabilius est salute. Reveren-  
 dissime in Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice caris-  
 sime; dum nuper nobiles viri, fideles et benedilecti  
 nostri, Robertus de Wilighby et N. de la Warre Two  
 domini, sancta quæ prius devoverant vota consummare English  
 volentes, versus Terram Sanctam cœpissent peregre pilgrims  
 proficisci, et arrepti itineris vix prima jam stadia trans-  
 egissent, qui servis Domini expansi sunt laquei; quæ  
 tendebantur insidiæ; quam fallaciter demum et prodi-  
 torie, contra omnem humanam fidem, quæ etiam hosti seized and  
 servanda est, salvi securique passagii sui assecuratione maltreated;  
 in scriptis redacta spreta prorsus, capti, carcere detrusi,  
 vinculis mancipati, et inhumaniter afflicti; post deinde

A.D. 1440. non exiguo pretio a viris Belial venundati sunt; vul-  
 June 15. gatus ubique sermo dispersit. E diverso, quantæ pie-  
 tatis viscera aperuistis eisdem; quam misericordiam,  
 quæ humanitatis officia, quantos denique diligentias,  
 sollicitudines, et labores ut a vinculis solverentur; ut  
 released by the arch- bishop. liberarentur a captivitatis jugo; sancte, non dubium, et  
 beate ac ea compassione et gratitudine moti, quæ apud  
 Deum et homines summe meruit commendari, impen-  
 deritis; certa pridem relatione eorum qui interfuere, et  
 suis viderunt oculis, notitia nobis data est. Hæc vestra  
 F. 33 b. divina et pergrata caritatis opera infallibiliter apud  
 Deum repositam secure mercedem habent, et ab omni-  
 bus vere Catholicis æternas laudes, favores, et gratias  
 ex justo vendicant. Nos quoque, non minus, quum  
 The king's gratitude therefor. nostri contemplatione libentius et gratius acta sint  
 omnia, gratias vobis agimus cordiales; et cum a  
 cunctis, a nobis primum deberi fatemur, ut si quando  
 similis seu major casus emergerit, par reverendissimæ  
 Paternitati vestræ vicissitudo reddatur. Quam feliciter  
 et in longum præservet Pater luminum, a quo omne  
 bonum. Datum in manerio nostro de Kenyngton, sub  
 secreto nostro, mensis Junii die xvº, anno Domini  
 millesimo ccccº xlº, et regnorum nostrorum xvijº.

[LXXIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARCHBP. THEODORIC.] A

A.D. 1440. *Congratulatoria de concordi electione Regis Romano-*  
*rum, et de sancto zelo vitandi schismatis.* X<sup>1</sup>

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo  
 patri, ac illustri principi T. archiepiscopo Coloniensi,

<sup>1</sup> Frederic III. of Austria was elected emperor at Frankfort, February 2, 1440, on the death of Albert II., on the 28th of October preceding.

etc., amico nostro carissimo, salutem, et pro ecclesiastica unitate omni diligentia et studio decertare. Reverendissime pater et illustris princeps, amice noster carissime; receptis pridie vestris, carissimorum quoque nostrorum sacri Romani imperii Principum electorum, literis, una cum inclusa quadam protestationis copia, noster quidem interior homo, intellecta agendorum vestrorum felici conductione, totus in gaudium et Altissimi gloriam resolutus est; exinde singulariter consolatus, quod, pro regimine et directione prædicti sacri Romani imperii, tam concorditer tanque ordinatissime procedentes, in victoriosissimum Principem, quem universus circum adjacentium provinciarum populus ad culmen imperii, suæ serenitatis id exigentibus meritis, dignissimum acclamabat, nominatione concordii vota direxistis. Ex iis profecto sanctæ unanimi-  
His satisfaction at the intelligence of the unanimous election of Frederic.

et concordie, quas in eligendo observastis, initiis, data palam omnibus optima spes est, quod status Imperialis culminis, ad laudem Dei et Ecclesiæ Christianæ ac publicum totius imperii bonum, sub tanto tanque potente et glorioso Principe, prosperis semper et gratiosis auspiciis potietur: quod ipsum ut fiat, totis revera præcordiis et cupimus et precamur. Ceterum, reverendissime pater, sanctum hunc zelum, quem circa vitandum modis omnibus schisma pestiferum, quod ex discordiis inter sanctissimum dominum nostrum Papam et patres Basilie constitutos nasciturum timetur, animo concepistis et opere prosequimini, non secus quam præcipuis attollendum laudibus arbitramur. Decevimus ergo et disposuimus,strarum in ea parte suasionum non immemores, nostros primum ad principes electores prædictos quantocius transmittere ambassiatores et nuncios, ad hoc ipsum, ut in prosecutione ipsius sacratissimi negotii nos invicem intelligere valeamus, et illa, favente Domino, excogitare media, communique voto prosequi, quibus ecclesiasticæ compagis integritas in tuto conservari poterit; et  
which give promise of peace to the empire.

Praises the arch-bishop's zeal for the peace of the Church.

F. 34.

Promises to send envoys to consult how to avoid the impending schism.

A.D. 1440. nefandum<sup>1</sup> hujusmodi schisma<sup>2</sup> devitari. Rogamus demum, quatinus de status vestri prosperis votivisque successibus, et aliis quæ nos libenter audituros censebitis, nos de tempore in tempus libeat reddere certiores. Et feliciter ac diu optamus, ad ecclesiasticæ pacis directionem et tutelam, reverendissimam Paternitatem vestram præservet et faveat Summus Ecclesiæ Pastor et Sponsus, Jesus Christus. Datum etc.

[LXXIV.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARCHBP. THEODORIC.] <sup>1</sup>

Windsor,  
May 14,  
A.D. 1440.

*Archiepiscopo Coloniensi pro Ambassiatoribus Regis* <sup>X</sup>  
*circa ligas et confederationes etc. audiendas. Et*  
*exhortatio ad delendum schisma in Ecclesia novi-*  
*ter introductum.*

Hindered  
hitherto,

he now  
performs  
his re-  
peated  
promise,  
and sends  
H. van  
Clux and  
W. Swan

Henricus, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri et illustri principi, Theodorico Coloniensi archiepiscopo, Westfalliæ et Angariæ duci, ac sacri Romani imperii per Italiam archicancellario, principi electori, amico nostro carissimo, salutem et continuum firmæ dilectionis augmentum. Reverendissime in Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice carissime; Quod dudum per egregium virum Simonem de Bochochia primo, et deinde per venerabilem et ex vobis benemeritum Isbrandum Merwyk secundo, nostris desuper contextis apicibus polliciti sumus, cum variis rerum præpediti eventibus, prius pro votis in hoc nostris perficere nequibamus; vel nunc optata venit temporis congruitas, quo, serius licet quam maluimus, id ei quæ pollicitationi nostræ conveniat executioni mandemus. Mittimus, igitur, ad præsentiam reverendissimæ Paternitatis vestræ dilectos <sup>Byms</sup> Fel.<sup>1</sup> fidelesque nostros, nobilem et strenuum militem Her-<sup>X</sup> <sup>70</sup> tongum Van Clux, et probum virum Magistrum

<sup>1</sup> nefandum] nephandum, MS.

| <sup>2</sup> schisma] scisma, MS.

Willelmum Swan, in legibus licentiatum, nostros A.D. 1440.  
 oratores ad concludendum una vobiscum, vestrisve com- May 14.  
 missariis, universa quæ in recessu hinc præfati Simonis with full  
 vestri circa ligas et confœderationes nostras conclu- power to  
 denda restiterant, sufficienti potestate fulcitos: quibus conclude  
 precamur divisim communiterque in nostra ex parte the treaties,  
 dicendis audientiam et fidem firmam concedere dig- &c.  
 nationi vobis sit. Hortamur autem eandem paterni- F. 34 b.  
 tatem vestram in Domino, et in visceribus Jesu Christi, Implores  
 ac per aspersionem sui pretiosi sanguinis obsecramus, the arch-  
 quatinus ad flebilem et omnibus ubique Christicolis bishop to  
 amare lugendum piæ, sed heus miseræ jam, matris stay the  
 nostræ Ecclesiæ statum miserationis, compassionis, schism.  
 compunctionis viscera convertentes; ad ejusdem, quæ  
 immedicabiliter prope sauciata nunc est, curanda vul-  
 nera; ad nefandi<sup>1</sup> et damnabilis,<sup>2</sup> quin verius damnati,<sup>3</sup>  
 noviter inducti jam schismatis pestiferum et inæstima-  
 bile malum, delendum ex medio, omnem magnanimi  
 more animum viriliter erigatis; ad hoc omne studium,  
 inclitissime princeps, omnem sollicitudinem, omnem  
 operam impendere ne pigeat; sicuti nec, uti nobis spes  
 est, in tantis periculis detrahet operari quicquid omnino  
 potuerit princeps aliquis Christianus. Nos vero, pro He will  
 modulo dandæ nobis cœlitus potestatis, omnes conatus also use all  
 nostros, omnes denique vires, in abolitionem detestandi his en-  
 schismatis hujus, una vobiscum et ceteris Christianis deavours  
 principibus, in hoc concurrere in votis habentes, cum to the same  
 omni diligentia possibili apponemus. Postremum est, end.  
 reverendissime pater et illustris princeps, ut velimus This  
 certum vos reddi et pro constanti tenere, quod, licet league does  
 in ligis seu confœderationibus nostris, nulla ejus qui not bind  
 se Burgundiæ ducem nominat pro et ex parte vestra the arch-  
 exprimatur exceptio, nostræ nihilominus<sup>4</sup> intentionis bishop to  
 neque est neque erit, quod in vim alligantiarum seu offensive  
 confœderationum hujusmodi, ad arma contra eum operations  
 against the  
 duke of  
 Burgundy.

<sup>1</sup> *nefandi*] *nephandi*, MS.<sup>3</sup> *damnati*] *dampnati*, MS.<sup>2</sup> *damnabilis*] *dampnabilis*, MS.<sup>4</sup> *nihilominus*] *nichilominus*, MS.



A.D. 1440. levanda, seu succursum nobis armata manu adversum  
 May 14. eundem præstandum, ullo vos imposterum tempore  
 invocemus : hoc ipsumque quemadmodum dictus Simon,  
 tanquam novissimum petendorum suorum, a nobis de-  
 siderari fecit, reverendissimæ paternitati vestræ, tenore  
 præsentium, intimamus; quam conducat et muniat  
 Pater omnium, Deus unus. Ex castro nostro de Wyndesore,  
 nostro sub secreto, mensis Maii die xiiij<sup>o</sup>,  
 anno Domini millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup> xl<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum  
 nostrorum xvij<sup>o</sup>.

[LXXV.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARCHBISHOP THEODORIC.]

Reading,  
 Jan. 28,  
 A.D. 1439.

*Commendatio nuntii probi et diligentis viri, et  
 excusatio moræ.*

Isbrand von  
 Merwyck,  
 returning  
 from his  
 embassy,

com-  
 mended  
 for his  
 fidelity.

The  
 delays not  
 chargeable  
 on him,

Reverendissime in Christo pater, amice noster caris-  
 sime etc. Consummatis jam absolutisque omnibus, con-  
 tracta invicem amicitiarum ligarumque foedera omni ex  
 parte tangentibus, etiam per fidelem et providum virum  
 Isbrandum de Merwyck, nuntium procuratoremque  
 vestrum, nomine ac vice vestris, homagiali sacramento  
 solemniter nobis præstito; Idem<sup>1</sup> ipse nuntius ac  
 procurator vester, necessariis quibusque scripturis in hac  
 parte fulcitus, versus vestræ Paternitatis optatam sibi  
 admodum præsentiam se divertit; quem, uti consenta-  
 neum rationi est, tanquam virum per omnia probum,  
 ac in creditis sibi rebus fidelem, circumspectum, dili-  
 gentem, et industrium, et in impensis jam obsequiis  
 singulariter ex vobis benemeritum, dignetur eadem  
 paternitas vestra, haud inferius quam merita poscunt  
 sua, suscipere recommissum. Quod autem hac in re  
 moratoriæ quædam dilationes contingere visæ sunt,  
 quæ aliquantisper conclusionis jam habitæ effectum  
 protraxere; id nequaquam per dictum fidelem semper  
 et sollicitum ac obsequiosum apprime nuntium vestrum

<sup>1</sup> *idem*] MS. *isdem*.

stetisse aliquando, aut stare opinioni vobis sit: verum A.D. 1439.  
 constanter tenete, omnia fecisse et ministerium suum Jan. 28.  
 implevisse eum, prætermisissse nihil quod fidelis servus  
 et prudens utcumque agere posset. Sed neque nobis nor on the  
 quidem mora hæc ullatenus imputari potest. Imo si king.  
 commode potuisset negotium hoc accelerari magis,  
 viso quanta irretitio quantaque procrastinationum  
 inculcatio, circa principale negotium unde istud traduc-  
 tum est, emergerint; prout is idem nuntius vester vos who ill  
 satis instructum reddere novit; parum libenter aut brooked  
 placide tantæ moræ seu temporis intercapedinem tulis- the hind-  
 semus. Veruntamen, audito memorato procuratore et rances.  
 nuntio vestro, minime dubitamus palam et e facili  
 sentire vos posse, unde dilationis hujusmodi succeverit  
 origo et causa. Ceterum, reverendissime in Christo  
 pater, amice noster carissime, pro nostra singulari lætitia,  
 frequenter optamus de statu vestro felici et secundis  
 semper auspiciis velit nos reddere certiores. In quo  
 rem nobis caram acceptamque nimis faciet vestra  
 Paternitas: quam in longum præservare dignetur ele-  
 mentia Conditoris. Datum sub secreto nostro, apud  
 Redyng, xxviii<sup>o</sup> die Januarii, anno Domini m<sup>o</sup>ccccc<sup>o</sup>  
 xxxix<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum xvij<sup>o</sup>.

[LXXVI.—KING HENRY VI. TO KING JAMES OF  
 SCOTLAND.]<sup>1</sup>

*Regi Scotorum commendatio affectionis quam habet ad  
 pacem, et recommendatio nuntiorum suorum.*

Henricus, Dei gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ ac  
 dominus Hiberniæ, inclitissimo principi Jacobo, eadem  
 gratia Scotorum regi, consanguineo nostro carissimo,  
 votivæ prosperitatis incrementum una cum salute utrius-

<sup>1</sup> This letter probably has refer-  
 ence to a renewal of the treaty with  
 James I. of Scotland, for which a  
 commission was issued, Feb. 5,  
 1435-6. Rymer, Fœd. tom. x. pp.  
 629, 30. See another letter, of like

import with this, in Rymer, x. p.  
 635, dated March 8, 1435-6. A  
 similar commission however was  
 issued, March 20, 1437-8, in the first  
 year of James II. Ibid. p. 684-5.

Has  
received  
his letters.

Approves  
his pacific  
disposition,

in har-  
mony with  
his own,

as the  
bearer will  
explain.

que hominis perfecta, et dilectione sincera. Inclitissime Princeps, literas vestras, per nobiles probosque viros speciales ea in re vestræ nobilitatis commissarios, jampridem nobis præsentatas, recepimus; ac deinceps, singulis quæ in vim credentiæ sibi commissæ per ipsos exposita sunt auditis intellectisque, concepimus dispositionem vestram, uti credimus, virtuosam admodum et sanctam, qua amabile pacis bonum complecti, et contraria tanti boni mala dimovenda vitandaque fore, desideratis. Ipsam nemirum bonam, si perseveret in finem, dispositionem hujusmodi certe laudabilem et in Domino commendabilem reputamus. At quis in id ipsum secundum Deum, et recta pacis et justitiæ media, nobis sit animus, æstimamus quidem hos commissarios vestros omnia scire, et veritatem effari velle. Sed et, tacentibus cunctis, res ipsæ factaque loquentur. Ceterum quia servienti nostro, latori præsentium, quædam hac in re vobis exprimenda commisi-  
mus, indubiam optamus eidem, in per eum nostra ex parte dicendis, fidem accommodare velitis. Reliquum est, inclitissime princeps, consanguinee noster carissime, ut hos ipsos commissarios vestros, non secus quam ex meritis in vos suis, et industriosa sagacique diligentia hic facta, tanquam vere dignos ac viros plurimum maturos et sobrios, velitis, uti justum et æquum est, suscipere recommissos.

[LXXVII.—KING HENRY VI. TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD.]

*Universitati Oxoniensi pro quorundam gratis obtinendis et gradibus suscipiendis.*<sup>1</sup>

Venerabiles, egregii, sincere dilecti: Ea de probitatibus deque luminosis prudentiis vestris apud nos

<sup>1</sup> No record of this letter or the following, nor of the degrees required in them can now be found in the archives of Oxford. On Fulke

of Bermingham and the Abbat of Peterboro see Biographical Index. s. vv. Bermingham and Ashton.

reposita spes est, ut, si sileant universi, vos nihilominus ea omnia, quæ vel Universitatis nostræ, matris vestræ, vel vestros honores augere queant, ultro et voluntate promptissima faciatis. Pro constanti, insuper, tenere vos credimus, quantum dictæ Universitatis nostræ omniumque vestrum ampliacionem, honorem, profectumque, nec mediocriter quidem zelati fuerimus, et zelemus jugiter; ac qualiter, in rei hujusmodi evidens argumentum, ex maximo quem ad eandem Universitatem gerimus zelo, dignationi et desiderio nobis fuerit, quod clericus noster prædilectus, Fulco Bermyngehamensis, ac ceteri cum eo viri doctissimi, numero non pauci, et inter eos religiosus ac nobis admodum dilectus vir, abbas Sancti Petri de Burgo, paululo posthac tempore, ad decus decoremque almæ matris vestræ, in facultatibus et scientiis plerisque gradus assumerent; et ipsam matrem vestram graduum hujusmodi varietatibus honorarent. Verum is ipse pater, quamquam præsto, imo deditissimus, fuerit in hac parte, quantum in ipso sit, satisfacere votis nostris, non dum tamen solitas, quæ in hanc rem necessariæ sunt, ex vobis gratias consecutus est. Proinde, ex immenso quem ad Universitatem jam dictam et vos habemus zelo, vos exoratos volumus, quatinus, tum ob nostri complacentiam, tum ob non mediocrem dictæ Universitatis ac suppositorum ejusdem honorem et magnificationem, velitis, omni diligentia et favore, in expeditionem gratiarum hujusmodi vestras utcumque poteritis, impendere operas efficaces. Id quidem nobis gratum et placabile, vobis quoque congruum et honorificum futurum agnoscite: nec parvum eidem Universitati splendorem afferet tot et tam proborum adoptio filiorum. Valetate feliciter, et virtutum omnium fruges inter vos jugiter coalescant.

F. 36.  
Recom-  
mends for  
degrees  
Fulke of  
Birming-  
ham and  
the abbat of  
Peterboro.

## [LXXVIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD.]

Shene,  
Oct. 9.*Eidem Universitati in casu simili pro gratiis.*Recom-  
mends  
Fulke of  
Birming-  
ham and  
many  
others for  
degrees.

F. 36. b.

Begg  
for the  
necessary  
graces.

Doctissimi viri, in Domino sincere dilecti. Quam carum habeamus ac habuerimus semper Universitatis nostræ Oxoniæ honorem, et in ea scientiarum virtutum quoque omnium incrementum, prudentiis vestris non notum modo sed notissimum esse debuit; si ea quæ pro splendore, pro magnificatione ipsius ab ante fecimus, et assidue facere dignationi nobis est, in vivis vestris memoriis recondatis. Inter cetera quidem ea nobis in vos erat et est affectio, ut prædilectus clericus noster, Fulco Bermyngehamensis, ac cum eo viri virtuosi et eruditissimi non pauci, necnon eos inter venerabilis, religiosus, et literatissimus pater, abbas Sancti Petri de Burgo, ad decorem ornatumque almæ matris vestræ, jam in brevi in plerisque facultatibus et scientiis gradus suscipere; et eandem Universitatem nostram, graduum et honorum hujusmodi varietatibus, decorarent, tam optatum summopere quam speratum fidsime haberemus. Id ipsum quoque idem venerabilis pater, quantum in eo fuerit, tum ob nostri complacentiam, tum ob dictæ Universitatis honorem, implere præsto est: modo consuetos inter vos favores et gratias non denegatis eidem. In quo, rem nobis gratam valde ac vobis honorificam, nec statui suo, si universa oculatis viris bene visa sint, male congruam, is ipse pater facturus est. Sed et vos quidem itidem facietis, si vestros in celerem suæ intentionis prædictæ expeditionem animos inclinetis. Precamur ergo, ut, explosa deinceps mora quavis, gratias in hanc rem necessarias, præfato religioso patri, ultro et gratis, ac ob nostri contemplationem, ocius velitis concedere. In hoc quidem et vestris honoribus consulatis, et apud nos, uti justum erit, regios merebimini benevolentias et favores.

Diu, optamus, augeatur et crescat venerabilis cœtus vester, in omni scientia et virtute. Ex manerio nostro de Shene, ix. Octobris.

[LXXIX.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO WILLIAM SAY.]

*Magistro Willelmo Say Cantuarie existenti re- Calais,  
tiatoria pro literis Calisiam missis.* August,  
A.D.1439.<sup>1</sup>

Pro geminis quas una, iiiit<sup>o</sup> Idus Augusti, ex te, Thanks  
rater dulcissime, accepi literis, grates tibi congemino. him for  
Tertias fateor, et superlativas meruisse te, si, cum tam two letters.  
prope fueras, amici visendi gratia, tantillo non peper-  
cisses vado; quod, si abstisset vecordia, tribus prope  
horulis, favente vento, pervasisses. Sed cum a nullis  
pæne periculis, etiam maximis, amantes deterreri  
soleant, dilectio tamen jam tua mare non vidit et  
fugit conversaque est retrorsum. Mihi ut credas The other  
velim, eo nunc mihi gratior atque jocundior fuisset envoys  
tuæ dilectionis adventus quo, ceteris dominorum ad gone to the  
Regis præsentiam missis, decreto jussuque domini car- king, he  
dinalis male libens hic teneor, et paulo minus incar- remains  
ceror. Ad minus, si consolationes tuæ non plurimum alone; and  
lætificassent animam meam, vel aliquam dolorum deli- would  
tationem præstitisset tua grata societas; quod, ut scis, gladly have  
"Solatium est miserorum habere" etc. Non facile te received a  
crediturum reor quanta mentis alacritate literas tuas visit from  
legerim, quantaque me lætitia ipsæ perfuderint. Prius W. Say.  
enim quicquid egerim, comedens, bibens, sed et dor-  
miens, torquebar spiritu, et in iis<sup>2</sup> quæ domi agerentur  
erat cogitatio cordis mei semper, hisce<sup>3</sup> cruciabar curis,

<sup>1</sup> The date of this letter, as well as the authorship, is conjectured from internal evidence alone. Bekynton was one of the commissioners appointed to go to Calais, to treat of peace and the release of the duke

of Orleans. The commission bears date May 23, 1439. Rymer's *Fœdera*, tom. x. pp. 728-730. See more in Appendix.

<sup>2</sup> *iis*] *hiis*, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *hisce*] *hiisce*, MS.

A.D. 1439. ita ut pæne a meipso alienus efficerer. Post visos lectosque apices tuos, actum est; exsufflata sunt omnia, redivivus fio, et in novum virum repente mutatus sum. Ibi video, quæ extimescebam, bene procedere omnia et curam rei familiaris recto ordine duci. Ibi amicum te lego omni exceptione majorem, qui quam mihi dilectionis et fidei puritatem debeas in absentia probas. Agedum, dilectissime, nec usque in diem reditus mei cesset manus tua: nolo intermissione ulla gloriam tuam imminuas, aut mercedulam gratæ perseverationis abicias. Certum te reddo, uti ceteros meorum certos feci, quod summa turris moenia instar operis castellani fient; prout ceteris ac tibi, frater, dixi priusquam abii; verum si nondum opus eo modo consumptum sit, satis placet quod differatur in adventum usque meum.

[LXXX.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARNALD, DUKE OF GUELDRE AND JULIERS, COUNT OF ZUTPHEN.]

*Litera status, et certificat de receptione literarum.*

Henricus Dei gratia, etc. Illustri potentique principi, Arnaldo, Gelriæ Juliensisque duci, ac comiti Zutphania, consanguineo et amico nostro carissimo, salutem et votivis semper successibus prosperari. Illustris et inclite princeps, consanguinee et amice noster carissime, literas vestras in castro vestro Rosendalæ sexto Junii scriptas nuper recepimus; et non mediocriter quidem exultavit cor nostrum, dum collegimus ex eisdem bene dispositam semper versus nos affectionem vestram, nec minorem prorsus quam alias reverendissimo in Christo patri Henrico cardinali Angliæ, avunculo nostro præcarissimo, et carissimo consanguineo nostro comiti Suffolchiæ, Attrabati declarastis. Quod autem citra nil parte ex nostra ulterius forsan executum videtis, minus revera mirari potestis;

Rejoices at the continuance of his good disposition already declared at Arras.



si viarum itinerumque pericula in considerationis Progress  
 vestræ examen admittitis. Verum, favente Domino, of affairs  
 in brevi acturum nos instituimus, ut, quam primum hindered  
 parabitur iter tutum, nostros ad sacrum concilium by dangers  
 ambassatores mittamus solemnes,<sup>1</sup> per quos, dum prope of the  
 partes vestræ ditioni subjectas ituri sint, vel saltem roads.  
 per aliquem ex ipsis, intendimus de iis<sup>2</sup> omnibus The ambas-  
 quæ in ea parte mente tenemus, nobilitatem vestram sadors to  
 reddere certiozem. Interea desideramus, illustris et Basle to  
 magnifice princeps, de vestris felici statu beatisque confer with  
 successibus frequenter nos refici, pro nostra lætitia him in  
 singulari. Et siquid vestræ magnanimitati acceptum passing.  
 per nos fieri queat, id nobis significari optamus; gratis  
 utique libenterque impleturi, quod vobis aliquando ces-  
 surum speramus in commodum, in gloriam, in honorem:  
 Quæ vestræ nobilitati semper augere dignetur Qui  
 honorum omnium est Largitor.

[LXXXI.—KING HENRY VI. TO FREDERIC, DUKE OF  
 SAXONY.]

*Litera status et regratiatoria pro humanitate nuntio  
 exhibita.*

F. 37. b.

Kenning-  
 ton, May 5,  
 A.D. 1440.

Henricus, etc. Illustri ac potenti principi, Frederico,  
 duci Saxonie, sacri Romani imperii archimarescallo,  
 principi electori, langravio Thuringie, et marchioni  
 Misne, consanguineo et amico nostro carissimo, cum  
 sincere dilectionis integritate votive prosperitatis in-  
 crementa continua. Illustris et inclite princeps, con-  
 sanguinee et amice noster carissime, exacti nunc pau-  
 ci sunt dies quod veniens ad nos fidelis noster Magonius  
 Macdonnchyd, harum bajulus, sua nobis relatione ex-  
 plicuit, quam ingenue quamque liberaliter et summa  
 humanitate dudum, nostri contemplatione, apud mag-  
 nificentiam vestram exceptus erat; quamque signanter  
 præclaram insignemque illam, quam ex innata vobis

Thanks  
 him for his  
 kindness to  
 Magon  
 Macdonn-  
 chyd.

<sup>1</sup> *solemnes*] solempnes, MS. | <sup>2</sup> *iis*] hiis, MS.



A.D. 1440. gratitudine in nos geritis, affectionis sinceritatem,  
 May 5. dulces ipsi et gratissimi affatus tunc vestri dilucide

testati sunt: ita ut facile perpendi possit, quod magnanimitatis vestræ nativa virtus, tam generoso cordi insita est, ut otiosa nequaquam esse velit, quin jugiter in objecta disposita libenter et cupide se transfundat. Pro his<sup>1</sup> primum nobilitati vestræ, uti dignum et justum est, cordintime gratias habemus; et ad ea grantanter agenda quæ magnitudini vestræ grata esse queant nos ultro paratos offerimus. Et quia haud parum in votis habemus, inclite et magnifice princeps,

Prevented from sending ambassadors by the dangers of the road.

consanguineæ noster carissime, de nobili et prospero statu vestro, ac secundis auspiciis, nova scire felicia. animo nobis erat, si non permagna itinerum viarumque obstarent pericula, nostros vestræ magnificentie ambassatores delegasse solennes. Verum cum id, stantibus ut nunc rebus, nequaquam commode agere possimus, præfatum fidelem nostrum, secretiori more quo quivimus, usque ad præsentiam magnanimitatis vestræ demittendum censuimus; desiderantes quammaxime, ut tam per ipsum quam per ceteros intermeantes viros, nos velit de salute vestra et felicibus, utinam, semper successibus, frequenter et sedulo, pro nostro non levi solatio, reddere certiores. Enim vero, inclite et gratissime princeps, in hoc rem nobis summe gratam et placidam facietis. Precamur insuper ex intimis, quatinus erga serenissimum et excellentissimum principem Fredericum, Romanorum regem Austriaeque ducem, etc., fratrem nostrum præcarissimum, amicitias vestras, grataque media impartiri et continuare dignemini, et majestati suæ nos agendaque nostra, tam oportunis literis quam si intervenerint nuntiis, commendare. Feliciter et in longum, quæsumus, valituri, in permaximis gloria, gratia, et honore. Ex manerio nostro de Kenyngton, juxta

F. 38.

<sup>1</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.

urbem nostram Londonii, nostro sub secreto, mensis A.D. 1440.  
 Maii die quinta, anno Domini m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>mo</sup> quadragesimo, May 5.  
 et regnorum nostrorum xviii<sup>o</sup>.

[LXXXII.—KING HENRY VI. TO THE EMPEROR  
 FREDERIC III.]

*Litera Status.*

Kenyng-  
 ton, May 5.  
 A.D. 1440.

Serenissimo ac excellentissimo principi, Frederico, Dei gratia Romanorum regi, ac duci Austriae etc., fratri nostro praecarissimo, Henricus eadem gratia rex etc., salutem et fraternae dilectionis continuum incrementum. Serenissime ac illustrissime princeps, frater noster praecarissime, ut anhelo<sup>1</sup> fervidoque voto desideremus assidue de vestrae Celsitudinis sanitate votiva et secundis auspiciis frequenter nova audire felicia, tum ipsa ingens naturalis et vere fida, quam ad maximas summasque virtutes Serenitatis vestrae, natura faciliter nostra in id tracti, gerimus, affectio nos provocat; tum civilis obligatio qua per ligas perpetuas et reales majestati vestrae annectimur, nos artat. Ea propter, cum propter viarum pericula nequaquam detur nobis de praesenti oportuna facultas, solenni, uti optamus, ambassata, ejusdem Majestatis praesentiam visitare, cogitavimus saltem, zelo non facili ad hoc moti, per hunc fidelem nostrum Magonium Macdonnchyd, harum bajulum, arcaniori<sup>2</sup> quo potuimus more, de felici statu vestro et prosperis, utinam, semper successibus, exploratum haberi. De quibus, optime princeps, pro nostro singulari gaudio, frequenter, imo jugiter, velitis precamur nos reddere certiores. Enim vero id agendo haud parvam nobis voluptatis et gaudii materiam comparabitis. Qualiter autem apud nos agitur, si scire libeat, en, gratias omnis gratiae Largitori, incolumitate corporis et secundis potimur successibus; et feliciter nobiscum agi putabimus, si quid aliquando, sed et semper, occurrere queat, quod in vestrae Serenitatis

Dangers of  
 the ways  
 prevent  
 him from  
 sending  
 ambassa-  
 dors.

<sup>1</sup> *anhelo*] *anelo*, MS.

| <sup>2</sup> *arcaniori*] *archaniori*, MS.

A.D. 1440. complacentiam faciamus : quam diu feliciterque præservet, oramus, Qui imperat universis. Ex manerio nostro, etc., *ut supra*, quinta Maii.

[LXXXIII. — KING HENRY VI. TO THE EMPEROR  
FREDERIC III.]

Westminster, May 7,  
A.D. 1440.

*Litera Status.*

F. 38. b.

Otto de Puslyk, returning from his travels, the king takes occasion to enquire after the emperor's health.

Serenissimo ac potentissimo principi, Frederico, Dei gratia Romanorum regi, ac duci Austriæ, etc., fratri nostro præcarissimo, Henricus, eadem gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ ac dominus Hiberniæ, salutem. Serenissime et potentissime princeps, frater præcarissime ; eo dilectionis fœdere, ea affectionis puritate, vestræ Serenitati connectimur, ut quotiens obtutibus nostris se offerat intermeantium quispiam, de valetudine bona inclitissimi status vestri, deque successibus vestris, utinam semper felicibus, solcite investigemus ; et redeunte quoquam, de his<sup>1</sup> ut nos certum reddatis vestram diligenter celsitudinem excitemus. Cum igitur fidelis vester et strenuus miles, Otto de Puslyk, postea quam inter ceteras mundi plagas, quas tum virtutis ac sapientiæ apprehendarum gratia, tum conditiones, honores, et laudes regionum et hominum probandi ac explorandi causa, lustravit, etiam hoc nostrum inclitum Angliæ regnum visendum appetiit, et propria ex jam repetenda duxerit, pergrata nobis res est eidem Celsitudini apices nostros dirigere, quibus eam interpellatam et præcordialiter exoratum volumus, ut de inclitissimo statu vestro, et secundis auspiciis, in permaximam omnium spirituum nostrorum refocillationem, frequenter nos sciolos faciat. In hoc siquidem rem nobis gratissimam, et vestræ Majestati, quæ magna et liberalitate plena est, non incongruam, operaturum vos, ambigat nemo.

<sup>1</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.

Siquid vero per nos fieri queat, quod in oculis ejusdem A.D. 1440.  
 Majestatis acceptari valeat, magna voluptate et ardenti May 7.  
 voto id desiderabimus in segniter perficere et implere.  
 Felicissime, quæsumus, prosperetur in dies longissimos  
 augusta majestas. Ex palatio nostro Westmonasterii,  
 sub nostro secreto, mensis Maii die vii<sup>a</sup>, anno Domini  
*ut supra.*

[LXXXIV. — KING HENRY VI. TO THE DOGE AND  
 COUNCIL OF VENICE.]

[Identical with No. LIII. above.]

[LXXXV.—WILLIAM GREY,<sup>1</sup> BISHOP OF LINCOLN, TO  
 THOMAS BEKYNTON.]

*Honorabili viro Magistro Thomæ Bekyngton officiaro Eynesham,*  
*Curie Cantuariensis ac Archidiacono Bukkyng- Feb. 16.*  
*hamensi confratri nostro.* F. 39 b.

Wele belufede broper, I grete yowe wele, mervay-  
 lyng gretely pat on Fryday now laste, whan ye had Has been  
 cited by  
 Bekynton  
 into the  
 court of  
 Arches  
 dyned wyth me, and I, as þe saghe, toke myne horse  
 for to ryde, even in my goyng owte, at my yate,  
 come one to me and inhibited me by your auctorytee,  
 and cited me to apere afore yowe wyth ynne þe four-  
 tened day next folowyng; of the whiche inhibicyon

<sup>1</sup> In the margin, at the side of the title, is written, apparently in the original hand, "Superscriptio sequentis literæ domini Willelmi Grey, Lincolnensis episcopi;" but by the side of the subscription, in a much later hand, is written "Alnwyk," and below "Grey." Both these bishops were named "William," and both sat during the time that Bekynton was archdeacon

of Bucks, and there is nothing in the letter itself to fix the date. Grey was bishop of Lincoln from 1431 to 1436, Alnewick from 1436 to 1449. Bekynton was archdeacon of Bucks in 1424, probably till he became bishop of Bath and Wells in 1442. The heading of the following letter, however, fixes the authorship of this to Grey.

I myght neyþere hafe syght ne copy at my costes, to suche tyme as I sent fro Colbroke to London for a cople; by þe whiche I conceyved wel hit was in þe matier of þe chapell of Boveney, in the paryssh of Burnham; þe whiche matier and all oþer, as wele spirituell as temporell bytwix þoe partyes, as ye wele knawe, were putte in compromyse. And syth ye be þe juge of þe hyghest court spirituell in þis lande, and to whome all þe prelates of þis provynce muste hafe recourse, me thynk ye shuld be ryght wele advised what passed under your seal, and in especyall agayns a prelate: and þefore, if þe hafe done me laghe to cite me to so shorte a tyme, wele be hit. Never þe lesse, I wyll not disobey in no kynde, but, by þe grace of God, to apere at my day, and do all þat lagh wyll. Wherefore blames me not, if I, anoþere day, do as litell favor to yowe, in your jurisdiccyon, if hit lyg in my powere, as hit shall ryght wele, I truste to God, who kepe yow ever. Wryten in my monastery of Eynesham, under my sygnet, þe xvi. day of Feveryer.

W.

the Bysshop of Lincoln.

[LXXXVI.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO WILLIAM GREY,  
BISHOP OF LINCOLN.]

London.  
22 Feb.  
F. 40.

*Responsiva literis præscriptis comminatoriis domini  
Willelmi Grey, Lincolnensis Episcopi.*

Facies ipsa literarum vestrarum, reverende pater et domine, vestri modo adversus eum, qui prorsus insons est, filium indignantis animi turbationem satis eloquitur; quem, utinam, ratio sic temperet,<sup>1</sup> discretio frenet, ne ante damnet<sup>2</sup> quam audiat, judicet quam

<sup>1</sup> *temperet*] temporet, MS.

| <sup>2</sup> *damnet*] dampnet, MS.

cognoscat. Attestor Deum et, si mentiar, fulmine ictus  
inteream, a multis ante temporibus sæpe, imo semper, Solemnly  
declares  
his devo-  
tion to the  
bishop.  
plurimum laboris et studii, etiam sollicita et accurata  
diligentia, expendi, ne senserim modo, consumpsi, ut  
grati quicquam obsequii vobis et vestris impenderem.  
Et nunc video, studium omne meum una levis et quæ  
gravem virum non deceat, cum in vero fundari non  
possit, compensat mala quidem et minus vera suspicio.  
Nescio prorsus an facilitati hoc vestræ, an magis qui-  
busdam circa vos susurronibus, quos tamen ignoro ;  
nemirum cum neminem ex vestris me unquam memi-  
nerim offendisse ; vel obtrectatoribus forte meis, qui  
dominationi vestræ ulla de me sinistra immurmurent,  
hujus vestræ indignationis causas ascribam. Verum,  
quantumlibet ipse vobis suspectus sim, vos tamen pro  
suspecto judice non recuso. Imo vos ipsum, pater, Submits  
himself  
to the  
bishop's  
judgment.  
meriti demeritive mei et testem et judicem esse volo.  
Et si tantillum quicquid fuerit culpæ aut criminis, hac  
in re de qua agitur, in me deprehendi queat, dignas  
arbitrio vestro pœnas me luiturum promitto. Summa  
querimonie vestræ hoc continet : Causamini, vobis, The charge  
against  
him.  
auctoritate mea, incontinenti postquam apud vos læta  
quidem et fertili mensa, hilari sane vultu, humanio-  
rique modo, pro quo paternitati vestræ gratias ago  
humillimas, reffectus fuissem, in causa capellæ de Bo-  
veney inhibitum fuisse ; et, insuper, ad terminum nimis  
brevem vos fuisse citatum, tenore literarum nec viso  
nec copia vobis data. Adicitis, quod ego qui, licet in-  
dignus, supræmæ Curie totius Provinciæ judex sum,  
advisarem me bene quid emanet sub sigillo meo, et  
specialiter contra aliquem prælatorum. Ab hoc ultimo His de-  
fence.  
exordium sumo, et pro constanti tenere vos volo, quod  
nec fui, nec ero, tantæ inconsiderationis, quod vel qui-  
quam notandum emanet sub dicto sigillo, quamdiu ipsum  
gessero, nisi oculis meis prius visum et diligenter in-  
spectum ; et quod, secundum morem stilumque Curie  
hactenus usitatos, et exigentiam juris possit et debeat

The messenger of the court only to blame.

F. 40. h.

His forbearance towards the bishop.

As innocent as a new-born babe.

emanare. Quod autem nuntius Curiae, aut tempore non congruo, aut ad terminum nimis brevem, vos citaverit, aut inspectionem seu copiam literarum negaverit, imo si ad crastinum vos citasset, quid, quaeso, mihi in hoc meruit imputari? Totum hoc sibi culpae est, si ita est; et ille in hoc gravat, non iudex: qui in literis tempus congruum ad comparandum moderatus est. In his,<sup>1</sup> benigne pater, non secus me iudicare velitis, quam in similibus vosmet ceteri iudicent. Justumne est ut, quotiens ad instantias subditorum rescribitis, apta comparandi tempora statuentes, si mandatarii tempora fortasse labi sinant et tardius quandoque quam deceat mandata perficiant, aestiment per hoc aliqui vos gravare? Postquam rescripta iustitiae partibus tradita sunt, in earum potestate et optione est, non iudicis, an unquam, et quando, ea velint executioni mandare. Neminem existimo sic sibi velle blandiri, ut credat ad hoc adigendum me fore, ut ad nullas subditorum contra vos deponendas querelas absque stomachatione vestra rescribam. In hoc siquidem perjurii reus arguerer, qui de statuto jurato teneor in rescribendo ne nequaquam exhibere difficilem. Ast, inquam, plerisque negotiis substeti, et ob peculiarem quo vos colui affectum, contra vos et vestros scribere renui seu peperi, alias in calculo fides, uti spero, operibus accommodanda est. Unum hoc audacter jactito, quicquid de me sentitis, pater, tam insensati capitis, tam inurbani gestus, aut inhumani regiminis, non sum, ut, quando de mensa vestra panem assumo, ingratum quippiam aut dolosum inhumaniter contra vos cogitem. Sed nec, si tale aliquid ut mihi in ea parte videtur impingi cogitassem, ullo invitante ingressus fuisset limina domus vestrae. Nunquam opto faciem Dei viventis intuear, si tunc, cum in mensa apud vos eram, futurae citationis vestrae magis conscius exite-

rim, quam infans qui eo ipso die primo editus est in mundum. Veritas est, quod literæ illæ ante diu quam mihi de ipso quicquid negotio tetigistis, fuerant sigillatæ. Modo, justissime pater, iudicis partes assumite, et siquid in his<sup>1</sup> omnibus deliquerim vindicate. Si absolvitis, amplius nihil peto: si os vestrum me condemnet,<sup>2</sup> conscientiam appellabo. Illa proculdubio me absolvet. Si circa tractatus pacisque confectionem operis quicquam apposuerim, in testem vos invoco; ut sic et testis sitis et iudex, utrum justa sit hæc occasio, qua adversum me plus æquo incaluisse vos video. Amodo precor, amantissime pater, in bona jugiter opinione eum fovere velitis, qui nil omnino attemptat, sed nec cogitat quidem, quod non sit apud vos et favoris et gratiæ meritivum; ac ea moderatione universa dirigite, ut prius veritatis fidem ratio examinet, quam præceps quæcunque passionis turbatio vos infestet. Si vultis, et usu et officio vester sum. Si spernatur officium, nihilominus destinatione et proposito vester ero. Cui opto dies adaugeat felicissimos clementia Conditoris. Londoni, xxii<sup>o</sup> Februarii.

Begs the bishop's favourable construction of his actions.  
F. 41.

[LXXXVII.—JOHN WHEATHAMSTED,<sup>3</sup> ABBAT OF S. ALBAN'S, TO THOMAS BEKYNTON].

*Litera abbatis de Sancto Albano, pro amico in negotio amortizationis adjuvando.* Dec. 13.

Post mille millesies salutationis recommendas. Pater præamabilis, vestræ rationis inferior portio, quamvis

Although he had given offence,

<sup>1</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *condemnet*] *condempnet*, MS.

<sup>3</sup> John Bostock of Whethamstede was twice abbat of St. Alban's: from A.D. 1420 till A.D. 1440,

when he resigned; but was re-elected, Jan. 17, 1451, and held the office until his death January 20, 1464. For the transaction alluded to in this letter see the Appendix.



Dec. 13. aliquales jam nuper contra me, ut suspicor, rancores conceperit; pro eo quod ipse nullatenus prompte parueram suis votis, nec id inclinanter studui facere quod me pro amico fecisse desideravit; non tamen magis timeo literas ad præsens vobis scribere, nec amplius erubesco pro amico deprecatorias destinare. Novi enim vos, ultra portionem jam dictam, superiorem habere sinderisim, quæ nunquam sine causa irascitur: et licet interdum causam habeat, semper tamen anicitia recordatur. Ad ipsam igitur accedens, audacter pro amico meo gratissimo, Johanne Fray, capitali Barone de Scaccario, intermedio, rogoque fiducialiter quatenus ipsum juvare vellitis in sancto devotoque proposito suo. Rogo etenim et invoco ac ex totis visceribus intercedo, quatenus cum pium sanctum devotumque habeat propositum ad amortizandum nostræ ecclesiæ, alias propter nimiam appropinquationem satis nobis brigosum, unum suum manerium, velitis intuitu mei simplicis rogatus, non minores in causa prosecutionis suæ pro licentia habenda sibi quam mihi favores impendere, nec desistere prius ab impensa favoris, quam suum propositum perducere valeat ad effectum ac licentiam impetrare. Et ad hujusmodi impendendum favoris auxilium, vestram paternitatem fortem voluntariamque efficiat Spiritus ille consilii et fortitudinis, qui semper in arduis consulit quod est consultius, ad meliusque inclinatur, amen. Scriptum in illo delicioso ortulo, ubi spirat nardus, stillat balsamus, crescitque succura cum sinamoni, mensis Decembris, die sanctæ Luciæ virginis.

*Subscriptio. Dudum corrector in devisis, sed jam supplicator in arduis, Johannes, quem diligitis.*

<sup>1</sup> *sinderisim.*] This word is repeated by Bekynton in the following letter, without remark; and was therefore apparently a received Latin form of the Greek *συνειδησις*, which the context here requires.

## [LXXXVIII.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ABBAT WHEATHAMSTED].

*Responsiva literæ præcedentis cum invectione.* F. 41 b.

Patrem vos ut vocem, et quidem carissimum, non Windsor, Dec. 21. tam urbanitatis, quam amoris, lege trahor; qui, ut Has been justly incensed against him. plurimum, credulus nimis est, et facile solet falli. Fui, fateor, et sum parum, sed juste, sed sobrie, sed æquo minus, adversum vos infensus, ne dixerim stomachatus; qui ad amici preces obdurescitis, et summorum instantias aure surda transitis. Miror qua operis congruitate simulatam<sup>1</sup> hanc sanctitatem palliare potestis, qua me ad eam, quæ in arce rationis præsidet, sinderisim revocatis; et vos ipsi post vota sensualitatis propriæ ambulantes, secundum carnem et sanguinem, quem placet assumitis, et virum utilem quamquam et propitium majorum vobis instantia recommissum, et probati dudum amici testimonio confirmatum, abicitis. Familiarius, et juxta morem scripturæ, theologo loquor: et ne displiccat, pater, si tecum judicio contendam. Problema est cui respondeas: Servus audacter a domino postulat maxima, perpetua, Illegal request can not be granted. moritura nunquam, et quæ, tam legibus ipsis quam hominibus, sunt exosa; qui postulatus a domino non dignatur annuere etiam minima, temporanea, caduca, facilia, et magis servo quam domino propitia et amica. Tibine justum videtur, ut exaudiatur in gratia quam postulat servus ille? Scriptum est: "Servus sciens et  
 .ii. " non faciens vapulabit plagis multis." Fer jam, pater, velim, si congruus esses, judicium de teipso. Unum dicere ausim: si vel nutu minimo uni eorum, qui circa gratiam hanc tuam expeditioni mandandam conatibus totis incubuit, constitisset, preces regias, de quibus memini, abjectas apud vos fuisse, terrenum nihil, ut arbitrator, comparasset eandem. Verum amor

<sup>1</sup> *simulatam*] *similatam*, MS.

Dec. 21. fecit, ut, quantum possim, omnia concedentur. Tene  
 Grants in mortmain universally odious. firmiter, pater, quod amortizationes, maxime temporalium, omnibus odiosæ nunc sunt, et non dubito, post hæc vix futurum iri, ut aliquæ concedantur. Sed et

Postremo, pater mi, stupore quodam mente concutior, quod tam supercilioso stilo, ut barridus doctor, et ampullosus didascalus, te intitulas; ut "correctorem in "deviis," te appelles; qui a me multum sæpeque correptus, nunquam corrigeris, imo corruptior et sicuti

F. 42. opere, ut præscripsi, sic sermone incongruus semper manes. Rogo, pater, construe latinum hoc, quod literis mihi missis inscripseras, *Ipsum juvare vellitis in sancto devotoque proposito suo.* "Vellitis:" pater, quæ pars? si verbum hoc, declinando verbum *Volo*, nullibi reperias, quid prohibet concludere, quod incongrue sis locutus? Helas! pater, alas! ubi ferula? ubi virga, quibus tam incongrui correctoris temeritas feriat? Restant quæ scriberem, si tempus sineret, perquam multa; quibus ferme stomachus mihi ita intumuit ut eum rumpi pertimescam. Verum auguror vos sentire

Warns him not to be self-willed. quod sermo nimium protendatur. Igitur in hoc uno epistolam claudio; persuasum tibi ut velim, si vocis incongruitas pudori tibi sit, mage deinceps hanc operis incongruentiam fastidito; ut regibus et amicis neglectis aut spretis, velle tuum, quasi tibi regnes, omnibus anteponas. Vale, pater, utinam congruus aliquando. Ex regalibus sedibus, Decembris die *xxi*º.

*Subscriptio. Consul tuus, utinam efficax, T. Be-  
 kynton.*

## [LXXXIX.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

*Papæ, pro canonizatione Osmundi, quondam Sarisberiensis Episcopi.*<sup>1</sup>

Westminster,  
March 20,  
A.D. 1441.

Pater beatissime, post humillimas recommendationes et pedum oscula beatorum. A mente nostra minime lapsum est, qualiter dudum felicis recordationis Martino prædecessori vestro, primo; et deinde, postquam sanctissimus pater ille de medio sublatus esset, vestræ Beatitudini, jam plusculum quam annus est, apices miserimus nostros; humilius atque intimius quo valuimus eandem Beatitudinem deprecantes, quatinus negotium canonizationis almi pontificis Osmundi, quondam Sarisberiensis episcopi, ac fundatoris ejusdem; cujus creberrima et maxima miracula et virtutes toti regioni huic patentes irradiant et coluntur a cunctis; in quo siquidem negotio, uti intelligimus, ad varios et non paucos actus ab ante processum est; dignationi vobis esset suscipere recommissum, et finem usque, Deo et sanctis omnibus gratum, perducere. Verum, de quo aliquantisper nos stupor invadit, nil prorsus citra id temporis scriptio-  
Has applied to his predecessor and himself for the canonization of Osmund;  
marvels at the delay.  
F. 42. b.

tionis nostræ auditu percepimus, quid in rem ipsam actum extiterit; si vel in promotionem ejus negotii ultra quippiam sollicitatum aut progressum sit; sive de ipsius expeditione aliqua propinqua spes erit. Ea propter, benignissime Pater, preces precibus cumulamus; ex omni corde rogantes, quatinus ceteris perbeatissimis certe atque summe gloriosis operibus, quæ supra omnes retro Romanos pontifices in sancta Dei

<sup>1</sup> Osmund first bishop of Salisbury, consecrated A.D. 1078, died Dec. 3, 1099.

A.D. 1441. *Ecclesia, diebus his<sup>1</sup> vestris, operati estis; imo in*  
 March 20. *vobis operatus est Deus; etiam gloriosum hoc opus*  
 Begs him *ad summas et æternas laudes vestras sancte et inseq-*  
 to proceed *niter addere, et ipsum mature consummare, velitis: in*  
 in it. *quo revera, ut speramus, universam Ecclesiam militan-*  
*tem non parum ornabitis decorabitisque; et nobis,*  
*ac inclito huic regno nostro, decus spirituale dona-*  
*bitis; pro quo vestræ clementiæ tenebimur gratias*  
*reddere immortales. Ad sollicitationem ac promo-*  
*tionem hujus sancti negotii, sicuti aliquando dilectum*  
*et fidelem procuratorem nostrum magistrum Andream*  
*Holes instructum fecimus, ita nunc quoque dilectum*  
*et fidelem nostrum, magistrum Adam Moleyns,<sup>2</sup> Sa-*  
*risberiensis ecclesiæ decanum, præsentium bajulum, in-*  
*structum mittimus. Ipsis, precamur, ac eorum utri-*  
*que, in iis<sup>3</sup> quæ nostro nomine credentialiter dicent,*  
*fidem dare velit Celsitudo apostolica: Quam in æter-*  
*num præservare dignetur Qui mirabiliter fulget in*  
*electis.*

## [XC.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Westmin-  
ster,  
March 20,  
A.D. 1441.

*Eidem, pro canonizatione Aluredi Regis, primi  
Anglorum Monarchæ.*

Has re-  
quested  
the canoni-  
zation of  
king Al-  
fred by

Devotissimis et vere filialibus recommendationibus  
 præmissis. Beatissime Pater, cum paucis ab ante  
 diebus reverendus in Christo pater, fidelisque noster  
 Johannes Ennachdumensis episcopus,<sup>4</sup> versus Sancti-  
 tatis vestræ præsentiam iter arriperet, inter cetera  
 quæ tunc eidem Sanctitati scriptis nostris aravimus,

<sup>1</sup> *his*] *his*, MS.

<sup>2</sup> Adam Moleyns, was consecrated  
 Bishop of Chichester, Feb. 6, 1440 ;  
 died Jan. 9, 1450.

<sup>3</sup> *ii*] *his*, MS.

<sup>4</sup> John Camere or Bonere, bishop

of Enaghdam in Ireland ; suffragan  
 of Sarum, A.D. 1421 ; of Exeter,  
 A.D. 1438 ; provost of S. Elizabeth's,  
 Winchester, and rector of Ched-  
 dington. Stubbs, *Registrum Sacrum*,  
 p. 149.

humiliter et instanter deprecati sumus, quatinus nego- A.D. 1441.  
 tium canonizationis sancti et Deo devotissimi regis March 20.  
 Aluredi, qui incliti regni Angliæ primus monarcha the bishop  
 erat, per quemque et in vita et morte nonnulla certe of Enagh-  
 miracula, qui in sanctis suis semper est mirabilis, dun ;  
 operari dignatus est Deus, recommendatum habere ; et  
 ipsum reverendum patrem, quotiens in eam rem ordi-  
 retur aut faceret, clementer audire et exaudire digna-  
 retur vestra Sanctitas antedicta. Cum autem fidelis  
 et dilectus orator noster, magister Adam Moleyns,<sup>1</sup> repeats the  
 postquam nostram, in qua eum nunc versus Francfor- request  
 diam mittimus, ambassiatam consummaverit, intendat through  
 Sanctitatis vestræ præsentiam visitare, qui et in jam Adam  
 dicta materia copiose instructus est, iterum preces Moleyns.  
 nostras repetimus ; rogantes obnixè, quatinus et ipsum F. 43.  
 in hac super eadem materia audire benigniter, atque  
 negotium ipsum et sanctam expeditionem ejusdem  
 favorabiliter recommissa suscipere dignetur Beatitudo  
 vestra : quam diu et felicissime preservet Cui sancti  
 omnes "Sanctus, Sanctus" proclamant. Scriptum in  
 palatio nostro Westmonasterii, nostro sub signeto, xx<sup>ta</sup>  
 Marci, anno etc., secundum computationem, etc., xli<sup>ta</sup>

[XCI.—KING HENRY VI. TO ALPHONSO, KING OF  
 ARRAGON.]

*Commendatio Regis Arragonum in actibus bellicis, et Westmon-  
 cujusdam militis sue regionis.* ster,  
 March 5,  
 A.D. 1441.

Serenissimo ac potentissimo principi, Alfonso,<sup>2</sup> Dei  
 gratia Arragonum Siciliæque citra et ultra Farum<sup>3</sup>  
 regi, etc., fratri et amico nostro carissimo, Henricus

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 118, note 2. 12 years, dying June 27, A.D.

<sup>2</sup> Alfonso V. succeeded his father 1450.  
 Ferdinand IV. as king of Arragon. See The Farum of Medina, a  
 April 2, A.D. 1416, and reigned ; the Straits were formerly called.

A.D. 1441. eadem gratia rex Angliæ, etc., salutem, et de universis  
 March 5. semper hostibus feliciter triumphari. Serenissime ac

Compliments him  
 on his  
 military  
 prowess  
 and fame.

potentissime princeps, frater et amice noster carissime; Inter summas ac præclarissimas Serenitatis vestræ laudes, non modo ipsa vestra in rebus bellicis gesta magnifica, quæ toti mundo resplendent, non ipsa vestra jugis rei militaris exercitatio, et in expeditione labor; in quibus pro augendo rei publicæ vestræ statu et tuendo jure ætatis vestræ partem non modicam trans-egistis; famam regię virtutis vestræ ad astra ferunt, et gloriam potentię vestræ constituunt immortalem: sed et palmites ipsi, qui ex territoriis vestris pullulant, ipsi tirones, veterani quoque vestri, qui in schola<sup>1</sup> militiæ eruditissimos se ostendunt, immensos certe honores et laudes magnifico nomini vestro accumulunt et adiciunt; dum probant in vigore membrorum, quanti in ipso qui capitis locum tenet censi juste debeant vigor atque virtus. In his<sup>2</sup> revera strenuis magnificisque viris, fidelis vester et digne diligendus miles, Philippus Boyet, prætereundus non est; qui cum sit sermone affabilis et disertus, in gestu modestus et gravis, ac in omni morum honestate præclarus, in opere quoque et in actibus militiæ, etiam ante conspectum nostri collateraliumque nostrorum, in campo sibi decreto seu circulo pugnatorum, se profecto manifestavit agilem, strenuum, et in armis singulariter edoctum atque expertum: precamur igitur, frater carissime, hunc militem vestrum, tanquam ex militaribus quibusque viris

Recommends  
 Philip  
 Boyet to  
 his favour,

F. 43. b. bene meritum, et regna vestra signanter ornantem, tam  
 as a worthy ornament  
 of his  
 kingdom. meritorum suorum quam nostræ rogationis intuitu, habere dignemini favoribus et gratiis regiis specialiter recommissum. In hoc quidem, cum honor præmium sit virtutis, facietis quod splendori vestro conveniat; et uti tantum tamque victoriosum principem decet, ad universa rei militaris opera intrepide aggredienda cete-

<sup>1</sup> schola] scola, MS.

| <sup>2</sup> his] hiis, MS.



rorum animos incendetis. Ex palatio nostro Westmo-  
nasterii, nostro sub signeto, v<sup>ta</sup> Marcii, anno Domini,  
etc., secundum computationem, etc., xli<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum  
nostrorum xx<sup>o</sup>.

A.D. 1441.  
March 5.

[XCII.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]  
*Papæ, pro Prioratu Pontisfracti ut habeat liberam de*  
*seipsis electionem.*

Windsor,  
June 26,  
A.D. 1440.

Beatissime Pater, humili recommendatione præacta  
ante pedum vestigia beatorum. Hoc in nostro Angliæ  
regno, in villa Pontisfracti, Eboracensis diocesis, per  
inclitos progenitores de ducatu nostro Lancastriæ fun-  
datus et erectus est prioratus quidam Sancti Johannis  
Apostoli et Evangelistæ, ordinis Clunacensis; qui licet  
ob id maxime, quod per alienigenas et alterius prorsus  
linguæ personas, quas prior de Caritate<sup>1</sup> seu deputatus  
suis in dicti prioratus priores, inconsulto penitus con-  
ventu, ante hæc præficere et promovere solitus erat,  
haud modicam reddituum suorum diminutionem ac  
ædificiorum dilapidationem passus fuit et ruinam;  
modo tamen, volente Deo, per providum et discretum  
regimen et industriam fratris Willelmi<sup>2</sup>, nunc prioris  
ibidem, de terra nostra Angliæ oriundi, idem ipse pri-  
oratus, nedum ad pristinum revocatur et reducitur  
statum, verum et in ædificiis suis et proventibus lau-  
dabiliter emendatur. Cum igitur, Pater beatissime, nos,  
ad Dei et Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ laudem decoremque, et  
præfati loci, in quo aliquorum progenitorum nostrorum  
corpora humata quiescunt, commodum et utilitatem,  
ac boni regiminis tam in spiritualibus quam tempo-  
ralibus augmentationem, et demum ad nostrum reg-

The  
Cluniac  
priory of  
Pontefract,

greatly in-  
jured by  
foreign  
priors;

lately  
amelior-  
ated by an  
English  
prior.

<sup>1</sup> The alien priory of Pontefract was subject to that of La Charité sur Loire in the diocese of Nevers.

<sup>2</sup> The list of priors is very imperfect, the last date before this being William Helagh, made prior

in 1404, who can scarcely have survived to this time. His name, however, is English and Yorkshire. The next named is James Thwayts, who was prior at the suppression, temp. Hen. VIII.



A.D. 1440. nique nostri et heredum nostrorum honorem, id certissime tendere sentiamus, quod deinceps dicti loci

June 26.

Requests that henceforth the convent may elect their prior.

F. 44.

priores, perpetuis futuris temporibus, per conventum ejusdem eligi et assumi, ac per suppriorum ibidem valeant confirmari; quodque monachi ejusdem prioratus, quorum nonnulli ante hæc tempora sine professione decessisse visi sunt, a priore hujusmodi ad professionem suam de cetero admitti possint: vestram in his<sup>1</sup> Beatitudinem instantius quo possumus duximus exorandam, quatinus apostolicæ considerationis intuitum ad præmissa dirigentes, gratiose concedere dignemini, ut quotienscunque prioratum de Pontefracto prædictum, per cessionem, resignationem, seu mortem, aliove modo imposterum vacare contigerit, conventus ejusdem unum ex seipsis, aut alium ejusdem religionis, in priorem ejusdem prioratus libere eligere seu postulare queat; et electus seu postulatus hujusmodi per suppriorum dicti prioratus\* pro tempore existente confirmari; ac insuper monachi prioratus\*<sup>2</sup> ejusdem per priorem hujusmodi ad professionem suam futuris imperpetuum temporibus recipi valeant; constitutionibus Apostolicis et aliis ordinis sui vel aliis in contrarium editis non obstantibus quibuscumque. Qua in re, Pater sanctissime, e certo tenemus Beatitudinem vestram divinæ Majestati non modicum complacituram fore; nobis vero complacentiam faciet singulararem. Postremo desideramus quod dilectum nobis in Domino fratrem, Johannem Kegill, ordinis Minorum, in operis hujus consummationem nuntium destinatum, recommissum habere velit apostolica Celsitudo: Quam in æternum defendat a noxiis Qui omni noxa nequit<sup>3</sup> non esse immunis. Scriptum in castro nostro de Wyndesore, sub secreto nostro, mensis Junii die xxvii<sup>a</sup>, anno Domini millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup> quadragesimo, et regnorum nostrorum xviii<sup>o</sup>.

Commends John Kegill, a Franciscan, to the Pope.

<sup>1</sup> his] hiis, MS.

<sup>2</sup> The words between asterisks are supplied from the Ashmolean

MS. 789; having been omitted, by a clerical error, in the Lambeth.

<sup>3</sup> nequit] nequid, MS.

## [XCIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

*Eidem pro recommendatione Studii Cadomensis.* Windsor,  
May 18,  
A.D. 1442.<sup>1</sup>

Humillima ad beatorum pedum oscula recommenda-  
tione præmissa. Beatissime Pater; satis menti tene-  
mus quam paterno quamque benigno affectu, Studium  
Cadomense, quod pia consideratione nostris in Domino  
gloriamur temporibus, ad Dei laudem et gloriam, ac  
fidei orthodoxæ sublimationem, stabilimentum, defen-  
sionemque; necnon rei publicæ nobis a Deo commissæ  
utilitatem et fulcimentum, paucis ab ante diebus erec-  
tum constructumque fuisse vestra Beatitudo auctoritare  
et approbare dignata est. Qua ex re numerosi jam  
doctores, magistri, licentiati, bacallarii, et scolares, in  
vineâ et agro dominicis in variis quoque scientiis  
laborantes, et ultra quam facile credendum fuit fructum  
afferentes, illo in magna frequentia, ex diversis re-  
gionum partibus, confluxere et dietim confluere non  
desistunt. Unde gratias certe et laudes, quanta devo-  
tione possumus, omnis gratiæ Largitori referimus; Qui  
sua ineffabili providentia dignatus est his turbinosis  
temporibus, ad decus et decorem Ecclesiæ sacrosanctæ,  
taliam in nostris ducatu et dominiis transmarinis funda-  
menta jacere, et scientiarum virtutumque principia  
stabilire. Sed et eidem Beatitudini vestræ gratias im-  
mortales habemus, quæ Studium istud apostolicæ aucto-  
ritatis confirmatione munivit, et firmum jam tutumque  
constituit. Quæ sane Sanctitati vestræ gratissima fore  
speramus; neque minus nobis placida et multum  
jocunda consistunt. Verum, benignissime Pater, cum  
dictum Studium pro sui novella institutione frequen-  
tibus indigeat ejusdem Sanctitatis favoribus, auxiliis,  
gratiis, provisionibus, et prærogativis; clementiam ves-  
tram obsecramus in Domino, et humiliter deprecamur,

Windsor,

May 18,

A.D. 1442.<sup>1</sup>

Has lately

founded

the uni-

versity of

Caen :

its wonder-

ful pro-

gress.

F. 44. b.

His devout

thankful-

ness to

God,

and the

Pope.

Prays for

a continu-

ance of

these fa-

vours to

the new

institution.

<sup>1</sup> The date is furnished by the next letter. This is not dated.

A.D. 1442. quatinus in præmissis recommissum habere Studium  
 May 18. memoratum, ac oratores ejusdem, quos in proximo  
 eidem clementiæ vestræ destinare intendit, nostri con-  
 templatone benigne recipere; ea quoque quæ ex gratia  
 Sedis<sup>1</sup> apostolicæ devote petituri sunt, ad exauditionis  
 gratiam revocare dignetur vestra clementia antedicta:  
 nobis ea in re permaximam certe complacentiam im-  
 pensura. Quam diu et felicissime oramus præservare  
 velit Summus Pater, ad incrementa scientiæ et virtu-  
 tum, et ad omnium commoda filiorum. Scriptum, etc.

[XCIV.—KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA.]

Al  
 X  
 p. 3.

*Cardinali Placentino pro eodem.*

Windsor,  
 May 18,  
 A.D. 1442.

Recapitu-  
 lates the  
 preceding  
 letter.

Commends  
 the envoys  
 of the  
 University  
 to his  
 protection.

F. 45.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime in Christo  
 Pater, amice noster carissime: Literas jam nostras sanc-  
 tissimo in Christo patri nostro, papæ Eugenio, dirigimus  
 in hæc verba "Humillima" *ut supra usque ibi* "Quam  
 "diu," etc. Quia vero in favoribus et auxiliis reveren-  
 dissimæ Paternitatis vestræ fiduciam semper posuimus  
 et ponimus singularem, eandem Paternitatem precamur  
 ex corde, quatinus oratores dicti Studii, quotiens et  
 quando ad vos declinandum censuerint, benigniter au-  
 dire ac, nostri contemplatione, favores vestræ Paterni-  
 tatis reverendissimæ, item consilia, suffragia, et assis-  
 tentiam, impartiri eisdem dignemini gratiose. Qua in  
 re non modicam certe complacentiam nobis faciet vestra  
 benignitas; quam feliciter in multa optamus sæcula  
 prosperari. Ex castro nostro de Wyndesore, sub signeto  
 nostro, xviii<sup>o</sup> Maii, anno Domini m<sup>o</sup>ccccc<sup>o</sup>xl<sup>o</sup>lii<sup>o</sup>, et reg-  
 norum nostrorum xx<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *Sedis*] so the sense requires, the MS. has only *sc.*

e, [XCV.—KING HENRY VI. TO THE DUKE OF GUELDRE.]

X. *Duci Gelvici excusatoria eorum quæ credebantur* Windoor.  
 4. *eidem imposta.*

Illustris et magnifice princeps, consanguinee et amice noster carissime. Ex iis<sup>1</sup> quas nuper reverendissimo in Christo patri Henrico cardinali Angliæ, avunculo nostro præcarissimo, et carissimo consanguineo nostro comiti Suffolchiæ, misistis literis, datum est nobis intelligi, quod quorundam relatione ad vestrum pervenit auditum, per aliquos hujus nostri incliti regni viros magnificentiæ dudum vestræ minus vere impositum extitisse, quod tempore nuperrimæ obsidionis villæ nostræ Calesiæ, non parva vestri et vestrorum fulti potentia, ei qui se ducem Burgundiæ nominat auxilium et assistentiam dedissetis. Ex quo turbari vos, et nostram serenitatem offendi subjungitis. Illustris et magnifice princeps, amice noster carissime, ut nudæ veritatis reddamus vos conscios, plane et dubitatione semota quacunque intelligere vos optamus, quod de auxilio aut assistentia vestra et vestrorum hujusmodi, de quibus supra fit sermo, nihil prorsus aut assertum nobis a quoquam, aut dictum unquam, recolimus. Scilicet nec e facili quidem aut cito, si talia nobis casu aliquo suggesta extitissent, fuisset per nos suggestoribus ipsis contra vestram magnificentiam danda fides: eo maxime, quod vos ut magnificum principem, nos et nostros congrua uti speramus affectione zelantem, grata vicissitudine, prout decet, amplectimur; et nullam omnino causam justam nostri ex parte ministratam cognoscimus, quæ vos in partem alicujus adversariorum nostrorum vel traheret vel moveret. Quod autem inscribitis, ex ipsis ingratis rumoribus vos turbatum,

The duke charged with aiding the duke of Burgundy in the siege of Calais.

The king had not heard the charge, and would not believe it.

having given the duke no cause of offence.

<sup>1</sup> See MS. MS.

quod ex suggestis ejusmodi nostram putastis serenitatem offensam; quod prædecessorum vestrorum Gelriæ ducum vestigiis inhærentes, absque causa rationabili subsistente, nolle vos in parte nobis opposita interesse; quod denique vos in iis,<sup>1</sup> quæ vobis æstimastis imposita, excusatam haberi desideratis; hæc omnia indubie non secus quam gratæ affectionis vestræ indicia et argumenta veræ dilectionis accipimus, ac plurimum accepta et laudata habemus. Quam affectionem precamur erga nos et nostros, non minus quam nos intendimus et nostram erga vos et vestros, in longum continuare velitis. Sincerum quidem quem ad vos gerimus zelum, et dispositionem in hoc nostram, satis intelligere potestis ex iis<sup>1</sup> quæ, nostra ex parte, dictus præcarissimus avunculus noster Angliæ cardinalis, alias in villa Attrabati<sup>2</sup> vestræ magnificentiæ declaravit; qui zelus noster absque diminutione quavis, etiam modo non absimilis, sed idem et integer perseverat. Insuper latorem litterarum vestrarum et causam suam, prout in iisdem literis desideratis, habebimus ad omnem cum favore justitiam commendatos. Illustris et magnifice princeps, consanguinee et amice noster carissime, diu optamus et feliciter in omni honoris ac prosperitatis amplitudine vos valere. Datum apud castrum nostrum de Wyndesore, etc.

F. 45. b.  
Accepts  
and recip-  
rocates his  
assurances  
of friend-  
ship,

as declared  
by car-  
dinal Beau-  
fort at  
Arras.

A  
Na  
P

[XCVI.—KING HENRY VI. TO FRANCISCO FOSCARINI,  
DOGE OF VENICE.]

*Duci Venetorum declaratoria quod lance eorum  
claccutæ seu excossiatæ juste arrestatæ sunt.*

Henricus, etc. Illustri et magnifico principi Fran-  
cisco Foscari eadem gratia duci Venetiarum, etc.

<sup>1</sup> *iis*] *hiis*, MS.

<sup>2</sup> Commonly Atrebatum. Arras, | formerly the capital of Artois, now  
in the dep. Pas-de-Calais.

Amico nostro carissimo, salutem et prosperis semper potiri successibus. Prout hactenus a superiori ætate illustrissimorum progenitorum nostrorum, ita et amodo quoque ævo nostro, animus nobis est, quod universi cives mercatoresque vestri infra inclitum hoc regnum nostrum ubicumque morantes, per nos et nostros omnes ut amici nobis care dilecti, sub justis legibus nostris, quæ vel sæculis majorum nostrorum vel nostris contraditæ et sancitæ<sup>1</sup> sunt, amico more, cum omni humanitatis et favoris dulcedine, tractentur semper; quemadmodum et subditos nostros in terris et locis vestræ ditioni suppositis duci seu tractari vellemus: idque continue ut fiat, quantum cum Deo et legum nostrarum observatione potuimus, semper egimus et agere deinceps præsto sumus et erimus. Scimusque quod si prudentia vestra verum noverit, nil omnino comperiet quod vel nobis juste imputandum putet, aut ab amicitia vera et recta ratione alienum judicet. Verum, quia plerumque ignorantia veritatis rectum aufert iudicium, animum subit ut paucis respondeamus ad literas jam vestras, quas his<sup>2</sup> diebus accepimus, de assertis innovationibus nostris, ut vestris utamur terminis paululum conquerentes. Inscibitis audivisse vos quod lanæ mercatorum vestrorum, in galeis vestris carcandæ, sub prætextu quod excossiatæ essent, auctoritate nostra arrestatæ et intromissæ fuerint; cum nihilominus de consuetudine, uti asseritis, lanæ hujusmodi excossiatæ de regno nostro extractæ sint. Adicitis tandem, apud nos ordines quosdam novos et constitutiones quasdam, in gravissimum detrimentum omnium mercatorum vestrorum, qui vel nunc hic sunt vel in futurum hic negotiari vellent, nuper editos esse. Illustris princeps, amice carissime, longe aliter res se habet quam a vestra scribatur prudentia. In quo vestras nequaquam culpamus literas; sed aliorum minime veram informationem.

Desires that the Venetian merchants in England should be treated as friends.

F. 46. The Doge has complained of the seizure of wool in Venetian galleys,

and that new orders have been made injurious to foreign merchants.

<sup>1</sup> *sancite*] *saucite*, MS.

| <sup>2</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.

Universis mercatoribus vestris hoc in regno nostro  
 Nonovely. conversantibus notissimum esse debuit, quod non noviter  
 introducta ulla, sed longe ante dies nostros sancita<sup>1</sup> regni  
 nostri jura, lanas omnes, nedum a vestris, imo universali-  
 ter ab omnium regionum mercatoribus, etiam ab ipsis  
 subditis nostris, excossiari, seu, ut nostro vulgari sermone  
 Clacked wool al- loquamur, claccari, aut sic excossiatas sive claccatas vendi  
 ways il- seu extrahi, sub pœnis gravibus forisfacturæ et aliis  
 legal, even indiffinite prohibent. Ita ut in hoc vestri, modo non  
 to natives. deterioris quam omnium nationum mercatores, non  
 demum quam indigenæ nostri, conditionis existant.  
 Neque quidem aliter consuetudine factum dici potest, si  
 The law may have been evaded. aliquando dolo, fraude, vel versutia aliquorum leges in  
 hac parte nostras circumvenire volentium, clam aliquid,  
 ignaris nobis officialibusque nostris, secus fortasse quam  
 leges ipsæ voluerint, attemptatum aut usurpatum sit.  
 His<sup>2</sup> recto animo et probe intellectis, nihil jam relinqui  
 putamus, quod magnitudinem circumspectionis vestræ in  
 admirationem trahat super arrestatione lanarum hujus-  
 modi. Quippe peritioribus viris magis admirandum  
 foret, quod tanto post tempore a pœnali judicio, cum  
 tanta moderationis temperie, quod ne propriis quidem  
 subditis fecissemus, expectandum duximus; rationes  
 Has acted with great forbear- allegationesque vestrorum in causam deduci permisimus;  
 ance. defensiones quaslibet audiri; lento passu et sub maxima  
 moderatione et maturitate cum eisdem procedi; favores  
 omnes, quantum cum justitia possumus, impendi facimus:  
 ut ipsi etiam cæci videre possint quod vestris, non eam  
 modo quam vellemus nostris, sed ampliorem longe  
 gratiam ministremus. Constitutiones autem, quas in  
 præjudicium vestrorum a nobis jam noviter factas  
 in con- sinistre suggesserit quisquam, sciat, et e certo teneat  
 formity with the magnificentia vestra, omnes ab olim et diu ante ætatem  
 laws of the magnificencia vestra, omnes ab olim et diu ante ætatem  
 realm. nostram, a majoribus nostris, non absque magnis et  
 urgentibus causis, cum magna maturitate, stabilitas et

<sup>1</sup> *sancita*] *sancita*, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *Hic*] *Hic*, MS.



comulgatas fuisse: quas pridem in magno Concilio regni  
 nostri, de advisamento et consensu omnium statuum F. 46. b.  
 gni nostri, pœnali quadam adjectione vallavimus; et  
 hilominus id quod in eis, secundum eam qua in prima  
 litione sua conceptæ sunt formam, adversus externos their rigour  
 gidum aliquantisper nobis visum fuerat, correximus, relaxed to-  
 mperavimus, et in formam deduximus mitiorem. Hæc wards  
 and vestros, et ceterorum locorum mercatores hic degen- foreigners.  
 s, si non veritatem infendere malint, nota satis imo  
 otissima esse debent. Nostræ igitur intentionis est,  
 out semper egimus, in futurum quoque illud idem  
 cere, ut solita dilectionis et affectionis sinceritate Friendly  
 nes naturales vestros, ad nostra dominia confluentes intentions  
 undum omnem legum nostrarum justitiam, pari aut towards  
 tiori conditione et gratia quam in vestris ceterisve Venetian  
 merchants.  
 eis subditi tractantur nostri, tractare, protegere, defen-  
 re; et demum libenter ea facere quæ nos deceant, et  
 stræ magnificentiæ grata esse queant. Datum, etc.

## [XCVII.—KING HENRY VI. TO A VISCONTI.]

*egratiatoria cuidam Vicecomiti pro missis exenniis.*<sup>1</sup> Shene,  
 August 16,  
 A.D. 1441.

ILLUSTRIS, egregie, sincere dilecte: Reddidit nobis  
 tor præsentium, Girardus, familiaris vester, gratos  
 ices vestros et cum eis una vestræ gratitudinis  
 enia;<sup>2</sup> quæ sane plurimum nobis jocunda et accepta  
 ere; pro quibus quoque, uti par est, non parvas gra- Thanks  
 udini vestræ gratias habemus; eoque ampliores, quo him for his  
 uit generositati vestræ tam ingenue, tam liberaliter, presents.  
 m facete, memoriale aliquod nobis offerre; et nos in ea  
 rte præveniendo ad antidota<sup>3</sup> obligare. Siquid igitur  
 erit, vel deinceps fore queat, quod in ornatum aut

<sup>1</sup> *exenniis*] *exenniis*, MS.  
<sup>2</sup> *exenia*] *exennia*, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *antidota*] *antitoda*, MS.



A.D. 1441. decus nobilitatis vestræ possumus facere, gratum nobis  
 August 16. erit id explorare aut intelligere quam placida quidem  
 res nobis esse potest, ut et nobis et vestris gratum  
 quiddam aut utile, si quando casus emergerit, faciamus.  
 Valete felicissime. Datum in manerio nostro de Shene,  
 etc., xvii<sup>o</sup> Augusti, anno, etc., xli<sup>o</sup>.

[XCVIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Shene,  
 August 18,  
 A.D. 1441.

*Papæ recommendatoria pro quodam ad gratias  
 apostolicas concedendas.*

Peter  
 Stukley  
 F. 47.

recom-  
 mended to  
 the pope's  
 favour.

Pater beatissime, post recommendationes humiles et  
 devotas. Meruit dilecti et fidelis clerici nostri, magistri  
 Petri Stukley, virtuosa vita; meruit scientiæ decor,  
 et circumspectio magna, quam probatissimam habemus,  
 ut in agendis suis ex æquo præ multis in favore, in  
 gratia specialius habeatur. Eum igitur, tum merito-  
 rum suorum intuitu, tum ea speciali consideratione,  
 quod familiaris et senescallus sit reverendi in Christo  
 patris, Johannis, Dei gratia Bathoniensis et Wellensis  
 episcopi,<sup>1</sup> cancellarii nostri Angliæ, carum admodum  
 et sincere dilectum habentes, precamur attente, qua-  
 tinus ipsum, tam præmissorum ratione quam ob has  
 humiles preces nostras, in iis<sup>2</sup> quæ apud Sanctitatem  
 vestram agenda nunc habet, gratiosis favoribus apos-  
 tolicis dignemini suscipere recommissum. Gratum si-  
 quidem nobis erit si quid gratiæ per Sanctitatem ean-  
 dem, nostri contemplatione, sibi intelligimus impen-  
 sum; et ob id eidem Sanctitati ad ampla tenebimur  
 impendia gratiarum. Diu et feliciter quæsumus pro-  
 peretur, et pace gaudeat apostolica Sanctitudo. Ex  
 manerio nostro de Shene, xviii<sup>o</sup> Augusti, anno, etc.,  
 xli<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum xix<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> John Stafford, consecrated to Bath and Wells, May 27, A.D. 1423; translated to Canterbury, A.D. 1443; died, 1452.

<sup>2</sup> *iis*] *hiis*, MS.

## [XCIX.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARCHBP. THEODORIC.]

*Litera recommendatoria et credentialis.*

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, post salutes ex intimis. Mittimus ad varios principes latorem præsentium, Magistrum Vincentium Clement, sacre theologiae professorem, oratorem nostrum fidelem et secretum. Mandavimus etiam sibi, cum certis instructionibus, per vestram paternitatem transitum facere. Is, cum nuper ex Curia revenit, nobis de benevolentia et gratitudine vestris, per vestram amplitudinem nostris gentibus habitis et factis, magnifica retulit. Unde vestrae paternitati multas grates habemus: rogantes ut præfatum virum recommissum sinceriter habere velitis; cui in singulis nostra ex parte dicendis fidem indubiam adhibere velit paternitas vestra reverendissima; quam Altissimus prosperam et incolumem conservare dignetur, per tempora diu longæva. Datum sub signeto nostro, in manerio nostro apud Shene, xviii<sup>a</sup> Augusti, anno regnorum nostrorum xix<sup>o</sup>.

Shene,  
August 18,  
A.D. 1441.

Vincent  
Clement  
has re-  
ported to  
the king  
his ser-  
vices.

The king's  
acknow-  
ledgments.

## [C.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARCHBISHOP THEODORIC.] A.D. 1438.

*Litera Status et declaratio Regis quod non teneatur solvere censum minus juste petitem.*

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri, et illustri principi T. Coloniensi archiepiscopo, Westfalliæ et Angariæ duci, ac sacri Romani imperii per Italianam archicancellario, amico nostro carissimo, salutem et successus pro voto prosperos et felices. Reverendissime in Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice noster carissime; Geminas vestrae reverendissimae Paternitatis literas apud Poppilstrop; unam sexta post

F. 47. b.

Acknow-  
ledges two  
letters.

A.D. 1438. festum Paschæ, alteram quarta post dominicam "Quasi in modo geniti" feriis, datas; e manibus Danchardi Petersson, earum bajuli, nuperrime nos læto corde, nequidem absque mentis nostræ ingenti gaudio, recepisse noveritis. Ex quibus dum status vestri validitudinem bonam, dum agendorum vestrorum prosperationem votivam, emetiri licuit, haud parva cordi nostro jocunditatis et gaudii est delata occasio. Enim vero ea est integritas affectionis in vos nostræ, is zeli fervor, ea peculiaris dilectio, ut quotiens aut literis aut vivæ vocis officio, de jocundis ac prosperis vestræ paternitatis auspiciis nova quæque grata haurire possumus, in eis magna potiamur animi voluptate. Porro quod in altera literarum vestrarum inscribitis, mox atque nostras ultimate vobis præsentatas absolvissetis literas, ambassatoribus vestris, quos ad serenissimi et excellentissimi principis regis Romanorum, fratris nostri carissimi, majestatem præmisistis, significare vos velle et eis insuper in mandatis dare, quatinus dicto serenissimo ac excellentissimo principi ea mutuæ dilectionis vincula firmaque amicitiarum fœdera, dudum inter divæ felicisque memoriæ Sigismundum, suæ serenitatis patrem prædecessoremque, et nos contracta ac inconcusse servata, notificent; necnon ut serenitatem suam ad antiquas has a diu continuatas affectiones et amicitias de cetero versum nos coronasque nostras continuandas et observandas, hortentur et persuadeant; de quibus optamus admodum et rogamus ex intimis cito effici certiores: ex his revera omnibus, quid aliud quam magnam et fidam nimis, quam ad nos semper geritis dilectionem, oculata fide ostenditis, quam vel in modico quidem excidisse aut tepuisse unquam, siquid nos

Thanks  
him for his  
services.

<sup>1</sup> This fixes the date of this letter, not otherwise determined, to the reign of Albert II., Emperor from March 20, 1438, to Oct. 27,

1439. He was son-in-law to Sigismund, having married his only child, Elizabeth.

itias et guerras terra marique regnantes, con- A.D. 1440.  
 in itinerum viarumque pericula, piis sanctis- June 30.  
 in ea parte desideriiis hactenus obstitis-  
 nihilominus, quamprimum tutus ullus parari  
 sus, pro quo dando non cessamus interpo-  
 tias quas valemus, impigre, ut ardens nobis  
 est, intendimus destinare. Interea, serenis-  
 tor, id omne agendum ducat augusta ma-  
 catholicum principem deceat; quod sacro- Prays him  
 ris nostræ unioni plus congruat; quod to proceed  
 mala quæque cetera non faciliter nume- in healing  
 te divisionis inducta, dimoveat; quodque the schism,  
 cuncta videntis Dei laudem et gloriam,  
 edoxæ<sup>1</sup> et Christianæ religionis sublima-  
 mentum, decoremque cedat. Neque ulla  
 sumus, ab opere tam sancto turbationes  
 vel inter ecclesiasticos vel ipsos principes notwith-  
 dentalis Ecclesiæ suscitari quis viderit, standing  
 vestram retrahant seu retardent. Futu- the trou-  
 a indubitanter speramus, quod gravissima bles in the  
 sectione, quæ et ceteris omnibus tam west.  
 immanior est, sublata, reliquis quibusque  
 cooperante Domino, facile silentium im-  
 sanctis istiusmodi laboribus, in hoc catho- The merits  
 per vestram majestatem operose ac mag- of the  
 ti confidimus, apponendis, nulli dubium work.  
 erialis culminis gloriosam beatamque om-  
 nium sæculis celeberrimi atque sacratissimi  
 am memoriamque perennem<sup>2</sup> hereditabit  
 demum bravo felicitatis æternæ, ac dia-  
 rtalis gloriæ potietur in cælis. Quod an-  
 precamur, cœlestis Ille Iherarcha, qui  
 versis. Scriptum, etc., in manerio de Ha-  
 mo die Junii, anno gratiæ millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup>  
 regnorum nostrorum, etc.

<sup>1</sup> doxæ, MS.

| <sup>2</sup> perennem] perhennem, MS

## [CI.—KING HENRY VI. TO FREDERIC III.]

Having, *Eschortatoria ad Imperatorem de tollendo schismate.*  
 June 30,  
 A.D. 1440.<sup>1</sup>

The recon-  
 cilia-  
 tion of the  
 Greeks a  
 matter of  
 sincere  
 congratulation.

Serenissimo ac potentissimo principi Frederico, Dei gratia Romanorum regi, semper Augusto, etc. Henricus, eadem gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ, etc., salutem et pro salute publica sanctæ matris Ecclesiæ diu et feliciter imperare.<sup>2</sup> Serenissime ac potentissime princeps, frater noster præcarissime; quod in his primis imperii vestri auspiciis, circa Græcorum reductionem orientalisque ac occidentalis ecclesiæ redintegrationem, ut verus athleta<sup>3</sup> Christi, qui Sponsus ejus est, tam infracto animo, tam virili et infatigabili studio desudatis; res profecto non modo nobis sed et omnibus ubique populis Christianis, exultationis immense summiq; gaudii est critque; modo id ipsum perseveranter egeritis, donec hoc beatissimum opus palam videatur votivo ac felici effectu confici et concludi. Erit quidem opus hoc gloriosum omnibus ubique principibus Christianis; universis quoque qui Christiana professione censentur totis studiis totisque conatibus, non modo exoptandum, verum omni sollicitudine, omni vigilantia, procurandum. In hujus certe sancti operis participium, et ad videndum celsitudinis vestræ incolumitatem et statum, quos semper optamus felices esse et prosperos, diu est animus nobis erat ambassatores nostros misisse solemnes, qui hac in re una cum ceteris, omnem quam fuisset possibile pro celeriter concludendo tam incomparabili bono, operam impendissent; si non,

Hindered from sending ambassadors, by the perils of the way.

<sup>1</sup> The date given at the end of the letter, viz., 1438, is obviously erroneous; for the emperor Albert II. did not die until Oct 27, 1439, and Frederic III., to whom this letter is addressed, was not elected until the 2nd of February following.

Again, the union of the Greeks, alluded to in this letter, did not take place until 6 July 1439. He had not properly the title of emperor until his coronation, in 1452.

<sup>2</sup> *imperare*] *imparare*, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *athleta*] *atleta*, MS.

per inimicitias et guerras terra marique regnantes, con-  
 sarta passim itinerum viarumque pericula, piis sanctis-  
 que nostris in ea parte desideriis hactenus obstitis-  
 sent. Quos nihilominus, quamprimum tutus ullus parari  
 queat accessus, pro quo dando non cessamus interpo-  
 nere diligentias quas valemus, impigre, ut ardens nobis  
 desiderium est, intendimus destinare. Interea, serenis-  
 sime imperator, id omne agendum ducat augusta ma-  
 jestas, quod catholicum principem deceat; quod sacro-  
 sanctæ Matris nostræ unioni plus congruat; quod  
 scandala et mala quæque cetera non faciliter nume-  
 randa, ex peste divisionis inducta, dimoveat; quodque  
 in Summi et cuncta videntis Dei laudem et gloriam,  
 ac fidei orthodoxæ<sup>1</sup> et Christianæ religionis sublima-  
 tionem, augmentum, decoremque cedat. Neque ulla  
 ratione, quæsumus, ab opere tam sancto turbationes  
 aliquæ, quas vel inter ecclesiasticos vel ipsos principes  
 sæculares occidentalis Ecclesiæ suscitari quis viderit,  
 sublimitatem vestram retrahant seu retardent. Futu-  
 rum equidem indubitanter speramus, quod gravissima  
 hac omnium sectione, quæ et ceteris omnibus tam an-  
 tiquior quam immanior est, sublata, reliquis quibusque  
 turbationibus, cooperante Domino, facile silentium im-  
 ponetur. E sanctis istiusmodi laboribus, in hoc catho-  
 lico negotio, per vestram majestatem operose ac mag-  
 nanimenter, uti confidimus, apponendis, nulli dubium  
 splendor imperialis culminis gloriosam beatamque om-  
 nibus in æternum sæculis celeberrimi atque sacratissimi  
 nominis famam memoriamque perennem<sup>2</sup> hereditabit  
 in terris; et demum bravo felicitatis æternæ, ac dia-  
 demate immortalis gloriæ potietur in cœlis. Quod an-  
 nuat, obnixè precamur, cœlestis Ille Iherarcha, qui  
 imperat universis. Scriptum, etc., in manerio de Ha-  
 veryng, ultimo die Junii, anno gratiæ millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup>  
 xxxviii<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum, etc.

A.D. 1440.  
 June 30.

Prays him  
 to proceed  
 in healing  
 the schism,

notwith-  
 standing  
 the trou-  
 bles in the  
 west.

The merits  
 of the  
 work.

<sup>1</sup> *orthodoxæ*] ortodoxæ, MS.

| <sup>2</sup> *perennem*] perhennem, MS

## [CII.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARCHBISHOP THEODORIC.]

Westminster,  
Oct. 29,  
A.D. 1440.  
F. 49.

Safe conduct for  
Richard  
Chester.

*Pro securo passagio nuntii ad Curiam missi.*

Henricus, Dei gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ, ac dominus Hiberniæ. Reverendissime in Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice carissime; mittimus in præsentiarum fidelem et dilectum capellanum nostrum, magistrum Ricardum Chester, sacræ paginæ professorem, versus sedem apostolicam: quem valde desideramus securum salvumque eundo et redeundo passagium habiturum. Ex ea ergo quam de reverendissimæ paternitatis vestræ indubitata amicitia firmiter tenemus fide, rogamus attente, quatinus ea omnia, quæ in securitatem ipsius in hac parte accommoda esse queant, nostri contemplatione, comparari et tute disponi facere dignationi vobis sit: in hoc indubie nobis singularem complacentiam impensuri. Reverendissime pater, illustris princeps, amice noster carissime, optamus ex intimis felicissime vos valere. Ex palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium, nostro sub secreto; Octobris die xxix<sup>a</sup>, anno Domini, etc., xl<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum xix<sup>o</sup>.

## [CIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Shene,  
August 22,  
A.D. 1441.

W. Basset  
recom-  
mended.

*Papæ recommendatio monachi in negotio prosequendo.*

Beatissime pater, post recommendationes humillimas: versus Sanctitatis vestræ præsentiam se nunc diversurus est frater Willelmus Basset, monachus ordinis sancti Benedicti; quem eo quod sit nobis de religione, de vitæ honestate, et magnis virtutibus, laudabili et authentico testimonio commendatus, favoribus Beatitudinis vestræ etiam commendamus: deprecantes attente, quatinus eum in iis, quæ in Curia Sanctitatis vestræ prosequi seu sollicitare intendit, et permaxime circa revoc-

cationem unionis prætensæ Dunensis et Connerensis ecclesiarum, in terra nostra Hiberniæ, quæ certe et nobis et utrique ecclesiarum hujusmodi enorme præjudicium afferret, et est non dubium ex notorie falsis suggestionibus impetrata; ut latius jam dictus monachus eidem Sanctitati exponet; habere dignemini favorabiliter recommissum. Justa quidem ac honesta petiturus est, et quæ damna nostra evacuent, et nobis pergrata existant. Eum ergo audire et exaudire velit vestra Sanctitas antedicta. Quam diu et feliciter præservare dignetur clementia Summi Patris. Ex manerio nostro de Shene, nostro sub signeto, xxii<sup>o</sup> Augusti, anno etc. xli<sup>o</sup>.

A.D. 1440  
Oct. 29.  
The union  
of the sees  
of Down  
and Connor  
highly pre-  
judicial.

[CIV.—KING HENRY VI. TO THE GENERAL OF THE  
CARMELITES.]

*Generali ordinis Carmelitarum, ut absteineat rescribere ad appellationes et querelas dyscolorum ordinis.*

F. 49. b.  
Shene,  
Dec. 3,  
A.D. 1441.

Religiose, venerabilis, sincere dilecte; Videmus in hoc nostro Angliæ regno in sacra religioni vestra quasdam succrescere<sup>1</sup> novitates, quibus viri scelerati in suis sceleribus quasi sub clipeo defenduntur; et sordidi ut in sordibus suis plus sordescant sub umbrarum vestrarum proteguntur; disciplina ordinis contemnitur<sup>2</sup> et calcatur; regularis observantia subvertitur; fœdatur religio; et per impunitatis audaciam laxatur omnibus, non absque maximis scandalo et horrore, libera pæne licentia delinquendi. Videmus, inquam, novissimis his diebus, et palam est ut omnes videre queant, dyscolos et fœdissimos viros ordinis vestri, ut fugiant, ut declinent justas ordinis censuras et correctiones debitas, ad vos per appellationes,

Innova-  
tions and  
abuses in  
the order.

Correction  
hindered  
by appeals

<sup>1</sup> *succrescere*] *sucressere*, MS. | <sup>2</sup> *contemnitur*] *contempnitur*, MS.



A.D. 1441. per querelas et cetera hujusmodi diffugia, discurrere, et per hæc prioris sui provincialis; qui propinquiori oculo et clariori per consequens hic merita et demerita singulorum videt, quique pater est magnæ auctoritatis, gravitatis, et prudentiæ; monita, injunções, et disciplinas salutare contemnunt, imo nihilipendunt, in magnum, non dubium, dicti ordinis ruinam, ni citius occurratur. Hæc et hujusmodi mala compassionis oculo perpendentes, intelligentes quoque quod non ad destructionem sed ædificationem potestas vobis data sit, vos attente rogamus, et nihilo minus in visceribus Jesu Christi districtius exhortamur,<sup>1</sup> quatinus ab impedimentis hujuscemodi, quibus regularis correctio aut indebite differri aut interverti poterit, omnino deinceps abstinere curetis; ut tam dictus provincialis in sancto otio et quiete animi, quam reliqui confratres sui in sanctimonia et nitore vitæ, pro nobis indies, ut tenentur, intercedere queant et jugiter Altissimum exorare. In his prædilectum et fidelem clericum nostrum, dominum Andream Holes, in Romana Curia procuratorem plenius instructum fecimus; cui quæsumus audientiam et firmam fidem donet circumspectio vestra; in multa, ut desideramus, sæcula bene in Domino valitura. Datum in manerio nostro de Shene, iii<sup>a</sup> Decembris, anno etc. *ut supra*.

Dec. 3.  
from the  
provincial  
prior.

Demands  
a speedy  
remedy.

A. Holes  
further in-  
structed in  
the matter.

[CV.—TERMS OF ALLIANCE BETWEEN THE DUKES OF  
BEDFORD AND GLOUCESTER.]

F. 50. *Alligantia inter Principes Duces Bedfordiæ et  
Gloucestriæ.*<sup>2</sup>

Ad Omnipotentis Dei laudem et gloriam ac memo-  
riam perpetuam rei gestæ. Nos Johannes, Dei gratia

<sup>1</sup> *exhortamur*] exortamur, MS. | treaty of alliance (p. 143 inf.) Queen  
<sup>2</sup> According to the attestation of | Catharine was also a party to it.  
the witnesses appended to this

dux Bedfordiæ etc., et Humfridus, eadem gratia dux Gloucestriæ etc. Ad exactæ considerationis intuitum reducens quod, pro inducendo continuandoque et perfecte stabiliendo rei publicæ et regnorum statu tranquillo prospero et felici, nullum aptius aut fructuosius medium poterit inveniri, quam quod principes potentes et sublimes in eisdem degentes, ad quos quotiens necessitas interpellat habendus est pro eorum tuitione recursus, veræ firmæque unionis, perfectæ pacis, et solidæ amicitiae fœderibus indissolubiliter colligentur; et quasi una prorsus sit eis semper identitas<sup>1</sup> animorum, sic se invicem jugiter et continue mutuis conciliis pariter et auxiliis confoveant, corroborent, et confortent: volentesque proinde ut vera, stabilis, et in æternum mansura inter nos perfecta fraternalis dilectio, mutua amicitia et affectio reciproca, ad quas ex ipsa sanguinis necessitudine, ut fratres vere germani, naturaliter inclinamur; etiam publicis declarentur et pateant documentis, ut indissolubilem caritatem, quæ in venis est cordium, manifeste testentur et probent apices literarum; non ab re hoc civile vinculum addendum esse censuimus vinculo naturali; quatenus duo hujusmodi vincula magis ligent. Igiturque ut ea, quæ nunquam excidit caritas, sinceraque et firma fraternalis dilectio et amicitia, stabilis et perfecta, nullis de cetero obtrectantium linguis, aut informationibus sinistris, factisve malivolorum contrariis, seu familiarium nostrorum aut aliorum quorumcumque jurgiis aut excitationibus, quod absit, inter nos ullo unquam tempore violentur; veras et firmas amicitias, confederationes, et alligantias perpetuas, de nostro unanimi consensu pariter et assensu, deliberationeque matura, contraximus, inivimus, et firmavimus; contrahimus, inimus, et firmamus, prout in sequentibus annotatur

The stability of a kingdom secured by the concord of its princes.

The natural bond of friendship strengthened by a civil contract,

the more to secure its continuance.

<sup>1</sup> *identitas*] *idemptitas*, MS.

F. 50. b. Will bear true allegiance to the king. IN PRIMIS; in verbo principis solemniter protestamur, et bona fide promittimus, quod erga personam et statum prosperum et felicem metuendissimi domini nostri Regis, semper et continue erimus perfecti zeli, unius voti, unius desiderii, unius et indissolubilis voluntatis, unius consensus pariter et assensus, unius denique fixi firmi et invariabilis propositi; in intendendo, procurando, promovendo, et totis viribus prosequendo, bonum tam publicum quam privatum ejusdem metuendissimi domini nostri et inclitissimi status sui, ac inclitorum regnorum suorum Angliæ et Franciæ: quodque ad hoc pari voto, pari desiderio, unanimi voluntate, proposito et assensu, ut præfertur, intendemus et attendemus, zelabimur, laborabimus, procurabimus, et pro viribus prosequemur: nec contrarium a quocumque, si et in quantum poterimus, fieri permittemus; sed contravenientibus, si qui fuerint et nobis innotuerint, juxta ultimum posse nostrum viriliter resistemus, et impediemus eosdem; quatenus leges, statuta, privilegia, et communis justitia ejusdem metuendissimi domini nostri exigunt aut permittunt.

Next to the king they will mutually honour and serve each other. ITEM, nos Johannes prædictus, in verbo principis solemniter et bona fide promittimus, quod, post dictum metuendissimum dominum nostrum Regem ac inclitissimum statum suum, ante omnes alias creaturas mundi zelabimur, procurabimus, et quantum in nobis erit promovebimus, et prosequemur imperpetuum commoda, utilitates, honores, incrementa, exaltationem, pacem, et prosperitatem præfati præcarissimi fratris nostri Humfridi et incliti status sui, tam in persona quam rebus; absque dissimulatione, desidia, incuria, negligentia, culpa, invidia, partialitate, dolo, fraude, et malo ingenio quibuscumque. Et in simili verbo similique modo, nos Humfridus prædictus, promittimus, quod, post eundem metuendissimum dominum nostrum Regem, ante omnes alias mundi creaturas zelabimur, procurabimus, et quan-

tum in nobis erit promovebimus, et prosequemur imperpetuum commoda, utilitates, honores, incrementa, exaltationem, pacem, et prosperitatem præfati præcarissimi fratris nostri Johannis et incliti status sui, tam in persona sua quam rebus; absque dissimulatione, desidia, incuria, negligentia, culpa, invidia, partialitate, et malo ingenio quibuscumque; eidemque præcarissimo fratri nostro congruis, quibus decet, reverentia et honore, tanquam fratri nostro naturali, seniori, et præcarissimo, deferre curabimus, et de facto gratanter et placide deferemus. F. 51.

ITEM, nos, Johannes et Humfridus prædicti, in prædicto verbo principis solemniter <sup>1</sup> et invicem bona fide promittimus quod deinceps nulli impugnant, aut impugnare intendenti seu procuranti, verbo aut facto, jura, honores, commoda, statum, pacem, aut prosperitatem alterius nostrum; seu ad diminutionem jurium, honorum, commodorum, status, pacis, aut prosperitatis hujusmodi machinanti aut machinatur, laboranti seu laboratur, molienti seu molituro; scienter dabimus, aut aliquis nostrum scienter dabit, consensum, assensum, consilium, auxilium, assistentiam, vel favorem; re vel verbo, tacite vel expresse: sed impugnantes, et impugnare facientes seu procurantes hujusmodi, si qui fuerint, pro viribus impediemus et resistemus eisdem, sicque impedit et resistet uterque nostrum, quatenus secundum jura, leges, et statuta dicti metuendissimi domini nostri possumus et debemus.

Will not aid and abet each other's enemies.

ITEM, promittimus, *ut supra*, quod, si ullis unquam futuris temporibus sciverimus, intellexerimus, aut perceperimus; sciverit, intellexerit, aut perceperit nostrum aliquis; quod aliquis aut aliqui contra personam, statum,

But will mutually discover hostile designs each to the other.

<sup>1</sup> *solemniter*] solemniter, MS. *passim*.

jura, honores, commoda, pacem, aut prosperitatem alterius nostrum ; seu ad diminutionem alicujus eorum machinetur, laboret, aut moliatur, verbo vel facto, publice vel occulte ; ille nostrum qui hoc sciverit, intellexerit, aut perceperit, quamcitius commode poterit, plane et plene id absque fictione, dissimulatione, seu colore quocumque, alteri pandet et revelabit ; pandive et revelari sic faciet et procurabit.

Will not believe accusations one of another ;

but seek an explanation.

F. 51. b.

ITEM, si de cetero, quod absit, aliquis vel aliqui dissensionum seu discordiarum materias seu occasiones inter nos seminare volens seu volentes, unum ex nobis penes alterum deferat, criminetur, detractet, accuset, aut impetat ; seu offensam aliquam, aut quicquam aliud sinistrum vel ingratum, uni nostrum imponat, quod alterum ex nobis quoquo modo offendere posset aut displicere eidem ; nulli eorum dabimus, nec aliquis nostrum dabit, fidem aut credentiam aliqualem : sed illud penes se is nostrum cui aliquid tale suggestum fuerit tenebit secretum ; quousque alterum, contra quem facta fuerit suggestio hujusmodi, plane et plene advisabit, et singula sic suggesta ei denuntiabit : ad quod, quamcitius fieri poterit, absque dissimulatione et fictione quacumque, bona fide faciendum, volumus invicem nos teneri : quodque veritate, per advisationem et denuntiationem hujusmodi et declarationem seu responsionem ejus contra quem sic suggestum fuerit, cognita seu comperta, si quid aliter quam convenit per aliquem ex nobis actum esse constiterit, illud fraternaliter et amicabiliter inter nos reformari et dirigi faciemus.

Alliances not to be formed without mutual consent.

ITEM, quod nullus nostrum de cetero alligantias, confederationes, et amicitias cum aliquo vel aliquibus contrahet, iniet, aut firmabit, absque hoc quod alter nostrum de et super hoc præmonitus, advisatus, et consultus fuerit ; et alligantiis, confederationibus, et



amicitiis hujusmodi contrahendis, ineundis, et firmandis, ut præfertur, suum expressum consensum et assensum adhibuerit.

ITEM, quod in omnibus alligantiis, confœderationibus, et amicitiis sic, ut præfertur, de mutuis nostris consensibus per nostrum aliquem imposterum contrahendis, ineundis, seu firmandis, fiet expressa exceptio de personis nostris et alligantiis, confœderationibus, et amicitiis per nos, ut præmittitur, contractis, initis, et firmatis.

PRÆMISSA omnia et singula nos, Johannes et Humfridus prædicti, solemniter et in verbo principis, ac sub religione jurisjurandi sive solemnisi sacramenti, tactis sacrosanctis Dei Evangeliiis, et ad ea per nos et utrumque nostrum præstiti; de puncto in punctum, et de verbo in verbum, quatenus præmissa utrumque nostrum concernunt, fideliter et inviolabiliter observare, facere, tenere, perficere, et complere, bona fide promissimus et promittimus per præsentis. In quorum omnium testimonium atque fidem nos, præfati Johannes et Humfridus, sigilla nostra una cum manuali subscriptione utriusque nostrum præsentibus apposimus. Datum, etc.

Protestation and oath.

AD SUMMI Dei complacentiam, gloriam, et honorem; in præsentium notitiam et futurorum memoriam; tenore præsentium deducatur, quod nos A. B. C. intelligentes jam pridem, ac cum deliberatione matura debite ponderantes, de puncto in punctum, veras et firmas amicitias, confœderationes, et alligantias perpetuas, inter serenissimos principes et dominos, Johannem Dei gratia ducem Bedfordiæ, etc., et Humfridum eadem gratia ducem Gloucestriæ, etc., primo; ac illustrissimam dominam nostram, dominam Katerinam, reginam Angliæ et matrem metuendissimi domini nostri Regis, et dictos serenissimos principes, secundo; contractas, ini-

Attestation of witnesses.

F. 59.

The above treaty, tending to the good of the realm,

tas, et firmatas; considerantesque et veraciter agnoscetes, quod amicitiae, confederationes, et alligantiae perpetuae supradictae et singula in eisdem contenta, ad Omnipotentis Dei laudem et gloriam, dictique metuendissimi domini nostri, fideliumque suorum, et inclitorum regnorum suorum, Angliae et Franciae, statum tranquilum, prosperum, et felicem; bonique tam publici quam privati ejusdem metuendissimi domini nostri conservationem et augmentum; regnorumque suorum hujusmodi prosperum et felix regimen, custodiam, et munimen palam et notorie tendunt, sapiunt, et concludunt; quodque nil prorsus in eisdem intelligi aut notari poterit quoquo modo, quod in contrarium sonet aut sapiat, aut adversetur eisdem: Idcirco nos A. B. C. superius memorati, invicem bona fide promittimus, ac sub statuum et honorum nostrorum, fidelitatisque et fidei nostrarum nota et periculo sempiterno, firmiter obtestamur, et uterque nostrum sic promittit et obtestatur; quod amicitiiis, confederationibus, et alligantiis supra dictis, ac singulis in eis contentis, damus et impartimur, dabimusque et impartiemur, nostros imperpetuum consensus, assensus, consilia, auxilia, assistentias, et favores.

approved by the witnesses,

F. 52. b. who will do their utmost to maintain it.

Et illustrissimae dominae nostrae praedictae, ac serenissimis principibus memoratis, in executione omnium et singulorum in dictis amicitiiis, confederationibus, et alligantiis contentorum, juxta vires nostras imperpetuum assistemus, ac uterque nostrum assistet; et nullo umquam tempore declinabimus ab eisdem, aut nostrum aliquis declinabit. Et in eventum quo nos A. B. C. praedicti, vel nostrum aliquis, ullis unquam futuris temporibus dum egerimus in humanis, percipere, intelligere, aut veraciter agnoscere vel sentire possimus aut possit, quod aliquis cujuscumque status, sexus, aut conditionis existat, quicquam contra dictas amicitias et alligantias attemptare velit, intendat, aut molietur; vel de facto sic attemptet; eidem in quantum poterimus contradicemus, et pro viribus impediemus

ndem; sique contradicere et impedire nostrum quiet juxta vires.<sup>1</sup>

VI.<sup>2</sup>—ARCHBISHOP CHICHELEY TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.

*applicat Henricus Chicheley.<sup>3</sup> Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, quod propter grandævritatem et debilitatem suam, det sibi licentiam resignandi; et commendat Johannem Bathoniensem Episcopum ad succedendum sibi.*

F. 53.  
Lambeth.  
April 10,  
A.D. 1442.

Post humiliores quas ulla creaturarum domino suo stare poterit obedientias, ac terræ oscula ante pedes: mittite me, beatissime pater, "ut plangam paululum dolorem meum, antequam vadam," et "recogitem annos meos in amaritudine animæ meæ." Non irascitur, quæso, Sanctitas vestra si, "cum pulvis et cinis sum, domino meo loquar." Loquar quidem, quum ea fides quam semper in dulcissima benignitate vestra reposui, nequaquam sinit ut quæ corde gero a facie patris abscondam. Pater benignissime, postquam plusculum quam sex annos in administratione Cantuariensis Ecclesiæ consummavi, viginti jam et octo annis quod sanctam sedem Cantuariensis ecclesiæ, et minister indignus, prout ex alto mihi<sup>4</sup> datum est, servi; et nunc octogenarius aut circiter, vigesimum nonum ministerii dictæ metropolitice sedis annum incedior; multis quidem oneribus et curis, quæ sæculo meo humeris meis portavi, fractus atque fatigatus.

Lamentable complaint.

Six years bishop of S. David's; twenty-eight at Canterbury; now eighty years old, worn out with cares of his life.

Folio 52 in the MS. is written on a smaller leaf of parchment than the rest of the volume, and is a later insertion. At the end of this document there follows the heading of letter No. cxiv. which is printed on fol. 58. This heading is here transposed to its proper place, 60, *infra*. This letter and the following

have been printed from the Lambeth MS. in the first Appendix to "The Life of Henry Chicheley," by O. L. Spencer. London, 1783, pp. 171-181.  
<sup>2</sup> Henry Chicheley, consecrated bishop of S. David's, June 17, 1408; translated to Canterbury, 1414; died April 12, 1443.  
<sup>4</sup> 'mihi] michi, MS.



A.D. 1442. *Laus Deo viventi, qui in hanc usque annosam ætatem vivere mihi dedit; in qua me possim in sinum meum colligere; in qua, spreto omnibus mundi curis, meipsum intueri curareque possim. Imperfectum meum satis jam vident oculi mei. Onustus quidem, grandævus, infirmus, atque supra modum debilis ego nunc sum, Pater beatissime; ita ut ex nunc maximæ atque confertissimæ quam gessi et gero curæ impar omnino et impos atque ineptus efficiar. Pro salute igitur et salva deinceps custodia ovilis mei, imo vestri; pro salute mea et quiete animæ deinceps meæ; hanc mihi<sup>1</sup> gratiam ex benignitate vestra provolutis genibus posco; hanc humillime deprecor et votis omnibus concupisco; ut Beatitudo vestra, senii quo premor impotentiaque ac invaliditatis meæ miserta, non amplius ad id quod utiliter, quod commode, subire nequeo onus, alligatum me teneat. Det ipsa mihi<sup>1</sup> miseratio vestra in sacras manus apostolicas liberam cedendi licentiam; det spatium respirandi; det tempus, ut primo exorsus sum, "ut plangam paululum dolorem meum antequam vadam et recogitem annos meos." Revolvam "numerum dierum meorum ut sciam quid desit mihi."<sup>1</sup> Paucitas quidem dierum meorum finietur brevi. "Remitte<sup>1</sup> mihi,"<sup>1</sup> igitur, pater sanctissime, ut "refrigerer priusquam abeam et amplius non ero." Hæc cogor in conscientia, sanctissime pater, idcirco petere, idcirco desiderare; ne, ultimis diebus his<sup>2</sup> meis, et in hoc ævo imbecillitatis atque extremæ debilitatis meæ pro defectu pastoris idonei, qui valeat et velit invigilare super gregem suum, ampla nimis provincia Cantuariensis luporum, quod absit, exponatur morsibus; neve sancta sedes illa, quæ sedes sanctorum esse consueverat, injuriam aliquam periculumve, aut grave aliquod dispendium, per incuriam patiatur. Postremo, ne videam oculis aliquando meis ingrata quavis oblivione, incuria,*

A.D. 1442.  
April 10.  
Desires to  
retire, in  
order to  
prepare for  
death,

which is  
near at  
hand,

and lest  
the inter-  
ests of his  
province  
should  
suffer.

F. 53. b.

For the  
good of the  
church,

<sup>1</sup> *michi*] michi, MS.

| <sup>2</sup> *his*] hiis, MS.

seu neglectu, sponsam hanc sanctam, quam tanto tem-  
 pore sub gratia sedis apostolicæ gubernavi, jam viduam  
 diu aut desertam relinqui; en facio quod est meum, et  
 fidenter ac secure, in testimonio conscientiæ meæ, caris-  
 simum fratrem meum, Johannem Bathoniensem episco-  
 pum,<sup>1</sup> regni Angliæ cancellarium, ut patrem maxime  
 meritum, et pro utilitatibus dictæ sanctæ sedis, si  
 universa virtutum dona quæ in eo concurrunt, quæque  
 non dubito Sanctitati vestræ nota esse debent, pensentur,  
 summe necessarium, ad præsentiam ejusdem sanctæ  
 sedis Beatitudini vestræ humiliter recomendo. Profecto,  
 si præter eminentem scientiam suam, et ceteras virtu-  
 tum dotes, quibus faciliter reliquos superat, nobilitatem  
 sanguinis, potentiam amicorum necessariorumque suorum,  
 ac hospitalitatis gratiam, in jam dicto patre probe at-  
 tendimus; si devotionem, fidem, obedientiam, zelum, et  
 sollicita quæ sanctæ Romanæ sedi, atque almæ personæ  
 Sanctitatis vestræ, semper devote ante hæc fecit, et  
 jugiter facit, obsequia pro conservatione honoris digni-  
 tatisque vestræ, ac jurium et libertatum prædictæ  
 sedis, bene consideramus; non puto facile inveniri posse,  
 qui usquequaque in aptitudine, habilitate, et merito,  
 ad tantum regimen commode subeundum, meritis sibi  
 possit æquari. Commisi demum, benignissime pater,  
 secreta quædam industriæ atque fidei dilecti mihi<sup>2</sup> in  
 Christo magistri Thomæ Chepman, vestræ Beatitudini  
 ad partem referenda. Ei queso dignetur eadem Bea-  
 titudo audientiam donare et fidem. Oro quoque, et  
 incessanter orabo dum vivam, ipsam Beatitudinem ves-  
 tram incolumem et salvam in multa conservet sæcula  
 Qui omnem dat salutem et salvat sperantes in Se.  
 Scriptum sub anulo sancti Thomæ martiris, in manerio  
 meo de Lambith, mensis Aprilis die decima, anno  
 Domini millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup> quadragesimo secundo.

A.D. 1442.  
 April 10.  
 recom-  
 mends  
 bishop  
 Stafford as  
 his suc-  
 cessor.

His emi-  
 nent quali-  
 fications.

T. Chep-  
 man fur-  
 ther in-  
 structed.

<sup>1</sup> John Stafford, consecrated | the death of Chicheley, 1443 ;  
 bishop of Bath and Wells, May 27, | died May 25, 1452.  
 1425 ; translated to Canterbury on | <sup>2</sup> *michi*] michi, MS.

[CVII.<sup>1</sup>—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Windsor,  
April 24.  
A.D. 1442.

*Preces regie domino Papæ transmissæ, pro eadem  
admittenda resignatione. Et commendatio magna  
ipsius patris et sui regiminis, pro tempore sue  
incumbentiv.*

Conflict of  
feelings.

F. 54.

Merits of  
the arch-  
bishop.

Commise-  
ration of  
his age and  
infirmities.

Cum omni devotione filiali humillima recommenda-  
tione præmissa. Sanctissime pater, ipsum quod  
aggressuri jam sumus negotium, magnum certe atque  
mirabilem intra nos conflictum parit; adeo ut, propter  
pugnantes in mente causas, idipsum quod devote peti-  
turi sumus velle et non velle videri possumus. Neque  
mirum; dum enim ad varias considerationes animum  
flectimus, in contrarias pæne trahimur voluntates. Ecce  
enim assidue et incessanter nos rogat, et maximis  
precum instantiis defatigat antistes et Deo et nobis  
carissimus, devotissimus filius vester Henricus Cantua-  
riensis archiepiscopus, ut, pro impetranda apud  
Sanctitatem vestram suæ dignitati et curæ archiponti-  
ficali in sacras manus vestras cedendi licentia, precibus  
suis addamus et nostras. In istam facile sententiam  
pietas et compassio grandævitatis debilitatisque suæ  
nos trahunt. In adversum vero, utile ac summe  
laudabile et pacificum semper regimen quo, a primo  
limine ingressus sui, jam viginti et octo sunt anni,  
provinciam suam rexit, nos movet. Profecto nullis  
unquam temporibus sedem Cantuariensis ecclesie  
occupare visus est, qui sacrosanctæ Romanæ ecclesie  
et præidentibus in ea, atque sanctissimæ personæ ves-  
træ dignitatique et honori ejusdem, fidelior aut devotior  
extiterit; neque quisquam qui benignior pater fuerit;  
aut benignius, suavius, dulcius, tranquillius, provin-  
ciam illam moderaverit. Sed vincit nos pietas. Dum  
enim maximam senectutem, et quæ semper senio cog-

<sup>1</sup> See note on preceding letter, p. 145, note 2.

nata est debilitatem, hujus carissimi patris contem-  
 plamur ad oculus, miseratione quadam interiora  
 nostra liquescunt; et cum jam onus tantæ curæ, per  
 tot annorum curricula, ita ut nunc vigesimus nonus  
 annus translationis suæ ad sedem præfatam in foribus  
 astet, probissime gesserit; neque alium quempiam  
 pene meminimus qui sedem sancti Thomæ tot rexit  
 annis; justum plane et bene congruum atque Deo  
 placabile judicamus, quod jam parcatis ætati; ut vel  
 aptum aliquod spatium respirandi et sancto se otio  
 conferendi aliquando habeat, qui in laboribus, in  
 vigiliis, in ærumnis<sup>1</sup> tantæ curæ, tanti oneris, tot  
 sæcula trivit. Propterea, benignissime atque clemen-  
 tissime pater, rem hanc quam postulat exaudire dig-  
 nemini; ut vel in senectute bona ex nunc pace  
 fruatur, qui omni sæculo suo omnibus pacem dedit.  
 Precamur demum, quatinus, concessa hujusmodi ce-  
 dendi licentia, quam primum cessio ipsa fuerit per  
 Sanctitatem vestram admissa, de portione congrua  
 ex præfata Cantuariensi ecclesia, dicto reverendissimo  
 patri annuatim quoad vixerit reddenda, de qua  
 statum suum honorifice sustentare queat; cum nullum  
 aliunde patrimonium noscatur habere; eadem Sanc-  
 titas vestra providere velit: Quodque de memorata  
 Cantuariensi, necnon Bathoniensi et Sarum eccle-  
 siis, juxta deliberationem mentis nostræ, in certis  
 aliis nostris desuper conscriptis literis, et secreto  
 nostro aquilæ signeto signatis, apertius declaratam;  
 quas dilectus et fidelis procurator noster, magister  
 Andreas Holes, eidem Sanctitati vestræ præsentaturus  
 est, et nullo aliter modo, ipsa Beatitudo vestra ad  
 benignos et præcordiales rogatus hos nostros, ordinet  
 atque disponat. Et almam personam ejusdem Sancti-  
 tatis vestræ Omnipotens Pater in multa, oramus,

A.D. 1442.  
 April 24.

Has well  
 earned his  
 discharge.

An annual  
 pension to  
 be allowed  
 him out  
 of the re-  
 venues of  
 the sec.

Prays the  
 Pope to  
 provide for  
 the vacant  
 sees ac-  
 cording to  
 his request.

<sup>1</sup> ærumnis] erumpnis, MS.

A.D. 1442. sæcula salvam et incolunem Ecclesiæ suæ conservare  
 April 24. dignetur. Scriptum apud castrum nostrum de Wyn-  
 desora, sub signeto nostro, vicesima quarta die Aprilis,  
 anno Domini millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup> quadragesimo secundo.

[CVIII.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO A FRIEND.]

F. 54 b. *Urbana et tacita increpatio amici, per occasiones*  
 London, *ficticias ab amico discedentis.*  
 May 19.

Accepts  
 his ex-  
 cuses.

Had often  
 offered him  
 help in his  
 arduous  
 office.

In Christo dilecte; Post atque literas tuas legerim,  
 ægritudinem certe tuam, qua decoctum te scribis,  
 nimis ægre tuli; revalitudinem deinceps tuam gau-  
 denter intellexi: quod visus debilitationem et ceteram  
 exinde excusationem causaris, cum bona satis modestia  
 sumendas institui; nec immemorem te fore reor  
 quotiens quantumque tibi persuaserim, ante debilita-  
 tionem longe hanc, ut aliquem tibi, qui tuis in ea  
 parte laboribus suffragari possit, dignum, tibi que  
 gratum, in ædes admitterem. Unum scito, nequa-  
 quam me pacto quovis in eam aliquando opinionem  
 facile induci potuisse, ut sic et ante aliquam, quan-  
 tumlibet exiguam, perpetuam tamen remunerationem  
 tuam elegisses evadere. Aliter certe, pro fide honore-  
 que tuis, si honestati tuæ consuleres, fuisset abundi  
 captanda facultas. Perplurima quidem sub manibus  
 tuis tractata, tuæque fidei solum et in solidum com-  
 missa, scis alios, horum nequaquam conscios, haud  
 facile sapere aut intelligere posse. Verum æquo mihi  
 animo ferenda sunt omnia. Ex Londonio xix. die  
 Maii.

## [CIX.—PHILIP REPINGTON TO KING HENRY IV.]

*Copia literæ missæ Henrico quarto Regi Angliæ, etc.,* A.D. 1401.  
*per Philippum Repington Lincolniensem Episco-* May 4.  
*pum<sup>1</sup> confessorem suum, anno regni sui secundo.*

Serenissime Princeps; dignetur vestra Celsitudo, solito benignissima, me vestræ Sublimitatis servulum vere totum et integrum, ingente mœrore plenum, vestris pedibus provolutum, gratiose habere recom-mendatum. Et, quia vestra devota Serenitas mihi vestro servulo minimo, in recessu meo a vobis corde tristissimo, demandavit, quod, siqua sinistra audirem, ea vestræ excellentiæ significarem indilate; et, ut servulus vester obedientissimus, pennam sumerem in manibus, quæ audieram et videram ostensurus. Sane, illustrissime princeps, ut testatur Solomon in pro-verbiis Spiritus Sancti: “Meliora sunt vulnera dili-  
 “gentis, quam fraudulenta oscula blandientis.”<sup>2</sup> Ideo, ut verus vester et regni vestri zelator, atque pro viribus Dei et vestri fidelis servitor, elegi magis ab-jectus esse in domo Dei mei, pro veritate, cum Bap-tista, quam regalibus interesse deliciis et ferre osculum adulatoris in ore, cum Juda proditore. Ideo, totus in lacrimas resolutus, corde vulneribus lacerato præ  
 12. dolore, cum propheta assero, quod “qui beatum te F. 55.  
 “dicunt, ipsi te decipiunt, et semitas gressuum Lamenta-  
 “tuorum dissipant.” Unde tantam desolationem in ble state of  
 cordibus prudentium, præ confusione et perturbatione the king-  
 quam timent infra breve in isto regno evenire, a dom.  
 tempore juventutis meæ non memini me audisse. Quia lex et justitiæ sunt exules a regno, abundant furta, homicidia, adulteria, fornicationes, ac pauperum

<sup>1</sup> Philip Repington was not consecrated bishop of Lincoln until March 29, 1405.

<sup>2</sup> *blandientis*] odientis, Vulgate.

A.D. 1401. tores confundentur; sicut, infra biennium, in rege

May 4.

Richard II.  
a notable  
example.

Prays that  
he may re-  
member  
the pro-  
mises  
made at  
the begin-  
ning of  
his reign,

and per-  
form his  
duty to his  
people.

Ricardo, tanquam in speculo stupendo, vidimus exem-  
platum, universo orbi et omnibus superviventibus in-  
delebiliter et indefectibiliter memorandum. Auferat  
ergo Deus meus, sol justitiæ, velamen ab oculis ves-  
tris; ut clare intueamini oculis mentis vestræ, quid in  
ingressu vestro felici in regnum Angliæ Deo fideli et  
inoblivioso promisistis publice et privatim; et insuper,  
quid justitiæ et obsequii Deo grato et gratioso, et  
regno Angliæ, pro omnibus beneficiis retribuistis; et  
si quid minus libramine inveneritis, celeriter præ  
timore vindictæ retribuere satagatis: et si quid justum  
inveneritis, reddite gratias Christo, omnium bonorum  
largitori, et unicuique secundum merita justissimo red-  
ditori. Et benedicta Sancta Trinitas, in cujus manu  
corda sunt regum et omnium gubernacula regnorum,  
det vobis cor docile et tractabile, et ad omne bonum  
ductile, ad peragendum feliciter injunctum vobis offi-  
cium regiæ dignitatis, et ad intelligendum memoriter  
et efficaciter miserias populorum. Adaperiatque Do-  
minus cor vestrum in lege sua, et in præceptis suis;  
et faciat pacem in regno Angliæ per dies sempiternos.  
Scriptum, si vestræ placeat Dominationi, corde tremulo,  
quia amore languo, Londoni, die Mercurii in crastino  
Inventionis sanctæ Crucis, manu propria vestri soliti  
preparatoris. Serenissime Princeps, hæc in sententia  
liberando animam meam, ut verus Dei cultor et boni  
regiminis vestri zelator, reique publicæ et regni vestri  
fidelis amator, vivæ vocis oraculo locutus sum vobis  
apud vos manens; et nunc, si placeat, hæc scribo vobis,  
eodem accensus desiderio et amore et amoris languore:

F. 56.

“ ut cum factum fuerit credatis;” et “ cum venerit <sup>S. Je</sup>  
“ hora eorum, reminiscamini quia ego dixi vobis.” <sup>xv. 14</sup>  
“ Cum autem venerit ille Spiritus veritatis, docebit <sup>xv. 26</sup>  
“ vos omnem veritatem; et quæ ventura sunt annun- <sup>Da. 1</sup>  
“ tiabit vobis.” Ecce, “ vir desideriorum,” amore lan- <sup>21.</sup>  
guelo.



## [CX.—POPE NICOLAS V. TO KING HENRY VI.]

Carissimo in Christo filio, Henrico regi Angliæ illustri, salutem, etc. Loquimur tecum, carissime fili, sicut decet patrem erga filium; et sicut decet Christi vicarium erga fidelem principem et devotum. Debet nosse tua Serenitas, inter ceteras virtutes quæ in bono principe requiruntur, potissimum locum tenere gravitatem in capiendis consiliis, et in perficiendis perseverantiam; in quorum altero prudentia consistit, in altero constantia. Nam variare sententiam, tum in omni statu, tum maxime in regio, non videtur laudabile. Non scribimus hæc, ut tuam Serenitatem in aliqua re inconstantiae notemus; quippe qui scimus te esse principem prudentissimum; sed ad exhortandum, ut in eo quod jam semel decrevit perseveret. Scripsit nobis dudum tua prudentia literas in recommendationem dilecti filii Thomæ Kemp,<sup>1</sup> fidelis ac familiaris capellani tui, nepotis dilecti filii nostri Cardinalis Eboracensis; quem præterea dicis artium magistrum, in theologia bacallarium; quem pluribus verbis copiose commendas, ut in casu quo bonæ memoriæ Robertus,<sup>2</sup> olim episcopus Londoniensis, ecclesiam suam resignaret, aut per aliam qualemcunque ipsius ecclesiæ vacationem, ipsum Thomam ecclesiæ Londoniensis in pastorem præficeremus. Itaque postmodum dictæ ecclesiæ vacatione per obitum dicti Roberti intellecta, cum tuæ literæ apud nos magnum pondus habeant, et plurimi eas faciamus; e certo tenentes, quod tua sapientia in hoc suum propositum minime variaret, sed memor esset præfatarum suarum literarum; providimus ipsi ecclesiæ de persona præfati Thomæ. Ad quam

Rome,  
A. D. 1448.

Prudence  
and constancy are  
royal virtues.

The king  
had desired the  
promotion  
of Thomas  
Kemp to  
the see of  
London.

The Pope  
had promoted him  
accordingly.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Kemp, consecrated bishop of London, Feb. 8, 1449-50; died March 28, 1489.

<sup>2</sup> Robert Gilbert, consecrated bishop of London, Oct. 28, 1436; died June 22, 1448.



A.D. 1448. rem multa nos induxerunt. Primum, merita hominis et virtus a te multis verbis collaudata; cum eum providum et circumspectum ad regendam illam, et approbatæ conversationis, et quo tibi nihil acceptius esse posset dicas; tum vero tua intercessio, et testimonium suæ probitatis; deinde etiam merita præfati Cardinalis, quem sedes apostolica honorare debet. Scimus præterea, et tua Serenitas novit, qui et quantus vir est ipse Cardinalis; et quantum summa cum laude versatus sit in rebus, tum in regni honorem concernentibus; ita ut sui respectu etiam sedes apostolica commota sit ad honorandum nepotem suum. Postmodum recepimus literas, per quas petis ut de eadem ecclesia provideamus venerabili fratri nostro, episcopo Carliolensi.<sup>1</sup> In quibus illud paulum admirati sumus; quod scribitur, literas pro ipso Thoma electo olim scriptas, surrepticias fuisse; cum deliberato et maturo consilio scriptæ videntur. Ita enim illum laudas, ita nobis commendas, ut nihil magis appetere videaris quam ut illi præficiatur ecclesiæ. Quod ut planius cognoscas, mittimus tibi tuarum literarum copiam, præsentibus interclusam. Sed existimamus cum has noviter pro episcopo Carleolensi scripsisti, te, aut propter multas undique imminentes occupationes, præfatas literas pro electo scriptas, non tenuisse memoriæ; aut propter aliorum importunam instantiam, fuisse conscriptas. Nam certi reddimur, si in memoriam tibi quod antea scripseras venisset, te fuisse in priori sententia permansurum. Quid enim minus gravitati et sapientiæ tanti regis convenit, quam in re jam decreta mutare sententiam? aut scribere surrepticias a se literas, in tali præsertim causa, emanasse? Sed id, ut putamus, culpæ scribentium imputandum est, qui per-

His motives therein.

The king now asks for the translation of the bishop of Carlisle to London.

F. 56. b.

Sends a copy of the king's former letter,

which he must have forgotten;

or he could not have acted with such inconsistency. The writer, no doubt, to blame.

<sup>1</sup> Marmaduke Lumley, consecrated to Carlisle, April 16, 1430; translated to Lincoln, 1450, in which year he died.

sæpe in aliorum complacentiam ea scribunt, quæ parum A.D. 1448.  
 respiciant honorem eorum pro quibus scribunt. Cum Begs him  
 ergo tua sapientia videat quæ causæ, quam justæ, to remain  
 quam rationabiles, ad hoc nos impulerunt, velit tua firm in his  
 Celsitudo acquiescere provisioni nostræ; hoc est tuamet former  
 exhortationi et pristinæ voluntati; quam firmam tenere purpose.  
 velis, neque aliorum precibus flecti; ut prudens et  
 constans in tuis consiliis videaris. Nos quidem dis- The Pope's  
 positi sumus hanc per nos factam provisionem, tum resolution  
 pro honore tuo, nostroque pariter, et apostolicæ sedis, remains  
 tum pro statu et bono regimine illius ecclesiæ; tum unchanged.  
 quoque respectu Cardinalis præfati, cujus honori consu-  
 lere debemus, firmam tenere; et in eo, quod jam est  
 æctum, perseverare: ne inconstantie in tanta re macu-  
 lam subeamus. Episcopo vero Carliolensi libenter pro- He will  
 videbimus, cum primum aliqua ecclesia in tuo regno, gladly  
 digna illius virtute, vacabit: quem in sua promotione promote  
 et in singulis suum honorem et dignitatem concernen- the bishop  
 tibus habebimus, tum propter suas virtutes, tum ob of Carlisle.  
 tui complacentiam, ab intimis recommissum. Datum  
 Romæ, etc.

## [CXI.-- POPE NICOLAS V. TO KING HENRY VI.]

Carissimo in Christo filio, Henrico regi Angliæ Rome,  
 illustri, salutem, etc. Scripsimus alias tuæ Serenitati A.D. 1448.  
 causas, quæ nos moverunt ad providendum ecclesiæ  
 Londoniensi de persona dilecti filii, T. K. capellani  
 tui, ejusdem ecclesiæ electi; et certi reddimur quod,  
 attentis causis præfatis, tua sapientia acquiescet pro-  
 visioni factæ. Verum, postea cum displicentia audivi-  
 mus, fuisse suggestum tuæ Serenitati ab aliquibus False ac-  
 detractoribus, qui in hoc a veritate recedunt, nos cussation of  
 fuisse dilecti filii magistri W. Gray, notarii nostri, tui W. Gray's  
 in Romana Curia procuratoris, impulsos eam fecisse influence  
 provisionem; quod omnino falsum est. Non enim denied.

A.D. 1448. alicujus vel procuratoris, vel Anglici alterius, verba aut hortationes ad hoc nos induxerunt; sed causæ et rationes jam per nos scriptæ. Procurator vero tuus semper fuit promotor tuæ voluntatis; et diligenter semper, cum bona prudentia, secutus est et fecit quæ videret te cupere et velle; neque unquam a tua voluntate declinavit; sed ita semper se gessit, ut a tua Excellentia merito sit commendandus. Velis igitur detrahentium vocibus, et qui declinant in verba malitiæ, præsertim quæ contra ipsum procuratorem relata sunt, nullam præbere fidem; quia inania et non vera sint, et in alterius infamiam et præjudicium confecta. Tanti quoque regis sapientia requirit, ut non credat omni spiritui; quia multi quandoque sunt, qui gratiam principis quærent per aliorum detractionem; quorum calumnias<sup>1</sup> aspernari et reicere opus est et officium principis sapientis. Datum Romæ, etc.

Has already stated his true motives. W. Gray's fidelity to the king.

Begs him to disregard his detractors.

Kings should reject slanders.

[CXII.—POPE NICOLAS V. TO WILLIAM DUKE OF SUFFOLK.]<sup>2</sup>

Rome, A.D. 1448. Dilecto filio, nobili viro Willelmo duci Suffolchiæ. salutem, etc. Credimus id quod literæ tuæ nobis scriptæ referunt; venerabilem fratrem nostrum, episcopum Carleolensem, ad ecclesiam Londoniensem postulatum, esse virum bonum, benemeritum, virtuosum, omni honore dignum, prout scribis; sed, quo melior vir est, eo magis debet non solum appetere, sed omni studio et diligentia effugere, sicut bonum Christianum et antistitem decet, quæ scandalum possent parere, aut in alterius dedecus et contumeliam vergerentur. Nam, sicut quidam sæcularium scriptorum inquit, Is bonus

Does not question the excellent character of the bishop of Carlisle.

<sup>1</sup> *calumnias*] calumpnias, MS. corresponding with fol. 52, being in fact another leaf of the same half-sheet as that.

est et laudem meretur, qui in altiore gradum per virtutem ascendit, absque alterius injuria et calamitate. Nos quidem, moti literis regiis, sicut suæ Serenitati scripsimus, hanc Londoniensi ecclesiæ fecimus provisionem, quam, maturo consilio factam, revocare, levitatis et inconstantiae videretur; neque absque alterius infamia fieri posset; quod est a bonis viris præcipue fugiendum. Itaque quod jam fecimus retractare nullo modo possumus, absque magna inconstantiae nota; quam, pro honore nostro et sedis apostolicæ, volumus evitare. Episcopum Carleolensem habebimus in primis recommissum si quid sua virtute dignum vacaverit. Sunt multæ in Anglia notabiles ecclesiæ, quarum alicui præficiemus eum, cum honore suo, et absque alicujus injuria; neque tunc de aliqua ambitione poterit notari. Et nos quoque tua intercessione, cui complacere cupimus, erimus promptiores ad suam promotionem. Datum Romæ apud Sanctam Potentianam, etc.

A.D. 1448.

May 19.

He has made the

appointment to

London

after mature

consideration :

and cannot cancel it.

Will gladly

promote the bishop

of Carlisle.

## [CXIII.]

Reverende pater et domine; post recommendationem cum salute. Etsi eam necessitudinis speciem omnes inter homines natura conciliaverit, ut quisque de alio bene sperare debeat, id tamen tunc indubitatus præsumimus eventurum, cum is qui quicquam ab alio postulat, sub pari ei beneficio respondere valebit et volet. His igitur nos et proposito et fiducia non mediocriter affecti, inventa dudum via promovendi unum de nostris, dum tamen id dominationi vestræ accepto ferri possit, misimus ad paternitatem vestram una cum præsentibus dilectum capellanum nostrum, magistrum Johannem Vaghan; rogantes ut in iis, quæ nostra ex parte pro viro tum literis variisque scientiis, tum spectatissimis moribus luculenter imbuto, de nobis autem tam in cura corporis nostri quam sanis

F. 57. b.

Shir-

bourne,

Jan. 30.

Recom-

mendation

of John

Vaghan.

consiliis optime merito, prælibatæ dominationi vestræ confidenter reseranda suscepit, magnifici favoris vestri aures acclinare dignemini; scituri quod, votis nostris a paternitate vestra impræsentiarum efficaciter exauditis, nos nimirum in re simili, cum facultas se obtulerit, vestris optatis ac injunctis morem gerentes, abunde vicissitudinem rependemus. Feliciter in Christo vivite et valetō venerabilis pater et domine. Ex castro nostro de Shirborn, tertio kalendas Februarii.

[CXIV.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO VINCENT CLEMENT.]

London,  
Aug. 31,  
A.D. 1443.

*Exhortatoria M. Vincentio Clement, nuntio Regis in Curia, ut virili animo prosequatur pro indulgentiis per Regem pro Etona petitis, et animo non tabescat.*<sup>1</sup>

F. 58. Amantissime frater, post recommendationes ex intimis. Literas tuæ fraternitatis Senis xxv. Julii scripta <sup>Sic</sup> me noveris xx. Augusti Londonii recepisse; quarum sicuti frons prima gaudium mihi attulit, ita venter et cauda, qui nimium dolorem tuum super negotiis regis tibi commissis palam expresserant, animum certe meum non mediocriter conturbarunt. Noli, carissime frater, sic animo tabescere; noli cor urere: indue mente virum; confortare et esto robustus: si non valeas quod velis, fac saltem quod possis. Credas velim satius erit ac longe regi acceptius, unam impetrare indulgentiam perpetuam mediocrem quam magnam et amplam suscipere temporalem. Noli igitur trepidare ubi trepidandum non est; absistat et vecordia. Iterum dico quod dixi; fac quod possis; et, ne hæsitaveris, drachman<sup>2</sup> quam perdidisse te putas, cum honore et gaudio reinvenies. Non amplius hac in re persuadendum tibi reor, quod reverendissimus pater et dominus noster communis

Has received his letters with mixed feelings.

Must not be discouraged at his partial success. The King's wishes.

<sup>1</sup> This rubric is found on the reverse of folio 52. See p. 145, note 1. above.

<sup>2</sup> *drachman*] dragmam, MS.

Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, omnia tibi scripserit, et sensatum te scio, cui pauca amplum stadium parant. Nosse velis, instructiones tibi missæ per magistrum magna ex parte conceptæ et sacro ejus ore enuntiatae sunt. Ceteri qui scribendi operam dabant, non data venia, tirones imo tirunculi nuncupentur et sint. Tuæ demum probatissimæ dilectioni immensas gratias habeo, his<sup>1</sup> nunc in scriptis, mox atque tempus dederit, reales additurus. Quoad præbendam meam Wellensem, quid, per quem, et quare actum sit, scisti omnia priusquam pergeres. Nosti quoque me unius semper voti, et duplicem nunquam fuisse virum; qui hac in re, ut nosti, alieni juris eram. Amodo, favente Deo, in retributione dilectionis tuæ laborumque tuorum mei juris ero. Vive et vale non quam velim minus. Ex Londonio, ultima Augusti, anno Domini 1443. Hunc usque in diem non venerunt bullæ, quamquam secundum justum calculum tempus non modicum jam evaserit.

A.D. 1443.  
Aug. 31.

His instructions drawn by the king himself.

Bekynton's prebend at Wells.

Papal Bulls not yet arrived.

[CXV.—ANGELO GATTOLA TO THOMAS BEKYNTON.]

*Litera Angeli Gattola de diligentis suis et cujusdam alterius circa promotionem amici ad Ecclesiam Sarisberiensem.*

Siena,  
May 23,  
A.D. 1443.

Quantum magister Ricardus,<sup>2</sup> pro summa ejus virtute singularique prudentia, apud sanctissimum dominum nostrum dies atque noctes omni suo studio pro ampliandis honoribus vestris sit operatus, ego ipse, qui nullum unquam ad hanc rem vestram conficiendam atque exor-

F. 58. b.  
By the assiduous pains of Richard,

<sup>1</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.

<sup>2</sup> The Richard so highly commended in this letter for his services to Bekynton, was doubtless Richard Caunton, who is mentioned in several

letters of Bekynton's below, written about this date, Nos. CXXV.—CXXVII. See Biographical Index, s. v. Caunton.

A.D. 1443. nandam, nullum unquam studium aut operam præter-  
 May 23. misi, scio: quibus omnibus tandem effectum est,  
 the Pope has nomi- ut sanctissimus dominus noster vestram reverendam  
 nated him to the see of Sarum. dominationem in Episcopum Sarisberiensem delegerit.  
 Quare tanto sumus desiderio omnes consolati, ut nulla  
 nobis major afferri potuisset vel consolatio vel voluptas.  
 Magnum est equidem quidquid magister Ricardus sua  
 prudentia effecit. Ego vero tanto studio ac diligentia  
 sum persecutus singula, ut apud magistrum Ricardum  
 nulli unquam defuerim studio aut industriæ, quominus  
 omnia vobis recte succederent. Apud vero sanctissimum  
 dominum nostrum sic sum cuncta complexus, ut, duce  
 nobis Deo atque volente Sanctissimo domino nos-  
 tro, ad Episcopatum Sarisberiensem vestra reverenda  
 dominatio sublata sit. Quamobrem ita sumus omnes  
 consolati, itaque lætitiæ magnitudine exhilarati, ut  
 nulla major nobis vel lætitia vel consolatio afferri po-  
 tuisset. Speramus enim etiam fore ut omnes in dies  
 meliora majoraque sequantur. Quare tum serenissimo  
 Regi, tum Cardinali Angliæ, atque Eboracensi, vestre-  
 que reverendæ dominationi me maxime uniceque com-  
 mendo; atque etiam domino Vincentio Cathelano,  
 cujus in me maxima semper benevolentia fuit. Ex  
 Senis, xxiii<sup>o</sup> Maii, 1443.

The joy of  
 Bekynnton's  
 friends.

[CXVI.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

A.D. 1443.<sup>1</sup> *Deploratoria mortis domini Cardinalis Placentini,  
 et deprecatoria promotionis nepotum suorum.*

The king and the whole world sym- Beatissime Pater, etc. Filialis sollicitudinis partes  
 juxta gratiam a Deo nobis collatam exequendo, ac  
 debitæ devotionis studia amplectendo, mirum in modum

<sup>1</sup> Neither this nor the following letter are dated, but as Cardinal Branda died Feb. 3rd in 1443-4, and these letters were evidently written immediately after the intelligence of his death had reached the king, they are necessarily fixed to this year, i.e. 1444 N.S.



exultat spiritus noster, cum eo res vestræ Sanctitatis A.D. 1443.  
 venisse intelligimus quo universalis Ecclesiæ felici pathise  
 statui consulitur, et vestræ Sanctitatis honori. Hoc with the  
 enim uno, non solum nobis qui omni jure vester Pope in his  
 sumus, sed toti mundo qui nimis sub tanti<sup>1</sup> turbinis joys,  
 gravissimo pondere gemit, lætitia et hilaritas ingeri  
 debet. E contra, non nisi commoveri possumus, ang and sor-  
 dolore, et juxta humanæ fragilitatis conditionem per rows.  
 fundi lacrimis, cum ea se nostro auditui conferunt,  
 quibus nostræ matris Ecclesiæ pudor alliditur, honor  
 et reverentia minoratur, et vestræ Sanctitatis amplitu-  
 dini detrahitur; aut eorum casum intelligimus quorum  
 experientia, consilio, prudentia, constantiaque res semper  
 in melius dirigi poterant. Quamobrem, cum ante F. 59.  
 paucos hos dies intellexerimus præsentī vita sublato The death  
 reverendissimum dominum Cardinalem Placentinum, of Cardinal  
 nobis amicissimum; cujus fidem, pietatem, et probitatem Branda a  
 non satis admirari poteramus; doluimus certe ac com- public  
 miserati sumus tam luctuosum casum; qui non solum calamity.  
 nobis molestus est, sed et toti Ecclesiæ. Scimus quanto His zeal  
 nos prosequatur amore; scimus quō favore regno- for the  
 rum nostrorum incolas amplectebatur; scimus quanta king and  
 diligentia, fide, atque constantia nostris ac nostrorum his sub-  
 negotiis se accommodabat. Quare si vivo vices amoris jects;  
 impenderimus, mortuo etiam id pro nostro debito non  
 subtrahemus; et quod in ipsius personam experiri non  
 possumus, in suos libenter impendendum decrevimus: required  
 maxime iis duobus quos sibi sanguis nepotes facit, et by the  
 morum virtutumque jocunda imitatio vere facit here- king to  
 des. Horum unus in nostro ducatu Normanniæ his two  
 Baiocensi sedi præfectus est; <sup>2</sup> homo vitæ laudabilis, nephews;  
 et omni honestate fulgens: alterum <sup>3</sup> vestra Sanctitas one the  
 hoc in nostro Angliæ regno suum collectorem in- bishop of  
 stituit; in quo admodum complacitum est nobis, ita Bayeux;  
the other,  
the Pope's  
collector in  
England,

<sup>1</sup> tanti] tante, MS.

<sup>2</sup> Zano di Castiglione. See above, p. 10, note 1.

<sup>3</sup> John di Castiglione, as we learn from the letter next following, p. 165.



A.D. 1443. ut nullum eo jocundius admiserimus aut foverimus; idque in pignus præcipui amoris faciamus, nullam deinceps de eo mutationem a vestra Sanctitate expectantes, nisi eadem vestra Sanctitas ad altiora eum vocaverit; pro quo eidem Sanctitati vestræ, cum occurrerit casus, supplicamus. Intelligimus quidem quam gratum se reddat, et indes magis, his<sup>1</sup> omnibus hic fidelibus nostris; ut perlibenter consensuri simus omnibus quæ quoquo modo honorem suum et exaltationem concernere poterunt. Nec minus respectu præfati reverendi in Christo patris Episcopi Baiocensis: quos ita vestræ Sanctitati commendamus ut, nostri contemplatione, sicut nos ita quoque et eos caros habere velit. Vestram Sanctitatem Altissimus conservare dignetur feliciter in tempora multa.

whom he  
commends  
to the  
Pope's  
favor.

[CXVII.—KING HENRY VI. TO PHILIP MARIA, DUKE OF MILAN.]

A.D. 1443. *Similis directa duci Mediolani, cum recommendatione eorundem nepotum.*

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Illustri ac potenti principi, domino Philippo Mariæ, duci Mediolani, etc., amico nostro præcarissimo, salutem et sinceræ dilectionis amplexus. Gratissimum semper nobis est ac jocundissimum, Illustris Princeps, cum ad vos, sequestratis aliis negotiis quæ magis indes obruunt mentem nostram, intuitus nostros convertere possumus; ut quem interjacente longa via prohibenteque amplissimo terræ spatio alloqui verbo non datur, deferentibus saltem intentionem nostri conceptus literis adeamus. Ita quidem in magnificentiam vestram æstuat amor noster, ut eidem confidenter de omnibus scribere non dubitemus; utque caritas augetur nostra, sic complacendū favor ac desiderium prospera nostra eidem magnificen-

His friendship for the Duke.

<sup>1</sup> his] hiis, MS.

tiæ notificata, prosperiora jocundioraque censem, ad-  
 versa leviora. Unde ut animi nostri dolorem immodicum de morte reverendissimi in Christo patris, domini  
 Cardinalis Placentini, amicissimi nobis deleniamus;<sup>1</sup> nam  
 et hunc lugere humanitatis nostræ conditione vincimur; statuimus hoc in tempore ad vestram magnificentiam luctuosas has literas destinare; ut cognoscat eadem  
 vestra magnificentia cum eo nos communi dolore torqueri, qui tanti patris favoribus directionibusque potiebamur. Nescio si quando talem, aut prius habuimus,  
 aut imposterum habituri sumus. Quis fidem, quis pietatem, quis demum ejus probitatem, scribendo aut narrando, satis explicabit? Quis prudentiam, constantiam, et demum tantam rerum experientiam satis admirabitur? Quis in tam felici statu devotionem humilitatemque pensabit? Sublatum est fulgentissimum Ecclesiæ decus; matura morte privati sumus amico optimo, cujus erga nos indefessa opera tantæ caritatis extiterat, ut in pignus reciproci amoris, quem propria persona honorare non possumus, saltem suis id impendamus; ut non servitiorum immemores, sed grati recompensatores videamur. Ideo pro nostro debito nobilem ejus totam progeniem vestræ celsitudini commendamus; maxime hos duos, reverendum in Christo patrem dominum Zanonum, et dominum Johannem de Castileono; viros scientia claros, moribus compositos, et demum omni vita laudabiles. Horum unus fidelissime feliciterque nostro in Normanniæ ducatu Baiocensem Ecclesiam regit: alius hoc in nostro Angliæ regno collectoriam pro sanctissimo domino nostro Papa Eugenio, in nostri omniumque nostrorum singularem complacentiam, strenue jocundissimeque gubernat. Precamur itaque, quatinus, sicuti nos eos ob virtutes suas certe caros habemus, ita et nostri contemplatione magnificentia vestra eosdem caros habeat: quam in omni honore et gaudio diu præservare dignetur Jhesus amor æternus.

A.D. 1443.

Sympathy for the death of Cardinal Branda.

His singular merits,

to be requited towards his nephews, Zano and John,

whom he commends to the Duke.

<sup>1</sup> *deleniamus*] *deliniamus*, MS.



[CXVIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARCHBP. THEODORIC.] No. <sup>XXV</sup>Windsor. *Regratiatoria Coloniensi Archiepiscopo pro humanitatibus nuntiis regis impensis.* P. 28

F. 60.

William Swan has reported the attentions of the Archbishop to H. Van Clux, for which the king returns thanks.

Henricus Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice carissime. Remissus ad nos dudum ex medio itinere, consilio hortatuque vestris, quæ fida semper et grata sunt nobis, fidelis et dilectus nuntius et orator noster, magister Willelmus Swan, in legibus licentiatus, sua nobis relatione denudavit, quantis apud magnificentiam vestram honoribus, quantis humanitatibus, is ipse dilectus noster, et nobilis ac strenuus miles noster Hartongus van Clux, excepti; quantis insuper muneribus sunt donati: pro quibus et aliis plerisque prope continuis beneficiis in nos vestris gratitudini vestræ, sicut et fas est, gratias agimus cordiales. Et quidem omni tempore gratissimum nobis erit, ut casus se offerant, in quibus optime paternitati vestræ simili possimus vicissitudine respondere. Optamus demum ut jugi intermeantium notificatione, de prospero statu vestro et secundis auspiciis, pro nostro singulari solacio, lætis pascamur rumoribus; e quibus indubie interior homo noster magna voluptatis dulcedine potietur. Diu et felicissime valeatis. Ex castro nostro de Wyndesore, etc.

[CXIX.—KING HENRY VI. TO FREDERIC III.] No. <sup>XXVI</sup>Windsor, A.D. 1440.<sup>1</sup> *Excusatoria nuntii ab incepto itinere ad regem revertentis; et deprecatoria de credentiis in dicendis.* P. 28

Serenissimo ac excellentissimo principi, Frederico, Dei gratia Romanorum regi, semper Augusto, fratri

<sup>1</sup> This year is determined by the Commissions issued to H. von Clux and W. Swan, to treat with the Emperor and the Archbishop;

which are dated, respectively, Westminster, May 11th, and Windsor, May 19th, a. r. 18. Rymer's Fœd. tom. x. pp. 769, 770.

nostro præcarissimo; Henricus eadem gratia rex Angliæ A.D. 1440. et Franciæ ac dominus Hiberniæ, salutem et felicibus ac gloriosis semper gaudere successibus. Serenissime et potentissime princeps, frater noster præcarissime; cum nuper mense Maii<sup>1</sup> fidelem et bene dilectum clericum nostrum, magistrum Willelmum Swan, in legibus licentiatum, una cum nobili et strenuo milite Hartongo van Clux, versus sacræ majestatis vestræ præsentiam misissemus; emergerant in itinere ipso inopinata quædam, propter quæ non inutile visum est, quod idem clericus noster, mora omni posthabita, nos verum reflecteret gressus suos. Ex Colonia igitur reversum eum, et super multis quæ referenda nobis habebat plene percontatum, absolvimus, et jam denuo versus ejusdem majestatis præsentiam destinamus; desiderantes admodum et attente precantes, quatinus in exponendis creditis abs nobis sibi negotiis audientiam ei benignam et fidem concedere creditivam regia mansuetudo dignetur: quam feliciter et longæve præservet incolumem et omni prosperitate gaudentem Cujus imperium finem nescit. Ex castro nostro de Wyndesore, sub signeto nostro, etc.

W. Swan, and H. Van Clux had set out on an embassy to the Emperor: the former had returned from Cologne, F. 60. b.

and is now again sent.

[CXX.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARCHBISHOP THEODORIC.]

*Deprecatoria Coloniensi Archiepiscopo, ut nuntium regium super secretis quibusdam apud Imperatorem dirigat in agendis.* Windsor.

Henricus Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice carissime; mittimus in præsentiarum secretum, fidum, et bene dilectum arnigerum nostrum a latere, Edwardum, etc.; ex confidentia non facili quam de sagacitate et prudentia sua satis nobis spectatis merito reportamus, ut oculis suis intueri queat et aspectu considerare discernereque

Desires his messenger to be guided in all things by the

<sup>1</sup> Maii] Madii, MS.



Archbishop's advice.

quod nostis. Volumus autem, ut in his<sup>1</sup> omnibus idem dilectus noster per circumspectionis et moderationis omnino vestræ modos et media dirigatur; quatinus id quod tanta dilectionis sinceritate, tanto ardore spiritus initiasse vos scimus, alium quemquam præter vos prorsus nesciat directorem: ut cujus erat potissima pars rei principium, ejus consecutive sint universa usque ad consummationem, et secus dici nequeat quam quod omnia vestra fiant. Conducere igitur facta ejus et dirigere dignemini, prout vestræ reverendissimæ paternitati visum fuerit pro acceleratione et expeditione suis ea parte melius posse congruere. In hac enim materia certa commisimus præfato Edwardo vestræ prudentiæ referenda; cui in dicendis adhibeat vestra paternitas reverendissima fidem quæsumus, uti nobis datura foret. Optamus vero quam maxime ut perfecte instructus cito et celeriter revertatur. Valete feliciter et longæve. Ex castro nostro de Wyndesore, nostro sub secreto, etc.

Windsor.  
F. 61.

[CXXI.—KING HENRY VI. TO FREDERIC III.]

*Litera Status ad Imperatorem, et deprecatoria pro eodem nuntio super dandis eidem fide et cre-*  
*dentia.*

Desiring more frequent intelligence of his welfare.

Serenissimo ac potentissimo principi, Frederico, Dei gratia Romanorum regi, semper Augusto, Austriae, Stiriae, Karinthiae, et Carniolæ duci, ac comiti Tirolis, etc., fratri suo præcarissimo, Henricus eadem gratia rex, etc., salutem et sinceræ dilectionis continuum incrementum. Serenissime ac potentissime princeps, frater noster præcarissime; Nobis haud parva crescit lætitia quotiens de vestræ celsitudinis votiva salute, et agendorum vestrorum secundis utinam semper successibus, veridica nobis nova insonuerint. Quibus utique creberrime, magis continue, nos refici plurimum in

<sup>1</sup> his] hiis, MS.

votis habemus. Desiderantes itaque de eisdem pro nostro singulari solacio exploratum haberi, benefidum et arcanum<sup>1</sup> nobis virum Edwardum, etc., nostrum a latere armigerum, ad ejusdem celsitudinis vestræ præsentiam destinamus. Quam sincere et corditer exorata<sup>2</sup> volumus, quatinus ejusmodi perjocundis nobis rumoribus nos frequenter exhilaret, et si qua tantæ majestati grata per nos fieri queant nos superinde sciolos facere dignum ducat. Hoc demum et post omnia precamur, serenissime princeps et frater præcarissime, quatinus præfato armigero nostro, nobis satis et ad unguem bene confiso, in iis quæ<sup>2</sup> serenitati vestræ nostra ex parte expositurus est, credentiam dare dignemini et fidem firmam. Profecto gratissimum nobis erit, ea vel agere vel implere quæ serenitati vestræ gratificari complacereve possint: quam diu quæsumus præservet incolumem Monarcha Summus, et det de universis hostibus feliciter triumphari. Ex castro nostro de Wyndesore, nostro sub secreto, etc.

sends his  
special  
messenger.

[CXXII.—BLONDO OF FORLI TO THOMAS BEKYNTON.]

*Reverendo viro magistro Thomæ Bekynton, serenissimi Regis Angliæ secretario, patri optimo.*

Florence,  
June 27,  
A.D. 1441.

Blondus Forliviensis, Romani Pontificis secretarius, Thomæ Bekynton, regio secretario, salutem plurimam dat. Prohibet ipsa novitas amicitiae nuper inchoatæ multa scribere; quod nullum adsit argumentum, nisi forte maximas occupationes tuas inanibus verbis onerare voluero: quod quidem a mea natura adeo est alienum, ut, quemadmodum necessariis vel publicis vel privatis in rebus nunquam scribendo defatigari, ita in re superflua ne vel unicum exarem versiculum adduci nequeam. Satis itaque fuerit, ad ea quæ nobilis

F. 61. b.

<sup>1</sup> *arcanum*] archanum, MS. | <sup>2</sup> *iis quæ*] hiis qui, MS.



A.D. 1441. Angelus noster Gattula retulit, dicere, Me tuum esse ;  
 June 27. et ita tuum, ut non magis mei quam tui juris impos-  
 His readi- terum sim futurus. Vale et me ama, quandoquidem  
 ness to ego te amare et colere constitui. Ex Florentia, xxvii<sup>o</sup>  
 serve him. Junii, anno millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup> xli<sup>o</sup>.

## [CXXIII.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO BLONDO OF FORLÌ.]

London,  
 A.D. 1441. *Venerabili et præclaro viro, domino Blondo For-*  
*liviensi, sanctissimi domini nostri Papæ Eu-*  
*genii secretario dignissimo, ut patri et amico*  
*carissimo.*

Thomas de Bekyntona, legum doctor, regis Angliæ et Franciæ secretarius, Blondo Forliviensi, summi Pontificis secretario, salutem plurimam dat. Literas jampridem tuas, uti primas amoris in me tui arras, lætæbundus excepi. In quibus ut videram parvitatem meam ex te, vir optime, quasi per amicas quasdam insidias, non tam in amore præventam, quam ad te amandum, colendum excitatam, allectam; rubore quodam suffusum me sensi; quod certe propter maximas clarissimasque virtutes tuas te prior ultro colere et amare debueram; atque ut sacro te diligentium amicorum collegio adjungi et ascribi mererer, nequaquam vias seu media in rem ipsam possibilia inexquisita reliquisse. Verum, ut video, ego quasi rudis adhuc et novellus amator a te in lege amicitiae plene instituto expertoque prævenior et præoccupor. Satis est: jam aptum est illud Terentii "I præ: sequar." Porro amanti tibi, mi Blonde, contendam quam potero red-  
 dere vicem. Astipulationem hanc non multi præterient menses quam signa firmaverint. Vale, cor meum, mei memor. Et me sanctissimo domino nostro, deinde carissimis meis domino Petro de Monte, Angelo Gattola, et Vincentio Clement, recommendatum facito. Si ullam aliquando digitis tuis feriam indulgeri contigerit, quod

Ought first  
 to have  
 sought his  
 friendship.

Will short-  
 ly give  
 evidence of  
 his own.

Saluta-  
 tions.

144

ore nequis penna mihi<sup>1</sup> loquere. Iterum atque iterum A.D. 1441.  
vale. Ex Londonio, etc.

[CXXIV.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ANGELO GATTOLA.]

*Spectabili et egregio viro, Angelo Gattola, scutifero* F. 62.  
*honoris sanctissimi domini nostri Papæ Eugenii.* Westmin-  
ter,  
A.D. 1441.

Prænobilis et strenue domine, qui jure optimo ami-  
corum amicissimus, gratissimus, fidissimus merito cen-  
sendus es, et perpetuo mihi<sup>1</sup> censeberis: multarum, His great obligations to him,  
fateor, et maximarum quidem gratiarum debitor tibi  
sum. Quod si onerosus rigidusve creditor esse velis;  
si universum simul debitum exposcis; si quas debeo  
laudes et gratias omnes mox expetis; debitorem certe  
tuum non solvendo invenies, et ad invisum illud  
commune suffragium, quod male libenter vel appeti vel  
admitti solet, convolantem; beneficium videlicet pau-  
pertatis. Amplam mihi<sup>1</sup> consolationem et qua juste  
contentari debueram rependisses, si solum literas tuas  
mihi<sup>1</sup> revera gratissimas, et tuæ in me dilectionis testes  
omni exceptione majores, in hanc a te distantiam de-  
misisses. Quod autem tot beneficia tuæ humanitatis,  
tuæ benevolentiae,<sup>2</sup> tuæ veræ in me dilectionis, concu-  
mulaveris; tot perfecta amoris indicia supererogaveris;  
quod me in gratiam Pontificis maximi, item in amo-  
rem Blondi mei attraxeris; quod regratiatorias pro te  
suas mitti mihi<sup>1</sup> feceris; ut tuis in me meritis ex æquo  
respondeam longe imparem me video. Multa sane  
sæcula mihi concedenda sunt, ut vel in aliquo quod  
par sit tibi respondeam. Interea, mi Gattola, meip-  
sum in plegium tuæ redilectionis habe. Utere me in  
omni lege amicitiae, haud aliter quam vere et perenniter  
tuo. Si te quoad vitales traxerim auras non amave-  
rim, non coluerim, ut ingratiissima bestiarum vitales  
spiritus exspuam. Signum aliquod contracti inter nos  
for com-  
mending  
him to the  
Pope and  
Blondo.  
His grati-  
tude;  
will send  
him a  
token of it.

<sup>1</sup> *mih*] michi, MS.

| <sup>2</sup> *benevolentia*] benivolencie, MS.



A.D. 1441. fœderis naves Florentinæ, quarum in has terras applicationem præstolamur indies, tuæ dilectioni afferent. Interim, mi Gattola, vale mei memor; et sanctissimo domino nostro cum omni humilitate, deinde Blondo, et ei qui tuus est Vincentio Clement, me recommendatum facito. Ex palatio regio apud Westmonasterium, etc.

[CXXV.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO BLONDO OF FORLI.]

London,  
April 27,  
A.D. 1443.  
F. 62. b.

*Præclaro et egregio viro Blondo Forliviensi, sanctissimi domini nostri Papæ Secretario dignissimo, ut patri et amico confidentissimo.*

Has returned from his embassy to Aquitaine. Bishop of Bath and Wells recommended to Canterbury, Bekynton to Bath and Wells. His friends to forward his promotion.

Thomas de Bekyntona, legum doctor, custos privati sigilli regii,<sup>1</sup> Blondo Forliviensi, Pontificis maximi secretario, salutem plurimam dat. Ex longa lassaque legatione<sup>2</sup> nunc reverso, causam scribendi jam tuæ dilectioni dedit regia dignatio; quæ, defuncto nunc Cantuariensi archiepiscopo,<sup>3</sup> Bathoniensem episcopum<sup>4</sup> ad metropolitanam illam, et indignum me ad Bathoniensem ecclesiam recommendat. Excitanda est igitur jam tua dilectio, ut pro amico in opus se ponat. Probatio quidem dilectionis exhibitio est operis. Cum amicis igitur meis, dominis Andrea Holes, Vincentio Clement, et Ricardo Caunton, dignetur gratitudo tua pro amico tuo labores ultro suscipere. Spero mihi<sup>5</sup> aliquando facultas aderit ut tibi retribuam. Amor quidem otiosus diu esse nequit. In æternum feliciter vale, et non quam velim minus. Ex Londonio xxvii<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, anno, etc., 1443<sup>o</sup>. Sanctissimo domino nostro, cum omni quæso humilitate, me recommendatum facito.

<sup>1</sup> Appointed July 1443. Rymer Fœd., xi. 58.

<sup>2</sup> To the Court of Armagnac. See biographical memoir of Bekynton in the Introduction.

<sup>3</sup> Archbishop Chicheley died April 12, 1443.

<sup>4</sup> John Stafford, consecrated bishop of Bath and Wells, 1425; succeeded Chicheley at Canterbury, 1443; died May 25, 1452.

<sup>5</sup> *mihî*] michi, MS.

## [CXXVI.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ANGELO GATTOLA.]

*Spectabili et egregio viro Angelo Gattola, scutifero* A.D. 1443.  
*honoris sanctissimi domini nostri Papæ Eugenii.*

Spectabilis et egregie domine; postquam jam pridem ex longa illa legatione Aquitannica hoc in regnum reversus sum, pius ille pater Cantuariensis antistes sæculo valescit. Ad vacantem igitur nunc Cantuariensem ecclesiam reverendissimum et optime meritum patrem, Johannem Bathoniensem Episcopum; ad Bathoniensem vero indignum me, dignatio regia sanctissimo domino nostro literis jam suis gratiose recommendat. Quam ob rem de dilectione et amicitia tuis spe quadam peculiari confisus, opem et operam tuas fidenter expeto, invoco, et exquiro; ut pro amico jam tuo solitudines et labores suscipere nequaquam te pigeat. Spero quidem aliquando futurum iri ut possim gratitudini tuæ grata aliquando vicissitudine respondere. Unum hoc constanter tene; nullis unquam temporibus ingratum me invenies. Vale felicissime, et cum amicis meis, dominis Andrea Holes, Vincentio Clement, et Ricardo Caunton, pro amico labora; et sanctissimo domino nostro cum omni humilitate me recommendatum facito. F. 63.

Asks his good offices to procure his promotion.

## [CXXVII.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO BARTHOLOMEW DI ROVARELLA.]

*Venerabili et clarissimo viro Bartholomeo de Rovarella, sanctissimi domini nostri cubiculario, domino et amico meo gratissimo.* A.D. 1443.

Clarissime et præstantissime pater, post recommendationes humiles: Quod communis amicus noster, dominus Vincentius Clement, dilectionem tuam mihi astipulaverit, et indicium quoddam, licet perexiguam,



A.D. 1443. redilectionis meæ, uti arras aliquas, tibi dederit, certe  
 Highly magnipendo; et tum gratitudini tuæ quod gratanter  
 values his id susceperit, tum sibi quod tantum mihi<sup>1</sup> amicum  
 friendship. adeptus est, maximas gratias habeo: paratus tibi tuis  
 quoque in quibuscumque mihi<sup>1</sup> possibilibus obsequi et  
 servire. Et quoniam de amicitia tua, ut vere amans  
 me, certum reddo, dilectionem tuam latere nolo, quod  
 dignatio regia indignum me ad majora jam vocat, et  
 ad Bathoniensem ecclesiam sanctissimo domino nostro  
 recommendat. Hoc tuæ jam amicitia dixisse satis  
 est. Scis quidem, amor ipse qui otiosus esse nescit  
 te instruit, quid ultra deinceps tibi agendum est.  
 Amici mei, domini Andreas Holes, dictus Vincentius,  
 et Ricardus Caunton, una tecum arabunt. Vale felicis-  
 sime, et sanctissimo domino nostro me quæso recom-  
 mendatum facito.

Begs him  
 to forward  
 his pro-  
 motion.

[CXXVIII.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO VINCENT  
 CLEMENT.]

London, *Significat se amici literas recepisse, et hortatur eum*  
 Feb. 14, *ut sit diligens in negotiis a Rege commissis.*  
 A.D. 1443.

Letters  
 lost on the  
 road.

F. 63. b.

Post multa, ut visum est mihi, sæcula quibus nil  
 prorsus mihi scripseris, de quo revera satis ingemui,  
 tuæ demum literæ in itinere versus Romam septimo  
 Octobris scriptæ, pridem, frater amantissime, obtutibus  
 meis redditæ sunt: in quarum fronte dum legerem  
 vos prætolari cotidie responsum ad tot literas quas  
 mihi<sup>1</sup> transmisisti, stupui valde; dubitans ne tot quas  
 tibi direxi literæ casu vel arte aliqua exciderint sur-  
 reptæve fuerint. Testis mihi<sup>1</sup> est Deus, citra transi-  
 tum fraternitatis tuæ, nullos me apices ex te recepisse  
 quibus non, mox ut occurrit bajulus, responderem; ubi  
 saltem scripta tua hujusmodi responsa petebant. Pru-

<sup>1</sup> mihi] michi, MS.

dentiae tuae certissimum sit, quod dominus noster Rex A.D. 1443.  
 praestolatur indies audire letos de negotiis suis tibi Feb. 14.  
 commissis rumores, et haec quotidiana questio sua est: The king's  
 "Quando habebimus nova de magistro Vincentio? anxiety for  
 "quando afferentur nobis literae super factis suis?" news from  
 Rome.  
 In ea igitur caritate non ficta qua te vere diligo, Begs him  
 et maximos honores tuos, frater, ac exaltationem to be  
 suspiro, te adjuro, ut omnes vires tuas, omnes earnest in  
 conatus, omnem demum diligentiam et labores possi- the busi-  
 biles, in rebus tibi commissis adhibeas; et fac pro- ness com-  
 singulari solacio dicti domini nostri Regis, nec minus mitted to  
 meo, ceterorumque te diligentium, frequenter, imo him.  
 jugiter, de omnibus quae in ea parte agi contigerit, Adam de  
 clare scribas, et dietim nova aliqua de negotiis illis, Moleyns to  
 utinam grata, mihi transmittas. Frater meus et go on an  
 zelator tuus, Magister Adam, jam custos privati sigilli embassy to  
 est;<sup>1</sup> qui et in proximis diebus cum domino meo France.  
 Suffolchiæ<sup>2</sup> et ceteris in ambassata Regis in Franciam  
 est profecturus. Vale feliciter. Ex Londonio, xiiii<sup>o</sup>  
 Februarii, anno 1443.

## [CXXIX.—VINCENT CLEMENT TO THOMAS BEKYNTON.]

*Querimonia Vincentii Clement ex Curia, de præ-* Rome,  
*tensis oblocutionibus et infamiis contra eum* Dec. 31,  
*habitis in Anglia.* A.D. 1443.

Reverende in Christo pater et domine; informatione  
 fidedignorum ex Anglia de die in diem expectabam  
 literas vestrae reverendae paternitatis ultimi supplicii  
 mei; in quibus me extra gratiam vestram positum, ut Hears that  
 dicebant, inspecturus eram: a qua tandem paternitate he is in  
 duas recepi; unam veterem de xxx. Augusti Londoni, disgrace.  
 et aliam de xxiii. Octobris,<sup>3</sup> mihi decimo octavo De-

<sup>1</sup> Adam Moleyns, Dean of Salis-  
 bury. On this embassy, see Ry-  
 mer's *Fœd.*, tom. xi. p. 53.

<sup>2</sup> Rymer's *Fœdera*, l.c.

<sup>3</sup> See this letter given below, No.  
 CXXXVI. p. 185.



A.D. 1443. cembris per bancum de Boromeis traditas, super facto  
 Dec. 31. indulgentiarum. Et quia ultima omnia continet, ad  
 Answers eam existimo respondendum. Certum est me recepisse,  
 his letter. ut vestræ dominationi scripsi ex Senis, ipsas regias  
 Has re- received the king's in- structions. structions. man  
 manus magistri Johannis de Fano, cum articulis in-  
 dulgentiarum, in pergameno<sup>1</sup> scriptas et signeto regis  
 signatas; quas inpræsentiarum apud me salvas habeo.  
 Et quoad preces vestræ dominationis, quæ jam man-  
 data mihi<sup>2</sup> sunt obedire oportet; cujus oppositum est  
 F. 64. indignatio intolerabilis<sup>3</sup> parvitati meæ; sic ille ejus  
 - "potens." Et in hoc quod placuit amplitudini domi-  
 nationis vestræ dicere; honorem meum ex hoc facto  
 His bitter augendum: Corde loquor, lacrimis ab intimis emanan-  
 grief at his tibus; nil aliud oro, mihi<sup>2</sup> numina faveant, quam pro-  
 failure. fecto quod regia Celsitudo velit, libertas eundi quo  
 fortuna dabit concedatur, ut fleam infelicitatem meam,  
 quæ tantis hic angustiis, in Anglia vero infamia ac  
 injustis oblocutionibus angitur; ut hæc patienter ferre  
 satis, imo nimis, esset pro fortissimo viro. Et quod  
 vult dominatio vestra, ut sæpe, imo assidue, paterni-  
 tatem vestram informem de statu negotii regii, faciam.  
 Abstinueram enim, expectans literas quas supradixi.  
 Hopes Et nunc spero in gratia Dei ac justî regis precibus,  
 shortly to succeed. quod desiderium ejus non frustrabitur. xiiii<sup>o</sup> enim  
 hujus mensis literas regis super eodem negotio recepi;  
 et xv. sanctissimo domino nostro præsentavi; qui  
 dixit, se benefacturum; ut Regem et dominos meos  
 Cantuariensem ac Suffolchiæ, per literas de 18 dicti  
 Three new mensis, advisavi. Sed de re una miratus sum, et  
 articles in- verius stupefactus: quod tres alios articulos, de quibus  
 troduced nihil<sup>4</sup> prorsus est in instructionibus quas ad me misistis,  
 into the nunc in litera regia ad me directa scripserunt; scilicet  
 last in- structions.

<sup>1</sup> pergameno] pargameno, MS.<sup>2</sup> mihi] michi, MS.<sup>3</sup> intolerabilis] intollerabilis, MS.<sup>4</sup> nihil] nichil, MS.

de potestate danda confessoribus absolvendi in casibus, etc.; secundo, dispensandi cum personis ecclesiasticis super irregularitate, etc.; et de commutatione votorum: quorum unusquisque ita difficilis est sicut materia principalis. De hac re quid sentiam latius scribo domino meo. Ubi paternitas vestra reverenda dicit, fore conclusum de dispositione m. ducatorum mihi<sup>1</sup> soli tributa, nunquam eam, Deo teste, desideravi: sed quia illi apud Etonam, ad quos me invitum et reclamantem misistis, concluderant hoc negotium totum et integrum uni soli committendum, aliter perfici non posse; et post in contrarium dispositum fuit; quae res impedivit usque nunc prosecutionem: ideo recolo me scripsisse dominationi vestrae ex Senis, quod uni soli committeret, quicumque ille esset, quid ego de talibus pecuniarum commissionibus sentiam. Domino meam anxiam mentem aperio; ut ego infelix, qui omni promptitudine dominis meis obsequor; qui omni studio, omni sollicitudine illorum nedum utilitatem sed honorem curo; in absentia tamen mea, in Anglia, et morsibus cotidie detractionum laceratus, et oblationibus foedatus, non inter parvos sed maximos regni, neminem habuerim qui innocentiam meam defenderit. Multa enim tristitia versatur in animo meo, quam exponere non audeo; territus ne forte offenderem auctoritatem vestram, quam solum mirari et revereri debeo. Nam de omni infelicitate mea an Deum, an fortunam, an fatum, an hominum ingratitude, accusare debeam, et nescio et scire mihi<sup>1</sup> videor. Valeat semper feliciter reverenda paternitas vestra; et si per sanguinem meum regium votum obtinere possem, quantum de illo scribendis bullis sufficeret, ultro cum ingenti gaudio funderem. Ex urbe, ultima Decembris, etc.

A.D. 1443.  
Dec. 31.

A thousand  
ducats left  
at his dis-  
posal.

Complaints  
of detrac-  
tion.

His devo-  
tion to  
the king.  
F. 64 b.

<sup>1</sup> *mih*] *michi*, MS.

## [CXXX. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO VINCENT CLEMENT.]

London,  
March 6,  
A.D. 1443.

Has re-  
ceived his  
two letters.

Marvels  
at his  
complaints.

Protests  
they are  
ground-  
less.

His letters  
have con-  
soled the  
king and  
himself.

Thanks  
him for  
poems of  
F. Pontanus.

*Removet causas querimoniarum amici, et consolatur eum.*

Carissime frater; iii<sup>a</sup> mensis hujus ex manibus Alexandri de Palestrell ii<sup>as</sup> simul tuæ fraternitatis literas; unam ultima Decembris,<sup>1</sup> alteram iii<sup>o</sup> Januarii<sup>2</sup> in urbe scriptas, me recepisse cognoveris. Cum autem primam illam legerem, et viderem in ea suspiria et aliquas querelas tuas, angebar valde et mirum in modum obstupui. Neque quidem non mirari possum, cur dixeris te in Anglia infamia ac injustis oblocutionibus laceratum; item te extra gratiam meam positum. Testor Deum et superos omnes, nihil horum, quantum ego sciam, continet veritatem. A caritate siquidem mea etiam ipsa mors te separare non potest. Sed nec causa ulla subest, cujus ego sim conscius, ob quam incurrere posses obloquium aliquorum. Cessa igitur jam conqueri, et consolare teipsum. Me siquidem, item dominum nostrum Regem, et dominum Cantuariensem, literis tuis quas jam miseris plurimum consolatus es; vel ideo quod spes aliqua haberi possit futurum Regem voti sui compotem. Ingentes tuæ dilectioni gratias habeo, quod me tuis literis visitare non cessas; item quod versus et metra Francisci Pontani mihi destinare curaveris. Insuper certum te facio, quod non cessavi laborare quoad dominus noster Rex literas suas specialissimas domino duci Eborum pro vobis transmitteret, pro capella de Monte forti. Vive ergo et vale feliciter. Ex Londonio, raptim, vi. die Martii, anno 1443.

<sup>1</sup> The letter immediately preceding this, No. CXXIX.

<sup>2</sup> The letter next following this, No. CXXXI.



[CXXXI.—VINCENT CLEMENT TO THOMAS BEKYNTON.]

*Litera Vincentii ex Curia de diligentia sua circa* Rome,  
*negotia regia.* Jan. 13.  
 A.D. 1443.

Reverende in Christo pater et domine; jussistis me de Regis materia sæpius vestræ dominationi scribere; et utinam id scribere possem quod mihi ad salutem, vobis quoque ad gaudium, esse posset. Post eas quas scripsi eidem paternitati ultima Decembris, facta omni possibili diligentia per me et alios, scilicet dominos Camerarium, et Morenensem, ac cubicularium secretum domini; qui, nedum propter instantias assiduas meas, sed et ob ipsam retributionem futuram, vehementi studio ac ingenti cura operas suas dederunt; non potuimus conducere petitionem ipsam primam, scilicet de perpetuitate indulgentiæ, cum remotione illius clausulæ, "manus porrigentibus adjutrices."<sup>1</sup> Unde oportuit me, juxta mihi præceptum in quarta instructione regia, secreta intelligere quanta summa posset res ipsa prædicta conduci; et hoc intellecto, verbum absque mora antedictæ Majestati super hoc mittere. Recepti super ea materia iterato consilium, quod dominus meus Cantuariensis, scio, cum vestra paternitate communicaturus est. Ego quidem hoc tempore medio, ante responsionem vestram, pro aliquo aliorum articulorum adquirendo non cessabo cum summa diligentia sollicitare. Nulla hic alia nova habentur quam ea quæ mitto interclusa in literis Regiæ Celsitudinis. Paternitatem vestram optimam et reverendam in sua gratia conservare dignetur Altissimus. Ex urbe, xiii. Januarii.

F. 65.

Further unsuccessful efforts to obtain the indulgence.

Price demanded for it.

Will strive to procure the others.

<sup>1</sup> The allusions to the Papal bulls of Indulgence for Eton College, in this and the three preceding letters, can only be understood by reference to the Bulls themselves, which will be found in the Appendix of Docu-

ments in Vol. II. The words quoted are found in the Bull dated May 9, A.D. 1442; and the obnoxious clause is removed from that dated May 11, 1444.



## [CXXXII.—PRINCE LEWIS IV. OF BAVARIA, COUNT PALATINE, TO KING HENRY VI.]

Heidel-  
berg,  
Sept. 1,  
A.D. 1440.

*Litera illustris principis Ludowici comitis Palatini  
Reni, etc., Bavarie ducis, missa regi Anglie  
pro debiti a diu dilati exsolutione.*

Complains  
of the long  
delay of  
the pay-  
ment of  
5000  
marks,

the dowry  
of Blanche.

F. 65. b.

Arrears  
amount to  
8,300  
marks,

Serenissimo et excellentissimo principi ac domino, domino Henrico Angliæ et Franciæ Regi et domino Hiberniæ, domino et avunculo<sup>1</sup> nostro amantissimo. Adolescentiæ vestræ sincero complacendi affectu præmisso: Impellit nos debitorum solutionis mora, tot annis defluxis, non sine gravibus nostris incommodis protracta; quanquam sponsionibus literis et sigillis regis eorundem solutio debitorum illustrissimo domino et genitori nostro recolendæ memoriæ et nobis multipliciter repetitis vicibus et in verbo regio pollicita fuerit; ut exordium rei cum mentis amaritudine referamus. Nam dotis constitutæ serenissimæ dominiæ Blanchiæ, genitoris nostri<sup>2</sup> præfati conthoralis, portionem quinque millia nobilium in tanto tempore non solutam, sed de tempore in tempus, contra et adversum sponsiones, regias literas et sigilla, suspensam conquerimur; præcipue cum dotis causa favorem amplissimum jure mereatur, et honori regio congruere credimus hujusmodi dotem præfinitis temporibus solutam fuisse. Deinde annuata pensio memorato domino et genitori nostro liberaliter in verbo regio promissa, tot terminis constitutis, soluta non extitit ut, eo decedente, adhuc summa annuatæ pensionis non solutæ una cum restante

<sup>1</sup> A title of courtesy. They were not related. See next note.

<sup>2</sup> nostri] vñi, MS. Evidently a clerical error; for the writer is Lewis IV., son of Lewis III., Count Palatine, who married Blanche of England, eldest child of

Henry IV., in A.D. 1402. She died in 1406. Her husband died in 1436, having married for his second wife Matilda of Savoy, by whom he had three children; of whom Lewis IV. was the eldest. See Biographical Index.

dotis portione, ad octo millia trecentas marcas sterlingorum ascendat, salvo semper meliori calculo. In cujus debiti solutionem Magnitudo vestra regalis, singulis annis in festo Paschæ, per literas vestras regias mille et ducentas marcas sterlingorum in oppido Brugensi in Flandria sito, si tutus et securus illic pateret accessus; alioquin in Calesia, vestræ Celsitudinis villa, persolvere et tradere spondit. Quamvis vero antedictus felicitis memorie dominus et genitor noster et nos, gravibus sumptibus et impensis, nostros sæpe oratores et nuntios ad regnum vestrum Angliæ destinaverimus, fere continuis temporibus et annis, solutionem debiti petentes; satisfactio tamen neque in locis solutioni destinatis, neque in regno vestro Angliæ, facta extitit. Et quis sine animi molestia hanc morosam solutionis debitorum dilationem, quam quidem solutionem tot expensis et laboribus, et extra loca solutioni destinata, cum tanta mansuetudine petierimus, patienter ferre poterit? Revera nisi honorem vestræ Celsitudinis, quam mente et corde venerari affectamus, vestigiis genitoris nostri inhaerentes, animo nostro tam carissimam reposuerimus, mirandum non esset si ad modos alios tanta nos mora deduxisset, per quos debitorum solutio evenisset. Ut autem omnis mansuetudo et patientia nostra regali Celsitudini vestræ et cunctis innotescat, iterum ad eandem destinamus Celsitudinem præsentium latores, consiliarios et fideles nostros dilectos, venerabilem magistrum Nicholaum de Wachenhem, sacræ theologiæ professorem, et validum Johannem de Einberig, armigerum; rogantes in pura cordis sinceritate, quatinus eisdem in referendis fidem creditivam adhibere, eosque justa nostra desideria celerius ut confidimus expeditos remittere, dignetur regalis vestra Excellentia. Quam Altissimus felicibus auspiciis conservare et gubernare dignetur. Datum in castro nostro de Hedelbreg, primo die mensis Septembris, anno etc., x<sup>lmo</sup>.

A.D. 1440.

Sept. 1.

in payment of which the king has promised 1,200 marks a year, which, however, has not been paid.

His long patience.

Renews the request for payment.



[CXXXIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO LEWIS COUNT  
PALATINE, ETC.]

Easthamp- *Gratiarum actio quod solutionem debiti longo tempore*  
stead, *dilatam patienter tulit.*  
Dec. 12,  
A.D. 1440.

F. 66.

Has re-  
ceived his  
letters.

Thanks  
him for  
his pa-  
tience.

Hopes now  
to have  
satisfied  
him.

Henricus Dei gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ et dominus Hiberniæ, illustri et inclito principi, Ludowico Comiti Palatino Reni, sacri Romani imperii Archidapifero, principi Electori et Baviariæ duci, consanguineo nostro carissimo, salutem et integerrimæ dilectionis continuum incrementum. Illustris et inclite Princeps, consanguinee et amice noster carissime; literas pridem vestras per egregios et venerabiles viros, magistrum Nicholaum de Wachenhem, sacre theologiæ professorem, et Johannem de Enczberd armigerum, oratores vestros, nobis præsentatas lætanter recepimus. Et quam primum de vestra valetudine bona et secundis successibus edocti fuimus, revera gavisi sumus gaudio magno; de quibus pro nostro quæsumus solacio singulari, dignationi vobis sit nos frequenter reddere certiores. In hoc quidem permaximam nobis consolationis et lætitiæ materiam præstabitis, et peculiaris complacentiæ munus ostendetis. Quod autem tanta patientia, æquanimitate, tot retro annis, summarum vestræ Magnificentiæ debitarum solutionem usque in hos dies dilatam tuleritis, præmaximas consanguinitati et dilectioni vestræ gratias habemus. Enim vero naturalis illa necessitudo quæ jungimur suadere debet, ut libenter, cum opus ingruerit alter alterius onera supportemus. Nunc autem speramus sic eidem Magnificentiæ factum satis esse, quod se merito contentam rebitur; prout ii ipsi oratores vestri maximam sapientiam vestram plene reddent instructam. Quam præservet Altissimus in tempore longiora. Datum in manerio nostro de Esthampstede xii<sup>a</sup> Decembris, anno 1440; et regnorum nostrorum 19<sup>o</sup>.

## [CXXXIV.—KING HENRY VI. TO LEWIS COUNT PALATINE.]

*Similis super eodem, et rogat adhuc de ulteriori patientia.*

Eltham,  
Nov. 5,  
A.D. 1439.

Henricus, etc. Illustri potentique principi, Ludowico Comiti Palatino Reni, sacri Romani imperii Archidapifero, principi Electori, et Bavarise duci, consanguineo nostro carissimo, cum sincera dilectionis integritate votivæ prosperitatis incrementa continua. Illustris et inclite Princeps, consanguinee noster carissime; literas pridem vestras per fidelem vestrum Hermannum de Rubeto nobis allatas gratanter excepimus: quæ et dictum Hermannum pro summis de tribus jam terminis in ultimo Paschate defluxis per nos debitis, nunc denuo ad nos missum commemorant; et ut benignam quam hucusque patienter tulistis expectationem, labores quoque et impensas quos in crebra missione hujusmodi subiistis considerare, et pro ejusdem Hermanni ad vos celeriter reversuri votiva expeditione providere velimus, exorant. Illustris et inclite princeps, consanguinee noster carissime; innatæ vobis gratitudini, quod maximarum quæ annis his nostris incumbunt humeris expensarum molem, et temporum qualitatem pensantes, solutionem tantisper expectare dignati estis, regratiamur ex intimis. Summas quidem quas describitis, debitas per nos esse agnoscimus. Mora vero solutionis abinde contracta est, tum quod spes firma quam habebamus summas ipsas de vectigalibus et custumis mercium per negotiatores Alamanniæ in regnum nostrum Angliæ annuatim afferendarum exsolvi debuisse, eo quod interim perpaucæ merces hujusmodi, uti intelleximus, hoc in regnum allatæ fuere, elisa est; tum quod ob jura coronæ nostræ Franciæ defendenda onerosos admodum sumptus de ærario nostro his annis effudimus. Proinde, inclitissime et magnifice princeps, consanguinee

F. 66. b.

Has received his letter, urging payment.

Thanks him for his patience.

Causes of the delay,

failure of expected revenue, and expenses of wars in France.

A.D. 1439. et amice noster carissime, sub fide et robore fidelis quam  
 Nov. 5. invicem gerimus benevolentiae, naturalisque necessitudinis qua nos mutuo attinemus, magnificentiam vestram confidenter duximus exorandam, quatinus si adhuc aliquantisper ex justo et aequo fienda vobis differatur solutio, nolit vestra benignitas aegre ferre. Enim vero accuratiori diligentia qua possumus, viisque et modis possibilibus, providere curabimus ut solutio ipsa, usque ad integram debiti quantitatem, perficiatur in brevi. Scioque, licet tantilla haec mora intercesserit, quae ut speramus nil praepjudicii vobis afferet, fixum cordi nobis est ut nostras jugiter adhibeamus operas efficaces, quod omni acceleratione possibili, opitulante Domino, vobis ex integro satisfiat; Qui magnificentiam vestram praeservare dignetur feliciter et longaeve. Datum in manerio nostro de Eltham, mensis Novembris die quinta, anno Domini 1439.

Prays for longer delay,

will pay as soon as possible.

[CXXXV.—KING HENRY VI. TO LEWIS COUNT PALATINE.]

*Adhuc similis et super eodem.*

Westminster,  
 Feb. 27,  
 A.D. 1440.

F. 67. Henricus etc. Illustri et potenti principi, Ludovico comiti Palatino Reni, sacri Romani imperii Archidapifero, principi Electori et Bavariae duci, consanguineo nostro carissimo, salutem et cum sinceræ dilectionis integritate successus agendorum omnium ad vota felices. Illustris et magnifice Princeps, consanguinee et amice noster carissime; Dulces et cari admodum nobis apices vestri, per fidelem vestrum Hermannum de Rubeto, paucis jam ab ante diebus nobis allati, nostris nemirum praecordiis non parvam certe consolationis et laetitiae materiam intulere; dum, quod apprime desideramus et persæpe audire ac intelligere cupimus, uti naturalis ipsa praecleari sanguinis conjunctio et vis amicitiae a priscis longe temporibus con-

Has received his letter through H. de Rubeto.



tractæ et firmiter observatæ juste dictant, ii ipsi A.D. 1440.  
 apices vestri et lator eorum clarissimæ indolis vestræ Feb. 27.  
 statum optimum et successuum ceterorum auspicia  
 prospera nuntiabant. Immensas vestræ magnificentiæ  
 habemus gratias quod in his novis nobis gratissimis  
 exhilarastis cor nostrum; et petimus ut non raro  
 itidem faciatis. Quod autem summæ quæ debitæ Prays his  
 vobis sunt, pro quibusque misistis, non jam ad manus patience.  
 solvuntur, benigne rogamus patienterque ferte; ut et  
 ratio et ipsa virtus animi generosi faciliter inclinare  
 vos debent. Inpræsentiarum quidem parliamentum The Parlia-  
 tenemus nostrum, et in maximis ac arduissimis regno- ment now  
 rum nostrorum disponendis negotiis occupamur; dum- sitting will  
 que tractamus nostra, etiam illa quæ in rem ves- consider  
 tram sunt nequaquam præterire intendimus. Speramus the matter.  
 sane non multi præterient dies quod Henricus ten  
 Hane, clericus et substitutus Hermanni prædicti, lætos  
 et quales anima vestra in hac parte desiderat, vestræ  
 magnanimitati faciet afferri rumores: Quam diu opta-  
 mus præservet et in omni prosperitate conducat Dominus  
 dominantium. Datum sub signeto nostro, in palatio  
 nostro Westmonasterii, penultima Februarii, anno  
 Domini, secundum computationem etc., 1440, et reg-  
 norum nostrorum 20<sup>mo</sup>.

[CXXXVI.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO VINCENT  
 CLEMENT.]<sup>1</sup>

*Exhortatoria ad sollicitandum diligenter negotia regia* London,  
*circa indulgentias impetrandas.* Oct. 23,  
A.D. 1443

Præcarissime frater, post salutes internas; Disse-  
 minantur hic verbula quædam contumeliam parientia;

<sup>1</sup> This is the second letter referred | dated Rome, Dec. 31, 1443, No.  
 to by Vincent Clement in his letter | CXXIX, above, p. 175.

A.D. 1448. videlicet, quod vos non recepissetis instructiones adhuc  
 Oct. 25. regias integras, sed nec nisi primum dumtaxat articulum  
 Hears that earundem; de quibus verbulis supra modum miratus sum  
 he has not et miror unde venerint; cum in literis vestris, ex Senis  
 received xxv. Julii mihi scriptis manu vestra, satis appareat, vos  
 the king's instructions. et unum bundellum in quo erant instructiones regis per  
 manus fratris minoris, scilicet Johannis de Fano, eo die  
 F. 67. b. vos recepisse, et similem bundellum per Fredericum  
 xv. die Julii vobis redditos fuisse. Amantissime fra-  
 ter, per eum qui inter nos connectitur amorem vos  
 Entreats him dili- gently to prosecute the busi- ness of the Eton in- dulgences. ter, per eum qui inter nos connectitur amorem vos  
 precor, obtestor, et adjuro, ut omnem sollicitudinem et  
 vigilantiam possibilem impendatis circa indulgentias  
 regias impetrandas; per quod in gaudium et solacium  
 mei et ceterorum qui vos diligunt summe promovebi-  
 tur et crescet honor vester. Et si primam indulgen-  
 tiam consequi non possitis, sollicitetis pro secunda;  
 et si nec illam, ad tertiam; et sic gradatim ad ceteras  
 descendatis.<sup>1</sup> Rogoque quatinus sæpius, imo assidue,  
 scriptis vestris me certificare velitis quid qualiterque  
 proficitis in hoc negotio, et quæ vobis spes est de ex-  
 peditione ejus. Egi, et jam conclusum est, quod solus  
 habebitis dispositionem mille ducatorum; et ad priscos  
 trecentos ducatos jam adjecti sunt in banco Alexandri  
 de Palestrellis alii trecenti ducati in idem<sup>2</sup> negotium,  
 si opus fuerit, exponendi; ut tam dominus noster Can-  
 tuariensis quam idem Alexander plenius vobis scri-  
 bunt; ad quorum scripta, propter festinationem nuntii,  
 me refero in hac parte: et valet feliciter. Ex Lon-  
 donio, xxiii<sup>o</sup> Octobris, festinanter et raptim.

He is to have the sole disposal of the thousand ducats.

<sup>1</sup> On these indulgences see note | <sup>2</sup> *idem*] *iddem*, MS.  
 p. 179.

[CXXXVII.—KING HENRY VI. TO JOHN DE BURIAN.]

*Nobili et egregio viro Johanni Burianensi de Gut-* Westmin-  
*enstein in Bohemia, sincere nobis dilecto, super* ster,  
*liberatione hæretici per eundem capti, scilicet* May 4,  
*Magistri Petri Clerc.* A.D. 1440.

Nobilis, egregie, sincere dilecte; vestras pridem per Hears that  
 Petrum Zendat nuntium vestrum nobis transmissas he has  
 literas lætanter nos excepisse noveritis; ex quarum taken the  
 continentia in certo jam fixi sumus, quod hæreticum heretic  
 virum illum, quin verius hæresiarcham improbissimum, Peter  
 de sub nostris dominiis oriundum, nomine magistrum Peyne,  
 Petrum, cognominatum apud vos, ut scribitis, Peyne, alias Clerc:  
 sed apud nos Clerc, qui insana et pestifera doctrina  
 sua multas nationes et populos infecit subvertitque,  
 et virus hæreticæ pravitatis in plurima regna efflavit,  
 captivum tenetis; et ut ad manus nostras deveniat, and is  
 tum quod origine noster est, tum quod id nobis placit- ready to  
 urum fore speratis, vos curaturum spondetis; eum deliver  
 quoque in Nurembergensi civitate nobis seu nostris him up  
 liberandum offertis. Sane generosam et gratam hanc to the king,  
 bonæ affectionis in nos vestræ patulam ostentationem, whose sub-  
 F. 68.  
 tanquam acceptam nobis et laudatam nimis, probamus, ject he is.  
 amplectimur, et plurimi eam facimus; reddentes Thanks  
 proinde nobili probitati vestræ gratias et laudes him for  
 cordiales. Et pro constanti tenere vos volumus, quod this cour-  
 de omni eo quod in hac parte, tam circa deliberationem tesy, which  
 dicti hæresiarchæ, quam retributionem et præmia labo- he will re-  
 rum et impensarum vestrorum faciendum duxerimus, compensate,  
 strenuus, fidelis, et carus miles noster, Hertangus as H. Van  
 van Clux, qui absque moræ dispendio in partes usque Clux will  
 vestras venturus jam est, vos nostra pro parte plene more fully  
 reddet instructum. Valete feliciter et longæve. Datum signify.  
 in palatio nostro Westmonasterii, quarta die Maii, anno  
 etc. xl<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum xviii<sup>o</sup>.



[CXXXVIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE  
EUGENIUS IV.]

Windsor, *Papæ pro recipiendo et puniendo hæretico prædicto.*  
May 18,  
A.D. 1440.

Beatissime Pater; præmissa humili recommendatione ad pedum oscula beatorum. Sua nuper nobis literatoria certificatione nobilis et strenuus domicellus, Johannes Burian de Gutenstein, dominus in Rabenstein ex regno Bohemiæ, significari fecit; id ipsumque grato et libenti animo percepimus; qualiter, exacto jam pauculo pluri quam anno, idem<sup>1</sup> strenuus domicellus hæreticum virum illum, quin verius hæresiarcham improbissimum et damnatissimum,<sup>2</sup> de sub nostris dominiis, quod displicet, oriundum, magistrum Petrum, apud exteros ut accepimus Payne, sed apud nostros Clerc cognominatum; qui inter viventes omnes et fidei et Ecclesiæ orthodoxæ fuit et est bestia crudelior et immanior, atque capitalior inimicus; qui pestifera et virulenta dogmatizatione sua multas, haud dubium, nationes et multos, verius infinitos, populos intoxicavit, et innumera pæne monasteria, ecclesias, altaria, loca religiosa, passim absque pietate quacumque incendit, subvertit, destruxit, profanavit;<sup>3</sup> coadunatis sibi auxiliis virorum fortium vi armata in campo cepit et captum in custodiam misit ubi eundem detinuit et detinet in præsentem, quamquam nonnulli ex suis complicitibus et eadem peste infectis in redemptionem et liberationem ipsius pecuniarum non parvas obtulerint quantitates. Adjecit quod celebris memoriæ Albertus jampridem Romanorum rex eidem Johanni dederat in mandatis, quod eundem hæresiarcham usque in nostrorum ambassiatorum adventum servaret tute et firmiter, nostræ ex tunc præsentis destinandum. Obtulit demum quod ipsum in civitate Nurembergensi,

John Burian has apprehended Peter Payne or Clerc,

and detains him, although a large ransom has been offered.

The late Albert II. has ordered him to be reserved for the king's ambassadors.

<sup>1</sup> *idem*] *isdem*, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *damnatissimum*] dampnatissimum, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *profanavit*] *prophanavit*, MS.

statuendo per nos die, nostris ad id mittendis gentibus liberaret; ita quod de impensis et sumptibus in eam rem factis sibi juxta quod ratio exigit satisfacere curaremus. Benignissime pater, nemo ambigat dulcis

A.D. 1440  
May 12.  
P. 68 b.

admodum et pergrata nobis res esset, magna quoque in hoc frueremur animi voluptate, quod sceleratus iste hostis Ecclesie, si secure utcumque posset adduci, hic in loco originis sue, cui scandala multa nimis ingessit, quem in quantum potuit pessimis doctrinis et factionibus suis polluere et defodare temptavit, et magnam fortasse partem terre corrupisset, si non maturius brachium regie potestatis extentum, ipsum per speluncas et antra latitantem tandem per silvas et loca abdita evadentem, egisset in fugam, in metum multorum debitas lueret pœnas. Verum, cum tot et tanta

Would  
gladly  
bring him  
here for  
punish-  
ment.

terra marique sint inter Nurembergam prædictam et loca nostre ditioni subjecta, ubique pœne jam conserta pericula, et maxime citra erectionem istius Idoli Basiliensis, ut nulla arte vel ingenio videre possimus eum salve secureque in nostram usque præsentiam adduci valere; nil tutius, nil convenientius aut aptius fieri posse putamus, quam quod publicus iste hostis Dei et Ecclesie etiam in publico conspectu universalis Ecclesie, quam sacra generalis Florentina synodus representat, ante tribunal Sanctitatis vestræ, quem tenemus verum et indubitatum Christi in terris vicarium, ornatum munitumque undique dominorum Cardinalium collegio venerando, examen subeat, et pœnas pro demeritis justas pendat. In hunc modum capietis vulpeculas,

but for the  
dangers  
of the way  
and the  
"Idol of  
Basle."

Proposes to  
send him  
to the  
Council of  
Florence  
for judg-  
ment.

15. aut potius vulpes teterrimas, "quæ demoliuntur vineas;"  
h. et uti bonus paterfamilias malos male perdentes, alios in Dei vineam operarios conducetis; et reddet, non dubium, vobis pro meritis Dominus vineæ justus Judex. Scriptum in castro nostro de Wyndesore, sub secreto nostro, mensis Maii die xviii<sup>o</sup>, anno Domini m<sup>o</sup> cccc<sup>mo</sup> xl<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum xviii<sup>o</sup>.

## [CXXXIX. — KING HENRY VI. TO ALFONSO V., KING OF PORTUGAL.]

Westminster,  
May 10,  
A.D. 1440.

*Responsiva literis regis Portugalie<sup>1</sup> de piratis  
Anglicis conquerentis.*

Has received his letter complaining of English pirates.

F. 69.

Their depredations.

Desires the continuance of friendly relations.

Serenissimo Principi Alfonso, Dei gratia regnorum Portugalie et Algarbii regi, Ceptæque domino, fratri et consanguineo nostro carissimo, Henricus eadem gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ, ac dominus Hiberniæ, salutem et secundos ad vota successus. Serenissime princeps, frater et consanguinee noster carissime; per apices Serenitatis vestræ, apud villam vestram Sacavem xi. Septembris ultime præteriti conscriptos, per honorabilem et ex vobis bene meritum virum, Alvarum Petri, in legibus bacallarium nobis allatos, intelleximus pridem; quod quidam ex nostris, quod displicenter et ægre, quemadmodum fas est, audimus et ferimus, per vicina vobis maria more piratico pervagantes, firma inter nos hinc inde amicitiarum foedera minus diligenter observare curantes, amicis et mercatoribus vestris damna<sup>2</sup> multa inferunt, et in læsionem et jacturam eorum plurima mala committunt; quodque ex ipsis quidam nuper navem nobilis viri et dilecti militis vestri Johannis Alvari Pereia, onustam mercibus, invadere veriti non sunt; imo ausu nefario<sup>3</sup> eam ceperunt, et captam cum spoliis abduxerunt. Serenissime princeps, frater et consanguinee noster carissime, nihil<sup>4</sup> justius, nil honestius, nil denique nobis acceptius esse potest, quam quod veræ et firmæ dilectionis et amicitiae contracta inter nos fides semper inconcussa permaneat, et apud omnes nobis subjectos usquequaque servetur

<sup>1</sup> Alfonso V., surnamed the African, succeeded his father Edward, Sept. 9, 1438, died Aug. 29, 1481.

<sup>2</sup> *damna*] dampna, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *nefario*] nephario, MS.

<sup>4</sup> *nihil*] nichil, MS.



illæsa. Sed nec ullo unquam tempore, opitulante A.D. 1440.  
 Domino, per nos stabit, quod vel in minimo, parte ex May 10.  
 nostra, claudicet vel vacillet. Proinde, serenissime Asks to be  
 princeps, frater et consanguinee noster carissime, de- informed  
 sideramus quam maxime quatinus dignetur vestra of the  
 Serenitas viis et modis possibilibus, de nominibus et names and  
 personis piratarum hujusmodi inquiri facere et mandare. persons of  
 Nec minus sollicite pro virili nostra nos operam dabi- the pirates,  
 mus, ut notitiam eorundem accuratiori modo inquirere  
 et explorare possimus: qua habita, palam videbit when they  
 mundus quod expedita celeritate reddemus justitiæ shall be  
 complementum; quodque in terrorem omnium similia punished  
 perpetrare audentium malefactores illi debitas pœnas with the  
 luent. De navi vero quam, ut supra scripsimus, per utmost  
 subditos nostros captam fuisse vestris in specie literis rigour.  
 annotastis, et de iis<sup>1</sup> qui cepissent eandem, quam- Partial  
 quam, ut is ipse fidelis et diligentissimus servitor et success of  
 clericus vester Alvarus prædictus eidem Serenitati endeavours  
 vestræ plene satis novit referre, inquisitionem fieri to discover  
 fecerimus diligentem, nullam prorsus de prædatoribus the authors  
 ipsis notionem hucusque habere possumus. Ubi vero of the out-  
 navis illa sit, et quo perducta, aliquantulum informa-  
 mur; pro cuius restitutione quid egerimus oculata fide  
 vidit, et quid insuper acturi sumus non inexpertum  
 habet, idem fidelis vester; qui, ut fida nobis spes est,  
 omnia plane dicet. Postremum est quod, quantum  
 possibile nobis erit, conatus nequaquam deerunt nostri,  
 quin eorum qui in quemquam inclitæ domus vestræ  
 fidelem secus quam justum fuerit aliquid perpetrare  
 audebunt, si sub nostra ditione degant, justa castiga-  
 tione malitia comprimetur. Ex palatio nostro apud  
 Westmonasterium, nostro sub secreto, mensis Maii<sup>2</sup> die  
 decima, anno Domini 1440, et regnorum nostrorum  
 xviii<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *iis*] *hiis*, MS.| <sup>2</sup> *Maii*] *Madii*, MS.

## [CXL.—KING HENRY VI. TO PETER, INFANTA OF PORTUGAL.]

Westminster,  
May 10,  
A.D. 1440.

*Similis super eadem materia Infanti Portugaliæ missa.*

F. 69 b.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Illustri et inclito principi Petro, Infanti Portugaliæ, Duci Columbrizæ, etc. consanguineo nostro carissimo, salutem et sinceræ dilectionis affectum continuum. Illustris et inclite princeps, consanguinee noster carissime; ex vestris quas nuperrime nobis attulit providus et circumspectus vir, Alvarus Petri, literis, datum est nobis intelligi, quod piratæ quidam ex subjectis nostris sua circa vicinorum vobis marium sinus et fauces latibula exercentes, naturalibus amicis et patriis vestris non modica damna<sup>1</sup> parant. Illic insidias tendunt; amicos et naturales hujusmodi invadunt, spoliant et prædantur; quodque apud littora vestra unam nuper grossam navem, multis non parvi valoris mercantiis onustatam, vi armata rapuerint, et raptam adduxerint quo volebant. Illustris et inclite princeps, consanguinee noster carissime; constanter tenete nil carius nos in votis habere quam quod mutua amicitiarum inter inclitas Portugaliæ et Angliæ domos ab antiquis diebus contracta firmataque fœdera, ab universis nostræ ditioni suppositis omni ex parte serventur illæsa. Optamus igitur et magnificentiam vestram rogamus attente, quatinus solerter sollicitæque quæ sint nomina et personæ delinquentium hujusmodi faciatis inquire. Nec minus nos pro parte nostra itidem faciemus. De quibus, mox atque certificati fuerimus, conabimur, opitulante Domino, transgressores hujusmodi ita signanter plectere, quod dabunt

Has been informed of the depredations of English pirates in Portuguese waters.

Desires, and will endeavour to procure information concerning them,

<sup>1</sup> *damna*] dampna, MS.

ris cautelæ et terroris exemplum merito formi-  
lum. Quid vero circa navis prædictæ investi-  
onem egerimus, qualiterque providerimus in hac  
e, Alvarus ipse, cui nota sunt omnia, vivæ vocis  
io vestræ magnificentiæ relaturus est: Quam diu  
eliceret præservet et muniat Rex regum et Dominus  
inantium. Datum in palatio nostro Westmonasterii,  
sis Maii<sup>1</sup> die decima, anno, etc. ut supra.

A.D. 1440.  
May 10.  
that they  
may be  
signally  
punished.

LI.—KING HENRY VI. TO ALFONSO V., KING OF  
PORTUGAL.]

*i Portugaliæ pro liberatione navis in regno suo  
sub arresto injuste detentæ.*

Windsor,  
June 26,  
A.D. 1440.

serenissimo Principi Alfonso, Dei gratia regi Portu-  
æ et Algarbii Ceptæque domino, fratri consanguineo  
nico nostro carissimo; Henricus, eadem gratia rex  
glie et Franciæ ac dominus Hiberniæ, salutem et  
gerrimos sinceræ dilectionis amplexus. Serenissime  
iceps, frater, consanguinee et amice noster carissime; F. 70.

em strenuus, fidelis, et dilectus miles noster Willel-

Complaint  
of Sir W.  
Bonevyle,

Bonevyle graviter nobis querelando monstravit,  
I jam dudum, cum bellica classis nostra sub ductu  
ommeatu incliti et carissimi consanguinei et  
ntenentis nostri, Johannis comitis de Huntington  
e Ivry etc., in partes ducatus nostri Acquitanniæ  
gnata fuisset, cum ceteris una, nostri tunc edicti

rio, etiam navis quædam præfati dilecti militis  
i, vulgariter appellata le Marye de Fowey, in  
passagium assignata addictaque est. Quæ non  
postea quam, persulcato jam pelago omni, felici  
smeatione in sinu portus civitatis nostræ Burde-  
universus simul applicuisset exercitus; uti fide

that his  
vessel,  
having  
been first  
seized by  
the count  
of Hunt-  
ingdon,

[caii] Madil, MS.

[<sup>2</sup> idem] iddem, MS.

A.D. 1440. **tenuis assertum nobis est; trans et præter voluntatem**  
 June 26. **et scitum dicti militis nostri, novis jam jam et extraneis**  
 had been **magistro ac nautis in eam ascriptis impositisque, priori-**  
 captured **bus vero ex gente et familia ejusdem militis nostri pror-**  
 by the **sus ejectis; per eundem carissimum consanguineum et**  
 Portu- **locumtenentem nostrum, qua auctoritate, vel si scienter**  
 guese, **factum id sit, inscii omnino sumus; multis onustata**  
 and taken **carcataque mercibus, in portum civitatis vestræ Lusse-**  
 to Lisbon; **bon transvecta est: ubi, quemadmodum nobis datur**  
**intelligi, navis ipsa, quasi proprium bonum, cum non**  
**sit, præfati carissimi consanguinei et locum tenentis**  
 probably **nostri; eo quod navis alia regni vestri, quam remur**  
 by mistake: **eam esse et probabile nobis est, pro qua per discretum**  
**virum Alvarum Petri in legibus bacallarum nuper**  
**serenitas vestra nobis scripsit, in manu et potestate**  
**ejusdem consanguinei nostri asseritur detineri; per**  
**aliquos ex officialibus et ministris vestris arrestata est**  
**et hucusque sub arresto tenetur. In quo secus omnino**  
**facturam Serenitatem vestram scimus, si ea quæ nobis**  
**comperta sunt æque apud eandem Serenitatem explo-**  
**rata fuissent. Satis utique firmum, imo indubitatum,**  
**nobis est, nil velle vos nisi quod justum fuerit; sed**  
**nec permissurum fore quod alicui ex nostris in locis**  
**vestræ dominationi suppositis aliqua inferatur aut fiat**  
**injuria seu jactura; vel quod alteri propter alterum**  
**iniqua, quod jura dampnant,<sup>1</sup> conditio afferatur. Ast**  
**strenuus et nobilis miles noster antedictus, si veritas**  
**ipsa palam in notionem veniat, laudem ex Magnani-**  
**mitate vestra plurimam et gratias meruit non faciles:**  
**quippe ut is ipse qui, potentia et viribus suis suorum quo-**  
**que, navim illam creditam militis vestri Johannis Alvari**  
**Pereia, quam per aliquos ex nostris invasam putastis,**  
**sed revera per quendam Teutonem, nomine Christia-**  
**num, captam detentamque, a manibus ejusdem Christi-**  
**ani potenter eripuit et salvam in portum adduxit;**

His con-  
 fidence  
 in the  
 king's  
 good feel-  
 ing;

especially  
 consider-  
 ing Sir W.  
 Boneyle's  
 services to  
 Portugal,  
 in recaptu-  
 ring a  
 vessel of  
 theirs and  
 bringing it  
 into port.

<sup>1</sup> *dampnant*] dampnant, MS.



deinde nihilominus sic ereptam idem consanguineus nos-  
 ter, uti dicitur, in illo versus Acquitanniam viagio, præter  
 velle dicti militis nostri, secum duxit. Cum igitur,  
 serenissime princeps, frater, consanguinee et amice noster  
 carissime, unde debetur præmium pœnam mereatur  
 nemo, fraternitatem vestram precamur attente, quatinus  
 prædictam navim sæpedicti fidelis militis nostri, apud  
 vestros sub arresto ut præfertur detentam, eidem militi  
 nostro suove factori aut nuntio, prout omni justitiæ et  
 æquitati consentaneum esse dinoscitur, cum universo  
 apparatu et armamentis suis restitui faciatis. Id agendo  
 quidem nil nisi quod justum est, et quod vere regiam  
 deceat dignitatem, facturum vos: sicuti ex æquo tene-  
 bimur et tenemur, in casu vel simili vel majori, cum  
 occasio se offerat, similes vestræ Serenitati vices re-  
 pendere: Quam diu et feliciter præservet Rex regum,  
 et in omni stabiliat justitia thronum<sup>1</sup> vestrum. Ex  
 castro nostro de Wyndesora, nostro sub secreto, mensis  
 Junii die xxvita, anno Domini m<sup>o</sup> cccc<sup>mo</sup> xl<sup>o</sup>, et  
 regnorum nostrorum xviii<sup>o</sup>.

A.D. 1440.

June 26.

F. 70. b.

Demands  
the restitu-  
tion of the  
vessel.

[CXLII.—KING HENRY VI. TO ALFONSO V. OF  
 PORTUGAL.]

*Litera status.*

Serenissimo principi Alfonso, Dei gratia Portugalie  
 et Algarbii regi Ceptæque domino, fratri, consanguineo  
 et amico nostro carissimo, Henricus, eadem gratia rex  
 Angliæ et Franciæ ac dominus Hiberniæ, salutem et  
 mutue dilectionis fraternæ continuum incrementum.  
 Serenissime princeps, frater, consanguinee et amice  
 noster carissime; ipsa sanguinis necessitudo qua vestræ  
 Serenitati conjungimur, et vetus vera firmaque inter nos

Westmin-  
ster,  
Nov. 23,  
A.D. 1439.Ancient  
amity be-  
tween the  
two king-  
doms.

<sup>1</sup> *thronum*] tronum, MS.



A.D. 1439. nobiles quoque progenitores nostros ac inclitam domum  
 Nov. 23. Portugaliz a diebus antiquis contracta amicitia, in  
 nobis id agunt, ut pro nostra singulari lætitia quo-  
 tiens intervenientis cujusquam præsto sit copia, de  
 salute successibusque vestris, utinam semper felicibus,  
 sollicite inquiramus. De quibus cum jam jam veridica  
 relatione egregii viri, fratris Egidii, de ordine Minorum,  
 in sacra Theologia bacallarii, indigenæ regni vestri,  
 harum bajuli, qui a casu has usque in oras nunc ad-  
 venerat, veritatem percontati veraciter didicissemus,  
 quod Serenitatis vestræ præclara indoles sanitate votiva  
 et secundis gaudet auspiciis, ut una cum annis vires  
 ipsæ corporis et animæ virtutes beato pariter fœdere  
 et mira simul specie coalescunt; haud mediocriter ne-  
 mirum lætati sumus in iis<sup>1</sup> quæ dicta sunt nobis:  
 desiderantes admodum et in votis nostris ut præ-  
 cipuum quiddam habentes, quod de bono in melius  
 proficiant et continuatione felici in longum perseverent.  
 Optamus quoque et anhelo<sup>2</sup> precamur animo, quatinus  
 vestra fraternalis dilectio frequenter velit, in peculiare  
 cordis nostri solacium, de iisdem nos reddere certiores.  
 Quia insuper nequaquam dubitatum apud nos est, quod  
 et vestra magnificentia non impari ratione desideret  
 de salute nostra, de nostris quoque successibus, nova  
 scire felicia, rata fide tenere vos volumus quod, dum  
 hi<sup>3</sup> nostri apices ararentur, et statu prospero et votiva  
 corporis sospitate, laudes Altissimo, potiti sumus: et  
 spes optima nobis arridet, quod agenda nostra, Domino  
 dirigente, secundis gaudebunt auspiciis; quibus et  
 vestra in æternum gavisura speramus. Si quid autem  
 pro magnificentia vestra utcumque agere poterimus,  
 libenter illud nobis significari gestimus; idque ut cele-  
 riter perficiamus in non modicam complacentiam nobis  
 cedet. Postremo dictum egregium virum, fratrem Egi-

Having  
 heard of  
 his health  
 and pros-  
 perity.

he greatly  
 rejoices.

F. 71.

Informs  
 him of his  
 own pros-  
 perity;

offers his  
 services.

<sup>1</sup> *iis*] *hiis*, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *anhelo*] *anelo*, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *hi*] *hii*, MS.

dium, tum nostrarum precum intuitu, tum suarum virtutum obtentu, dignetur quæsumus vestra magnificentia suscipere recommissum: Quam in longa precamur sæcula protendat in prosperis clementia Summi Regis. Scriptum nostro sub secreto, in palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium, mensis Novembris die xxiii<sup>a</sup>, anno Domini m<sup>o</sup> cccc<sup>mo</sup> xxxix<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum xviii<sup>o</sup>.

A.D. 1439.  
Nov. 23.  
Commends  
the bearer.

[CXLIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO PETER, INFANTA OF PORTUGAL.]

*Litera status et imprecatio, quatinus Omnipotens in commissa sibi præsidentia assistat.*

Eltham,  
Nov. 6.  
A.D. 1439.

Henricus, etc. illustri et inclito principi Petro, regni Portugaliæ Infanti, duci Columbræ, etc., consanguineo et amico nostro carissimo, salutem et sinceram in Domino caritatem. Illustris et inclite princeps, consanguinee et amice noster carissime; receptis pridem vestris nobis per religiosum virum fratrem Egidium, nuntium in hac parte vestrum, transmissis literis, auditaque benigniter commissa sibi credentia, mox atque intelleximus ex eisdem magnanimitatem vestram sanitate votiva, statu felici, prosperisque potiri successibus, ingenti nemirum perfusi sumus lætitia. Necessitudinis quidem vinculum quo jungimur, et vera dilectio qua vestræ nobilitati afficimur, nos ad id excitant et impellunt, ut pro nostro peculiari solacio de optimo statu vestro et successibus, utinam semper felicissimis, desideremus admodum nova creberime audire et scire felicia. Precamur insuper Eum qui Omnipotens est, quatinus providentiæ vestræ in commissa jam præsidentia assistat, ac ita universos actus vestros dirigat et conducat, uti cuncta videntis Dei beneplacito, vestris honori et merito, ac rei publicæ compendio magis poterit convenire. Nosque quantum in nobis erit, libenter et placide assistentiam præstituri sumus, quatenus possumus et debemus, et

Has received his letters.

F. 71. b.

Rejoices to hear of his welfare.

Desires his prosperity;

which he will forward to the utmost of his power.

A.D. 1439, vel ratione sanguinis seu contractarum alligantiarum  
 Nov. 6. virtute, justum fuerit et honestum. Illustris et inclite  
 princeps, diu optamus et feliciter præservet vos Do-  
 minus in omni felicitate, gratia, et virtute. Datum in  
 manerio nostro de Eltham, sexto die Novembris, anno  
*ut supra.*

[CXLIV.—KING HENRY VI. TO HENRY, INFANTA  
 OF ARRAGON.]

Eltham, Feb. 14, A.D. 1438. *Certificat se a processu in quodam duellari negotio  
 abstinere velle, pro eo quod super eodem prius  
 erat compromissum, et laudum in vim ejus  
 latum.*

Has ac-  
 cepted the  
 office of  
 arbiter in  
 the matter  
 in dispute  
 between  
 John de  
 Martorell  
 and John  
 de Mon-  
 palan,

Henricus, Dei gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ ac  
 dominus Hiberniæ, illustri ac magnifico principi Hen-  
 rico,<sup>1</sup> Infanti Arragoniæ et Siciliæ magistroque ordinis  
 ac militiæ Sancti Jacobi de Spata, consanguineo et  
 amico nostro carissimo, salutes ex intimis et successus  
 ad vota felices. Illustris et magnifice Princeps, con-  
 sanguinee et amice noster carissime; a mente nostra  
 non excidit, qualiter jam dudum ad humiles quidem  
 et exauditione dignas nobilis viri Johannis de Mar-  
 torell, armigeri ex urbe Valencia oriundi, instantias et  
 requestas, in et super duellari quodam inter jam  
 dictum Johannem et nobilem virum Johannem de  
 Monpalan ineundo certamine, multis revera justis et  
 non faciliter abnuendis tunc moti de causis, judicis in  
 nos partes assumpsimus; et nostras super hoc moni-  
 torias literas emitti, et præfato nobili viro Johanni de  
 Monpalan notificari jussimus; uti hæc ipsa ex litera-  
 rum hujusmodi serie et contextu intuenti cuique dilu-

<sup>1</sup> Henry, third son of Ferdinand | 1416), and brother of the reigning  
 the Just, king of Arragon (1412- | king Alfonso V., 1416-1458.



cide satis poterunt apparere. Post hæc, paucis ab ante diebus, vestros per strenuum militem nuntiumque vestrum Petrum Mercader destinatos nobis apices læto corde excepimus; e quibus, una cum ceteris processibus ac instrumentis per eundem Petrum allatis et exhibitis, facile perpendimus super universis dissidiis inter dictas jam partes olim pendentibus, quæ occasionem seu causam duello ejusmodi dare possent, etiam et super ipsomet duello, fuisse et esse in magnificentiam vestram, prius diu quam in messem hanc misimus falcem nostram, per procuratores dictarum partium concorditer compromissum; eandemque magnificentiam vestram in vim compromissi hujusmodi, laudum quoddam seu arbitrium edidisse. De quibus haud dubie, si nobis ab initio liquide constitisset, non eo quo jam progressi sumus animo nobis fuisset e facili perrexisse. Sed neque is ipse J. Martorell, audacter affirmare possumus, ad impetrandum hæc quæ sic gessimus operam dedisset, si eo tunc dictorum compromissi et laudi, prout revera non erat, sciolus extitisset. Ut autem gesta hæc probitatis vestræ in notitiam usque nostram deducta fuere, quamquam rationes non paucæ nec parvi fortasse vigoris adversus laudum seu arbitrium præfatum, et de nullitate ipsius, coram consularibus viris nostris objectæ fuerint, sicuti prædictus miles vester palam novit; nos nihilominus id quod in manibus aliquando vestris positum esse, et in iisdem pendere visum sit, nullo ad nos pacto advocare volentes; verum honori tanti principis, cujus splendorem carpendimus, atque non secus quam nostrum signanter servare ac posse tenui ardenter desideramus; cum in omnibus tum in iis<sup>1</sup> maxime, quæ vel in serenissimi et potentissimi principis regis Arragonum, etc., fratris nostri carissimi, seu serenissimæ reginæ, aut vestræ magnanimitatem, honorem, seu complacentiam

A.D. 1438.  
Feb. 14.

F. 72.  
on which  
the Infanta  
had already  
given judgment.

Had he  
known this  
he would  
not have  
proceeded  
so far in  
the business;

and will  
now abstain from  
any further  
action.

<sup>1</sup> iis] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1438. cedere, vel ipsius incliti regni Arragoniæ aut suppositum  
Feb. 14. eorum ejusdem quietudinem seu pacificationem quaqua-

versum concernere queant; ultro et cupide, uti condecet, deferentes, ab ulteriori deinceps processu circa dictum duellare negotium, tam ob contemplationem literarum serenissimæ sororis et consanguineæ nostræ carissimæ, quam vestrarum, interim duximus abstinendum; quoad de omni eo quod in ea parte juste per vos actitandum sit fuerimus clarissime informati. Postremo, clementissime ac inclitissime princeps, consanguinee et amice noster carissime, quod et vestræ sublimitati et cuivis probo principi a natura inesse debet, quod vestri claritatem nominis famæque splendorem ad astra feret, et quo nil magis Deo placere queat, nec quicquam amplius vestram magnificentiam deceat, hoc jam desideranter admodum petimus, hoc precamur;

F. 72. b.  
Earnestly  
deprecates  
his anger  
from John  
de Martorell.

si quid displicentiæ fortassis, quod non speramus, in præfatum nobilem et dilectum nobis virum Johannem de Martorell, cum nil demeruerit, hisce<sup>1</sup> de causis animo conceperitis, id omne perpetuo positum et sepultum iri; sicque in omne post hoc sæculum abolitum fore, ut nulla impressionis signacula derelinquat: nil enim egisse nunc eum palam est nisi ad quod sanguinis necessitudine coactus et facti atrocitate provocatus est. Ast civilis urbanitas ignoscendum censuit, si provocatus petierit se ulcisci. Ipsum igitur, nostri contemplatione, velit vestra clementia suscipere recommissum: Quam diu Rex Summus præservet in terris, et tandem cum beatis coronet in cælis. Datum sub signeto nostro, in manerio nostro de Esthamstede, mensis Februarii die 14<sup>a</sup>, anno a nativitate Domini secundum cursum et computationem ecclesiæ Anglicanæ 1438, et regnorum nostrorum 17<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> hisce] hiisce, MS.

[CXLV.—KING HENRY VI. TO MARY, QUEEN OF  
ARRAGON.]

*Similis litera super eodem negotio transmissa reginae* Eltham,  
*Arragonum.* Feb. 14,  
A.D. 1438.

\* Illustrissimæ ac excellentissimæ Principi Mariæ,<sup>1</sup> Dei gratia Arragonum Siciliaeque reginae, consanguineæ nostræ carissimæ, Henricus eadem gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ ac dominus Hiberniæ, salutem et continuum firmæ dilectionis augmentum. Illustrissima ac excellentissima Princeps, consanguinea nostra carissima, dudum per longa et aspera terrarum mariumque spatia, non absque permagnis sumptibus, laboribus, et fatigis, nos adiit nobilis vir Johannes de Martorell, armiger et subditus Serenitatis vestræ, et suis, quæ tunc justæ nobis visæ sunt, humilibus instantiis impetravit, ut in duellari quodam inter ipsum Johannem et nobilem virum Johannem de Monpalan, ex certis tunc nobis expressatis causis, et fide literarum inter ipsos hinc inde missarum edoctis, ineundo certamine, æqui judicii officio fungi, et juxta leges ac consuetudines armorum tempus ad hoc congruum moderare, et campum assignare securum et aptum dignaremur. Ad quod indubie, non ex parvis aut levibus, sed justis ac permagni ponderis causis, fuimus inclinati; nec enim causas ipsas leves aut parvas censere possumus, nisi summa, quod absit, flagitia, stupra videlicet et perjuria, levia censeamus. Postquam vero tempus certamini hujusmodi præfiximus, et literis id nostris dicto Johanni de Monpalan intimari jussimus, pervenerunt ad nos carissimi apices vestri, per strenuum militem nuntiumque vestrum Petrum Mercader nobis una cum aliis

Requested  
by John de  
Martorell  
to act as  
umpire in  
a duel with  
John de  
Monpalan;

to which  
consented.

F. 73.

<sup>1</sup> Mary, daughter of Henry III. of Castille, by Catharine of Lancaster; married to Alfonso V. in 1415.



A.D. 1438. quibusdam munimentis et processibus presentati. Ex  
 Feb. 14. quibus lectis intellectisque concepimus tandem, tam  
 Having heard that the matter has been adjudicated on by the Infanta, super ipsis duelli causis quam ipso duello, prius diu quam ad jam dictum negotium manum misimus, fuisse et esse a procuratoribus dictarum partium in illustrem et magnificum principem Henricum, Arragonum et Siciliæ Infantem, etc., consanguineum nostrum carissimum, unicorditer compromissum; ac per eundem principem super eis arbitratum ac laudatum extitisse. Quæ mox atque in nostram jam fuere deducta notitiam, ob reverentiam contemplationemque literarum vestrarum et illustris ac magnifici principis et consanguinei nostri prædicti, ab ulteriori processu circa duellum præfatum manus nostras retraximus, ac deinceps in hac parte eousque duximus abstinendum, quoad omnino eo quod in hoc casu juste per nos accitandum sit clarissime informemur: quamquam contra jam dictum compromissum et laudum exinde secutum, nonnulla ad invalidationem seu potius nullitatem eorundem coram consiliariis nostris objecta fuerint; quæ fortasse, si discussioni ipsorum morem gereremus, non minimam vim haberent. Grata siquidem nobis res est, ea libenter amplecti et agere quæ in serenissimi ac potentissimi principis regis Arragonum, etc., fratris nostri carissimi, seu Serenitatis vestræ aut magnifici et illustris Infantis prædicti, honorem complacentiamve probe aliquando cessura credamus. Nec dubitatum quidem apud nos est, quin is ipse nobilis vir J. Martorell etiam pari voto ab instantiis in hac parte suis manum retraxisset, si impetrationis tempore dictorum compromissi et laudi, quemadmodum re vera non erat, sed nec obstante locorum distantia esse poterat, sciolus extitisset. Proinde illustrissima Princeps, consanguinea nostra carissima, quod et vestræ Serenitati et cuilibet probo principi a natura inesse debet, etc., *usque ibi* "placere queat, nec quicquam magis vestram Serenitatem deceat," etc., *usque ibi* "recommissum." Quam

he has proceeded in it no further,

although exception had been taken to the decision, before his council,

Excuses the request of John de Martorell.

diu optamus feliciter regnare in terris, et demum sine A.D. 1438.  
fine regnare in cœlis. Scriptum, etc., ut supra. Feb. 14.

v. [CXLVI.—KING HENRY VI. TO MARY, QUEEN OF  
e1. ARRAGON, ETC.]

*Commendatio regis Arragonum et militum suorum* Westmin-  
*in actibus militaribus.* ster,  
Mar. 10,  
A.D. 1441.

Excellentissimæ ac illustrissimæ Principi Mariæ, Dei gratia Arragonum reginæ, etc., consanguinæ nostræ carissimæ, Henricus, eadem gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ ac dominus Hiberniæ, salutem et sinceræ dilectionis continuum incrementum. Excellentissima et illustrissima princeps, consanguinea nostra carissima, habet de quo signanter et in immensum gloriari possit nedum Serenitas vester sed et populus universus vestræ potestati suppositus, dum palam videtis summas certe ac præclarissimas contoralis<sup>1</sup> vestri, fratris et consanguinei nostri carissimi, serenissimi regis Arragonum, etc., vere regias laudes; cujus in rebus bellicis gesta magnifica, necnon ipsa jugis exercitatio rei militaris, et in expeditione labor; in quibus pro augendo rei publicæ vestræ statu, et tutando jure suo, assidue tempora sua terit; famam regiæ virtutis ad sidera usque vehunt, et gloriam tanti principis constituunt immortalem. Hæc præter; etiam regna vestra gloriosa reddunt ipsæ propagines militiæ, quæ ex territoriis<sup>2</sup> vestris surgunt; tirones, videlicet, veteranique vestri; qui apertis rerum argumentis ostendunt sese in schola militiæ non mediocriter eruditos; ita ut patule satis ipsa membrorum virtus arguat et testetur virtutem vigoremque capitis. Inter hos strenuos et magnificos militares viros fidelis vester et digne diligendus miles Philippus Boyell Praises of Philip Boyell, juste connumerandus est; qui revera, non modo sermone

The military prowess of the king, the nation's pride and her own.

His fame enhanced by the pupils trained in his school of arms.

<sup>1</sup> *contoralis*] *conthoralis*, MS. | <sup>2</sup> *territoriis*] *teritoris*, MS.



A.D. 1441. affabilis disertusque, in gestu quoque modestus et gra-  
 March 10. vis, ac in omni morum honestate præclarus; sed et  
 magna in armis agilitate atque strenuitate præditus;  
 et uti probus miles et in pugna militari actibusque  
 armorum doctissimus, ante conspectum nostrum col-  
 lateraliumque nostrorum in campo sibi decreto maxima  
 cum laude probatus est. Desiderantes igitur et valde  
 in votis habentes, quod vir iste, tanquam ex militaribus  
 quibusque viris benemeritus et inclitum ex quo natus  
 est regnum probitate sua multum et singulariter hon-  
 orans et ornans, congruis ut justum est donetur hono-  
 ribus; Serenitatem vestram rogamus attente, quatinus  
 eum in omnibus quæ vel honorem vel commodum quo-  
 quo modo suum concernere queunt, tum meritorum  
 suorum tum nostræ rogationis contemplatione, vestris  
 habere velitis favoribus et gratiis specialiter recommis-  
 sum. In quo revera, cum honor præmium sit virtutis,  
 facietis quod splendori vestro conveniat, et ex hoc ad  
 opera militiæ gratius exercitanda aggrediendaque ali-  
 orum animos fortius incendetis. Ex palatio nostro  
 Westmonasterii, etc., *ut alibi*, decima Martii, anno,  
 etc. xli<sup>o</sup>.

whom he  
 strongly  
 recom-  
 mends to  
 the king's  
 favour.

[CXLVII.—KING HENRY VI. TO THE NOBLES OF  
 ARRAGON.]

*Similis commendatio missa nobilibus regni Arra-  
 goniam.*

F. 74.

Henricus Dei gratia, etc. Magnifici et nobiles viri  
 nobis sincere dilecti; habet de quo signanter et in  
 immensum gratulari possit nedum civitas vestra sed  
 et omnis ubique populus regionis vestræ, dum palam  
 videtis summas certe ac præclarissimas serenissimi regis  
 vestri, fratris et consanguinei nostri carissimi, vere  
 regias laudes, etc., *ut supra, usque ibi*, "hæc præter;  
 "etiam regnum vestrum splendidum et gloriosum red-  
 "dunt ipsæ propagines militiæ quæ, etc."

Repetition  
 of the pre-  
 ceding  
 letter.

## [CXLVIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO ALFONSO V. OF PORTUGAL.]

*Gratulatoria super bono statu regis Portugalie,  
et mutua renovatione alligantiarum.*

Reading,  
Feb. 4,  
A.D. 1439.

Serenissimo et excellentissimo principi Alfonso, Dei gratia regnorum Portugalie et Algarbii regi Ceptaeque domino, fratri consanguineo et amico nostro carissimo; Henricus, eadem gratia rex Anglie et Francie ac dominus Hibernie, salutem et successus pro voto felices. Serenissime et excellentissime princeps, frater consanguinee et amice noster carissime: allatae jam nobis vestrae Serenitatis literae geminam pariter cordi nostro intulere laetitiam; tum quod annuntiabant nobis ejusdem Serenitatis valetudinem bonam et scepra<sup>1</sup> felicia, tum quod in eisdem recolendae in hoc memoriae progenitorum vestrorum morem insequentes, veras atque firmas amicitias, priscis ab ante temporibus revera antiquissimis inter inclitas Portugalie et Anglie domos contractas et semper inconcusse observari solitas, in his<sup>2</sup> vestris regnandi principiis mutuo inter nos terrasque nostras iterum jam ratificari et confirmari desideratis. Quod profecto desiderium omnem ubique benedispositum principem pacifice regnare volentem summopere decet, et ad gloriam, splendorem, et firmitermentum sceptri<sup>3</sup> sui haud parva pars est: quippe qui in securo et dulci solo pacis ac amicitiae prima regni fundamenta collocat, jam magna ex parte pacificum regnum habet. Omnis siquidem rei potentissima pars principium est. Haec igitur sancta vota et primos conatus vestros, serenissime princeps, uti par est, plurimi facientes, semota mora qualibet, executioni commisimus; et omnia jam pacis et confederationis capi-

Rejoices to  
renew  
friendly  
relations  
with him  
at the be-  
ginning of  
his reign;

has con-  
firmed the  
treaties of  
alliance.

<sup>1</sup> *scepra*] *septra*, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *sceptri*] *septri*, MS.



A.D. 1439. tula, inter divæ memoriæ reges progenitores vestros  
 Feb. 4. nostrosque ab olim firmata, per nobilem virum Alvarum  
 de Cunha, dilectum militem et familiarem vestrum,  
 F. 74. b. nobis exhibita, ratificavimus et confirmavimus sub  
 nostrarum testimonio patentium literarum.<sup>1</sup> Summum-  
 que pacis angelum exoratum volumus, quatinus thro-  
 num<sup>2</sup> vestrum in pace perpetua stabilire dignetur.  
 Ex villa nostra Radingiæ, mensis Februarii die quarta,  
 anno secundum computationem, etc., 1439<sup>mo</sup>, et reg-  
 norum nostrorum 18<sup>o</sup>.

[CXLIX.—KING HENRY VI. TO PETER, INFANTA OF  
 PORTUGAL.]

*Litera status directa Infanti Portugalia.*

Reading, Feb. 5, A.D. 1439. Henricus, etc. Illustri et excellentissimo principi,  
 Petro Infanti Portugaliæ, duci Columbrise, etc., con-  
 sanguineo et amico nostro carissimo, salutem et secun-  
 dis semper successibus prosperari. Illustris et inclite  
 princeps, dum receptis jam pridem vestris, quas alacriter  
 et gratulabunde intuiti sumus, literis, de valetudinis  
 Rejoices in his pro-  
 sperity, and desires  
 more fre-  
 quent in-  
 telligence. vestræ deque successuum vestrorum felicitate certificati  
 sumus, immenso nemirum gaudio perfusi exitimus.  
 Totiens quidem, jure sanguinis id agente, permaxima  
 exhilaratione reficitur cor nostrum, quotiens de pro-  
 speratione status et agendorum vestrorum grata nova  
 suscipimus. Ea propter, desideramus admodum et pro  
 singulari id munere reputabimus, de ipsis crebro effici  
 certiores. Ut autem dilectionem in nos vestram pari-  
 formiter consolemur, laus Omnipotenti Deo, dum ara-  
 rentur hi<sup>3</sup> apices, incolumes et in statu prospero secun-  
 dis rebus potiti sumus: siqua vestræ dilectioni grata

He also is  
 well.

<sup>1</sup> This confirmation, dated Reading, January 28, A.D. 1439, is given in Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. x. pp. 752, 3.

<sup>2</sup> *thronum*] tronum, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *hi*] hii, MS.

noverimus, libenter et cupide impleturi. Ex cœnobio Radingiæ, mensis Februarii die quinta, anno Domini secundum computationem etc., 1439<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum 18<sup>o</sup>.

A.D. 1439.  
Feb. 5.

[CL.—KING HENRY VI. TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD.]

*Universitati Oxoniæ, commendatio procuratoris in Regis presentia perorantis.*

Shene,  
May 18.  
A.D. 1442.

Egregii, fideles, sincere dilecti ; probum, laudabilem, et signanter doctum virum almæ Universitatis vestræ alumnum, et ejusdem nunc procuratorem, nobis benedilectum et ex vobis omnibus nostro judicio haud parum benemeritum, magistrum Willelmum Say, artium magistrum et sacræ Theologiæ scholarem, in nostra pridie solemn<sup>2</sup> presentia in laudes, in præconia, in splendorem denique, et recommendationem, tum dictæ Universitatis vestræ, tum Universitatis Cantabrigiæ, gravi et ornato sermone eleganter perorantem benigne audivimus ; dumque tanti viri in dicendo constantiam, facundiam, et gravitatem oculata fide prospeximus in immensum certe gloriati sumus, et in diadematis nostri ornamentum et gloriam id cessurum putamus, quod nostro sæculo tam famosi et splendidi eruditique filii exurgant de gremio matris vestræ. Speramus quoque et valde in votis hoc gerimus, quod diebus his<sup>3</sup> nostris, pro nostra non levi gloria, ita gremiales vestri se dedant studio et virtuti, ut, hujus jam memorati viri instar, ornent tempora nostra ac almæ Universitatis vestræ honores augeant ; et tam regnis nostris quam toti militanti Ecclesiæ et fidei orthodoxæ bases tutissimæ et columnæ<sup>4</sup> potentes fiant. Commisimus autem præfato Magistro Willelmo aliqua

The praise  
of William  
Say :

F. 75.  
such men  
the glory  
of the  
crown,

the hope of  
the church  
and nation.

<sup>1</sup> William Say, of New College, was proctor in 1441, 2.

<sup>2</sup> *solemni*] *solempni*, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.

<sup>4</sup> *columnæ*] *columpnæ*, MS.



A.D. 1442. nostro nomine vobis exerenda, cui in dicendis audien-  
 May 18. tiam volumus et fidem creditivam donetis. Datum in  
 manerio nostro de Shene, nostro sub secreto, mensis Maii  
 die xviii<sup>a</sup>.

[CLI.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO THE BISHOP OF  
 CHICHESTER.]

Eltham, *Regratiatoria Cicestrensi Episcopo pro collato beneficio.*  
 Nov. 11.

Exordium a gratiis, uti par est, acturo jam mihi,<sup>1</sup> id in  
 primis, reverende pater et domine, quem pro singulari  
 et summe propitio mihi<sup>1</sup> domino peculiari zelo quodam  
 No lan- perenniter ut colam apud me statui, obstare videtur,  
 guage can express his quod cum ampla copiosaque nimis, unde gratias juste  
 thanks agam et laudes, cumulo tenus ministrata materia sit, ea  
 ferme quæ rei tantæ apta forent verba defuerint. Ne-  
 mirum sic enim plerumque, ut fit, cum præ magnitu-  
 dine rei gestæ mens in admirationem rapitur, labra in-  
 terim compressa, lingua prorsus ligata est. Dum igitur  
 mente tracto quam læta fronte, quanta hilaritate<sup>2</sup> ala-  
 critateque spiritus, literas regias pro immerito me scrip-  
 tas exceperitis; quantæ humanitatis beneficia servitori  
 meo bajulo literarum, ex innata vobis urbanitate, ex-  
 hiberi feceritis; quamque liberaliter et gratis omnia tam  
 cartularia quam sigillaria jusseritis expediri; ita ut in  
 his<sup>3</sup> omnibus universa sibi consentanea videantur, corda,  
 voces, et opera; dissideat sibi nihil;<sup>4</sup> in eum usque stu-  
 porem raptum me fateor, ut tot tantisque gratitudinis  
 vestræ beneficentiis dignas utcumque etiam vocales  
 gratias rependere nequeam; reales vero ut agam prot-  
 sus inops et pauper sum ego: futurus utinam aliquando  
 ut vel sensu vel opere dives fiam, quo valeam grati ali-  
 quid præstare obsequii, quod, pusillum quamquam, dig-  
 nationi vobis esse gratificarique possit. Interea veni-

for the  
 bishop's  
 favours;

desires  
 nothing  
 more than  
 the oppor-  
 tunity to  
 repay  
 them.

<sup>1</sup> *mihî*] michi, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *hilaritate*] hilaritate, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *his*] hiis, MS.

<sup>4</sup> *nihil*] nichil, MS.

ad omne mandatum, ad omne servitium paratum, non secus quam unum ex deditissimis vestris, me totum vestræ dominationi expono, nomine gratiarum. Horum, optime pater, beneficiorum, quibus ita corditer prævenistis me, nil abscondi, furatus sum nihil; <sup>1</sup> omnia, uti fas erat, magno illi magistro, cujus nutu contemplationeque fecisse vos scio, quantum sensus capere, et os eloqui potuit, patefeci. In sæcula, amantissime pater, haud minus quam velim servus vester, prosperetur quæso et in plurimorum salutem filiorum salva sospesque maneat vestra paternitas; qua carior mihi <sup>2</sup> nulla. Apud Eltham xi<sup>o</sup>. Novembris.

Nov. 11.  
F. 73. b.

Has declared all to the king.

no. [CLII.—KING HENRY VI. TO THEODORIC, ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE.]

*Archiepiscopo Coloniensi litera status.*

Windsor,  
Dec. 23,  
A.D. 1440.

Henricus, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, illustri princeps, amice carissime; amicorum optimus ille mos est, ut quos coram habere nequeunt vel mente jugiter præsentibus habeant; et quod corporali intuitu non possunt, sese crebro tum literis tum nuntiis super salute mutua invicem consolentur. Porro præterit nos nemo qui nos hac in re sciolum reddere novit, quin, pro consolatione nostra non modica, de universa status vestri continentia et votivis successibus solícite inquiramus. Admodum ergo gavisus jam sumus, cum fidelis nuntius vester, præsentium bajulus, nova nobis jocunda attulit de et super certitudine præmissorum. Quia vero satis expertum habemus, quod parte ex vestra relativa affectio nequaquam claudicet, imo æqua omni ex parte statera nobis respondeat, indignum censuimus ut dum is ipse fidelis vester versus reverendissimam paternitatem vestram, in iis <sup>3</sup> omnibus propter quæ missus est votiva, absque

Anxiously seeks intelligence of his welfare.

Informs him of his own.

<sup>1</sup> *nihil*] nichil, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *michi*] michi, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *iis*] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1440. mora quavis, expeditione potitus, animum revertendi  
 Dec. 23. habet, et nunc ad iter accinctus est, ea quæ vobis in  
 gaudium cessura credimus, silentio committamus. Vestrâ  
 igitur paternitas antedicta e certo tenere velit,  
 quod impræsentiarum, laudes Altissimo, et corporali  
 salute et gratis agendorum gaudemus auspiciis: in  
 hoc exhilarandi plurimum, quod frequenter similia ex  
 vobis nova intelligere et audire possimus. Valeat optamus  
 gratissima paternitas vestra feliciter et longævæ.  
 Datum in castro nostro de Wyndesora, xxiiij<sup>o</sup> Decembris,  
 anno Domini 1440, et regnorum nostrorum 19<sup>mo</sup>.

[CLIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO THE DOGE AND COUNCIL  
 OF VENICE.]

Ab  
 No.  
 p. 61

Shene, *Duci et consulibus Venetiarum recommendatoria*  
 May 12, *prioris et fratrum Sancti Iohannis Iherusalem in*  
 A.D. 1441. *Anglia pro tuto passagio versus Rodum.*  
 F. 76.

Recom-  
 mends  
 R. Botyll  
 to their  
 special  
 favour.

The design  
 of his  
 journey  
 to Rhodes.

Henricus, etc. Illustri et magnifico principi Francisco Fuscari, Venetorum duci, consanguineo et amico nostro carissimo; necnon spectabilibus et clarissimis viris nobis sincere dilectis, salutes ex intimis et successus ad vota felices. Illustris et magnifice princeps, consanguinee et amice noster carissime; spectabiles et clarissimi viri, nobis perquam sincere dilecti: Fideles et admodum nobis dilecti, frater Robertus Botyll, prior Sancti Iohannis Iherusalem in Anglia, et ceteri quidam confratres ac commilitones sui, jam versus insulam Rodi ad iter accincti, per partes vestræ ditioni suppositas proficisci intendunt; quos ut commendato reddamus, tum sacræ religionis suæ favor, tum causa arrepti nunc itineris, nos inclinant. Ut enim inimicis fidei Christianæ resistant, et dictam Rodi insulam ab infestatione ipsorum defendere et tueri juvent, jam proficiscendi animum induerunt. Precamur ergo cor-  
 diutime, quatinus ipsos et eorum quemlibet, in omni-



bus quæ vel necessitates vel utilitates aut subventiones eorundem, maxime in cito celeriterque concedendis navigiis, concernere queunt, vestris gratis et humanis favoribus eo sincerius habere velitis favorabiliter commissos, quo et vobis ex hoc non leve, uti credimus, comparabitis meritum, et nobis rem non parvæ complacentiæ facietis : et præter hæc causam quoque nobis donabitis, ut et naturalibus vestris, quotiens res exiget, omnem quam decuerit humanitatis gratiam rependamus. Feliciter et longæve prosperentur optamus magnificentiæ vestræ. Ex manerio nostro de Shene, xij<sup>a</sup> Maii, anno Domini 1441, et regnorum nostrorum 19<sup>o</sup>.

A.D. 1441.  
May 12.

[CLIV.—KING HENRY VI. TO JOHN LASTIC, GRAND MASTER, ETC.]

*Recommendatoria Magistro Sancti Iohannis Iherusalem pro assumptione cujusdam ad officium Tricopleriatuſ.*

Westminster,  
March 20,  
A.D. 1441.  
F. 76. b.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Magnifice sacræ religionis vir, amice noster carissime ; nobiles, strenui, sincere dilecti. Cum audissemus nuper quod religiosus et strenuus miles Thomas Launcelene, Tricoplerius Rodi, cessisset in fata, cogitare cepimus quisnam digne in officium Tricopleriatuſ prædicti subrogari meruerit. Cumque tandem convertissemus oculos ad permagna certe merita et virtutes religiosi, nobilis, ac strenui militis, fidelisque et benedilecti nostri fratris Willelmi Longstrother, tum nobis juste visum est probitatem hujus viri ad dicti officii exercitium et executionem merito commendandam fore. Quocirca, magnifice sacræ religionis vir, amice noster carissime ; nobiles, etc. ; ut supra ; magnificentiam et nobilitates vestras rogamus attente, quatinus jam dictum fidelem et benedilectum nobis militem, fratrem Willelmum Longstrother, tam meritorum suorum consideratione quam nostrorum contemplatione precaminum, velitis ad officium prædic-

Having heard of the death of Thomas Launcelene, recommends, as his successor, William Longstrother.

A.D. 1441. tum favorabiliter suscipere recommissum. In quo  
 March 20. non dubium officio ipsi de persona admodum strenua  
 apta et eidem multum accommoda consulētis, et nostro  
 iudicio nihilominus<sup>1</sup> in eo rem nobis valde gratam, et  
 quæ nobis cessura sit in complacentiam singularem,  
 facient magnificentia et nobilitates prædictæ; diu  
 optamus in Domino feliciter valituræ. Ex palatio nos-  
 tro Westmonasterii, nostro sub secreto, xx<sup>a</sup> Martii,  
 anno, etc., xli<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum vicesimo.

[CLV.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Westmin- *Papæ recommendatoria pro quodam, ut in agendis in*  
 ster, *curia gratiam et favores sedis apostolicæ obtineat.*  
 March 21, A.D. 1441.

Recom-  
 mends  
 Arnald  
 Daibo.

Beatissime pater, humili recommendatione præmissa:  
 Plurimum nobis proborum relatione fidelis noster Ar-  
 naldus Daibo, bacallarius in decretis, ex ducatu nostro  
 Acquitanniæ oriundus, de scientia, de virtute commen-  
 datus est. Quarum prætextu etiam dignum eum ferunt,  
 ut et Sanctitati vestræ et favoribus ejusdem merito  
 commendetur. Precamur ergo Sanctitatem eandem, ut  
 F. 77. in iis<sup>2</sup> quæ dictus fidelis noster apud gratiam sedis  
 apostolicæ agenda habuerit, velit eum, tum ob merita  
 sua tum ob nostra precamina, recommissum suscipere;  
 et de inexhausta plenitudine gratiæ vestræ sic impar-  
 tiri eidem, ut, non modo ipsum ad orandum perpetuo  
 pro dicta Sanctitate vestra reddatis obnoxium, sed et  
 nos ad grata quævis eidem Sanctitati impendenda  
 obsequia animosum: quam Largitor omnis gratiæ in-  
 columem, quæsumus, præservare dignetur feliciter et  
 longæve. Scriptum in palatio nostro Westmonasterii,  
 sub secreto nostro, Martii xxi<sup>a</sup>, anno secundum com-  
 putationem, etc., xli<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum vicesimo.

<sup>1</sup> *nihilominus*] nichilominus, MS. | <sup>2</sup> *iis*] hiis, MS.

## [CLVI.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

*Papæ pro gratiis prorogandis collegio juxta Salopiam A.D. 1441.  
olim concessis.*

Pater beatissime, post recommendationes devotissimas et pedum oscula beatorum. Fidelium nostrorum Magistri et Capellanorum in campo belli juxta Salopiam<sup>1</sup> prece pulsamur; sed et devotio ac ipsa operis religio nos pulsant; ut jam pro renovandis, seu in ulteriora tempora prorogandis, concessis a dudum ipsi loco gratiis apostolicis, vestræ Sanctitati has humiles et præcordiales fundamus preces; quibus Sanctitatem eandem humiliter exoratum et obsecratam intime desideramus, quatinus in iis<sup>2</sup> favoribus atque gratiis, qui pro parte dictorum Magistri et Capellanorum ac ipsius collegii apud fontem inexhaustæ pietatis et gratiæ petendi sunt, piam se favorabilem et benignam reddere, atque gratuite petendis annuere, velit apostolicæ gratiæ plenitudo: magnum in hoc opinione nostra meritum assecutura; cum et multis milibus animarum quarum ibi corpora humata quiescunt et saluti earum hac in re consuletis; sicut planius per partem eorundem Magistri et Capellanorum, cui precamur audientiam detis et fidem, vestræ Beatitudini exponetur. Quam præservet et tucatur in longum Qui omnis est gratiæ principium et origo. Scriptum *ut supra*.

Prays for the renewal of papal privileges granted to the college of Battlefield.

<sup>1</sup> See Dugdale Monastic. vol. vi., p. 1426, for the licence of Henry IV. a. r. 11, to Roger Yve to found a college for a master and chaplains, at Battlefield; and also for the will of the founder (p. 1427) a. 24 Henry VI.  
<sup>2</sup> *iis*] *hiis*, MS.

## [CLVII.—KING HENRY VI. TO HENRY, BISHOP OF MÜNSTER.]

Windsor, *Episcopo Monasteriensi*<sup>1</sup> *de expeditione alligantiarum*  
 Dec. 27, *cum rege contractarum, et excusatio nuntii de*  
 A.D. 1439. *mora.*

Reverende in Christo pater, amice noster carissime:  
 Consummatis jam absolutisque omnibus contracta invicem amicitiarum ligarumque fœdera omni ex parte tangentibus, etiam per fidelem et providum virum Isbrandum de Merwyck, nuntium procuratoremque vestrum, nomine ac vice vestris, homagiali sacramento solemniter nobis præstito;<sup>2</sup> idem ipse nuntius ac procurator vester, necessariis quibusque scripturis in hac parte fulcitus, versus vestræ paternitatis optatam sibi admodum præsentiam se divertit; quem, uti consentaneum rationi est, tanquam virum per omnia probum ac in creditis sibi rebus fidelem, circumspectum, diligentem, et industrium, et pro impensis jam obsequiis singulariter ex vobis benemeritum, dignetur eadem paternitas vestra, haud inferius quam merita poscunt sua, suscipere recommissum. Quod autem hac in re moratorie quædam dilationes contingere visæ sunt; quæ aliquantisper conclusionis jam habitæ effectum pertraxere; id nequaquam per dictum fidelem semper et sollicitum ac obsequiosum apprime nuntium vestrum stetisse aliquando, aut stare, opinioni vobis sit: verum constanter tenete, omnia fecisse et ministerium suum implevisse eum, prætermisisse nihil, quod fidelis servus et prudens utcumque agere posset. Sed neque nobis quidem mora hæc ullatenus imputari potest: imo si commode potuisset negotium hoc accelerari magis:

The treaty of alliance having been concluded,

F. 77. b.

Isbrand de Merwick now returns home,

strongly recommended.

He is not answerable for the delay,

neither is the king, who would gladly have

<sup>1</sup> Henry II., Count de Meurs, was Bishop of Münster from A.D. 1423 to 1440, during which time he was also Administrator of Osnabruck.

<sup>2</sup> The treaty of alliance and act of homage, dated December 22, A.D. 1439, are given in Rymer's *Fœdera*, tom. x. pp. 741-745.

viso quanta irretitio quantaque procrastinationum incul- A.D. 1439.  
 tatio circa principale negotium unde istud traductum Dec. 27.  
 est emergerint; prout is idem nuntius vester vos satis expedited  
 instructum reddere novit; parum libenter aut placide the busi-  
 tantæ moræ seu temporis intercapedinem tulissemus. ness,  
 Verumtamen, audito memorato procuratore et nuntio as the  
 vestro, minime dubitamus palam et e facili sentire bishop  
 vos posse unde dilationis hujusmodi succreverint origo shall hear  
 et causa. Ceterum, reverende in Christo pater, amice from his  
 noster carissime, pro nostra singulari latitia frequenter messenger.  
 optamus, de statu vestro felici et secundis auspiciis  
 velitis nos reddere certiores. In quo rem nobis caram  
 acceptamque nimis faciet vestra paternitas; quam in  
 longum præservare dignetur clementia Conditoris. Da-  
 tum nostro sub secreto, in castro nostro de Wyndesora,  
 xxvii<sup>o</sup> die Decembris, anno Domini m<sup>o</sup> cccc<sup>mo</sup> xxxix<sup>o</sup>,  
 et regnorum nostrorum xvij<sup>o</sup>.

[CLVIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO HENRY, BISHOP  
 OF MÜNSTER.]

*Eidem episcopo; super relatione et liberatione cujus-* Windsor,  
*dum amici regii arrestati et incarcerati.* February,  
 A.D. 1437.<sup>1</sup>

Reverende in Christo pater, amice noster caris-  
 sime: Id egit nuper dilecti nostri Daukeri Perisson D. Perisson  
 harum bajuli relatio, ut nobis daretur intelligi quam has in-  
 ingens quamque pura et devota sit erga nos vestre formed  
 paternitatis affectio; quamque placida eidem paterni- him of the  
 tati et grata res sit ea gratis et gratanter agere quæ bishop's  
 nobis accepta quomodolibet vel complacentia esse friendly  
 disposition;

<sup>1</sup> The year is not given, but the date is fixed by the safe conduct granted by the king to Henry Vorrat and his companions, which bears date Oct. 26, 1436 (Ry-

mer's Fæd. x. p. 656), and further by the treaty to which he was a party, dated June 7, 1437 (Ibid. pp. 666-670). See more in the Biographical Index s.v. Vorrat.

A.D. 1437. *queant. Qua de re reverendæ paternitati vestræ*  
 February. *gratias, uti justum est, rependimus multifformes.*  
 for which *Hoc quoque in animo nostro statutum habemus, ut*  
 he thanks *libenter exequi et operari velimus si qua, favente*  
 him ; *Domino, intellexerimus posse eidem paternitati vestræ*  
 F. 78. *cedere in commodum, complacentiam, vel honorem.*  
 and which *Et desideramus plurimum, ut vestram hanc gratiam*  
 he hopes *et valde nobis acceptam ac cordi nostro impressam*  
 to recom- *affectionem ergu nos et nostros continuare velitis.*  
 pense. *Nos quoque curabimus vestræ paternitati et vestris*  
 Begs it *pari semper veræ dilectionis vicissitudine respondere.*  
 may con- *Ceterum, reverende pater, amice noster carissime,*  
 tinue. *accepimus pridem haud hilari animo, qualiter egregius*  
 Has heard *et nobilis vir, Henricus Vorrat, civitatis Danzke, Da*  
 of the *magister civium, nobis sincere dilectus, et de nostra*  
 arrest of *singulari gratia jam dudum ad gestandum et deferen-*  
 H. Vorrat, *dum regale nostrum insigne seu divisam de collera*  
*per nos admissus; postea quam pro tractatu atque*  
*conclusionem de et super certis tunc inter nos et*  
*magnificum virum Pruciæ magistrum determinandis*  
*negotiis, pacem ac tranquillitatem hinc inde mutuam*  
*concernentibus, ad nos missus fuisset; et de post,*  
*conclûsis jam omnibus, ad propria reversurus, ex nobis*  
*commissa industriæ suæ agenda quædam non præcul*  
*ab eo quod acturus esset itinere suscepisset; ac sus-*  
*cepta hujusmodi ob nostri contemplationem rerum et*  
*temporum qualitate pensata videlicet juxta posse*  
 at Cloppen- *compleisset; in villa de Cloppenborgh, per vestros et*  
 burg, *vestra, ut dicitur, auctoritate, qua de causa incogni-*  
 by the *tum prorsus nobis est, arrestatus, extitit, et sic sub*  
 bishop's *arresto usque modo detentus et impeditus existit;*  
 authority. *quo minus lares usque suos possit accedere. Cum*  
*itaque speremus dictum egregium virum, nobis sincere*  
*dilectum, nil penitus in vos talis seu tanti demeriti*  
 Prays for *admississe, cujus prætextu meruerit tam longa custodia*  
 his im- *coerceri; et tam præmissorum consideratione, quam*  
 mediate *vel ideo maxime, quod nostri gratia ac agendorum*  
 release,

nostrorum a ceteris suis comitibus et collegis se separans, in hunc tandem casum inciderit, dietet tum æquitas tum honestas quod celere et votivam ipsius liberationem ex intimis anhelemus;<sup>1</sup> paternitatem vestram deprecamur attente, quatinus, contemplatione eorum quæ supra memorati sumus et horum precaminum nostrorum intuitu, liberum eum et expeditum dimittere velitis. Aut si ulla gravis fortasse causa diutius tenendi eum subsit, cum nobis cito significare dignemini; ad finem ut, ea cognita, possit aptius de congruo in hac parte remedio provideri: pro constanti et firme tenentes, quod vestris in casu aut simili aut majori favores nostri non deerunt; imo parati ad oculum videbuntur. Reverende pater, amice noster carissime, feliciter et in longum optamus vos valere. Datum in castro nostro de Wyndesor, mensis Februarii die, etc.

A.D. 1437.  
February.

or that the  
grounds of  
his deten-  
tion may  
be stated.

[CLIX.—KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA.]

<sup>c</sup> *Cardinali Placentino credentialis pro indulgentiis Collegii de Eton.* A.D. 1441.<sup>2</sup>

Henricus Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, amice carissime; pro certis agendis nostris in Romana Curia, quæ plurimum nobis cordi sunt, postquam dilectum capellanum nostrum magistrum Ricardum Chester, sacræ theologiæ professorem, in hanc rem præmisimus; nunc quoque, ut tutius eant omnia, dilectum clericum nostrum magistrum Ricardum Caunton, legum doctorem, ad apostolicæ sanctitatis præsentiam destinamus; de et supra agendis nostris hujus-

F. 78. b.

Recommends  
Richard  
Caunton to  
the cardinal's  
favour.

<sup>1</sup> *anhelemus*] anelemus, MS.

<sup>2</sup> As Richard Caunton was sent after Richard Chester, and Chester was sent towards the end of 1440,

this date may be safely assigned to this letter. See note on the date of the next letter, No. CLX.



A.D. 1441. modi, quæ nostra sententia nil sapiunt nisi quæ Dei sunt, et in Dei laudem ac sacrosanctæ Ecclesiæ honorem et cultum evidentem cedent, satis et plene instructum: quem, una cum agendis nostris hujusmodi, ex corde precamur sub ea quam de affectione in nos vestra gerimus vera fiducia, habere velitis specialiter recommissum; in iis<sup>1</sup> quæ nostri ex parte reverendissimæ paternitati vestræ juxta exigentiam eorum quæ fidei suæ commisimus vice aliqua expositurus est, audientiam benignam, plenam quoque et firmam credentiam, concedentes. In quo revera et rem Deo placabilem, et nobis complacentiam summe gratam, faciet vestra beatissima paternitas antedicta: quam in votiva prosperitate ad diu et feliciter præservet Justus bonorum omnium Retributor. Datum in palatio nostro, etc., *ut supra, in literis papæ.*

[CLX.—KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BARBO.]

A.D. 1440.<sup>2</sup>

October. *Consimilis Petro cardinali, et nepoti domini Papæ.*

Above,  
No. XXI  
note.

Congratulates him on his assumption. Thanks him for his offers of service.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, amice carissime; nova quæ de paternitatis vestræ in cardinalatus apicem bene merita assumptione ex vestris dudum literis nobis denunciata sunt, nos admodum jocundos et hilares reddidere. Speramus enim id in Dei et Ecclesiæ laudem honorem quoque non parum cessurum fore. Quod autem deinde ea quæ pro modo virium agere poteritis nostris gratanter votis dedicatis, gratias, uti decet, gratitudini vestræ amplissimas reddi-

<sup>1</sup> *iis*] *hiis*, MS.

<sup>2</sup> The date is determined by the safe conduct granted to Richard Chester, Oct. 29th, 1440 (above p. 136), in which year (June 22) Peter Barbo had been created car-

dinal, tit. Sanctæ Mariæ Novæ. The heading of this letter is not correct, as the preceding letter refers to Richard Caunton, who was sent after R. Chester.

mus; et in vim oblatae jam nobis affectionis hujusmodi, A.D. 1440.  
 reverendissimam paternitatem vestram precamur attente, October.  
 quatenus dilectum et fidum capellanum nostrum, magis- Recom-  
 trum Ricardum Chester, sacrae theologiae professorem; mends R.  
 quem nunc pro quibusdam agendis nostris quae pluri- Chester to  
 mum nobis cordi sunt, et nil nostro iudicio sapiunt nisi his kind  
 quae Dei sunt et quae in Dei laudem ac sacrosanctae offices.  
 matris Ecclesiae honorem et cultum evidentem cedent, ad  
 praesentiam apostolicae Sanctitatis demittimus; habere  
 velitis specialiter recommissum, ac in iis<sup>1</sup> quae nostri  
 ex parte vestrae reverendissimae paternitati expositurus  
 est, audientiam benignam et fidem concedere, ac in  
 exequendis iis<sup>1</sup> quae industriae suae commissimus assis-  
 tentiam et juvamen impendere dignemini. In his<sup>2</sup>  
 utique et rem, ut tenemus, Deo placabilem, etc., *ut*  
*supra.*

re,  
VI,

[CLXI.—KING HENRY VI. TO ZANO, BISHOP OF A.D. 1440.<sup>3</sup>  
 BAYEUX.]

*Consimilis episcopo Baiocensi.*

F. 79.

Reverende in Christo pater, fidelis, sincere dilecte.  
 Quamquam purae affectionis in nos vestrae, et laborum Mindful of  
 quos saepenumero pro nobis et nostris ultro amplexi former  
 estis, nequaquam, sicuti nec fas est, simus immemores; services,  
 non sic tamen otio vestro parcendum aliquando puta-  
 vimus. Tanta in nobis crevit de integritate dilectionis requests  
 vestrae fiducia, tam altas quoque in imo pectoris nostri their con-  
 radices fixit, quod quotiens in Curia arduum quiddam tinuance,  
 agendum nobis sit, nullo<sup>4</sup> pacto industriam Paternitatis  
 vestrae praetereundam nobis fore censeamus. Nunc particular-  
 autem quaedam res nostrae, quae non mediocriter insi- ly in the  
 dent cordi nostro, apud gratiam apostolicae Sanctitatis business of  
 R. Chester.

<sup>1</sup> *iis*] *hiis*, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.

<sup>3</sup> See note on the date of the pre-  
ceding letter.

<sup>4</sup> *nullo*] *ullo*, MS.

A.D. 1440. solicitandæ sunt; de quibus dilectum capellanum nostrum, magistrum Richardum Chester, sacre theologiæ professorem, plene instructum mittimus; reverendissimam paternitatem vestram deprecantes ex intimis, quatinus quotiens ad eandem paternitatem declinandi opus habuerit, audientiam, credentiam, assistentiam, et, si res exegerit, consilium, sibi dare, et in omnibus agendis nostris eidem adjumento esse dignemini: in quo revera et rem Deo, nostra opinione, placabilem, et nobis: *ut supra in prima litera, scilicet litera directa cardinali Placentino.*

[CLXII.—KING HENRY VI. TO THEODORIC, ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE.]

No.  
XXVI  
p. 36

Windsor, *Certificat de amissione literarum, et petit accelerationem aliarum.*  
Feb. 18,  
A.D. 1437.

Reverendissime in Christo Pater, illustris princeps, et amice noster carissime: Pridie, videlicet ultimo Januarii, exposuit serenitati nostræ reverendus in Christo pater, Johannes<sup>1</sup> Eathoniensis et Wellensis episcopus, regni nostri Angliæ cancellarius, nobis in Christo carissimus, qualiter quidem Daukerus Petirson jam nunc a captivitate revertens, vivæ vocis officio insinuavit eidem, quod nuper mense Septembris ultime præterito, literas reverendissimæ paternitatis vestræ bajulans, responsiones ejusdem ad deliberata et appunctuata ultimate inter nos et ambassiatores vestros, ut dixerat, continentes; mox atque ampla oceani<sup>2</sup> maris spatia transulcanda petierat, navis quædam piratica adeo quidem

D. Peterson, pursued by pirates,

<sup>1</sup> John Stafford. See above, | <sup>2</sup> oceani] oceani, MS.  
p. 172, n. 4.

ipsam qua vectus erat puppim insecuta est, ut jam evadendi remedium nusquam videns, prudenter sane ac ingeniose literas ipsas, ne vel ad manus hostium devenirent, in sinum maris projecerat, et e vestigio a piratis ipsis captus in montem Sancti Michaelis prope Britanniam ductus et ibi usque modo detentus et in vinculis detrusus est: quod nobis indubie implacida et ingrata res est. Ipsam quoque molestius tulissemus, nisi quod veraciter cognoscimus et pro constanti tenemus, quod a tantis retro temporibus inter divæ memoriæ genitorem nostrum nosque ac reverendissimam paternitatem vestram sinceræ dilectionis reciprocæ affectus mutui adeo quidem coaluerint, et firmas egerint radices, ut tantilla dilatione aut mora responsionum hujusmodi nil prorsus fidæ affectioni obvium, aut ab ea caducum, nobis in animum venire queat; sed nec quicquam præter vestræ semper dilectionis integritatem firmiter mansuram, possumus aliquando in opinionem admittere: prout viceversa, parte ex nostra sinceræ affectionis nostræ puritas erga dictam reverendissimam paternitatem vestram inexhausta semper manet et mansura est. Optamus nihilominus, reverendissime pater, et precamur ex corde, quatenus hunc non bene faustum dictarum literarum vestrarum perditionis eventum compenset grata nobis acceleratio ceterarum: in quibus de statu et optimis semper successibus reverendissimæ paternitatis vestræ desideramus permaxime effici certiores. Quam precamur in longum conservet in prosperis clementia Creatoris. Datum in castro nostro de Wyndesor, xviii<sup>o</sup> die Februarii, anno Domini, secundum computationem ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, m<sup>o</sup> cccc<sup>mo</sup>

A.D. 1437.  
Feb. 18.

had thrown  
his letters  
into the  
sea; him-  
self taken.

F. 79. b.

This delay  
will have  
caused no  
estrangement.

Desires a  
renewal  
of their  
relations.

## [CLXIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

A.D. 1443. *Papæ pro appropriatione ecclesiæ de Chesterton cui-  
dam collegio Cantabrigiæ.*

Edward III. has founded a college in Cambridge ;  
prevented by death from endowing it sufficiently.  
The king has therefore granted it the advowson of Chesterton church.  
F. 80.  
which has lapsed to him, in consequence of the former patron's adhesion to the antipope.  
Prays that the church may be granted in perpetuity to the college.

Beatissime Pater, post humilem ac devotam recom-  
mendationem: Cum olim inclitæ recordationis serenis-  
simus princeps Edwardus, prædecessor noster, sollicita  
meditatione considerans quantum honoris ac commodi  
universali Ecclesiæ afferat doctorum hominum multitudo,  
collegium quoddam in Universitate Cantabrigiæ erexit  
et fundaverit; statuens ut unus custos et triginta duo  
scholares in eodem perpetuis temporibus studio litera-  
rum insisterent, illudque morte præventus sufficienter  
dotare non potuerit; nos ad præfati clarissimi principis  
pium ac laudabile desiderium mentis nostræ intuitum  
dirigentes, volentesque eidem custodi et scholaribus ita  
de sufficientibus redditibus provideri, ut propter neces-  
sarium indigentiam scientiæ studium non cogantur  
deserere; jus patronatus ecclesiæ parochialis de Ches-  
terton, ab eodem collegio ultra dimidiam leucam non  
distantis, eidem contulimus, ac, quantum in nobis est,  
donavimus appropriandam. Quod quidem jus patro-  
natus ad nos ea ratione devolutum existit, quod abbas  
et conventus Sancti Andrea Vercellensis, quibus dudum  
ea ecclesia appropriata extiterat, notorie schismatici,  
Sanctitati vestræ et Romanæ ecclesiæ rebelles et in-  
obedientes existunt; ac Amedeum quendam, olim  
ducem Sabaudia, in Papani ac Romanum pontificem  
recognoscunt: ac propterea quod Serenitatis vestræ et  
Romanæ ecclesiæ inimici et hostes existunt, nos quo-  
que inimicos et hostes eos reputantes, eandem Sancti-  
tatem vestram rogamus attente, quatinus, consideratis  
præmissis, præfatam ecclesiam, qua abbas et conventus  
prædicti se indignos reddiderunt, supradicto collegio  
nostro unire, appropriare, ac in proprios usus dictorum  
custodis et scholarium perpetuo possidendam concedere,

King  
(See  
pend  
docu-  
ment)

dignetur apostolica celsitudo: Quam diu Omnipotens Deus conservet in prosperis ad bonum regimen Ecclesie Suae sanctae.

[CLXIV.—KING HENRY VI. TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD.]

*Universitati Oxoniae pro gratia magistri Vincentii Clement concedenda.* A.D. 1448.  
Feb. 12.

Fideles, sincere dilecti: Sidus unum Universitatis vestrae, quod universum firmamentum ejusdem suo in immensum splendore illustrat, magister Vincentius Clement, orator pridem in Romana curia carissimi avunculi nostri Humfridi Ducis Gloucestriae, a sanctissimo domino nostro Eugenio, ut nuntius et orator Sanctitatis suae ad nos missus, summis cum laudibus et honoribus praecipuis pridie reversus est. Sane tam per literas ejusdem sanctissimi domini nostri, quam ceterorum multorum haud parvae auctoritatis aut fidei hominum, facile datum est nobis intelligi egregium hunc virum in curia praefata, tum publice in laudes nostras eleganter orando, tum summa omnium commendatione disertissime pro Romani pontificis auctoritate ac potestate exquisitissimis rationibus magna cum gravitate disputando, permaximos certe honores, famamque et gloriam inextinguibiles, nobis totique regno huic nostro ac Universitati vestrae in perpetuum attulisse. Porro, nos ipsi ejus in dicendo gravitatem nitoremque et ipsa quam nudiustertius in publica coram nobis audientia ornatissime habebat oratione, ita sumus experti, ut praecleara viri hujus fama ac laudabilia quae de eo feruntur opera satis jam spectata nobis sint, nulloque deinceps in ea parte forensi testimonio egeamus. Habemus itaque doctissimum virum hunc, uti justum est, tum propter scientiam et virtutes suas, tum quod ab uberibus almae matris vestrae nutritus educatusque sit, admodum gratum et peculiariter

Vincen:  
Clement:  
returned  
from  
Rome.

lit. praesent.

A.D. 1443. nobis carum : nec minus quidem quod progenitores sui,  
 Feb. 22. sicuti didicimus, celebris et divæ memoriæ principibus  
 His an- avo ac genitori nostris in armis per varias mundi  
 cestors' partes fideliter et strenue obsecuti sunt. Gratulamur  
 services to the crown. ergo quod vir iste ex utero Universitatis prædictæ genitus  
 F. 80. b. sit ; optamus quoque matrem ipsam plurimos hujusce-  
 modi filios parturire ; qui et universalis Ecclesiæ, et  
 nostris tantopere negotiis, decori et fructui esse queant :  
 desiderantes insuper, ut quod in eo virtutis est, non  
 modo inter nostros, verum palam satis apud exteros  
 Desires he etiam dignitate summos, oculo tenus visum et cog-  
 may be n- tum, condigno inter vos donetur honore ; ne aliquando  
 rewarded inter virtutis alumnos<sup>1</sup> honor virtutis præmium, ingrata  
 quavis inconsideratione, defuerit. Valde in votis gerimus,  
 by a de- ut is ipse dilectus noster Vincentius, quam primum  
 gree in quam citiusque fieri id possit, sacræ pagine professoris  
 divinity. gradu insigniri queat ; ut aptius nobis in maximis Ec-  
 clesiæ negotiis, pro quibus eum in brevi destinaturi  
 sumus, usui esse possit, vobisque decori ; quod ex  
 gradu ejusmodi amplioris quidem et auctoritatis et re-  
 putationis apud omnes habendus sit. Verum, ne mora  
 magni temporis, quam forma dicti gradus fortassis ex-  
 postulat, tam votis nostris hujusmodi quam rei publicæ  
 Christianæ, pro qua eum missuri sumus, damnosum<sup>2</sup>  
 nimis præjudicium videatur afferre, vos omnes et sin-  
 gulos, ut bene confisos et dilectos ac universa que  
 nobis grata et tam signanter sacrosanctæ Ecclesiæ  
 utilia futura sunt opere prosequi cupientes, singularitèr  
 exoratos et exhortatos volumus, quatinus prædicto di-  
 lecto nostro Vincentio interclusam præsentibus gratiam  
 concedatis ; quam si, quod non speramus, in parva  
 congregatione expedire non possitis, in magna faciatis.  
 In hoc enim singularem nobis complacentiam, vobis-  
 metque honorem facietis non minimum, cum eum qui

Encloses  
 the grace,  
 which he  
 begs them  
 to pass  
 without  
 delay.

<sup>1</sup> *alumnos*] *alumpnos*, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *damnosum*] *damposum* MS.



vos honoraverit honoretis. Datum in castro nostro de A.D. 1440. Wyndesor, nostro sub secreto, mensis Februarii die xxij<sup>do</sup>.

Supplicat venerabili Congregationi Regentium ma- The grace  
gister Vincentius Clement, quatinus contemplatione for  
serenissimæ Regiæ Majestatis pro eo intercedentis, Vincent  
unus actus publicus per ipsum fiendus, et a vobis limi- Clement's  
tandus, post introitum sententiarum, stet sibi pro com- degree of  
pleta forma; ad effectum quod possit incipere in sacra D.D.  
Theologia.

[CLXV.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ANDREW HOLES.]

*Regratiatoria Magistro Andreæ Holes directa, cum Shene,  
amici recommendatione.* May 13,  
A.D. 1441.

Optime vir et pater amantissime; tuis fateor bene- His obli-  
ficiis adeo victus sum, ut præ multitudine ac magnitu- gations to  
dine impensorum in eum usque stuporem ferar, ut et A. Holes.  
manus et linguæ officia ferme perdiderim; dum nil  
mihi<sup>1</sup> dignum restare conspexerim, quod vel scripto  
vel verbo tuæ paternitati offeram nomine gratiarum. F. 81.  
Membris igitur non æque gratitudini tuæ respondere  
valentibus, me totum tibi dedo; me totum accipe;  
utere me ut tuo:

Me tibi committo; fac velle per omnia de me;

Sum quoniam totus corpore, mente, tuus.

Geminas tuæ dilectionis literas, primam secundo, Acknow-  
alteram xv<sup>o</sup>. diebus Martii Florentiæ scriptas, xxiii<sup>to</sup> ledges  
Aprilis apud Sutton gaudenter accepi. Quibus ut his two  
summatim respondeam; certus esse velis, nihil<sup>2</sup> dum letters.  
per magistrum R. C. ex iis<sup>3</sup> quæ scripseris, Regi signi-  
ficatum esse. Satis arcane<sup>4</sup> et non parum exquisite,  
exploratum id habeo. Deinceps quoque in hoc ipsum  
vigil ero, et præsto in defensam. Anulos, ex oblatione Sends him  
gold and

<sup>1</sup> *mihî*] michi, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *nihil*] nichil, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *iis*] hiis, MS.

<sup>4</sup> *arcane*] archane, MS.

A.D. 1441. regia in Parasceue<sup>1</sup> confictos, per harum bajulum, magister gistrum Iohannem Burgh, qui ut tuus sit jam ad iter accinctus est, argenteos centum uno minus, aureos vero xii., cum plures nunc haberi nequeant, tibi mitto.

silver rings. iter accinctus est, argenteos centum uno minus, aureos vero xii., cum plures nunc haberi nequeant, tibi mitto.

Commends the bearer, John Burgh. Precor ut dictum magistrum Iohannem, tum Collegii unde educatus es, tum virtuosæ indolis suæ contemplatione, habere velis specialiter recommissum. Memoratum Collegium in miserabilem, proh<sup>2</sup> dolor! paupertatem his<sup>3</sup> annis dilapsum est. Majorem, pater optime, eleemosynam<sup>4</sup> nunquam facturum te scias, quam ut jam manus succursus et relevationis apponas. Ego pro viribus quod admoneo opere prosequi non desisto. Dictus noster Iohannes, ut reor, latius informare te novit. Fidem sibi accommoda. Valde in votis gero, ut ex dilectione tua quid in animo habueris, quidve consilio tibi sit super secreta illa materia Cestrensi, quam meis digitis pridie tibi scripsi, cito cognoscere queam. Ille quidem antiquus pater affectionem immodicam et cor deditissimum tibi gerit. Mea igitur sententia, quod gratis offertur, gratis et insegniter, cum Dei gratia, suscipienda est. Felicissime et in longum vale. Ex manerio regio de Shene, Maii<sup>5</sup> xiiij<sup>o</sup>, 1441.

Miserable state of his college. eleemosynam<sup>4</sup> nunquam facturum te scias, quam ut jam manus succursus et relevationis apponas. Ego pro viribus quod admoneo opere prosequi non desisto. Dictus noster Iohannes, ut reor, latius informare te novit. Fidem sibi accommoda. Valde in votis gero, ut ex dilectione tua quid in animo habueris, quidve consilio tibi sit super secreta illa materia Cestrensi, quam meis digitis pridie tibi scripsi, cito cognoscere queam. Ille quidem antiquus pater affectionem immodicam et cor deditissimum tibi gerit. Mea igitur sententia, quod gratis offertur, gratis et insegniter, cum Dei gratia, suscipienda est. Felicissime et in longum vale. Ex manerio regio de Shene, Maii<sup>5</sup> xiiij<sup>o</sup>, 1441.

Desires his opinion on a private matter. ut ex dilectione tua quid in animo habueris, quidve consilio tibi sit super secreta illa materia Cestrensi, quam meis digitis pridie tibi scripsi, cito cognoscere queam. Ille quidem antiquus pater affectionem immodicam et cor deditissimum tibi gerit. Mea igitur sententia, quod gratis offertur, gratis et insegniter, cum Dei gratia, suscipienda est. Felicissime et in longum vale. Ex manerio regio de Shene, Maii<sup>5</sup> xiiij<sup>o</sup>, 1441.

## [CLXVI.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO RICHARD CAUTON.]

Shene, May 14, A.D. 1441. *Significat se literas amici ex Curia nunc primo recepisse; et spondet se universa ejusdem sibi commissa negotia impleturum.*

Has received his two letters, Præcarissime frater, apud Sutton xxiiij<sup>to</sup> Aprilis, recepi fronte lætissima geminas literas tuas, unam ij<sup>da</sup> alteram xv<sup>o</sup> diebus Martii Florentiæ scriptas; recepi et instructionem quandam secretam, tuis digitis scrip-

<sup>1</sup> *Parasceue*] Parassaue, MS.; probably the king's Maundy offering made on Good Friday.

<sup>2</sup> *proh*] proth, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *his*] hiis, MS.

<sup>4</sup> *eleemosynam*] elemosinam, MS.

<sup>5</sup> *Maii*] Madii, MS.

tam; et copiam novorum, quæ plena sunt gaudio, A.D. 1441.  
 Æthiopiæ videlicet et Ægypti. Recepi insuper bullas<sup>1</sup> May 14.  
 duas, cum litera executoria super arcano<sup>2</sup> negotio, tuæ and two  
 fidelitati commisso: in quibus omnibus et prudentiam bulls.  
 et fidelitatem tuas, gratitudinis insuper et dilectionis  
 tuæ magnitudinem, spectatas satis ac summe laudatas  
 habeo; et pro his<sup>3</sup> ex imo pectoris quam maximas F. 81. b.  
 tibi gratias ago. Ante id temporis scito, frater optime,  
 a recessu hinc tuo me nullam ex te literam, sed nec Marvels  
 literulam, de quo non parum mirabar et ingemui, rece- that he has  
 pisse; sed nunc exploratum habeo, fructum te magis not heard  
 quam folia quærere; et ardentius desiderare te, ut from him  
 cum gravitate amicum visites, et potius amicum esse sooner.  
 quam videri. Multis ab ante vicibus tibi scripsi; nec  
 clarum mihi<sup>4</sup> est ex apicibus tuis, an omnia vel aliqua  
 scripta mea receperis. Literas Cardinalibus Placentino Will short-  
 et de Albertis, finito hoc occupatissimo consilio, cujus ly perform  
 assiduitate affligor et premor nimis, mitti faciam, ut all his  
 optas: tunc etiam ad urbem me transferam, cum wishes.  
 Georgio locuturus, et cetera in opus positurus quæ  
 dicta instructio desiderat. Tunc quoque parabo res-  
 ponderi gratæ dilectioni tuæ de pecuniis; quas mei  
 gratia in bullas ebursaveris. Pro certo tenere te velim, Has shown  
 Regi me bullas ostendisse; licentiam insuper ultro the bulls to  
 mihi<sup>4</sup> et mox concessam esse; quam in arca<sup>5</sup> incarce- the king.  
 ravi et teneo. Scito insuper, quod et Rex, uti spero,  
 et ego regratatorias sanctissimo domino nostro, quam  
 primum commode fieri id possit, mittemus. Sum in Is prepar-  
 parando pro Sanctitate sua pannum unum finissimum; ing a  
 quem per galeas Florentinas, si quoquo modo fieri id present of  
 possit, apportari, et super hoc literas tibi dirigi faciam. fine cloth  
 Feci verbum domino Thesaurario, ut scribis; qui valde for the  
 pope.

<sup>1</sup> See note 1, p. 179. The bulls  
 are given in the Appendix of Docu-  
 ments, vol. ii.

<sup>2</sup> *arcano*] archano, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *his*] hiis, MS.

<sup>4</sup> *mih*] michi, MS.

<sup>5</sup> *arca*] archa, MS.



A.D. 1441. tibi regratiatur, et literas jam suas mittit. Pro constanti teneas, nihil contra magistrum Andream Holes, cui me quæso intime recommendatum facias, aut fraternitatem tuam, seu me, hucusque Regi significatum fuisse. Auscultabo jugiter, et si quis serpens sibilare temptaverit, defensor adero, et pugnabo pro omnibus; opitulanteque Domino, conteram caput ejus. Feci diligentiam et amodo me facturum polliceor, ne stes otiosus. Vale haud quam velim inferius. Ex manerio regio de Shene, Maii<sup>1</sup> xiii<sup>o</sup>, 1441.

Will protect his interests.

Shene, [CLXVII.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ANDREW HOLES]

June 7,

A.D. 1441. *Significat amico se restitisse inimicis suis, et famam ejus ac honorem conservasse.*

Præstantissime pater et gratissime domine; post recommendationes fluentes ex intimis: Hostis vester, seu verius suus, in propria ruit spicula et in laqueum incidit quem tetendit; fitque celebris fama vestra apud Regem et omnes a latere ejus gloriosior, et industria notior, ac tam protervia quam imprudentia illius apertior et fama obscurior. Feci credite quod Rex omnia sciat quæ scripsistis; et literæ quas vobis jam scribit et magistris Ricardo Caunton et Chester, suis oculis ter visæ, et ter per eum lectæ sunt. Ex literis quas scribit dicto Ricardo Chester, quarum copiam hic clausam vobis mitto, item ex literis quas sanctissimo domino nostro scribit, multa videre potestis. Stimulus iste vester vobis certe profuit, et nocuit sibi; dum aliis nocendi animum induit. Alia quidem scripsi fratri meo Caunton, quæ consilio vestro fieri velim. Scio ille vobis suggeret omnia. Misi dilectioni vestræ, per magistrum Willelmum Freman, xij.

His enemy has fallen into his own snare.

The king's letters.

F. 82.

Sends him a present.

<sup>1</sup> Maii] Madii, MS.

tenas in memoriale parvum; tanto quamquam patri A.D. 1441.  
 indignum, precor accipite placide, et me totum, ubique, June 7.  
 et in omnibus ut vestrum vendicate; Feliciter quæso  
 in multa sæcula valituri. Ex manerio regio de Shene,  
 Junii vij., 1441, raptim.

[CLXVIII.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO RICHARD  
 CAUTON.]

*Significat se amici literas ex Curia recepisse, et con-* Shene,  
*gratulatur bonæ famæ ac bonis auspiciis ejusdem;* June 6.  
*commendatque ei certa negotia, et pollicetur in* A.D. 1441.  
*agendis vices suas rependere.*

Mi frater amantissime; post ex imo cordis salutes, scire Has re-  
 velis me tuos omnes, et quidem mihi dulcissimos, ceived all  
 apices, etiam et eos quos secundum chronicam<sup>1</sup> triparti- his letters.  
 tam legi oportet, penultimo die Maii, apud manerium  
 de Shene, recepisse: misique impigre illos tripartitæ  
 chronicæ<sup>2</sup> apices domino cancellario; qui eum apprime  
 gaudiosum fecere; uti ex copia literarum quas mihi<sup>3</sup>  
 rescripsit, quam in his<sup>4</sup> clausam invenies, in tuam  
 magnam lætitiâ et omnium te diligentium, faciliter  
 intelligere potes. Gaudeo sane ultra quam credere The pope  
 possis, quod dominus noster sanctissimus bonam de te and the  
 opinionem habet; neque dubites dominus noster Rex king well  
 valde afficitur tibi; ne ita ulli in Curia quam tibi, affected to-  
 post venerabilem virum et qui mihi<sup>3</sup> semper vene- wards him.  
 randus est, magistrum Andream Holes; quem non nisi  
 exigentibus summe meritis suis Rex valde carum habet,  
 et universi qui a latere Regis sunt; eoque clarius  
 nitet fama ejus, sed et vestra, quo eam satan suus ob-  
 fuscare decreverat. Feci quod Rex intellexerit universa,  
 quæ vel dictus magister Andreas vel vos feceritis.

<sup>1</sup> *chronicam*] cronicam, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *chronicæ*] cronicæ, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *mihî*] michi, MS.

<sup>4</sup> *his*] hiis, MS.

- A.D. 1441. Intelligit insuper omnia quæ fecerit serpens ille; sicuti  
 June 6. prudens, ex copia quam præfato magistro Andreæ inclu-  
 Machina- sam mitto, construere potest. Gaude igitur quod dominus  
 tions of his sam mitto, construere potest. Gaude igitur quod dominus  
 enemies Cardialis Sanctæ Mariæ Novæ in literis suis Regi  
 defeated. missis ita nomen dicti magistri Andreæ et tuum ex-  
 altavit. Uterque vestrum plane ad agendas sibi gratias  
 et relegere dictam copiam. Scio quia dictus magister  
 A. Holes's Andreas ultro ostendet tibi. Gaudeo demum, quod  
 affection et idem magister Andreas tantum te diligit; quemadmo-  
 for him. dum scripta sua loquuntur. Facito omnino ut tuis  
 meritis sua dilectio perseveret. Qui perseveraverit  
 usque in finem coronabitur. Noli curtisanorum, max-  
 F. 82. b. ime nationis nostræ, pravos mores æmulari; qui in-  
 vidia semper æstuant, proximos rodunt et de aliena  
 jactura lucra sua sperant. Scripsi jam pridem literas  
 geminatas, ut recipias a galea Florentina pannum  
 quendam album, et ut inter nostrates haberi potest  
 finissimum, in colorem luteum crimesinum in Florentia  
 tingendum; nisi et xx. nobilia pro tinctura. Ne peper-  
 ceris quæso, quin optimo modo tingatur, quicquid super-  
 erogari oporteat; omnia enim reddam. Nolo tamen  
 quod pannus ille præsentetur domino nostro sanctissimo  
 donec proximas meas super hoc literas receperis. Animo  
 quidem mihi<sup>1</sup> est quod Rex eidem sanctissimo domino  
 nostro pro me et amicis meis, ut scies, regratatorias  
 literas scribet. Scribam et ego, uti æquum est, meas;  
 et cum his<sup>2</sup> una præsentabitur pannus ille. Non mireris  
 quod non apposui, ut Rex pro vobis scriberet recom-  
 mendatarias Cardinalibus Placentino et de Albertis aut  
 Sanctæ Mariæ; cui multum pro scriptis suis tenemini.  
 Venient credatis opportuniori tempore, et non sero.  
 Cum literis quæ nunc mittuntur, si sensate videris  
 omnia, accommode venire non possent. Adhaereat lingua

Sends  
 some  
 cloth to be  
 dyed at  
 Florence.

The king  
 will write  
 to the pope.

Commen-  
 datory  
 letters shall  
 be sent  
 shortly.

<sup>1</sup> mihi] michi, MS.

| <sup>2</sup> his] hiis, MS.



6. mea faucibus meis, si non meminero tui. Intelligent A.D. 1441.  
 insuper Cardinales de Venetiis et Florentinus, prout June 6.  
 in instructione tua reperio, te et laudes suas per te  
 factas. Vale, mi frater; vale felicissime; et studio quæ- Begs him  
 so artis oratoriæ, quæ diebus his<sup>1</sup> summe floret, et apud to study  
 vos maxime, tete dede. Ex manerio regio de Shene, oratory.  
 Junii vi., 1441. Vidit Rex, legit, et quamsæpius relegit  
 propositionem tuam; et eam tanquam unum aliquod The king's  
 maxime laudatum habet, et capellanis ac aliis quos apprecia-  
 caros habet frequenter, imo quotidie<sup>2</sup> ferme, ostendit; tion of his  
 assertitque eam optimam et vivacissimam esse. Lector proposal.  
 ejus quotidie<sup>2</sup> pene constituor. Alteram crede parum  
 appreciat; et cum eo perveniatur legendo, ubi de am-  
 bassiata fit sermo, caput nutat. Iterum atque iterum  
 vale, mi frater.

## [CLXIX.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

*Regratiatoria Papæ pro indulgentiis Collegio de Eto-* Westmin-  
*na concessis.* ster,  
 May 13,  
 A.D. 1443.

Beatissime Pater; post humiles devotasque recom-  
 mendationes ac pedum oscula beatorum. Nil secundum The king's  
 gratitudinis et justitiæ virtutes æquius arbitramur aut gratitude  
 dignius quam beneficiorum aliunde acceptorum me- for the  
 miores esse, et pro data desuper potestate, si aut pope's  
 quando res exiget, aut casus occurret, vices reddere. favours.  
 In hoc, benignissime pater, fatemur nos ipsos tangimus,  
 qui de plenitudine inexhaustæ potestatis gratiæque  
 vestræ nonnulla certe indulgentiarum gratiarumque  
 munera nos accepisse cognoscimus; quibus revera et  
 sancte et devote primas nostræ in Deum devotionis  
 arras, Collegium videlicet nostrum regale beatæ Mariæ F. 83.

<sup>1</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.[<sup>2</sup> *quotidie*] *cotidie*, MS.



A.D. 1443. de Etona, ornastis: Pro quibus, uti valde tenemur,  
 May 13. Beatitudini vestræ gratias summas agimus, et, dispo-  
 Asks fur- nente Domino, re ipsa agemus. Gratiis his<sup>1</sup> nostris  
 ther favours through Vincent Clement. etiam preces adjungimus; orantes humiliter, quatinus  
 ea omnia quæ per devotum Sanctitatis vestræ sub-  
 diaconum, fidelemque et dilectum oratorem nostrum,  
 dominum Vincentium Clement, sacræ paginæ profes-  
 sorem; quem nunc ad Curiam reversum in arcanis<sup>2</sup>  
 quibusdam rebus, quas valde cordi gerimus, instructum  
 plane et conscium devotæ intentionis nostræ reddidi-  
 mus; eidem vestræ Sanctitati, nostri ex parte, ex-  
 ponenda sunt, pro modo innatæ benignitatis vestræ  
 benigniter audire et gratiose recommissa suscipere,  
 atque in ipsis quæ secrete et ad partem sub favore  
 beatitudinis benignitatisque vestræ nostro nomine ex-  
 positurus est, tum credentiæ firmæ tum exauditionis  
 benignæ gratiam concedere dignetur apostolica celsi-  
 tudo: Quam in multa oramus sæcula præservet omni-  
 potentia Summi Patris. Ex palatio nostro Westmonas-  
 terii, xiiij<sup>o</sup> Maii, anno Domini etc. xliij<sup>o</sup>, et regno-  
 rum nostrorum etc.

## [CLXX.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

*Papæ recommendatoria.*

Post recommendationes devotas et pedum oscula  
 beatorum. Pater beatissime, accessurus nunc est ad  
 præsentiam Sanctitatis vestræ fidelis et dilectus noster  
 Bernardus de Mauro, presbyter,<sup>3</sup> de villa Sancti Severi  
 in ducatu nostro Aquitanniæ oriundus; quem revera  
 tanquam fidelem naturalemque nostrum, et virum  
 virtuosum ac honestum, apud eandem Sanctitatem  
 recommendatum habere valde desideramus. Proinde,  
 pater benignissime, in iis<sup>4</sup> quæ apud Sanctitatem ves-

Recom-  
 mends  
 Bernard  
 de Maur of  
 St. Sever.

<sup>1</sup> his] hiis, MS.<sup>2</sup> arcanis] archanis, MS.<sup>3</sup> presbyter] presbiter, MS.<sup>4</sup> iis] hiis, MS.

tram agenda sibi sunt, eum, non minus nostri contemplatione quam honestæ conversationis suæ intuitu, recommissum suscipite. Rem magnæ pietatis in hoc quidem, prout credimus, operabitur Sanctitas vestra: Quam ad Dei laudem et sanctæ Ecclesiæ directionem diu conservet incolumem Sanctus Ille Spiritus, qui omnia nobis infundit munera gratiarum. Ex palatio etc.

[CLXXI.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ANDREW HOLES.]

*Significat se literas amici recepisse, et rogat quod frequentius scribat.*

London,  
August 20,  
A.D. 1441.

Venerabilis pater et amantissime domine; reddidit mihi<sup>1</sup> pridem carissimus meus magister Vincentius Clement gratissimas mihi<sup>1</sup> tuæ paternitatis literas, quas citra tuam ab Anglia migrationem ex te me solum recepisse intelligas; et nihilominus magnum me munus in ipsis accepisse mihi<sup>1</sup> visus sum. Amplius sane plurimum mihi<sup>1</sup> daturus es, et lætissimum me reddes, si frequentius scriptis tuis, quæ dulcissima mihi<sup>1</sup> erunt, animum meum refeceris. Ex hoc quidem exploratum mihi<sup>1</sup> erit, quod nec ipsa corporalis absentia, neque maxima locorum intercapedo, ex solido tuæ dilectionis sacrario memoriam aboleverit meam: quod mihi<sup>1</sup> peculiariter gratum fore cognoscito. Literæ jam dictæ tuæ per me lectæ, etsi lætum me fecerint, parumper tamen ex iis<sup>2</sup> turbatus sum, quod nullam de geminis, quas prius tuæ dilectioni miserim literis, mentionem in ipsis viderim contineri. Quo factum est ut dubius ac perplexus relinquer, si ipsæ ad manus tuas devenerint, vel incuria nuntiorum casu aliquo exciderint. Si quid me facturum velis, pater, audacter et secure præcipe. Experire num tuus maneam, qui dudum tuus eram; et dicto Vincentio in referendis fidem dato;

F. 83. b.

Has received his letters;

desires to hear more frequently.

<sup>1</sup> *mihî*] michi, MS.

| <sup>2</sup> *iis*] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1441. quem insuper vere dilige; quoniam inconfutabiliter  
 August 20. dixerim, vere te diligit. Vive et vale feliciter mei  
 memor. Ex Londonio, xx. Augusti, anno 1441.

[CLXXII.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ANDREW HOLES.]

London, *Significat amico se pro recommendatione ejusdem*  
 August 20, *litteras Regias impetrasse.*  
 A.D. 1441.

The king *Egregie et amantissime domine, post salutationes ex*  
 has written *intimis: Scire velitis quod pro dilectione vestra inter-*  
 to the pope *cesserim penes regiam majestatem, ut litteras pro vobis*  
 on his be- *recommatorias sanctissimo domino nostro transcri-*  
 half. *beret; et mox ultro annuit eadem majestas votis meis.*  
*Scribit itaque nunc per magistrum Vincentium Cle-*  
*ment, ut ex copia his<sup>1</sup> inclusa certior reddi poteritis.*  
*Si qua alia sint quæ pro dilectione vestra agere queam,*  
*omni tempore me reddite certiozem; et revera jocun-*  
*dum mihi<sup>2</sup> erit et gratum, si quid pro caritate vestra,*  
*quam merito amplector, agendum mihi<sup>2</sup> occurrerit.*  
*Diu et feliciter valere vos opto. Ex Londonio, xx*  
*Augusti, anno 1441.*

[CLXXIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Shene, *Papæ credentialis pro domo Sancti Antonii in*  
 June 21, *Anglia.<sup>3</sup>*  
 A.D. 1441.

F. 84. *Post recommendationes vere filiales et pedum oscula*  
*beatorum: Beatissime pater, dum in experientia evi-*  
*denti et oculata fide videmus manifesta vulnera et*  
*læsiones enormes, quæ domus Sancti Antonii in urbe*

<sup>1</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *mih*] *michi*, MS.

<sup>3</sup> In the Appendix of Documents

is given a papal Bull, dated the fol-  
 lowing year, doubtless granted in  
 consequence of this letter.



nostra Londoniarum sita, de fundatione ac patronatu nostris existens, a priscis retro temporibus notorietate illa, quæ nulla tergiversatione celari potest, ex jugo subjectionis quo premitur, quin verius quatitur et ferme usque humum calcatur, perpessa est, et his<sup>1</sup> etiam diebus patitur; magno nemirum ardore intus urimur, et piæ compassionis oculos nequimus avertere, quin ad relevamen ejusdem procurandum celeriter nostras, utcumque nobis possibile est, operas impendamus. Sedet quippe dicta domus, olim formosa, opulenta, et decora nimis, jam tristis, squalida, et pene desolata, necnon ad extremam prope pauperiem deplumata; quamquam sub manu et regimine valde vigilis prudentisque, ac circumspecti admodum, fidelis ac dilecti capellani nostri, magistri Iohannis Carpenter, sacre theologiæ professoris egregii, custodis seu magistri ejusdem, constituta. Dolentes igitur haud mediocriter de ruina, miseria, et desolatione domus jam dictæ, volentesque suæ saluti consulere, nonnulla quæ cordi nobis sunt nostris fidelibus et dilectis clericis, magistris Andreae Holes, procuratori nostro, et Ricardo Caunton, legum doctoribus, in hanc rem commisimus vestræ Sanctitati nostra ex parte credentialiter referenda. Quos, benignissime pater, ex omni corde rogamus benigniter audire, et justas eorum petitiones, verius nostras, exaudire dignemini gratiose. In quo rem Deo ac sancto Antonio devotam et placidam, nobis quoque et regno nostro Angliæ gratam nimis et perutilem, operabitur apostolica celsitudo: Quam diu præservare dignetur Pastor Summus, in commoda filiorum. Scriptum in manerio nostro de Shene, mensis Junii die xxii<sup>a</sup>, anno Domini etc. xli<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum xix.

A.D. 1441.

June 21.

Miserable

condition

of S. An-

tony's

Hospital,

London;

notwith-  
standing its  
excellent  
warden.Intercedes  
with the  
pope for it.<sup>1</sup> his] hiis, MS.

## [CLXXIV.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Shene,  
July 11,  
A.D. 1439.

*Papæ deprecatoria pro quodam ad Episcopatum  
promovendo.*

Beatissime Pater ; devotissima filiali recommendatione præmissa : Cupientes ecclesiarum cathedralium vacationibus quæ, annuente Domino, nostræ ditioni subduntur celeri provisione succurri, personas ad ipsas commendare studemus, quas virtutum meritis coruscare novimus, ipsarumque ecclesiarum regimini utiliter præesse debere speramus ; ut suorum meritorum nostræque recommendationis intuitu, apostolicæ sedis mediante gratia, promoveantur quamcitiùs ad easdem. Hinc est, Pater beatissime, quod cum in præsentiarum ecclesia cathedralis Limerensis et Waterfordensis in terra nostra Hiberniæ fuerit et sit pastoris solatio destituta ; cui unum de nostris ligeis et nobis fidelibus, non autem nobis rebellem vel infidum, præfici affectamus ; Sanctitati vestræ filiali devotione supplicandum fore censuimus, quatinus fratrem Thomam Bryd, ordinis sancti Dominici, ac sacræ Theologiæ professorem egregium, virum utique, tam literarum scientia quam morum gestu conversationeque laudabili, ac aliis virtutum insigniis multipliciter redimitum, ad dictam ecclesiam habere dignemini sinceriter recommissum. Sperantes indubie, quod personam ejusdem ad tanti apicis fastigium exaltando, Deo rem gratam, nobis revera opus placabile, facietis, dictæque ecclesiæ utilitati potius quam personæ, vestra Sanctitas providebit. Quam ad ovilis Christi tutam custodiam conservare dignetur prosperitate diutina Pastor Summus. Scriptum sub signeto nostro, apud manerium nostrum de Shene, xi<sup>o</sup>. die Julii, Anno regni nostri xvii<sup>o</sup>.

F. 84. b.

Recom-  
mends  
Thomas  
Bird to the  
see of  
Lismore  
and Water-  
ford.

His many  
qualifica-  
tions.

[CLXXV.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

*Papæ deprecatoria iterata pro eodem promovendo.*Windsor,  
June 26,  
A.D. 1440.

Devotissima filiali recommendatione præmissa : Beatissime Pater, exactus pene jam annus est, quod pro dilecto nostro fratre Thoma Bryd, sacræ theologiæ professore, ordinis sancti Dominici, nostras ex corde preces vestræ Sanctitati effudimus ; humiliter exorantes, quatinus ipsum, contemplatione magnarum quibus fulget scientiæ et virtutum, ad tunc vacantem cathedralem ecclesiam Limerensem et Waterfordensem in dominio nostro Hiberniæ habere dignaremini favorabiliter recommissum. Cum autem citra id temporis certum nihil<sup>1</sup> auditu reperimus, si vel ipsæ preces nostræ optatæ exauditionis gratiam sortitæ sunt vel in suspensum manserint, ne qua ex parte prioris desiderii nostri fervor tepescere credatur, iterato his<sup>2</sup> nostris apicibus eandem Sanctitatem, nec lento magis animo, exoratum volumus, quatinus, si nondum promotio dicti fratris ad dictam cathedralem ecclesiam impleta sit, eam ociori voluntate, nostrorum consideratione precaminum, quæ geminata nunc sunt, effectui quem optavimus demandare velitis. Id agendo quidem, quod in oculis Domini gratum fore remur, nobisque fiet non parum acceptabile, operabitur apostolica celsitudo : Quam diu prosperari concedat Sponsus Æternus ad felix et tutum regimen Sponsæ Suæ. Ex castro nostro de Wyndesora, nostro sub secreto, mensis Junii die xxvi<sup>a</sup>, Anno etc., m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>mo</sup>xl<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum xviii<sup>o</sup>.

Repeats his  
request for  
the promo-  
tion of  
Thomas  
Bird.<sup>1</sup> *nihil*] nichil, MS.| <sup>2</sup> *his*] hiis, MS.



[CLXXVI.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

F. 85.

*Papæ tertiæ literæ pro eodem.*

Shene,  
June 26,  
A.D. 1441.  
Renews his  
request on  
behalf of  
Thomas  
Byrd.

His ser-  
vices in the  
Diet of  
Mentz.

The second  
letter  
seized by  
pirates.

Præmissa filiali recommendatione devota : Beatissime Pater, non excidit nobis, qualiter pro bene dilecto nostro fratre Thoma Bryd, sacræ theologiæ professore, ordinis sancti Dominici, ad nuper vacantem Lismerensem et Waterfordensem ecclesiam cathedralem, in dominio nostro Hiberniæ sitam, nostras bina ante hæc vice ex corde preces vestræ Sanctitati effudimus; humiliter exorantes, quatinus ipsum, tum contemplatione permaximarum quibus fulget scientiæ et virtutum, tum precum nostrarum intuitu, tum denique, quod maximi est apud nos ponderis, laborum suorum consideratione, quos et in dieta Maguntiae et locis plerisque aliis, ex nostra missione secreta, pro Romana ecclesia, pro Sanctitatis vestræ et sedis apostolicæ dignitate ac jure tuendis; pro quibus omnes et publicos et arcanos<sup>1</sup> labores gaudentissime amplectimur et in operam ponimus; et demum pro singulari quod nobis in rem vestram impendit obsequio; dum ut arcanus<sup>1</sup> nuntius noster prudenter universa, quæ vel vestræ Sanctitati prospera vel adversa futura fore explorare posset, crebra fidelique significatione nobis nota fecit; habere dignamini, prout revera æquum fuit, favorabiliter commissum. Si primi apices nostri apud Sanctitatem vestram recepti fuerint, non satis certum habemus: quod autem secundæ literæ et cum eis una bajulus earundem in mari a piratis quibusdam captæ fuerint, et sic de verisimili ad manus Sanctitatis vestræ nequaquam devenerint, auditu percepimus. Eapropter, ne merita in vestram Beatitudinem sua, et fida obsequia quæ in ipsam rem vestram nostro jussu impendit, ingrata quavis oblivione sepeliri credantur, jam tertio nostris his<sup>2</sup> literalis

<sup>1</sup> *arcanos, us*] *archanos, us*, MS. | <sup>2</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.



eandem Sanctitatem vestram, nec lento magis animo, A.D. 1441.  
 exorata volumus, quatinus prædictum fratrem Thomam, June 26.  
 haud secus quam ex vestra Beatitudine optime meri-  
 tum, gratioso oculo velitis respicere, et ad ecclesiam  
 Tironensem nunc vacantem, si nondum de ea pro-  
 visionem feceritis, alioquin ad proximam in dicto domi-  
 nio nostro Hiberniæ vacaturam cathedralem ecclesiam, Recom-  
 mends T.  
 Bird for  
 Tiron.  
 suscipere recommendatum. Id agendo quidem quod in  
 oculis Domini gratum fore remur, quodque vestram  
 Beatitudinem deceat, dum oculos habetis ad eos qui  
 sunt vestri, et quod demum multum placabile nobis  
 erit, certissime aget eadem Beatitudo vestra: quam  
 feliciter præservet et in omni gratia et prosperitate  
 conducat omnis gratiæ largitor, Iesus Christus. Scrip-  
 tum etc. in manerio nostro de Shene, xxvi<sup>ta</sup> Junii,  
 anno 1441, et regnorum nostrorum xix.

## [CLXXVII.—KING HENRY VI. TO ANDREW HOLES.]

*Procuratori regio in Curia, pro requirendis pecuniis* F. 85. b.  
 Windsor,  
 June 24,  
 A.D. 1443.  
*quas pro primis fructibus ecclesiæ non assecuta*  
*nimis præcipitanter exposuit.*

Venerabilis, in Christo sincere dilecte: Diligentiam  
 vestram, item operas laboresque vestros, quos satis  
 ardenti desiderio et insequenter circa translationes reve-  
 rendorum in Christo patrum Bathoniensis et Sarisberien-  
 sis Episcoporum, ac promotionem dilectissimi clerici Praises his  
 zeal.  
 nostri Thomæ Bekynton, in vim literarum nostrarum,  
 quas dudum sæpenumero in rem ipsam transmisimus,  
 industrie et efficaciter impendisse vos novimus,  
 plurimum uti decet gratos laudatosque habemus. Quod Blames his  
 precipi-  
 tancy.  
 autem tam celeriter tamque in præceptis pecunias cle-  
 rici nostri prædicti exposuistis, prius omnino quam  
 de assensu dicti Sarisberiensis Episcopi plenam atque  
 certam notionem habuistis, non æque laudare possumus.  
 Si enim industria et prudentia vestris pecuniæ ipsæ

A.D. 1443. sic per vos expositæ in primos fructus Bathoniensis  
 June 24. ecclesie, prout ratio et conscientia dictant; maxime  
 Its serious cum stantibus ut nunc rebus, dictam Sarisberiensem ec-  
 conse- clesiam nequaquam assequi possit; converti nequeant,  
 quences to Bekynton. palam est eundem clericum nostrum, per nimiam hanc  
 festinationem, post et supra maximos illos, quos in  
 legatione nostra jam pridem sustinuit sumptus, per-  
 ditionem istam nequaquam ferre posse. Neque quidem  
 nos ipsi æquanimiter aut sine displicentia id ferremus.  
 Agite ergo, dilecte et fidelis noster, ut rectificentur  
 omnia quæ, licet diligenter et amanter, nos satis tamen  
 consulte acta fuisse videntur. Speramus namque, si  
 operam apposueritis vestram, sancti illi et devoti patres  
 nulla ratione retinere velint quod dicto clerico nostro  
 in rem versum non sit, sed nec verti possit; neque a  
 suscipiente quoquam cum sana conscientia retineri.  
 Ex castro nostro Wyndesore, xxiii<sup>o</sup> Junii, anno etc.  
 xxi<sup>o</sup>.

Begs him  
 to rectify  
 his error.

[CLXXVIII.—POPE EUGENIUS IV. TO THOMAS  
 BEKYNTON.]

Florence,  
 May 28,  
 A.D. 1442.

*Litera Papæ de affectione quam gerit ad eum cui  
 mittitur.*

F. 86. Dilecte fili, salutem et apostolicam benedictionem :  
 Has learnt Intelleximus ea quæ dilectus filius, magister Vincentius  
 Bekynton's Clement, subdiaconus noster, nobis exposuit pro parte  
 good dis- tua; super quibus, ab eodem qualis sit erga te dispo-  
 position sitione nostra, quam affirmamus esse optimam, idem latius  
 towards him. referet. Sed munusculum accepimus, et amplum; et  
 ut scimus ea ratione missum, ut magnæ affectionis  
 devotionisque tuæ ex eo indicium haberemus. Amplecti-  
 mur itaque devotam tui animi inclinationem; dispositi,  
 cum sese offeret occasio, virtuti tuæ pro suis meritis  
 retribuere. Datum Florentiæ, sub anulo nostro secreto,  
 die xxvij<sup>a</sup> Maii, anno Domini m.cccc.xlij<sup>o</sup>; Ponti-  
 ficatus nostri duodecimo.

Is disposed  
 to serve  
 him.

[CLXXIX.—BARTHOLOMEW DI ROVARELLA TO THOMAS  
BEKYNTON.]

*Litera Bartholomæi de Rovarella, Cubicularii domini* Florence,  
*Papæ, missa Regis secretario, regratiatoria pro* June 18,  
*dato munusculo.* A.D. 1442.

Reverende in Christo pater, et tanquam domine honorande: Hesterna die dominus Vincentius Clement, vestræ prosperitatis amantissimus, munus quoddam panni mihi<sup>1</sup> vestra ex parte magna affectione dono dedit; licet nostra ex parte merita nulla præcesserint. Has received his present of cloth. Audiavi quidem ipsum sanctissimum dominum nostrum narrantem merita laudesque vestras, ac singularem devotionem erga Sanctitatem suam; quæ omnia merito me incitant ac inflammant ad omnem honorem et exaltationem vestram; tum, ut dixi, propter eximiam liberalitatem et excellentes virtutes vestras, tum propter prædicti viri merita, qui sanctissimo domino nostro et omnibus nobis suæ Sanctitatis familiaribus carus acceptusque est. Unum hoc a singulari humanitate vestra petam, ut me domino et majori meo domino Cancellario diligenter et cum omni reverentia commendetis. Ex Florentia, die xviii. Junii, 1442.

## [CLXXX.—BLONDO OF FORLI TO THOMAS BEKYNTON.]

*Similis litera Blondi Forliviensis, secretarii Papæ,* Florence,  
*missa eidem Regis secretario.* June 18,  
A.D. 1442.

Blondus Forliviensis Thomæ Bekyngton, serenissimi Regis Angliæ secretario, viro clarissimo, salutes plurimas dat. Lætabar proximis temporibus contigisse mihi,<sup>1</sup> ut in aliquam paternitatis tuæ amicitiam, prius F. 86. b.

<sup>1</sup> *mihî* | michi, MS.

A.D. 1442. pene quam notitiam, pervenissem. Satis namque erat  
 June 18. mihi,<sup>1</sup> ab omnibus qui ex Anglia ad nos venerunt,  
 Had heard his praises. audire Thomam Bekinton virum doctrina præstantem,  
 sed illa vitæ integritate ex qua Marcus Cato et alii  
 similes a majoribus sancti sunt dicti præstantiorem,  
 me incognitum diligere; et, quæ omni ex parte jocunda  
 essent, jacta hujusmodi amicitiae fundamenta nulla ra-  
 tione gravabant; cum facile esset amantem redamare  
 et mutuo affectu in benevolentia respondere. Nunc  
 Has now experi-enced his bounty. vero tanta præventus sum liberalitate, ut voluntatem  
 certe magnam amplamque superet retribuendi impossi-  
 bilitas; hincque sollicitus factus sum, quo possim pacto,  
 qui affectu par eram, in munusculo succumbere. Ero  
 Hopes soon to requite him. itaque non solum attentus, ut caream vitio ingrati-  
 tudinis; sed erectus animo, ut cum gazæ portiuncula et  
 rebus pecunia coemendis non egeas, alia re satisfaciam,  
 quæ jocunditatem offerat et aliquod ornamentum; id-  
 que brevi, ut confido. Interim bene valebis, et me ut  
 Praises of V.Clement. cœpisti amabis. Vincentium nostrum Clement, a quo  
 pannum accepi, ita tibi commendo ut memineris talem  
 esse viri dexteritatem ingenii, quæ, si a te erit adjuta,  
 non modo tibi et sibi esse possit ornamento, sed etiam  
 regiæ majestati. Vale iterum. Ex Florentia, xiiiij.  
 kalendas Julias, m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>o</sup>xlii<sup>o</sup>.

[CLXXXI.—CARDINAL GABRIEL CONDOLMIERI TO  
 T. BEKYNTON.]

Florence, June 14, A.D. 1442. *Similis litera Cardinalis Camerarii domini Papæ,  
 eidem secretario missa.*

Spectabilis vir, amice noster carissime, post salutem:  
 Per venerabilem virum magistrum Vincentium Clement,  
 superioribus diebus eximium vestrum munus recepi-  
 mus; nobis sane acceptissimum, quando quidem illud  
 est benevolentiae erga nos vestrae signum; et pro illo

Thanks for his present.

<sup>1</sup> mihi] michi, MS.



agimus liberalitati vestræ gratias. Ab eodem magistro Vincentio insuper intelleximus, quanta sit vestra erga nos confidentia et caritas; quod etiam est nobis acceptius. Potestis enim de nobis eam fiduciam sumere, quam de præcipuo quodam amico vestro; quemadmodum latius ab ipso magistro Vincentio Clement coram intelligetis. Illi siquidem tantam ac talem apud Pontificem maximum et apud nos, de probitate, de fidelitate ac devotione vestra, erga suam Sanctitatem relationem fecit, ut non immerito præfatus Pontifex paterna quadam benevolentia afficiatur vobis; et nos pariter sumus vobis singulari quadam benevolentia conjuncti: sicut ex relatu sæpedicti magistri Vincentii poterit liquere vobis. Qui etiam magister Vincentius ita prudenter, solicite, fideliter, et indefesse, circa regia vota et causam indulgentiarum, rerum omnium difficillimam ac ferme impossibilem, se gessit, ut non immerito sit suæ regię majestati carus habendus. Fuit præterea tanti apud Pontificem maximum magister Vincentius præfatus, ut illum in ejus discessu ad officium subdiaconatus, intuitu regię majestatis et virtutum suarum, sua Sanctitas promoverit, sicut ille referre poterit. Valete. Datum Florentiæ, die xiiij. Junii etc., 1442.

A.D. 1442.  
June 14.

Disposition  
of the papal  
court to-  
wards him.

F. 87.

V. Cle-  
ment's dili-  
gence.

He has  
been pro-  
moted by  
the pope.

ove,  
Cl.,  
34,  
e1.

[CLXXXII.—KING HENRY VI. TO FREDERIC III.]

*Congratulatoria de et super electione Frederici Imperatoris Romani, post lugendas Imperatorum Sigismundi et Alberti mortes, et deprecatoria ut fides detur nuntiis.*

Westmin-  
ster,  
May 13,  
A.D. 1440.

Serenissimo ac potentissimo principi, Frederico, Dei gratia Romanorum Regi, ducique Austriæ etc., fratri suo præcarissimo, Henricus, eadem gratia Rex Angliæ et Franciæ ac dominus Hiberniæ, salutem et agendorum omnium felices ad vota successus. Serenissime

A.D. 1440. ac potentissime princeps, frater noster præcarissime :

May 13.

Death of  
Sigismund  
and Albert  
had afflict-  
ed him  
with sor-  
row :

Cum nobis dudum de morte Christianissimi et omnibus post sæculis recolendi principis Sigismundi, Imperatoris Romani, nobis dum in humanis egerat fratris vere fidissimi, primo ; et deinde paulo post tempore pari sorte de migratione excellentissimi et victoriosi principis Alberti, Romanorum, Bohemiæ, Hungariæque regis, ac ducis Austriae, soceri præfati Christianissimi principis, et nobis fratris præcarissimi, amara nimis nova significata fuissent ; cor nostrum ingens nemirum implevit tristitia ; non secus quam si duo præclarissima mundi luminaria extincta jam sint ; iique<sup>1</sup> quos inter mundi principes dum vixerant admodum caros habuimus.

which has  
been dis-  
pelled by  
the election  
of Frederic.

Verum, post hæc mseroris tristitiæque nubila,<sup>2</sup> serenus nobis illuxit dies, et novo jam gaudio perfusi sumus ; protinus atque Serenitatem vestram ad culmen imperii electam, præco veritatis fama vulgaverat. Eoque ingentior crevit nobis lætitia, quo spei firmioris arrisit occasio, quod, qui omnium gloriosissimis, amantissimis, fidissimisque, dum superstites erant, principibus in dignitate succeditis, etiam pro summo splendore gloriaque vestris ac ipsa naturali quam in omne bonum habetis facilitate appetentiaque, in omni probitate et

His zeal for  
the unity  
of the  
church.

magnificentia, maxime circa pacificationem ecclesiastici status et scissuræ omnis abolitionem, sancta eorum opera sacraque vestigia ut imitemini, aut superetis potius, studiose necnon animosa, uti tantæ majestati par est, magnanimitate decertare curabitis. Nec minus

F. 87. b.  
The king's  
confidence  
in his af-  
fection.

quidem rata nobis spes est, quod ipsis vere gloriosis principibus in omni erga nos dilectionis sinceritate, affectione, et amicitia succedatis. Ne quid autem ambigui circa puritatem affectionis in vos nostræ aut amicitiae firmitatem, prout ab olim initæ in hac parte perpetuæ realesque ligæ requirunt et exigunt, irrepere possit, vel quorumlibet animos reddere vacillantes, en, sere-

<sup>1</sup> iique] hique, MS.

| <sup>2</sup> nubila] nubula, MS.

nissime princeps, frater noster præcarissime, quam  
 primum de præfata benemerita electione Serenitatis  
 vestræ nobis innotuit, animo nobis erat solennem nos-  
 tram eidem Serenitati ambassiatam delegasse, si non  
 impedimento fuissent permaxima viarum itinerumque  
 ubique ferme conserta pericula; in quæ plerique ex  
 nostris, etiam qui versus Terram Sanctam peregre pro-  
 ficisci devoverint, quasi in laqueos quosdam nonnun-  
 quam incidunt, et inhumaniter affliguntur. Volentes ni-  
 hilominus,<sup>1</sup> utcumque possibile nobis est, id facere quod  
 est nostri, fidos et benedictos nostros, strenuum et nobi-  
 lem virum Hertangum Van Clux militem, et magistrum  
 Willelmum Swan, clericum nostrum, in legibus licentia-  
 tum, de prudentia, fide, industria quoque satis nobis spec-  
 tatos, per arcta quamquam locorum passagia, sub sidere  
 ut speramus clementis fortunæ, vestræ inpræsentiarum  
 Celsitudini destinamus: desiderantes summopere per  
 eosdem seu unum ex ipsis, de certitudine prosperi  
 status vestri, deque felicibus apud eandem Celsitudinem  
 rerum utinam semper omnium successibus, pro nostra  
 singulari lætitia, grata nova percipere: de quibus,  
 inter cetera quæ plurimum nobis votiva sunt, op-  
 tamus ex corde frequenter, quin verius assidue, effici  
 certiores. Proinde, serenissime ac potentissime princeps,  
 frater noster præcarissime, nuntiis his<sup>2</sup> nostris, seu  
 eorum alteri, quibus nonnulla nostro nomine ad partem  
 vestræ Serenitati referenda commisimus, audientiam  
 quæsumus benignam et fidem concedere creditivam  
 regia mansuetudo dignetur: Quam diu feliciterque  
 præservet ac stabiliat Supremus omnium Rex, in omni  
 pacis dulcedine, et de universis hostibus det triumphum.  
 Scriptum etc. in palatio nostro Westmonasterii, nostro  
 sub secreto, xiiij. die Maii, anno Domini m<sup>mo</sup>ccccc<sup>mo</sup>.  
 xli<sup>mo</sup>., et regnorum nostrorum xviiij<sup>o</sup>.

A.D. 1440.

May 13.

Hindered  
from send-  
ing ambas-  
sadors by  
dangers of  
the way.Now sends  
H. Van  
Clux and  
W. Swan,whom he  
recom-  
mends to  
the king.

<sup>1</sup> *nihilominus*] *nichilominus*, MS. | <sup>2</sup> *his*] *his*, MS.



[CLXXXIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARCHBISHOP  
THEODORIC].

No.  
XXVI  
p. 36, n

Windsor, *Archiepiscopo Coloniensi, dolorosa lamentatio super*  
Feb. 20, *morte Principis Sigismundi Imperatoris Romani.*  
A.D. 1437.

F. 88. Henricus, Dei gratia Rex Angliæ etc. Reverendis-  
simo in Christo patri et illustri Principi, Theodorico  
Archiepiscopo Coloniensi, duci Westfalliæ, sacri Romani  
Imperii per Italiam Archicancellario, amico nostro  
carissimo, salutem et sinceræ dilectionis affectum. Re-  
verendissime in Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice

News of the  
death of  
Sigismund  
has reached  
England by  
merchants'  
letters.

noster carissime; has usque partes infausta nimis  
acerbaque nova, et Christianis omnibus sed nobis  
maxime deploranda, deduxere jam nuper literæ mer-  
catorum, quod serenissimus et invictissimus princeps  
Sigismundus, Imperator Romanus, noster dum in  
humanis agebat frater præcarissimus, mortis imperio  
jam victus, debitum naturæ tributum exsolverit.  
Cujus ab hac luce migratio, quamquam haud dubium  
preciosa sit in conspectu Domini, citra tamen divinæ <sup>Psalm</sup>  
dispositionis offensam, cui pareri oportet, omnibus ubi <sup>cxvi. 11</sup>

The sorrow  
enhanced  
by his  
noble qual-  
ities.

que cultoribus fidei Christianæ eo quidem amarior esse  
debet lugendaque magis, quo gloriosissimum, victoriosis-  
simum, et summe catholicum omnium regem occubuisse  
jam notum sit; quo nullus unquam sæculis nostris  
princeps beatior, constantior, fidelior, aut probatior  
militantis Ecclesiæ ac fidei Christianæ pugil, athleta,<sup>1</sup>  
advocatus, aut defensor, si universa revolvamus annalia,  
poterit inveniri: prout ipsa quidem maxima et multa,  
prope innumera, beata et vere sancta ac catholica  
Cæsareæ majestatis opera, quæ Omnipotentis Dei dex-  
tera per eandem in vita prospere operari dignata est,  
palam docent. Nec sic profecto destitutum eum; imo  
nulli dubium alia pleraque magnifica et gloriosa pro  
Dei Ecclesia et fide orthodoxa priscis iis<sup>2</sup> sanctissimis

<sup>1</sup> *athleta*] atleta, MS.

| <sup>2</sup> *iis*] hiis, MS.

gestis suis additurum fore, si non feralis is duri dirique A.D. 1437.  
 fati dies, dum adhuc ordiretur, vitæ telam succidisset; Feb. 20:  
 quem nemirum lugubrem luctuosumque diem Chris- His deep  
 tianis omnibus, sed quam maxime nobis et nostris, sorrow at  
 quantum absque Dei displicentia possumus seu aude- his loss,  
 mus, immodice plangendum et lamentandum cense- both on  
 mus; tum præmissorum consideratione, tum pro jugi public and  
 et perseveranti semper zelo, singularibusque ac omni private  
 tempore fidissimis amicitia et affectione, quæ inter grounds.  
 Serenitatem suam et divæ memoriæ genitorem nostrum,  
 quoad vixit, et ab inde inter eandem Serenitatem et  
 nos, tam grata hinc inde animorum connexionem, quam  
 mutuarum alligantiarum et confœderationum corrobora-  
 tione firmatæ, indissolubiles revera et nullis unquam  
 eventibus intercisæ, continue floruerunt: per quas et  
 regna utrimque nostra, et subditi considentes in eis-  
 dem, ceterique utriusque nostrum amici benevoli, seu  
 aliaquavis necessitudine conjuncti, in magna pulchræ  
 pacis et dilectionis dulcedine fovebantur. Verum, ro- Topics of  
 tante ita res mortalium fugace fortuna, hoc demum in consolation.  
 nostrum et ceterorum Christi fidelium consolationem  
 et delinimenta dolorum cessurum est, quod per beata F. 88. b.  
 et gloriosa sua, quæ supra meminimus, opera, hoc meruit  
 dum imperavit in terris, ut jam perenni<sup>1</sup> imperio  
 potiatur in cœlis; sicque, pro hujus sæculi procelloso  
 mari, perpetuæ nunc quietis portum; et pro diebus  
 transitoriis, felici sane commercio, dies commutavit  
 æternos. Itaque consolemur invicem in verbis istis.  
 Et quia, vacante nunc imperio, et die, ut accepimus,  
 futuræ electioni statuto, divinare non possumus quis  
 in imperatorem sublimandus existat; ut ei nostros pro  
 mutuis inter nos continuandis affectibus, sicuti in  
 votis habemus, oratores mittamus, reverendissimam  
 paternitatem vestram, in qua multiplex rerum experi-  
 entia nos edocuit fiduciam gerere specialem, rogamus  
 Desires to  
 know his  
 successor,  
 in order to  
 renew the  
 treaties.

<sup>1</sup> *perenni*] *perhenni*, MS.

A.D. 1437. *attente et ex intimis deprecamur, quatinus, mox atque*  
 Feb. 20. *de imperatore hujusmodi fuerit celebrata electio, eidem*  
*alligantias et confœderationes, quas cum prædecessore*  
*suo contraximus et habuimus, memorari et declarare*  
*velitis; ac omni sollicitudinis studio quantum possitis*  
*incumbere, ut et sua Serenitas ad continuandum anti-*  
*quas has affectiones et amicitias, vestra mediante in-*  
*dustria, inducatur: pro quo utique oratores nostros*  
*hujusmodi, cum aptum et congruum tempus advenerit,*  
*ad ejusdem Serenitatis præsentiam intendimus desti-*  
*nare. Reverendissimam paternitatem vestram feliciter*  
*et in longam præservet, et in optima pace ac prospere-*  
*ritate stabiliat, Rex pacificus Iesus Christus. Datum*  
*etc. in castro nostro de Wyndesore, xx<sup>o</sup>. die Februarii,*  
*anno Domini, secundum computationem etc., m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>o</sup>*  
*xxxvij<sup>o</sup>.*

[CLXXXIV.—FLORENTINE MERCHANTS TO KING  
 HENRY VI.]

Florence, *Regratiatoria Florentinorum pro favoribus civibus*  
 June 30, *suis per Regem impensis, et dolorosa conquestio*  
 A.D. 1437. *de casu societatis Albertinorum; una cum pro-*  
*missione quod reddent justitiæ complementum*  
*creditoribus Anglicanis contra societatem præ-*  
*dictam.*

His favours *Serenissime ac gloriosissime princeps, post recom-*  
 to their *mendationem. Non est nobis incognitum, serenissime*  
 citizens, *Rex, quanto favore quantaque humanitate ac benevo-*  
*lencia Sublimitas vestra tractaverit dudum ac tractet*  
*assidue cives Florentinos, qui in vestro regno nego-*  
 as of old; *tiantur. Nec sane est novum, sed usitatum; cum non*  
*modo temporibus nostris, sed superioribus etiam ætatibus*  
*a claræ memoriæ regibus antecessoribus vestris, sem-*  
*per nostri cives in illo inclito regno gratiam et cari-*

tatem et cumulos favores ac protectionem eximiam ab illis illustrissimis principibus reportarint: pro quibus omnibus vestrae Sublimitati infinitas gratias agimus et habemus. Sed quo magis obligatos esse cognoscimus vestrae Sublimitatis culmini ac universo regno vestro, eo majorem molestiam cepimus de casu qui novissime accidit in societate Albertorum; qui ut verissime dicit Sublimitas vestra, integra fide et incorrupta probitate hactenus se gesserunt. Nunc autem, supervenientibus et erumpentibus in illa societate variis morbis atque occultis et jam pridem conceptis, tandem in manifestam ruinam prolapsi sunt. Nos igitur dolentes, ut diximus, de casu illius societatis; maxime propter damna et incommoda hominum vestri regni, qui eidem societati pecunias crediderant sub spe futurae munerationis ac restitutionis; omnia fecimus ac facturi sumus pro justitiae complemento, tam erga creditores ipsos, qui suum procuratorem huc destinaverunt, quam erga Alexandrum de Ferrantinis et Lodovicum de Cavigianis, ejusdem societatis gubernatores. Potest autem absque ulla dubitatione tenere Sublimitas vestra, quod nihil<sup>1</sup> praetermittetur a nobis, quod pertineat ad justitiae exhibitionem, quam semper administrare consuevimus. Sed vestris hominibus tanto promptius ac libentius justitiam exhibere parati sumus, quanto magis intelligimus, propter accepta beneficia, nos esse Sublimitati vestrae ineffabiliter obligatos. Denique nostros cives et mercatores qui supersunt in regno vestro, et qui nullam culpam habent in alieno defectu, humiliter commendamus regiae benignitati vestrae: Quam conservare dignetur Altissimus feliciter et longaeve. Datum Florentiae, die ultima Junii, m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>mo</sup>xxxvij<sup>mo</sup>.

A.D. 1437.  
June 30.

gratefully  
acknowledged.

The more  
distressed  
at the  
failure of  
the Alberts'  
Company;  
F. 89.

involving  
its English  
creditors;

for whom  
they are  
doing their  
utmost.

Commend  
their inno-  
cent citi-  
zens to  
the royal  
favour.

<sup>1</sup> nihil] nichil, MS.

[CLXXXV.—KING HENRY VI. TO THE MERCHANTS OF FLORENCE.]

Westminster,  
June 18,  
A.D. 1438.

*Responsiva Regis Angliæ ad literam prædictam, una cum requisitione non verbalis sed realis exhibendæ justitiæ, ne Rex cogatur pro defectu justitiæ hujusmodi vasallis suis injuriatis reprisalias concedere.*

Henricus Dei gratia, etc. Nobilibus et præclaris viris Prioribus Artium et Vexillifero justitiæ populi et communis Florentiæ, amicis nostris sincere dilectis, salutem et, quod summum in terris bonum est, justitiam quæ unicuique jus suum tribuit colere et servare perenniter. Nobiles præclarique viri, amici nobis sincere dilecti; quamquam grata semper et placida admodum nobis res sit, ut non parcius nec segnius quidem quam priscis ab ante sæculis divæ memoriæ inclitissimis progenitoribus nostris mos erat, societatibus quibusque vestris et suppositis earundem, univ<sup>ersis</sup> in locis ditioni nostræ suppositis, quotiens seu quando opus fuerit, omnem quem juste possumus favorem, sed et in necessitatibus opportuna<sup>1</sup> ac justa quævis præsidia largiamur; eo nihilominus<sup>2</sup> dumtaxat id nobis licere censemus, quo ceteris casu aliquo injuriatis vel damnum<sup>3</sup> passis, maxime fidelibus ligeis et subditis nostris, justitiæ, quæ omnibus communis esse debet, remedia non negemus. Porro fidelis ligeus ac subditus noster, Willelmus Wolley de Campeden, mercator et incola regni nostri Angliæ, nobis persæpe graviter querelando exposuit, quod cum Alexander quidam Ferantinus, unus ex concivibus vestris, socius quoque ac factor hoc in nostro Angliæ regno societatis

Always ready to favour their companies;

but must do justice to his own subjects.

F. 89. b.

W. Wolley's complaints of the agent of the Alberts' Company;

<sup>1</sup> *opportuna*] oportuna, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *nihilominus*] nichilominus, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *damnum*] dampnum, MS.



mercatorum vestræ civitatis Florentiæ quæ dicitur de Albertis, ut socius et factor hujusmodi, ac nomine, vice, et auctoritate societatis prædictæ, nonnullas lanas de præfato fideli nostro, ante tertium nunc annum, sub certo tunc convento pretio mercatus fuisset, et pro pretio ejusmodi in urbe nostra Londoniarum præfixis inter partes diebus fideliter solvendo is ipse Alexander, nomine, vice, et auctoritate quibus supra, se ac omnes et singulos de societate prædicta sub sigillo societatis ejusdem, ac sub signetis ipsius Alexandri et alterius cujusdam ejusdem societatis, Ludowici de Franciske Camzane, obligaverit et in summa conventa constituerit debitores; ac deinceps cum societas prædicta, particulari quadam solutione jam facta, residuum integræ sortis, quod debuit, loco et terminis ad hoc statutis nequaquam juxta legem conventionis curasset persolvere, neque jam solvendo essent qui de societate in regno nostro Angliæ supererant; in eam usque necessitatem dictus fidelis noster adactus est, ut, in regionem longinquam legationem mittens, novos jam ne leves quidem labores, sed nec absque maximarum profluvio expensarum, duceret subeundos; et longe a loco contractus ac solutionis præstitutæ, in civitate vestra videlicet, societatem prædictam ea occasione in jus trahere opus haberet: sicuti eam consequenter de facto coram Officiali civitatis vestræ hujusmodi, judice in ea parte competente, in jus traxit. Apud quem demum societatem ipsam, omnesque et singulos ejusdem, in summis viii<sup>l</sup>, vii<sup>c</sup>, et quinquaginta florenorum, qui ad valorem xi<sup>c</sup>. et iii<sup>xx</sup>. li. sterlingorum se extenderent, quique de sorte integra insoluti restabant, debitores præfati fidelis nostri fuisse et esse, pronuntiari ac declarari; et in eisdem summis, una cum summa lvii. li. iii. s. monetæ vestræ Florentiæ, nomine expensarum, finaliter et diffinitive obtinuit condemnari; prout ex processu Officialis ejusdem, coram nobis in fidem præmissorum exhibito, plane liquet. Ceterum, licet ad reddendum dicto fideli nostro ceterisque ligeis et subditis nostris

A.D. 1438.  
June 18.  
who has  
purchased  
wool of  
him three  
years since.

which has  
not been  
paid for  
according  
to the con-  
tract.

Has pro-  
secuted his  
suit at  
Florence.

Verdict in  
his favour.

A.D. 1438. adversus dictam societatem debitum justitiæ complemen-  
 June 18. tum, vos nobiles et præclaros viros per nostros in ea  
 but, not- parte semel iterumque directos vobis apices interpella-  
 withstand- verimus, ut amicos plurimum nobis caros; ac deinde  
 ing fair- verimus, ut amicos plurimum nobis caros; ac deinde  
 promises, per alias quasdam, quas ad nos remisistis literas  
 responsum nobis sit, pro complemento justitiæ omnia  
 fecisse vos facturosque esse, et quod nihil<sup>1</sup> hoc casu  
 prætermittetur a vobis, quod ad executionem justitiæ  
 pertineat; his<sup>2</sup> nihilominus<sup>3</sup> non obstantibus, me-  
 moratus ipse fidelis noster querula nobis voce subintulit,  
 F. 90. quod ubi pars ejusdem congruis loco et tempore, debite,  
 sollicite, et instantè petierat, quatinus diffinitivam, sic-  
 ut præfertur, per Officialem vestrum latam sententiam,  
 debite executioni demandari, ac complementum justitiæ  
 in ea parte sibi effectualiter ministrari faceretis;  
 ipsa pars tamen fructu hujusce justæ petitionis suæ  
 frustratus est omni; et nil demum aliud quod sibi in  
 satisfactionem cederet, quam solam illam verbalem  
 seu vocalem sententiam in effectu consequi aut repor-  
 tare valebat. Verum, quod rem ipsam longe plus ag-  
 gravare videtur, tam Benedictus Bernardi, qui major  
 erat societatis prædictæ, quam Franciscus de Altibianco,  
 unus ejusdem societatis, illo tunc continue in urbe vestra  
 præsentis, satisque potentes in bonis, absque arresto seu  
 aliqua quacumque vel in personis, vel in rebus justa  
 executione, quamquam ipsa per partem prædictam non  
 nunquam a vobis petita fuerit, obtenta nunquam, pede  
 liberi, quo vellent ire, et quicquid ducerent facere,  
 sinebantur. Sed ne quidem, quod majus est, in ipsis-  
 met dictarum lanarum mercibus, que apud præfatum  
 Franciscum de Altibanco notorie compertæ sunt, vel  
 arrestum vel aliam quamlibet executionem seu resti-  
 tutionem earum, licet ad hoc congrue et cum instantia  
 debita requisiti, facere curavistis. Siccine, peritissimi  
 viri, arbitrabitur quispiam vir rectus et bonæ fidei

but, not-  
withstand-  
ing fair  
promises,

remains  
without  
effect.

Aggravat-  
ing circum-  
stances :

the mayor  
of the com-  
pany at  
large :

no restitu-  
tion made.

<sup>1</sup> nihil] nichil, MS.

<sup>2</sup> his] hiis, MS.

<sup>3</sup> nihilominus] nichilominus, MS.



justitiam fieri, aut nil, uti scribitis, prætermitti a vobis quod ad justitiæ executionem pertineat? Et quid proderit usquam sententias ferri, cum nequeat earum executione impetrari? Si quæ fortassis protectiones seu moratoriae exceptiones prætendantur obesse, et qualis qualis umbraticæ excusationis color ab ea parte simulari<sup>1</sup> queat, velitis ex adverso, præstantissimi viri, pro constanti tenere et in statera rectitudinis ponderare, quod neque in loco celebrati contractus, neque ubi secundum fidem conventionis facienda fuisset solutio, hujuscemodi prætensa remedia locum sibi vindicare possent: nec e facili sperare possumus, quod opinetur quisquam se per beneficia ejusmodi personalia posse alienis subditis præjudicium inferre, quos perpetua licet constitutione non posset artare. Postremo; quod in vestris prædictis literis inscripsistis, societatem prædictam in manifestam ruinam fuisse prolapsam, ostensum nobis est, satis notum fuisse et esse, quod Benedictus ille, de quo supra meminimus, antequam moreretur, ad summam xxii<sup>ml.</sup> librarum vel circiter, secundum compotum monetæ Angliæ, testamento reliquit; et quod dominus Franciscus de Altibianco neque in mobilium neque immobilium quidem possessione pauper censendus sit. Præmissa omnia et singula, quatenus facta<sup>2</sup> sunt, pars sæpedicti fidelis nostri se obtulit, coram nobis legitime probaturam. Quocirca pro et ex parte ejusdem fuit nobis cum instantia non modica et requisitione debita supplicatum, quatinus, præmissis omnibus et singulis attentis et debite ponderatis, facta prius fide, si qua requiritur, in hac parte, dignaremur damnis<sup>3</sup> et detrimentis ejusdem fidelis nostri aliunde, ut jura permittunt, consulere; ac eidem de remedio marchæ seu repræsaliarum et pignorandi licentiæ contra vos ac subditos et vasallos vestros concedendo, juxta juris et statutorum regni nostri exigentiam, providere. Nos

A.D. 1438.

June 18.

Expostulation.

Pretended  
excuses  
answered.Members  
of the com-  
pany sol-  
vent.W. Wolley  
demands  
reprisals.

F. 90. b.

<sup>1</sup> *simulari*] *similari*, MS.<sup>2</sup> *facta*] *facti*, MS.<sup>3</sup> *damnis*] *dampnis*, MS.

A.D. 1438. vero requisitionibus ac aliis quæ supra expresse satis  
 June 18. inserta sunt, matura primum deliberatione intellectis  
 pensatisque; licet secundum jura et dictamen civilis  
 This he might justly grant; justitiæ supplicationi seu requisitioni huic velut<sup>1</sup> justæ  
 annuendum fore, et cuiquam hominum, maxime autem  
 subdito et ligeo nostro, cui nequimus in justitia deesse  
 tam juste petenti, auxilium denegandum non esse,  
 minime ignoremus; ad amicitiarum tamen nexus et  
 sinceræ affectiones, quæ inter hoc inclitum regnum  
 nostrum et vos subjectosque vestros ab antiquis retro  
 diebus inolitæ sunt, et florere semper, mentis nostræ  
 dirigentes intuitum; et præterea cum magna modestia  
 et majori longe quam jura tradant mansuetudine  
 vobiscum agere statuentes; deliberavimus, priusquam  
 fiat ad ulteriora processus, prudentiis et magnificentiis  
 vestris notificare præmissa: vos nihilominus requiren-  
 tes, quos nunc præsentium tenore, ex superabundanti  
 peremptorie ac finaliter requirimus et rogamus, quati-  
 nus, sicuti vos libenter ac cupide propria virtute facturos  
 speramus, cessantibus posthabitisque et rejectis dil-  
 tionum, exceptionum frivolarum, et impedimentorum  
 quorumlibet objectibus, dicto fideli nostro eum in  
 modum effectualem justitiæ exhibitionem ministretis,  
 ut eidem omnis in ea parte ulterioris querimonie tol-  
 latur occasio; et nos ad ea juris remedia, quæ a nobis  
 hoc casu, ut præfertur, petita et de jure statutisque  
 regni nostri contradita sunt, ob justitiæ per vos im-  
 pendendæ defectum, de hinc, quod gratum nobis non  
 esset si aliter utcumque res juste agi posset, nequa-  
 quam, impellente nos ad hoc justitia, procedere tenea-  
 mur. Nobiles præclarique viri, amici sincere dilecti,  
 adaugeat vobis Altissimus longæva optamus sæculaque  
 felicia; detque opera justitiæ sic seminare in terris ut  
 vitam æternam metatis in cælis. Datum in palatio  
 nostro apud Westmonasterium, mensis Junii die xvij<sup>a</sup>.

but before  
 proceeding  
 to extremi-  
 ties,

demands  
 satisfaction  
 of the  
 claims,  
 without  
 further  
 delay.

<sup>1</sup> *velut*] *velud*, MS.

anno gratiæ m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>mo</sup>xxxvii<sup>o</sup>, et regnorum nostrorum sextodecimo.

[CLXXXVI.—ARCHBISHOP CHICHELY TO POPE MARTIN V.] A.D. 1429.

*Excusatio Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi super delatione et criminatione ejusdem per amulos suos Papæ factis.*<sup>1</sup>

Beatissime Pater, etc. Miserabilis mundi in maligno positi infelix ista conditio ubique pene inolita est, ut obtrectatorum malitia venenosos invidiæ suæ stimulos, Malice of detractors. F. 91. superba quadam præsumptione, exerceat in majores; et, quanto innocentioris sunt vitæ potiorisque auctoritatis, et fidei resplendeant dignitate, tanto crudelius celebrem eorum opinionem serpentinis a tergo quærunt et satagunt morsibus lacerare. Quocunque me verto, Their persevering attacks upon him. quantumlibet bene gesta componam, mordaces canum hujusmodi dentes excipio; et quod perquam durum est, quicquid studiose et cura pervigili conor in bonum, id totum perversa interpretatione in contrarium transponunt, qui “supra dorsum meum fabricant assidue peccatores.” Nuper siquidem, benignissime pater, non absque cordis amaritudine præmaxima audivi et didici, quod quidam Jacobus dudum cum literis Sanctitatis vestræ ad dominum nostrum Regem et reverendissimum in Christo patrem et dominum, dominum Cardinalem Angliæ, ab eadem Sanctitate transmissus, ea, quæ ego et ceteri quidam in regno cum omni maturitate et circumspectione optimo more nostro agere visi sumus, prave interpretans et valde male reportans, One James has accused him and other bishops of opposing the subsidy of the clergy for the crusade against the Bohemians, non erubuit etiam in sacra Beatitudinis vestræ audientia suggerendo pervertere, et pervertendo suggerere,

<sup>1</sup> Printed from the Lambeth MS. 1783, pp. 182-187. The date is in the Appendix II. to O. L. Spencer's Life of H. Chichely, London, justified in the Biographical Index, s. v., Chichely, H.

A.D. 1439. licet falso, quod ubi clerus Angliæ in extirpationem hæreticorum Bohemiæ quoddam notabile subsidium concessisset, confrater meus Eboracensis et ego ceterique episcopi de Regis consilio existentes, votum ipsorum in hac parte conspiravimus et procuravimus impedire; tam sanctam et toti Christianitati profuturam fidei expeditionem quantum in nobis extitit irrumpendo; quodque idem confrater meus et ego, cum certis præ-

of govern-  
ing the  
kingdom  
as they list, latis ad Regis consilium assumptis, ceteros de consilio dominos temporales conducimus prout libet; et breviter, quod nemo crederet nisi insaniret, quod nos totum regnum Angliæ ut volumus gubernamus. Apposuit peccare adhuc ille arrosor meus, et, quod

and oppres-  
sing the  
liberties of  
the church. nefandum<sup>1</sup> est, impudenter asserere, quod sæpedictus confrater meus et ego sumus in Anglia libertatum ecclesiæ præmaximi oppressores. Benignissime Pater, nonnunquam cum tot tantisque æmulorum latratibus

God, his  
conscience,  
and the  
world at-  
test his in-  
nocence. infestor et oblocutionibus involvor, longe amplius mente consternarer, nisi Deus et conscientia, imo et ipse mundus, assisterent innocentiae meæ testes; nisi insuper satis adverterem, quod nil præter solam miseriam sit invidia cariturum. Nuper detraxere mihi majores: Nunc autem per inferiores detrahor et distrahor in immensum; et tamen in his<sup>2</sup> omnibus non peccavi, sed constanter in cunctis quæ mendaces viri conati sunt mihi<sup>3</sup> impingere, meam audeo innocentiam jactitare, et eandem, tam Regis quam omnium fidedignorum regni testimonio, edocere. Imo et ipsa rei gestæ veritas se loquitur, se ostendit. Nil equidem in negotio prætacti subsidii factum est

Cardinal  
Beaufort  
privy to  
all the pro-  
ceedings. omnino absque conscientia reverendissimi patris Cardinalis prædicti; cujus consilio et assensu dirigebantur omnia quæ fiebant. Cum etenim, collatis in unum arduis primo fidei, deinde et regni negotiis, devotus

<sup>1</sup> *nefundum*] nephandum, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *his*] hiis, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *mih*] mihi, michi, MS.



clerus, hinc vestris contra perfidos Bohemos, hinc A.D. 1429. regis contra insurgentes et malignantes in injuriam coronæ suæ, urgeretur præceptis, responsumque fuisset per consilium domini nostri Regis, quod, in tanta regni necessitate, idem dominus Cardinalis vel gentibus de Anglia vel solis pecuniis eligeret contentari, cum deliberatione dixit, se magis hac vice gentibus indigere et de iis<sup>1</sup> velle Sanctitati vestræ amplius complacere. Et idcirco, ne desideria Sanctitatis vestræ effectu frustrarentur accommo-<sup>Proceedings in convocation,</sup> de ad-<sup>F. 91. b.</sup> visamento dicti domini Cardinalis convocationem in eo quo tunc statu erat continuavi usque in et ad crastinum Sancti Lucae proximo secuturum, ut interim, præfato domino Cardinali de gentibus expedito, posset tunc liberius de subsidio, absque dictæ expeditionis impedimento, concludi, et vestræ Sanctitatis beneplacitis inserviri. Hæc, pater beatissime, dilationis causa extiterat, de qua idem dominus Cardinalis toti tunc clero promiserat se velle per scripta sua Beatitudinem vestram fideliter informare.<sup>guided by the cardinal.</sup>

[CLXXXVII. — THOMAS BEKYNTON TO POPE  
EUGENIUS IV.]

*Regratiatoria regii Secretarii pro gratia sedis apostolicæ sibi facta.* A.D. 1443.<sup>2</sup>

Beatissime pater; cum velim humilis et indignus ego, vestræ Sanctitatis homuncio, eidem Sanctitati pro maxima hac, quam impartita mihi<sup>3</sup> est, gratia dignas, si utcumque possem, gratias agere, profecto ipsa mihi mens anxia est amaraque nimis, quod nil modo restare sibi conspiciat, quod juxta mensuram dati valeat remetiri.<sup>His inability to express his thanks</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *iis*] *hiis*, MS.

<sup>2</sup> This date is fixed on the presumption that the favour here acknowledged is his promotion to the

episcopate. He does not seem to have received any prior promotion from the Pope.

<sup>3</sup> *michi*] *michi*, MS.

A.D. 1443. Porro, fateri necesse mihi<sup>1</sup> est, hanc Sanctitatis vestræ munificentiam mihi<sup>1</sup> quidem permaximam ineffabilemque esse, ac summa veneratione dignissimam; quæ instar cœlestis cujusdam divinæque gratiæ, ante et supra meritum omne meum, humili se servo, qui dum se putabat incognitum et latuisse prorsus, mero motu infudit. Hujus ergo gratiæ gratiæ majestatem puritatemque colo, et colam perenniter. Nec ea sub sole quicquam, etiam si speratus ex ipsa fructus non arriserit, mihi<sup>1</sup> ditius, jocundius, aut gratius poterit possideri. Enim vero favor ipse et gratia Beatitudinis vestræ summæ mihi<sup>1</sup> divitiæ sunt. Pro quibus, o clementissime pater, cum alia mihi victima non supersit, me totum apostolicis obsequiis integraliter offero, nomine gratiarum. Si denique circa honorem statumque prosperum Sanctitatis vestræ et amplitudinem sedis<sup>2</sup> apostolicæ conservandos fuerim et sim fidelis ac diligens, ipsa, non dubito, opera testabuntur. Contendam nihilominus conaborque, ut in hoc de statu meo nemo prior, nemo potior, nemo paratior usquam reperiri queat. Volo quippe eo modo hæc in re, quanquam pusillus, omnibus invidere. In æternum prosperetur et pace fruatur apostolica celsitudo. Scriptum Londoni.

for favours so far beyond his deserts.

Offers himself wholly to the Pope.

[CLXXXVIII.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO NICHOLAS FROME.]

F. 92.

Evererich, August 22, A.D. 1445.<sup>3</sup>

*Inceperatioria Abbati Glustonia directu, male interpretanti factu sui Pontificis in visitatione sua; et consulit quod resipiscat.*

The Abbat's conduct since the Bishop's Visitation.

Miror certe nimis et stupeo, frater in Christo carissime, in iis<sup>4</sup> quæ, post adventum jam meum, de rebus

<sup>1</sup> *mih]* michi, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *sedis]* se, MS.

<sup>3</sup> The date of this and of the two letters next following is justified in

the Appendix of Documents; where this correspondence is further illustrated.

<sup>4</sup> *iis]* hiis, MS.

tuæ fraternitatis audierim. Ex quibus facile videri potest universa, quæ, ut vere zelans honorem semper tuum et commoda domus tuæ, agere aut moderari decreverim, sinistra interpretatione in malam partem exponi, et unde, ut finis ipse palam docebit, gratiam meruerim, bilem tuæ fraternitatis concitari video, et indignanter omnia ferre. Testes mihi<sup>1</sup> sunt Deus et conscientia, nihil<sup>2</sup> prorsus me quærere, aut aliquando ex tua fraternitate quæsiturum fore, quam ea quæ Dei sunt, honorisque tui, et utilitatis domus tuæ. Ista, audenter assero, palpabis, et senties, ac oculata fide videbis. Noli ergo, frater mi, vel levi quavis suspitione vel susurris aliquorum, patrem abicere, quem, a multis ante sæculis, in tuis rebus fidelem probasti, et spectatæ fidei ac diligentis obsequii invenisti. Si spiritus quicumque malus inter nos iram aut indignationem disseminare contendat, probate spiritus si ex Deo sint; et me audi et proba; neque odium pro dilectione redona. Si lingua tertia ab invicem separare nos satagat, utinam abcidatur, quæcumque sit illa. Ut autem me et viscera mea omnia ex integro cognoscere possis, mitto tibi Cancellarium meum; quem benigne et patienter audire velis, et fidem dare veritati. Et valeat fraternitas tua, non parcius quam me valere desiderem. Ex Everriche hac sacra die Dominica, xxii<sup>da</sup> Augusti, manu propria cursim.

A.D. 1445.  
August 22.

The  
Bishop's  
good motives,  
misinterpreted.

Professes  
his sincerity;

his tried  
fidelity.

Wishes the  
cause of the  
misunderstanding  
were cut  
off.

Sends his  
Chancellor.  
Warns the  
Abbat to  
heed him.

[CLXXXIX.—NICHOLAS FROME TO THOMAS  
BEKYNTON.]

*Rescriptio Abbatis eidem Pontifici suo directa super eadem materia.*

Pulton,  
August 27,  
A.D. 1445.

Venerabilis pater et domine; præmissa obedientia cum reverentia et honore. Scribere vobis non possumus ut vellemus, oculis exterioris hominis morbo et senio

Suffering  
from the  
infirmities  
of old age.

<sup>1</sup> *mihî*] michi, MS.

| <sup>2</sup> *nihil*] nichil, MS.



A.D. 1445. obfuscatis. Prius tamen Pastor, Christus Dominus, qui  
 August 27. posuit animam suam pro ovibus suis, ovem errantem in <sup>S.:</sup>  
 The good humeros suscipiens, misericorditer ad ovile reduxit; <sup>S. 1</sup>  
 Shepherd. ac sauciatum vulneribus, qui incidit in latrones, in <sup>xt.</sup>  
 The good jumentum posuit, et in stabulum, per viscera miseri-  
 Samaritan. cordiæ, deportavit, dicens stabulario ut curam ejus <sup>S. 1</sup>  
 F. 92. b. ageret, vinum et oleum infundendo; ac pœnitenti filio <sup>x.:</sup>  
 The Father stolam primam et anulum tribuit, quia qui substantiam <sup>th.</sup>  
 of the Pro- digal Son. consumpserat recepit. Conquestus est tamen prius  
 graviter idem Pastor, quod plaga tumens non erat cir- <sup>Isai</sup>  
 cumligata, neque fota oleo, neque curata medicamine.  
 Existing Et consimiliter, pro modulo parvitatæ nostræ, dictante  
 evils ought to have been cured by repeated Visitations. conscientia, ad vos conqueri possumus cum dolore,  
 quod, si comperta vulnera peccatorum inter nos, ut  
 prætenditis, non sunt, sub diutina continuatione visita-  
 tionis vestræ, purgata debite et correctæ, verisimile  
 est quod putrescent; et, sicut una ovis morbida totum  
 gregem, sic illa totam massam inficient et corrumpent:  
 propter quod cogimur finaliter cum aliis clamare  
 in cœlum, ut misereatur nostri Deus noster; quia,  
 nec in affectione pedum, nec in voce promissorum,  
 nec in digitis scribentium, sed in manibus opera-  
 tionum ponimus anchoram spei nostræ: affectantes  
 quod visitatio, sancte et meritorie instituta, cedat semper  
 ad ædificationem, et non ad destructionem: quia quam <sup>2 C</sup>  
 cito reddaturi erimus rationem pro grege nobis commisso <sup>xiii.</sup>  
 Bound to extirpate the vices of his monks, and to defend the rights of his Church with the advice of his Chapter. judicialiter ignoramus. Et ideo inter ceteras divisiones  
 gratiarum nos, necessitate cogente, specialissime affecta-  
 mus gratiam curationum; quia dictamine sanctæ regulæ <sup>2 C</sup>  
 nostræ obligamur radicitus extirpare vitia subditorum. <sup>xii. 1</sup>  
 In ceteris autem, quæ concernunt jus et defensionem  
 juris nostræ ecclesiæ, secundum quod casus expostulat  
 et requirit, per determinationem consilii nostri procedi-  
 mus et procedemus, prout fide media obligamur. Et  
 Ille vobis conferat gratiam cum Eo conregnandi, qui  
 vobis potestatem tribuit populum gubernandi.  
 Scriptum apud Pulton., xxvij<sup>o</sup> die mensis Augusti.

o. [CXC.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO NICHOLAS FROME.]  
 II.

*Replicatio ejusdem Pontificis ad objecta et justificatio eorum omnium quæ per dictum Pontificem prætendebantur acta.* Woky Manor, August 30, A.D. 1445.

Fuere mihi literæ tuæ, frater in Christo carissime, non parum gratæ: quæ revera gratiores fuissent, si vel humanitati vel mansuetudini literarum mearum respondissent. Verum, utcumque sit, eam mihi<sup>1</sup> legem indixi, ut, etiam ingratitude nimia aut contumelia quacunque lacessitus, nihil<sup>2</sup> tamen sciens committere velim unde vel Deum offendere queam, vel sanctam justitiam violare, aut fines modestiæ et paternæ benignitatis excedere.

Caliginem oculorum tuorum, de qua in principio epistolæ tuæ conquereris, frater, ego sane pro vetere familiaritate et amicitia nostris, ægre fero: optoque, et id quidem ingenti desiderio, ne morbus hujusmodi lumen etiam mentis et interioris hominis oculos invadat. Dum insuper scribis, quod pius Pater, Dominus Iesus Christus, ovem errantem ad ovile reduxit, et sauciatum vulneribus hominem jumento imposuit, ac in stabulum portari, vinumque et oleum vulneribus infundi, fecit: Nosse velis, desiderii nostri intentionisque esse pii Patris hujusmodi pro danda nobis desuper potestate vestigia in iis<sup>3</sup> sequi. Quod moram fortasse arguis, scire debueras in mora non esse, quem justum impedimentum tenet. Idemque pius Pater tum primo ad curam Lazari descendit, cum eum in sepulcro quadriduanum invenit. Omnia tempus habent. Est et adhuc, uti spero in Domino, aptum medendi tempus; dum is qui medicus esse debet personaliter descendere et, vel fomenta vel ferrum, sicuti opus erit, suis manibus apponere et vult et potest. Ordo, frater, confunditur, ubi filius patrem, subditus judicem, judicare videtur. Moderatio tenu-

Dissatisfied with his reply.

Hopes the blindness of his eyes, which he regrets, does not extend to his mind. F. 93.

Desires to follow the steps of the Good Shepherd.

Still time to apply a remedy.

Inferiors not to judge their seniors.

<sup>1</sup> *mihî*] michi, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *nihil*] nichil, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *iis*] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1445. poris, quæ superioris arbitrio committitur, indigne a  
 August 30. subdito in iudicium accipitur. Justum est, frater,  
 quod ab inferioribus tuis vendicas, hoc superiori tuo  
 præstes. Quod causari videris continuationem visitationis  
 nostræ, non in ædificationem, sed destructionem, quod<sup>2</sup> Cor.  
 Has never  
 interfered  
 with him  
 in the ex-  
 ercise of  
 monastic  
 discipline. absit, regularis observantiæ redundare, miror tam  
 prudentem virum hoc sapere; cum scias me numquam  
 fraternitati tuæ facultatem exercendi et exequendi ea,  
 quæ ad regularem disciplinam pertinent, ademisse; imo  
 expressim et ex abundanti vivæ vocis oraculo, concessisse.  
 The Abbat  
 is blinded  
 by passion. Credo, frater, si animus tibi ira et odio vacuus esset,  
 te nec ista de me iudicare, sed nec conicere, voluisse:  
 hæc namque lumen rationis præstringunt,<sup>1</sup> nec ut animus  
 verum videat permittunt. Si non me in monasterii  
 cui præficaris visitatione satis intellexeris, in omnibus  
 certe, quas in ceteris locis religiosis exercui visita-  
 tionibus, et si quid injuriæ ullibi fecerim, ad plenum  
 intelligere potuisti et potes. Et tamen loco tuo pluris  
 me debitorem statui et statuo. Quod tibi scripsi, id in  
 anima mea et firma conscientia jam rescribo: "Testes  
 " mihi<sup>1</sup> sunt Deus et conscientia, nihil<sup>2</sup> prorsus me ex  
 " te querere, quam ea quæ Dei sunt, honorisque tui,  
 " et utilitatis domus tuæ." Illud vero desiderium  
 tuum, ubi scribis, "inter ceteras divisiones gratiarum  
 " te gratiam curationis singulariter affectare," laudamus  
 quidem: Sed nos etiam gratiam sanandi, ut ita loqua-  
 mur, optamus. Multi etenim qui curant; sed qui sanant  
 pauci admodum reperiuntur. Ad curandum enim momen-  
 tum sufficit; sed ad sanandum et scientia, et tempore,  
 ac etiam divina ope indigemus. Legitur autem Gali-  
 cæ. G: cnum centum curasse, quorum nullus evasit. Obtesta-  
 tionem vero seu comminationem tuam, quam subjungis,  
 quod, scilicet, "in ceteris, quæ concernunt jus et  
 " defensionem juris ecclesiæ tuæ, per determinationem  
 " consilii et procedis et procedes;" ego in bonam partem

Has never  
 interfered  
 with him  
 in the ex-  
 ercise of  
 monastic  
 discipline.

The Abbat  
 is blinded  
 by passion.

The  
 Bishop ap-  
 peals to his  
 conduct in  
 visitations  
 elsewhere.

Desires the  
 grace of  
 healing.

Difference  
 between  
 curing and  
 healing.

<sup>1</sup> *michi*] michi, MS.

| <sup>2</sup> *nihil*] nichil, MS.

accipio; cupioque ut boni consilii angelus tibi de opportuno<sup>1</sup> et saluberrimo consilio provideat; cui tu, potius quam ingenio aut affectioni tuæ, seu assentatiunculis aut obtretationibus quibusvis, inniti et inhærere valeas, in hac senectute tua. Id enim, quod secundum Deum est, stabit. Quantum vero ad defensionem juris ecclesiæ tuæ pertinet, desideramus hoc consilium vel propositum tuum tibi et domui tuæ quam felicissime eventurum; teque nunquam commissurum ut, ubi jura et privilegia ecclesiæ tuæ tueri et conservare putabis, ibi opinione tua fallaris; teque iisdem derogasse res ipsa et exitus rerum ostendat. Equidem ad defensionem ecclesiæ tuæ, conservationemque juris et privilegiorum ejusdem, tanquam ad negotium gratum valde et optabile mihi,<sup>2</sup> ego, quemadmodum semper antea, ita et modo, tecum consurgere, et juxta vires intendere, paratus sane et accinctus sum. Unum tamen, frater, hic velim consideres: te non arctiori vinculo tuæ, quam nos nostræ quidem ecclesiæ, obstringi. Quod si forsân aliquis ex officialibus aut commissariis meis, tibi aut domui tuæ gravamen aliquod intulerit, quod ego certe nec opinor nec agnosco, cupio tecum super omnibus quæstionem hujusmodi concernentibus, cum tibi gratum fuerit, benivole, patienter, et cum benignitate paterna conferre, atque plane, quemadmodum veritas se habeat, instrui; consequenterque, si qua de jure reformanda sint, libenter et grato animo quidem omnia, secundum Deum et justitiam, reformare; ac me in omnibus justum et benignum patrem tibi et tuis exhibere: Quibus salutem opto in magnam ætatem quam feliciter duraturam. Ex manerio nostro de Woky penultimo die Augusti.

A.D. 1445.  
August 30.

Desires for him the angel of good counsel.

F. 93. b.

Will support him in defending the rights of his Church.

If his officials have given just cause of complaint, this shall be remedied.

<sup>1</sup> *opportuno*] oportuno, MS.| <sup>2</sup> *mihi*] michi, MS.

[CXCI.—THOMAS CHAUNDLER TO THOMAS BEKYNTON.]

Oxford,  
October 1,  
cir. 1449.<sup>1</sup>*Epistola Magistri Thomæ Chaundeler in laudes Bathoniensis Episcopi. Et expressio desiderii sui quod possit in ecclesia Sancti Andreae ut canonicus incorporari.*

The Bishop has prepared his tomb, and rebuilt his palace;

a singular benefit to his successors.

His benefactions to New College.

F. 94.

Summa providentia atque perfectio duæ res sunt quæ vos, reverendissime pater, condecorant et mea æstimatione laudabilem vehementer reddunt; quarum altera ex præparato sepulcro ex jugique mortis memoria arguitur; altera satis si quis illustre palatium, quod, in maximum vestri præsulatus honorem, nuper ædificatum est, exquisite considerat. Qua in re antecessoribus ecclesiæ Wellensis utiliorem vos dicere non ambigo. Pontificesque ipsi vobis succedentes tanto avidius gloriosi Andreae sedem diligent, quanto vos in necessariis ædificiis pulchriorem edideritis manendi occasionem. Fateor et posteris qui futuri sunt heredes, et præsentibus nunc ecclesiæ fratribus, vos digne prædicari beatum. Nolo in his<sup>2</sup> morari. Præclara quidem, ut aiunt, et magnifica ædificia. Cœleste bonum est patriæ ab hostibus liberatio, et diligens ac proba vestræ conservatio ecclesiæ. Est aliud insuper egregium et notabile, quod etsi velim tacere non potero; quod item etsi exprimere paravero, deest jam facundia qua id cloquar. Gratuita, inquam, bonorum oblatio, et insignis munificentia in nostrum locum, atque ipse singularis amor, qui etiam nobis non petentibus ultro offeruntur, nihil<sup>3</sup> satis præconii et laudis habere valent: quocirca socios omnes et singulos debitores perenniter facitis; præsertim me, secundum mensuram vestræ donationis, strictius<sup>4</sup> obligari fateor. Hoc tamen in

<sup>1</sup> On the date of this letter and the six following, see the Introduction, and the Biographical Index *s.v.* Chaundler, T.

<sup>2</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *nihil*] *nichil*, MS.

<sup>4</sup> *strictius*] *striccus*, MS.

negotio vestra interest, reverendissime pater, uti libet statuere et conditiones apponere: inter quas, si ego merear audiri, computaretur ista: Quam cito in futuro seu vestra liberalitate seu alicujus bene dispositi alterius ordinatione, pensio annua xl. s. huic collegio, et similis alia pensio annua illi collegio beatæ Mariæ prope Wynton fuerint annis singulis fideliter persolutæ, per ecclesiam seu ab ecclesia parochiali vestræ civitatis Wellensis; quod ex tunc imperpetuum censeatur parochia illa pro loco ubi bona dictorum collegiorum vigent etc. Cui effectui ego omnem substantiam meam colligerem, et sacro illi usui accommodarem: Quam utique rem, si Deus donaverit opes, facturum me veraciter promitto, si non præoccupatus fuero. Amor patriæ divagari me fecit. Obsecramus vestra semper pia nobis continuari præsidia. Sed et ego demum paternitatem vestram diligentius imploro in hac mea potissimum re, in qua vestrum favorem deprecor, benignissime pater. Beneficium illud mihi<sup>1</sup> collatum juxta Sowthhamton obtinui a domino Wyntoniensi conferri magistro N. Upton, pro illa de vestris una præbenda de Dynder, si vestræ paternitati placuerit, via simplicis resignationis partium. Rogo vos me patienter audire. Malo ministerium Andreae pro xl. s. quam sterilem terram colere pro xl. marcis. Quod si non fuerit compatibilis illa præbenda collegio, ante terminum anni dimittam pro inferiori; ut vobiscum parentibusque et amicis inter hæc quæ invenerunt nos mala securus vivam, aut, si Deus velit, securus in Domino moriar: in quo gaudete et valete, semper desiderium et decus patriæ. Ab Oxonia prima luce Octobris.

Inter vestros unus veraciter T. C.

Cir. 1449.  
October 1.  
Conditions  
suggested.

Promises  
his aid.

Desires to  
exchange a  
benefice in  
Hants for a  
prebend in  
Wells,

where he  
would live  
and die.

<sup>1</sup> *mihî*] michi, MS.

## [CXCII.—THOMAS CHAUNDLER TO THOMAS BEKYNTON.]

Winchester College,  
January 5,  
cir. 1452.

*Exaggeratio plurimorum in laudes ejusdem episcopi  
per eundem magistrum Thomam, et deploratio  
periculosi et miseri status regni.*<sup>1</sup>

Impossible  
to express  
his feel-  
ings.

Multa jacent animo conferta<sup>2</sup> quidem et velut acervus cumulata, reverendissime<sup>3</sup> pater, ad tui præconia, ad munificentiam, ad honoris declarationem, ad gratiarum insuper actiones, et mei in te debitum confitendum: quæ omnia in ipso oris hiatu tanto impetu profluunt, ut nisi universa in primo verbo pariter commiscuerim, videbor mihi profecisse nihil. Sic itaque inardescit

F. 94. b.

atque effervet animus, ut te totum, et tuas simul virtutes, nitatur amplecti. Ast denique singulum quodque intercise discurrens, undecumque satis reperio quo tibi largissimas atque amplissimas describam laudes. Nec poterunt multis concludi sermonibus plurimæ quidem tuæ et incomprehensibiles pene virtutes. Propterea sive præconia, sive munificentiam et ceteros quosque honores, sive grates, sive me semper tibi<sup>4</sup> debitorem connumerem, seu quæcumque alia quæ unquam apte scriptis coacervare non potero, vivæ istæ voces enarrare non desinent: semper etenim debeo te, et universa morum honestate clarissimum prædicare, et me tibi semper gratiarum et rerum agnoscere debitorem. Interea, certe non deerunt tibi mearum orationum suffragia, in his præcipue tempestatibus, quibus ita quotidie in incertum pellimur, ut nemo sit nostrum omnium qui crastinam salutem possit sibi polliceri. Miserere, pater. Quid loquendum est de re publica Anglorum, quæ tot in se divisiones, non dicam plebium, sed et principum, patitur; nunc præsertim imminente forinsecus ex hac parte atque illa Francorum, Scotorum, et omnium ferme nationum, hostili incursum?

The trou-  
blous times.

Domestic  
divisions.

Foreign  
enemies.

<sup>1</sup> Collated with a MS. in Trinity College, Cambridge, (T.C.) on which see Introduction.

<sup>2</sup> *conferta*, T.C.; *conserta*, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *reverendissime*] *beatissime*, T. C.

<sup>4</sup> T. C. omits *tibi*.



Quot, rogo, concilia, quot parlamenta non tam exorta  
 quam consumpta sunt? Tot denique et tanta, ut illud  
 beatissimi Job possit res publica congruenter exclamare:  
 "Cogitationes meae dissipatae sunt, torquentes  
 cor meum;" quod si addideris, fortassis causam proferes:  
 "Noctem verterunt in diem." Illos et sui et omnium nostrum  
 inimicos loquor assentatores, nigrum vertentes in candidum.  
 Non est opus intelligenti declaratio. Profecto, sensatissime  
 praesul, in quam maligno nostra est posita: quamque sit  
 deformata res publica, ex illa quam nuper fortuito contigit  
 legisse Plutarchi philosophi digna sententia didici. Est, ut  
 illi placuit, res publica corpus quoddam quod divini muneris  
 beneficio animatur, et summæ æquitatis nutu agitur, et regitur  
 quodam moderamine rationis. Eos vero qui religionem instituunt  
 et Dei caerimonias tradunt, quique religionis Illius cultui  
 praesunt, quasi animam corporis, venerari oportet. Princeps  
 vero capitum in re publica obtinet vicem; et cordis locum  
 senatus; oculorum, aurium, et linguæ officia sibi vendicant  
 iudices et praesides provinciarum: officiales et milites,  
 manibus coaptantur; et qui semper assistunt principi,  
 lateribus assimilantur: pedibus vero, solo jugiter inhaerentibus,  
 agricolæ referuntur: quibus omnibus capitum providentia  
 tanto magis necessaria est, quo plurima inveniunt offendicula.  
 Ponit et quamplurima alia Plutarchus, quæ diffusiore tractatu  
 prosequitur ad rei publicæ informationem. Quod cum advertissem  
 elegantius descriptum, traduci formam volui, et velut ex simili  
 simile, desideravi Angliæ communitatem Plutarchi simulacro<sup>1</sup>  
 fecisse parem. Ast tandem eo bene ventum est ut illustrissimum  
 Regem et benignissimum Principem contemplerer Henricum,  
 et qui locum animæ tenent pontifices almos; ceterosque duces  
 et comites, omnem deinceps militiam, usque ad plebeium aratrum.

Cir. 1452.  
 January 5.

Plutarch's  
 comparison  
 of the com-  
 monwealth  
 to the  
 human  
 body.

Its appli-  
 cation to  
 England.

F. 95.

<sup>1</sup> *simulacro*] simulacro, MS.

Cir. 1452.  
January 5.

Miserable  
state of the  
nation.

Lamenta-  
ble condi-  
tion of the  
college.

Prays his  
aid.

Begs his  
acceptance  
of a pre-  
sent.

Sed cum hujus nostræ rei publicæ corpus instituerem, ut caput sursum, pedes deorsum, concordantia æque latera, ut cor, item manus, cetera quoque membra, apte suis starent locis, mira mihi Anglici Regni componebatur effigies. Sane monstruosior, quam si humano et formoso capiti cervicem pictor equinam jungat, et variis induat plumis. Numquid pes in ipsam quasi animam sævire visus est; dum<sup>1</sup> insurgentes jam nuper<sup>2</sup> iniqui christos Domini trucidarunt? Quid etiam in caput præsumperint, palam est. Nonne ipsi rurales et impii rei publicæ pedes extinctionem oculorum, avulsionem aurium, et linguæ obtrusionem, sceleratissime perpetrarunt? Intellecturum te puto, vir prudentissime, quæ loquor. Miserere, pater suavissime. Quo fugiemus a monstro hoc teterrimo? Vereor ne celeriter nos absorbeat. Interea tetigit me hujus nostræ minoris rei publicæ status; hujus inquam Collegii; quem<sup>3</sup> sine lacrimis non declaro, qui nec de eo quidem sine crebris suspiriis cogitare valeo. Precamur ut nobis in hac re benefacias, quam lator præsentium tuæ paternitati plenius intimabit. Obmutescat<sup>4</sup> hæc epistola precor apud<sup>5</sup> te, reverendissime pater, neminemque salutet alium. Accipias, quæso, gratanter munusculum de manibus meis, tantillum amoris indicium. Habeo certe neminem cui plus quam tibi debeo.<sup>4</sup> Vale prosper, amantissime præsulum, nostri memor. De prope Wintoniam, v. Januarii.

Horæ  
An<sup>1</sup>  
1, 2.

[CXCIH.—THOMAS CHAUNDLER TO THOMAS BEKYNTON.]

Winches-  
ter college,  
April 14,  
cir. 1452.

*Adhuc regratiatia ejusdem pro beneficiis tam sibi quam amicis suis impensis, et oblatio munusculi.*

Quamvis abunde in me repererim, dignissime Præsul, de anterioribus beneficiis tuis unde tibi summas laudes

<sup>1</sup> *dum*] quando, T.C.

<sup>2</sup> T. C. omits *jam nuper*.

<sup>3</sup> *quem*, T. C.; que, MS.

<sup>4</sup> from *obmutescat* to *debeo*, omitted in T. C.

<sup>5</sup> *apud*] *apud*, MS.

et gratiarum actiones coacervare possem; cum te fide-  
 lem et amicissimum virum prædicaverint ignoti ut  
 cogniti; nunc tamen et instantis et superventuri quan-  
 ticumque honoris gaudeo specialem accepisse patronum.  
 In tua equidem gratia velut de pulvere suscitator. In  
 tua benevolentia crescit et amore quicquid adipiscor  
 honoris, pater amantissime; cui nequaquam satis erat  
 ita admodum excelsa dextera et amplissima manu  
 beasse me, quin etiam superadderet uberrime bene-  
 facientibus mihi<sup>1</sup> amicissimis viris benefacere, atque ita  
 propter me gratiose a latratibus eosdem tueri et morsibus  
 æmulorum. Inter eos cogito præsentium delatore-  
 rem. Hac in re vacillans scribo; pro quorum altero  
 primas tibi debeam agere grates, quas tibi certe con-  
 donassem æternas, etsi impræsentiarum nihil<sup>2</sup> ex te  
 mihi<sup>1</sup> accrevisset commodi vel honoris. Certo etenim  
 tecum, tua pace dixerim, optime præsul, et velut<sup>3</sup> in  
 palæstra collector, dum clarissimis amicitiiis tuis, dum  
 amplissimis muneribus, illis insuper quos in me plan-  
 tasti virtutum simul et honorum exordiis, jugi apud  
 Altissimum oratione contendo satisfacere. Sed antea  
 quam uni de minoribus horum retribuere valeam, sem-  
 per vincis operas meas novis beneficiis. Ob ista omnia,  
 præter æternas illas gratias quas debeo tibi, o splendide  
 victor, rerum et orationum debitorem me totum  
 veraciter tibi dedo, tuæ quoad potero imitatore  
 virtutis; ex qua magna tibi crevit gloria, quam ego  
 singulariter gaudere debeo in tantum esse ampliatam,  
 ut etiam natalis te patria dignis honoret laudibus. In  
 illis ergo, et post eas in excelsioribus, semper vivas,  
 beatissime præsul. Accepta, precor, munusculum meum,  
 et vale, amantissime, collegii tui memor. De prope  
 Wyntoniam, xiiij. Aprilis.

Cir. 1452.  
April 14.

Thanks  
for past  
favours to  
him,

and to his  
friends.

F. 95. b.

Offers him  
present.

<sup>1</sup> *mihî*] michi, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *nihil*] nichil, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *velut*] velud, MS.

[CXCIV.—THOMAS CHAUNDLER TO THOMAS BEKYNTON.]

Winchester college,  
Sept. 11,  
cir. 1452.*Literæ affectionis, et dolorosa conquestio de verisimili  
decasu collegii et deprecatio de succursu.*<sup>1</sup>Has gladly  
retained  
his protégé  
by him.

Solent qui amicitias observant, reverendissime<sup>2</sup> pater, ab iis qui intercurrunt de caris et dilectis multa delectabiliter sciscitari. Quod quidem genus amicitiae apud indoctos et doctos commune est. Mihi vero, cum jam rari sint adventicii a quibus sciscitari poteram de tua salute, perdulce fuerat pusillum tuum non mediocris virtutis, ut arbitror, juvenem apud nos tam diutius retinere, quam sit a me crebrorum de te referentium sublata suavitas. Quotiens etenim illum intueor,<sup>3</sup> totiens in te delector. Ast enim gratum habui ut, more doctissimorum atque literatorum amantium, quod inter hos turbines retinui mihi solacium, cum cartula tibi transmitterem. Quibus etsi gravitate stili longe sim inferior, in beneficiorum tamen memoria me coæquo. In his igitur literis, post optatam a Deo tibi salutem, summas coacervo gratias, propter jamdudum collata munera, et exhibitas mihi copiosissime semper tuas claras amicitias; atque nunc desideratissimas epistolas sacratissima tua dextera hoc verbo signatas: *Tuus semper fidelis uti res ipsa docebit.* O pater amantissime, quando te non fidelem habui? profecto quanta post primos in alterutrum fixos intuitus mihi extitit tua voluntas, satis de beneficiis tuis arguo. Ita etenim consonant in te cor et calamus, ut non aliud unquam literæ quam res ipsæ demonstrant.<sup>4</sup> Spero futurum videre diem in quo me tibi certe fidelem acclames. Voluntas equidem mea nulla in re unquam erit ardentior. Ipse quoque non antea mihi satisfacisse videbor,

Gratitude  
for his  
favours.

F. 96.

His desire  
to serve  
him.

<sup>1</sup> Collated with MS. in Trinity College, Cambridge. (T.C.) see above p. 266, note.

<sup>2</sup> *reverendissime*] beatissime, T.C.

<sup>3</sup> *intueor*] intuo, MS.

<sup>4</sup> *demonstrant*] demonstrant, T.C.



quam quantum studio, disciplina, vigiliis, ipsis insuper Cir. 1452.  
corpore sudoribus, assecutus fuerim, id omne in tuas lau- Sept. 11.  
des et salutem conferam. Quicquid enim ero, veraciter  
tuus ero. Adeo nunc optate mihi<sup>1</sup> concurrerunt tuus  
juvenis et literæ, ut utrorum solacia potius reliquissem  
in promptis referre nesciam. Admodumque optate spero  
tibi has literas et earum bajulum concursuros; non ob  
venustatem scio, sed ob gratum nuntium. Quem enim  
tuæ susceperam ecclesiæ ministrum, tunc a fortuna sua  
quinto loco distantem, nunc tibi nostrum remitto col-  
legam. Age ergo, reverendissime<sup>2</sup> pater, ut expeditius  
remittatur, una cum T. Waryng, tuo consanguineo, cui T. Waryng,  
the bishop's  
relative.  
jam a diu, non absque multorum offensa, locum unum  
inter nos commensalium reservavi. Istis libeat pater-  
nitatem tuam providere tutorem, qui valeat eos cum  
suis recipere, cum a te redierint; quando abesse me  
fortassis, pro supervidendis maneriis, oportebit. Habe-  
mus hic patriotam unum et tibi concivem, magistrum John de  
Bekynton,  
fellow of  
Winches-  
ter.  
J. de Bekynton, quem cum ceteris omnibus tuæ pater-  
nitati commendo. Postremo, ut non taceam illam veri-  
tatem, quam tibi aliquando, nescio an de statu an-  
stratu dicam, hujus tui collegii patefecisse me recolo: Lament-  
able con-  
dition of  
the college;  
Testem Deum invoco; videntur mihi<sup>1</sup> isti parietes  
lacrimari, et imminentem ac jam proximam deflere  
ruinam. Istum quoque numerum innocentium quotiens  
inspicio, quotiens canentes audio, in memoriam venit the poor  
scholars.  
illud dormienti Domino acclamatum: "Salva nos Do-  
mine, perimus." Ipse quoque, dum illi canunt, fleo  
aliquotiens. O amantissime pater, quem semper nobis  
benefecisse cognovimus, adde precamur adhuc bene-  
facere, aut tolle me hinc et minue dolorem meum. Si  
digneris, amorem quem nobis communiter geris augeat  
aliquantulum amor mei. Unum repperi quo duo bene-  
ficia cooperaberis: alterum labenti collegio; alterum How he  
may aid its  
revenues.  
vero salutis patriæ: id est, si redditus infra terminos

<sup>1</sup> *mihî*] michi, MS.| <sup>2</sup> *reverendissime*] beatissime, T. C.

Cir. 1452. patriæ nobis erogaveris. Diligenter etenim interrogavi,  
Sept. 11. et jam habeo pro certissimo, omnimodas possessiones  
utrique collegiorum nuperrime contributas, etiam citra  
transactum<sup>1</sup> duodecimum annum, ad effectum expedi-  
tionis scholarium, pro locis ubi bona collegii vigent, sine  
ullo murmure computatas. Deprecor igitur per Dei ac  
F. 96. h. patriæ fidem, ut nobis et patriæ in hac re benefacias,  
qui pro debito computas viribus omnibus rem publicam  
conservare et patriam promovere. Omnes equidem  
quibus pietas, religio, et caritas odio est, hujusmodi res  
negligunt; qui vero boni liberales haberi voluerint,  
faciunt; nec patiuntur aliarum laudes suæ patriæ ante-  
ferri. Ita concludo; tuæ beatitudini, reverendissime<sup>2</sup>  
Commends the college to his care. pater, commendo meipsum et nostram patriæque salu-  
tem: In qua gaude magna virtute, amantissime præ-  
sulum, et vive diu feliciter, nostri memor. De collegio  
beatæ Mariæ prope Wyntoniam, xi. Septembris.

## [CXCIV.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO THOMAS CHAUNDLER.]

Woky  
Manor,  
Sept. 21,  
cir. 1452.

*Responsio Episcopi ad literas præcedentes, et grati-  
arum actio pro pauperuli cujusdam promo-  
tione; ac consolatio super loco cujus deflevit  
ruinam.*

Pergrati nobis apices tui, quos jam jam demiseris,  
frater carissime; sed et signanter sancta ipsa et cari-  
tativa pauperuli nostri quam nunc fecisti promotio,  
justissime petunt ut dilectioni tuæ plurimas certe nec  
parvas quidem gratias habeamus. Pauperulum illum  
nostrum, quin verius beneficio jam tuum, expedite,  
uti scripto petis, tibi una cum his remittimus.  
Thomam vero nostrum speratæ nuptiæ cito ineundæ  
paulisper retinent. Ita ut simile quiddam evangelico  
responso dicere possit; "Uxorem ducam, ideo non pos-  
Thomas Waryng detained by his marriage. S. L. xiv. 2

<sup>1</sup> transactum] trasactum, MS. | <sup>2</sup> reverendissime] sanctissime, T.C.

“sum venire.” Interea igitur rogamus hac in re patientiam habe. Ruituro quem defles loco, opitulante Deo, vivæ quæ adhuc supersunt columnæ<sup>1</sup> suffragium dabunt. Nec enim de facili corruet ædificium quod tot sustentaculis fulciatur. In proxima colloquutione nostra, inspirante Domino, comperiemus dabimusque modum quo morbus iste curetur ex integro. Interim vive et vale feliciter, nec secus quam ipse velim. Ex manerio de Woky aliena penna, sed rudi manu mea, xxj. Septembris.

Cir. 1452.  
Sept. 21.  
Comforts  
him con-  
cerning the  
college.

[CXCVI.—THOMAS CHAUNDLER TO THOMAS BEKYNTON.]

*Literæ affectionis ejusdem M. Thomæ cum transmissione munusculi, videlicet Boetii de consolatione.*

Winches-  
ter College,  
Dec. 30,  
cir. 1452.

Cum in orbe multos, disertissime præsul, tam sagaciter quam amabiliter tibi comparaveris amatores, tum affabilitate tua, tum humanitate, tum dignis moribus, tum beneficiis; inter eos seu magnos seu multos veriorum me tui amatorem, constanter dicere audeo, invenisse te neminem; sed nec tibi posse quemquam prosperiorem optare salutem. Verum, quia si affabilitatem humanitatemque tuam, optime pater, mores insuper dignos, plerique mecum prædicent, tamen impensa mihi<sup>2</sup> beneficia, et præsertim ab ineunte tecum notitia suavis ille tuus et mihi<sup>2</sup> insertus amor, adeo fixe cordi hærent ut nullo pacto eradicari queant: quoniam fiunt, ut uno vocabulo loquar, incomparabiliter. Qua in re, O sanctissime pontifex, in animo tuo utinam sederet sententia hæc, æquelibrans me non minus inter ceteros omnes tui amantissimum, quam fateor te in mortalibus mihi<sup>2</sup> beneficentissimum. Namque mercedem pauperis non incongruam arbitror,

His affec-  
tion for  
him.

F. 97.

<sup>1</sup> columnæ] columpne, MS.

| <sup>2</sup> mihi] michi, MS.



Cir. 1452.

Dec. 30.

Ingrati-  
tude of  
some.

amare semper. Quam ob rem qui inconsideratis, ne dicam oblitis, tuis licet admodum recentibus beneficiis te molestant, O si<sup>1</sup> vel inter benefactores discernant, vel saltem amantem ament! Sed hæc, pace tua, admiranda non sunt, nec cordi pensanda quidem; quando, sancte pater, ipsum perturbatum mundum, imo magis eversum, non nulla apud omnes infortunia docent; stetque merito felix, qui fidum ex milibus reperit unum. At si omnis nostræ calamitatis, quam in communi patimur, originem exquiramus, non falso crediderim ob adulationes, ob simulatas fictasque amicitias, et certe ob inter nos falsitates, illam verisimiliter succrevisse. Ab hac utique nefanda<sup>2</sup> peste protector noster assit Deus. Igitur has calamitates et similes mundi ærumnas<sup>3</sup> quibus affligimur sæpe cogitanti, feliciter venit in manus Consolationis Liber ille, quem similibus injuriarum occasione nacta, ediderat Romanæ urbis quondam patricius exconsularius Boetius. Quem rursus ubi linearis glosæ compendio magis utilem quam ornatum comperissem, in tui consolationem, perbeate præsul, tantillum mei amoris indicium, munusculum hoc paro. Cum itidem post eam Consolationem partem libelli reliquam perspexeris,<sup>4</sup> invenies quadrupedum et ferarum et domesticarum, insuper volatilium reptiliumque bestiarum, necnon piscium, deinceps vegetabilium pictas simul et scriptas naturas. Harum omnium species, et præterea feritatem venenaque ac crudelia bestiarum genera, cum luculenter discreveris, tu, pater prudentissime, in nullis mage quam hominibus admirabere. Ergo Consolationem precor accipe: bestias cave: et in multos annos vale, disertissime præsul. De prope Wyntoniam, antepenultimo Decembris.

Offers him  
Boetius de  
Consolatione, with  
a gloss,and additions of  
natural  
history.<sup>1</sup> O si] osi, MS.<sup>2</sup> nefanda] nephanda, MS.<sup>3</sup> ærumnas] erumpnas, MS.<sup>4</sup> perspexeris] prospexeris, MS.

[CXCVII.—THOMAS CHAUNDLER TO THOMAS ·  
BEKYNTON.]

*Adhuc similes affectionis literæ per eundem cum* Oxford,  
*quibusdam munusculis transmissæ.* Dec. 25,  
cir. 1453.

Tres abs te radice una propagines, quantum debitores sumus paternitati tuæ simul et sanctitati, O beatissime præsul, aptius meditemur quam nunc loquatur epistola. Veruntamen ut præclaræ radicis hujus ex propaginibus tribus surculus unus, ego, cui tu, cultor optime, et rigationem persæpe dederas et incrementum, non me potero continere, quin scribam, quin etiam fatear me tibi maximarum esse rerum debitorem; cujus jussibus parens magnum sive honorem sive onus consummavi; et quidem te juvante, propitio nobis Deo, feliciter. Qua in re etiam memini tui olim laboris studiosissimi, ac in civili jure doctoralis præminentia. In cujus honorem et meæ professionis titulum, ecce insignia quibus civilis, ut audio, juris doctores soliti sunt ornari, tuæ serenitati mitto, sacerdotum pontifex, qui es corona mea et gloria. Primo pileum<sup>1</sup> meum veluti digniori tibi reddo, quo ipse in die magnæ solemnitatis nostræ coronatus sum: Itemque auri anulum, qui magis sanctissimi pontificatus tui claritatem illustrat: Bursam præterea, sed pace tua, bone pater, dixerim, vacuum: significat enim largitionis tibi divinæ mihi<sup>2</sup> sæpe erogatam, et magis Christi pauperibus, abundantiam bene dispensari, ne dicam pene evacuari; quam rursus adaugeat Qui s. "potens est facere abundare in nobis omnem gratiam." Cum his,<sup>3</sup> amantissime pater, impendens et ampliandus grates et laudem tibi, propter maximas beneficentias tuas, breviter scripturam finio; opportunius<sup>4</sup> cupiens

F. 97. b.

Thanks  
for his  
promotion.Sends him  
his in-  
signia of  
the degree  
of D.C.L. :  
the hat,

gold ring,

purse.

<sup>1</sup> *pileum*] pilleum, MS.<sup>2</sup> *mih*] michi, MS.<sup>3</sup> *his*] hiis, MS.<sup>4</sup> *opportunius*] oportunius, MS.

Cir. 1453. Dec. 25. **Commends to him Robert Hurst of New College.** jugi oratione satisfacere tuæ liberalitati, virorum dilectissime. Commendo magnitudini tuæ magistrum Robertum Hurst, fratrem meum carissimum, qui virtutum tuarum studiosus imitator existens, tum honestate tum scientia ac studio vehementi, jubar nostri collegii et splendor, tuorum semper gestiit esse portitor morum; vir per omnia laudabilis, mihi quidem gratissimus, et omnibus digne amabilis. Is licet a te veraciter diligatur, meo tamen rogatu et amore precor ut illi dilectionem adaugeas. Et vale, sanctissime pater, in Eo qui hodie natus est de Virginia. De Oxonia  
 Tuæ virtutis amator et admirator  
 Thomas ecclesiæ tuæ Wellensis  
 Cancellarius.

[CXCIX.—THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD TO THOMAS ARUNDELL, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.<sup>1</sup>]

A.D. 1411.<sup>2</sup> F. 99.<sup>3</sup> *Litteræ Universitatis Oxoniensis, super humiliatione ejusdem, domino Thomæ Arundell Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi directæ; commoto adversus eandem Universitatem pro privilegio exemptionis per ipsam noviter impetrato.*

They have heard of his displeasure. which is to them intolerable. Reverendissime in Christo pater et domine, indignationem vestræ dominationis erga nos conceptam audivimus; quod in præsentiarum nec ferre sufficimus, nec ferre vellemus etiam si possemus. Neque enim si persequi decreveritis "culicem<sup>4</sup> unum aut canem mortuum," honorificum vobis erit; et nobis arbitramur non facile contra stimulum calcitrare: nisi quod quasi in extremo desperationis constitutis, tolerabilius vide-

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Fitz Alan of Arundel consecrated bishop of Ely in 1374; translated to York, 1388; Canterbury, 1396. Died in 1414.

<sup>2</sup> This date is justified in the Biographical Index at the end of vol. i.

<sup>3</sup> F. 98. is a blank leaf.

<sup>4</sup> culicem] pulicem, Vulg.

retur unumquemque, neglecto studio, ad propria re- A.D. 1411  
 meare, quam attritos undequaque et omni consolatione  
 destitutos, sub dura servitute et obprobrio remanere.  
 Et certe nisi sperarem ex vestra pietate munifica, His tried  
 quæ celebris apud Eboracensem diocesim prædicatur, clemency.  
 aliquam spem consolationis accipere, eligeremus potius  
 ad extremum patientiæ qualicumque coactione perducì,  
 quam ad juris nostri diminutionem gratis quomodolibet  
 assentire. Sed quia Universitati matri nostræ, quæ  
 vos olim ab annis teneris etiam suo lacte nutrit, et  
 in quo ejusdem matris honor maxime jam consistit, ne  
 ex toto desolationis angustias patiamur, providere cura-  
 mus; hinc est prælegimus sustinere "siquis devorat,  
 " siquis accipit, siquis extollitur, siquis in faciem nos  
 " cædit," quam matrem nostram laceratam denudatam- Their duty  
 que videre suorum filiorum interitum inconsolabiliter to the  
 deplorantem. Præsertim cum firmiter credimus et University.  
 tenemus, quia, cum pastor sitis, oves non devorabitis;  
 nec a filiis recedetis, quia pater estis; ultra debitum Their  
 non extollemini, quia frater estis; in faciem non cædetis, appeal.  
 quia matris faciem verebimini. Exhibete, si placet,  
 vos pastorem; oves sumus, non contradicimus, sequi-  
 mur, obedimus. Exhibete vos patrem; et quæ nostra  
 sunt et vestra erunt. Exhibete vos fratrem; et seniori  
 fratri debitam caritatem et honorem offerimus. Exhi-  
 bete innatam matri verecundiam; nec disciplinam ves-  
 træ circumspectionis indirecte, contumaciter aut irre-  
 verenter effugiemus. Et, honestissime pater, ut ad rem Their  
 de qua vobis adversum nos surgit indignatio veniamus, defence.  
 unum est privilegium nobis a sede apostolica nuper  
 indultum, quod quidem impetratum fuisse contenditis,  
 ut nobis dicitur, in vestrum præjudicium et contemptum.  
 Non sic, si placet, Reverendissime pater; non sic fuit; The pri-  
 nam tempore prædecessoris vestri, cum de successione vilege was  
 vestra nec ulla spes apud nos concepta fuisset, erat asked in  
 hoc privilegium impetratum; adversus quod cum idem the time of  
 prædecessor vester ab initio moveretur, literarum tamen his pre-  
 F. 99. b.

A.D. 1411. **Universitatis** alloquio placatus, generosius conquievit. **Nec** videmus quomodo vocari debet præjudicium aut contemptus, ubi succedens Christo in plenitudine potestatis juste fecit quod potuit. Qua in re tamen, ut omne dispendium abcidamus, et vestræ dominationis in nos benevolentiam et gratiam provochemus, non modo tunicam, sed etiam pallium, relinquere decrevimus si oportet. Unum tamen est, ut credimus, quod verisimiliter animum vestræ dominationis offendit; scilicet, ipsius Universitatis a potestate vestræ jurisdictionis exemptio. Absit tamen ut ira vestra tantum extendatur in pauperes, ut ceteras Universitatis prærogativas per quas vobis nihil<sup>1</sup> penitus derogatur, unius tantum abolendæ gratia destruatis. Circumspectivam ergo vestræ dominationis discretionem cum omni humilitate qua sufficimus exoramus in visceribus Jesu Christi, quatenus cum discreto consilio vestro et nostro providere velitis, quatenus illa particula privilegii supradicti, qua<sup>2</sup> qualitercumque prærogativa sedis vestræ metropolitanæ sumitur, Universitatem nostram prædictam ante præfati privilegii impetrationem habitæ, aut de consuetudine usitatæ derogare videtur, tolli poterit; aliis tamen, in eodem privilegio contentis perinde nullatenus infirmatis. Et sive illud fieri poterit per renuntiationem, sive per tolerantiam,<sup>3</sup> sive per novam ad sedem apostolicam missionem pro totali privilegio noviter reformando, juramentis tamen Universitati præstitis in omnibus semper salvis, parati erimus ad vestræ condescendendum beneplacitum voluntatis. Nam, amantissime pater, pro clero et Ecclesia Christi magis decet, licet, et expedit ad finem vobis placabilem et intentum cum tractatu pacifico pervenire, quam causam spiritualement hujusmodi ad forinsecum iudicium evocare; quod, nisi fallamur, sanc-

who withdrew his opposition.  
The Pope's power.

Their readiness to yield the point of jurisdiction, saving their other privileges.

which they pray him to protect.

They deprecate legal proceedings

<sup>1</sup> nihil] nichil, MS.

<sup>2</sup> qua] que, MS.

<sup>3</sup> tolerantiam] tollerantiam, MS.

torum patrum canonibus inhibetur. Vestram paterni- A.D. 1411.  
tatem conservet in prosperis indeficiens pietas Sal- as uncano-  
vatoris. nical.

[CXCIX.—HUMPHREY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER, TO  
POPE MARTIN V.]

*Litteræ Ducis Gloucestricæ contra quemdam sibi falso Calais,  
in præsentia Sedis Apostolicæ detrahentem.* October 27,  
A.D. 1424.

Beatissime pater ; inter universa veræ dilectionis  
paternæ indicia, quæ devotissimo filio vestro frequenter  
exhibuit devotio paternalis, istud præcipuum ac cum Thanks  
omni veneratione et indelibili memoria jugiter recor- the Pope  
dandum, quod illius alterius Judæ proditoris falsissimi for not  
venenosa suggestio, etsi circumlita melle, qui solitæ giving  
benignitatis vestræ gratiam mihi<sup>2</sup> obnubilasse, quin heed to  
verius radicitus extirpasse proposuit, apud Sanctitatis Simon de  
vestræ clementiam exauditionis beneficium non ad- Taramo.  
misit. De illo inquam prævaricatore nequissimo, de  
illo dolosissimo proditore Simone de Taramo sentio, pe's  
pater sanctissime, qui cum secreta causæ meæ novisset, r  
eamque totis conatibus suscepisset promovendam, ind. F. 100.  
spiritu prævaricationis ductus, imo doctus, ausus est, prout  
didici, Sanctitati vestræ falsa proditoria instimulatione  
suggerere, quod si contra me in possessorio sententiam  
ferre velletis, gauderetis in disponendis Angliæ bene-  
ficiis plenissima libertate. Quanta nihilominus quam-  
que propitia fuerit in filium vestrum humillimum  
dilectio paternalis, ex eo enituit, quod vos mox in  
spiritu disertis consilii cognoscentes quod verba oris  
4. ejus iniquitas et dolus, quodque mentita esset iniquitas  
2. sibi, dixistis, prout informor, sincera filiorum corda The Pope's  
3. non esse per tam violenta media ad patres attra- reply to  
henda. O beatum responsum, et a cunctis fidelibus Simon's  
merito exemplandum ! quod nihilominus singulariter suggestion,  
inter omnes me reddit obnoxium, ut cum devotione demands  
the Duke's  
thanks.

<sup>1</sup> The year is fixed by the date of Pope Martin's answer, No. cciii., below.

<sup>2</sup> *michi*] michi, MS.

A.D. 1424. filiali vestræ Sanctitati gratias referam quantas pos-  
 Oct. 27. sim; qui contra consilium Achitophel volentis amoris  
 vestri dulcedinem amaricasse in odium, tantum in  
 absentia patronum, talemque habere merui defensor-  
 rem. Gravius fortassis excanduissem in eum et tulis-  
 sem molestius, si non revocassem memoriæ factiosa  
 ejus consilia prima in persona mea initia non sump-  
 sisse; cum ex plerisque vestræ Sanctitatis literis in-  
 tellexerim, ipsum similes factiones etiam in injuriam  
 Sanctitatis vestræ ausu nefario<sup>1</sup> et sacrilego prætemp-  
 tasse. Nil igitur, quæso, sinistrae suspicionis adversus  
 filium vestrum fidelem Beatitudo vestra de cetero  
 concipiat; si prævaricatore[m] prædictum, qui, ut infor-  
 mor, jam ad partes Hiberniæ se divertit, fecero appreh-  
 endi. Nil equidem præter salvam personæ custodiam  
 de eo fieri permittam donec vestræ Sanctitatis senten-  
 tiam excepero, quid de eo fieri permittet, absque ali-  
 quali offensa, vestræ beneplacitum Sanctitatis. Deus,  
 qui corda filiorum convertit in patres, sedem Sancti-  
 tatis vestræ stabiliat in perpetuæ pacis bono. Scriptum  
 Calisiis, xxvij<sup>o</sup> Octobris.

Simon has  
 also plotted  
 against the  
 Pope.

The Duke  
 intends to  
 apprehend  
 him, and  
 hold him  
 in custody,  
 until he  
 hears the  
 Pope's will  
 concerning  
 him.

[CC.—JOHN KEMP, BISHOP OF LONDON, TO HUMPHREY,  
 DUKE OF GLOUCESTER.]

London, *M. J. Kemp,*  
 Nov. 4, *Litteræ<sup>2</sup> Archiepiscopi Eboracensis Humfrido Duci*  
 A.D. 1424. *Gloucestriæ directæ, congratulatoriæ de suo tuto*  
*passagio post pericula; et excusatoriæ personæ*  
*graviter sibi criminatæ.*

Præpotens et excellens princeps, et domine mi siu-  
 gularissime: post humillimam oratoris vestri recom-

<sup>1</sup> *nefurio*] nephario, MS.

<sup>2</sup> The words "M. J. Kemp" are written over the line, in a smaller hand, but apparently of the same date as the rest of the rubric. But Kemp was not removed to York until 1426, when the See had been vacant two years since the death of

Henry Bowett, October 20, 1423, the dean and chapter having refused Richard Fleming, bishop of Lincoln, the Pope's nominee. As this letter obviously refers to the same matter as the preceding, the title of archbishop must be given to John Kemp by anticipation by the compiler.



mendationem. "Audivi et conturbatus est spiritus<sup>1</sup>  
 "meus, et a voce contremuerunt labia mea," dum in  
 communem pervenisset et publicam notionem, quod  
 in itinere per vos favente Domino feliciter arrepto, en  
 altera vice navem ingredients, cum exposuissetis vela  
 ventis, et per consequens vitam periculis, spiritus pro-  
 cellarum cœlos obduxerunt caligine, et in terribiles  
 aquarum montes maris deformavere planitiem; ut mi-  
 rabiles nimis putarentur elationes maris, cujus fluctus  
 in cœlos ascenderunt et descenderunt in abyssos, et  
 animi nonnullorum in ipsis tabescebant; donec placasset  
 mare Qui imperat ventis et mari, statuissetque pro-  
 cellam ejus in auram et siluissent fluctus ejus. Quo  
 subsequenter audito, lætabamur omnes et singuli ser-  
 vitores vestri, quia siluerunt et deduxit vos Dominus  
 in portum voluntatis vestræ: de quo immensitatis  
 Suae clementiæ gratiarum devotissimas referimus ac-  
 tiones; indubia spe tenentes, quod principium tam  
 durum sequetur fortuna felix, et temporis intemperiem  
 aura placabilis et tranquilla. Ad hæc, carissime domine,  
 vestræ serenitatis clementiæ censui non reticendum,  
 quod, postquam variis ab apostolica sede transmissis  
 literis, non solum vestræ serenitati, quin etiam aliis ex  
 dominis meis delatum fuisset, concilium si tale fuisset  
 proditorium, quod in domini nostri Regis et regni  
 præjudicium et maxime dominationis vestræ fere-  
 batur, fuisse dictum sanctissimo domino nostro per  
 suum in Anglia collectorem; prompta deliberatione  
 omnium dominorum meorum de concilio vestræ celsi-  
 tudinis servitorum decretum extitit in communi, col-  
 lectorem ipsum quamcitus posset apprehendi, et coram  
 præfato concilio fore deducendum. Qui quidem col-  
 lector ab Hibernia in Angliam rediens, et delationis  
 prædictæ mox in itinere nova quædam recipiens, non

A.D. 1424.  
 Nov. 4.  
 The Duke's  
 danger  
 from a  
 storm at  
 sea.

F. 100. b.  
 Thanks for  
 his escape.

The Duke's  
 council re-  
 solved to  
 apprehend  
 the Pope's  
 collector,

<sup>1</sup> spiritus] venter, Vulg.

A.D. 1424. expectata decreti cujuslibet intimatione, omnem in ea  
 Nov. 4. parte vocationem studuit prævenire: In primis et  
 who hastens to ante omnia repræsentando se concilio, instantiusque  
 meet the charges, supplicando quatinus, vestræ serenitatis advocato concilio, daretur sibi facultas coram utroque consilio se excusandi: Protestando se nullatenus hæc postulare metu, vel intentione vitandæ pœnæ; quin imo renuntians omni gratiæ, misericordiæ, veniæ, vel pietati, sed et privilegio clericali, imprecatus est pœnam capitis, nec non omne genus tormentorum et supplicii corporalis sibi infligi, si posset dictæ accusationis veritas comprobari. Et audientia per utrumque concilium sibi data, arguebat accusationis prædictæ calumniam <sup>1</sup> per nonnulla motiva, quorum seriem arbitror sub compendio contineri in cedula quadam inclusa literis regiis super hoc vestræ sublimitati transmissis, ad quam me refero: quæ singulorum judicio tunc interessentium visa sunt habere verisimilitudinem et efficaciam rationis; et materiam dabant conjecturandi accusationem supradictam ex odii fomite contra prædictum collectorem concepto, forte propter beneficia quæ recepit in Anglia; propter quæ creditur non efficaciter laborasse. Quæ omnia vestræ sublimitati describenda censueram, ad pacandos vestræ celsitudinis motus adversus præfatum collectorem, donec veritas ipsa pateat. Quem, quicquid dictum in hac re fuerit vel descriptum, arbitror inveniendum innocentem, et exhibuisse se, juxta scientiam sibi datam, vestræ celsitudini non infidum servitorem. Fiunt assidue processiones et preces pro vestræ celsitudinis expeditione felici; quem in votivis prosperis dirigat et tueatur clementia Creatoris. Scriptum Londonii, iiij<sup>o</sup> die mensis Novembris.

protesting his innocence, under the heaviest penalties.

Defends himself before the two councils.

The Bishop believes him innocent, and faithful to the Duke.

<sup>1</sup> *calumniam*] calumpniam, MS.

CI.—SIMON DE TARAMO, THE POPE'S COLLECTOR, TO  
HUMPHREY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER.]

*Excusatoria domini Collectoris super criminibus A.D. 1424.*  
*contra cum delutis.* F. 101.

Princeps illustrissime et domine mi metuendissime ;  
non habet vestra fortuna majus, quam ut possit animi  
status, quicumque sint illi, implere ; nil vestra natura  
alius, quam ut velit illos cohibere, et eos potissime  
iracundia inimica consilio custodire. Equidem haud  
a de vestris et cujusque principis virtutibus gene-  
rior, temperantia ; cum per eam, secundum omnium  
ilosophantium sententiam, propius divinitati con-  
guntur : quinimo ausi sunt ex illis affirmare non-  
lli, nos hujus virtutis munere Diis immortalibus  
æquari. Et quia illa est gloriæ fomes quæ flagravat  
mortalibus, semper si princeps anhelat ad gloriam,  
ortet virtuti illi adeo adhærere, ut cum eum aliquid  
ditu aut relatu exasperat, non hoc ipso ad judicium  
m iracundia, sed ad justitiam cum temperantia pro-  
cetur ; et quanto potentior, tanto velit magis æquo  
imo æqua cognoscere. Tunc enim recte censebitur  
incipari, quia id quod ceteris principatur possidebit ;  
od est justitia ; quæ, secundum Aristotilem, princeps  
; sola virtutum. Asserit Terentius et comprobatur  
e experientia, princeps illustrissime, quod nimia  
entia profecto evadit in magnum malum ; Moderata  
ro in summum bonum ; quod est justitia ; per quam  
bis terræ hereditas et in ævum æternitas condona-  
r ; teste David patre, et Salomone ejus filio : cum  
sunt, primo pater : “Justi hereditabunt terram et  
inhabitabunt in sæculum sæculi super eam ;” secun-  
dus filius : “Justitia liberat a morte etc.” Cum quibus  
accurrit et Cicero, dicens : “Fundamentum est per-  
petuæ conservationis et famæ, justitia ; sine qua nil  
potest esse laudabile.” Ad has autem virtutes præ

Self-con-  
trol a  
princely  
virtue.

Justice the  
prince of  
virtues,  
proved by  
authorities  
profane  
and sacred.

A.D. 1424. *ceteris sublimes, his<sup>1</sup> mediis, moralium est præcipuus, videlicet primo per hoc quod non solum quod alios a nocendo divertat. ipse: "Justus ut sis, non solum " centes prohibebis." Subdit: " est justitia; sed abstinentia alii nocere licet, solum non libeat; audita: quod verbis suis idem " Qui statuit aliquid, parte in " licet statuerit, haud æquus fuit etc. Affinitatem vero tantam virtutes, videlicet justitia et temperantia, secundum Gregorium in ceteris nime sistat; cum dicit: "Justitia perantia<sup>4</sup> fræno moderatur."*

[CCII. POPE MARTIN V. TO THE DUKE OF GLOUCESTER]

F. 101. b. *Litteræ affectionis Duci Gloucesteri*  
 rectæ; et quod oblocutoribus  
 Rome, Dec. 13,  
 A.D. 1424.

Martinus Episcopus, servus servorum dei, filio, nobili viro, Humfrido de Gloucestria Angliæ Camerario, salutem et apostolicam benedictionem. Quod de tua nobilitate videlicet esse fervidum nostri dilectionem, recte credidimus; et bonis tuis affectibus comprobata est. literarum significatione, quam eorum mundum, cognovimus quam arcum sit, ut supra facto Archidiaconi dilectum filium, nobilem virum, nepotem nostrum pertinentis, et

His hopes in the Duke not disappointed;

in the matter of his nephew's promotion:

<sup>1</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *nihil*] *nichil*, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *ha*

<sup>4</sup> *ter*

ex quo tibi gratias cum singulari benevolentia referimus. Sed quia consilium tuum super dicto Archidiaconatu non solum prudens est, sed etiam ex fidei et sincera animi tui dispositione derivari non dubitamus, ipsum laudamus, et dilationem super hujusmodi Archidiaconatu, quam nobis tuis literis persuades, acceptamus: certe sperantes, ut cum opportunitas<sup>1</sup> evenerit, tuis indefessis operibus efficietur, ut nobis integraliter satisfactum sit. Sed quia in fine tuarum literarum nos humiliter exhortaris, ut obloquentibus de te ac de venerabili fratre nostro Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi fidem non adhibeamus; grata nobis hujusmodi exhortatio est, sed minime necessaria; nam nostra sponte, etiam ante tuarum literarum receptionem, neque aures neque animum patefecimus iis<sup>2</sup> qui contra te et ejus fraternitatem aliquid objecissent. Reliquum est quod caritatem nostram devotioni tuæ respondentem, et nostros favores rebus tibi occurrentibus honeste paratos, semper invenies. Datum Romæ apud Sanctos Apostolos, Idibus Decembris, Pontificatus nostri anno 8<sup>o</sup>.

A.D. 1424.  
Dec. 13.

submits to  
the delay.

Will not  
believe  
charges  
against the  
Duke and  
Arch-  
bishop.

[CCIII.—KING RICHARD II. TO MANUEL PALÆOLOGUS,  
EMPEROR OF CONSTANTINOPLE.<sup>3</sup>]

*Excusatoria regis Ricardi Imperatori Constantino-  
politano transmissa, de gentibus vel pecuniis pro  
brevitate temporis et aliis ex causis per eum  
non sibi missis.*

Illustrissimo principi domino Manueli, Dei gratia  
Imperatori Constantinopolitano, fratri nostro carissimo,  
Ricardus eadem gratia Rex Angliæ et Franciæ ac  
dominus Hiberniæ, salutem et votivorum successuum

<sup>1</sup> *opportunitas*] oportunitas, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *iis*] hiis, MS.

<sup>3</sup> Manuel Palæologus, associated

with his father John in the empire  
in 1375, succeeded him in 1391.  
He died suddenly, July 21, 1425.

F. 102.  
Has received his letters asking success.

continuum ubertatem. Serenitatis vestræ literas nobis per nobilem virum Anthonium Notara, Græciæ Baronem, ambassiatores vestrum et nuntium præsentatas, recepimus, ac exposita per eundem per viam sibi traditæ credentiæ ad plenum intelleximus; in cujus summa hoc solum deducitur, ut ad vestram sublevationem et relevamen partium adjacentium, quæ per inimicos notorios Crucifixi his<sup>1</sup> diebus multum graviter impetuntur, gentes armorum, aut summas pecuniarum pro hujusmodi gentibus conducendis, in hoc necessitatis articulo dignaremur transmittere, ac ex liberalitate regia providere: pro quibus attendat et firmiter credat ipsa nobilitas Cæsarea, quod his<sup>1</sup> causis piissimis, utpote Terræ Sanctæ succursui, obsessorum relevamini, Fidei Catholicæ notoriis inimicis resistentiæ, et præsertim vestræ considerationis intuitu, juxta vires nostras possibiles, diligentiam et operam, si et quatenus spatium præmunitionis aptum et congruum habere poterimus, sicut ceteri Catholici principes, impendemus.

Excuses himself by reason of the lateness of the season.

Verumtamen, Princeps illustrissime, cum solum xxij. die Aprilis ultimo præterito, per relationem dicti vestri nuntii primo nobis innotuit de præmissis, quoad gentes mittendas, excusatio necessaria locum habet: nam licet pro causis hujusmodi parliamentum nostrum statueremus, et ex tunc gentes ad aliqualem apparatus congruum provideremus; ante tamen executionem præsentium major pars æstatis flueret, inutilisque esset erga hiemis<sup>2</sup> rigorem ad tam remotas partes itineris arreptio; quæ tamen hujusmodi gentibus extrema foret verisimiliter confusio, et nulla vestræ necessitatis honorifica relevatio. Si tamen in proxima hieme<sup>3</sup> pro parte vestra fiat prosecutio pro præmissis, curabimus pro congruo tempore de gentibus providere, et ad hoc per Dei gratiam faciendum celerius nulli Christiano

Will be ready next year.

<sup>1</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *hiemis*] *yemis*, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *hieme*] *yeme*, MS.

principi nec tertius esse volumus nec secundus. Quoad pecunias mittendas, advertatis, quod notorium reputamus per universa mundi climata, quomodo quidam nostri subditi proceres et nobiles, dum in annis teneris ageremus, et postmodum consequenter, cum pluribus suæ iniquitatis fautoribus contra nostræ regaliæ prærogativam et jus regium plurima attemptarunt, suamque malitiam etiam contra personam nostram nequiter derivarunt; quorum rebellionem et proterviam sufferre ulterius non valentes, vires nostræ potentiæ collegimus, et brachium nostrum contra hujusmodi nostros inimicos extendimus; ac tandem, suffragante Dei gratia, superbiorum et sublimium colla propria virtute calcavimus, ipsosque in manu forti, nedum ad corticem sed ad radicem, contrivimus, ac pacem per eos turbatam subditis nostris reddidimus, futuris temporibus, Deo propitio, duraturam. Cum ergo ad tot et tanta feliciter consummanda expensarum profluvia quæ ærarium nostrum exhauserunt fieri fecimus, modicumque temporis intervallum postmodum interfluxit; utpote vix mensis septimus quo hæc cœperunt fieri jam transactus; interimque hujusmodi sumptus restaurare non potuimus; vestram magnificentiam exoramus, quatenus præmissorum notorietas locum excusationis pro nobis obtineat pleniorē; ut votiva vestra beneplacita etc.

Civil dis-  
sensions  
have ex-  
hausted  
the exche-  
quer;

which has  
not yet had  
time to  
recover,  
F. 102. b.

[CCIV.—WENCESLAUS, KING OF THE ROMANS,<sup>1</sup> TO  
KING RICHARD II.]

*Litteræ status per Regem Romanorum<sup>2</sup> Regi Angliæ Ricardo transmissæ, et pollicitatio de succursu mutuo.* Nurem-  
burg,  
Sept. 24,  
A.D. 1399.

Wenceslaus Dei gratia Romanorum<sup>2</sup> Rex, semper Augustus, et Bohemiæ Rex, serenissimo principi domino

<sup>1</sup> Wenceslaus, son of the Emperor Charles IV., king of Bohemia in 1363; elected king of the Romans, January 12, 1376; succeeded father in 1387; died August 16 1399.

<sup>2</sup> Romanorum] Romeoru



A.D. 1399. Ricardo, Angliæ Regi illustri, fratri nostro carissimo,  
 Sept. 24. salutem et fraternæ dilectionis continuum incremen-  
 tum. Serenissime princeps, frater carissime: Crebra  
 serenitatis vestræ missio nuntiorum de exploratione  
 status regii plurimum curiosa, satis evidenter enucleat  
 plenitudinem caritatis qua personam nostram Regiam  
 studiosis affectibus prosequimini; ut ex certis indiciis  
 evidenter perpendere valeamus dilectionem fraternam et  
 inconcussam fraternæ sinceritatis affectum. Ut autem  
 Regius vester animus, qui ex Regiæ conditionis votivis  
 auspiciis, sicut indubie credimus, cordialiter recreatur,  
 certis relationibus novelletur; Ecce quod, annuente Do-  
 mino, optata mentis et corporis incolumitate vigemus,  
 cunctaque nobis succedunt ad vota: optantes idipsum  
 de vobis affectione vicaria audire crebrius, de ipsisque  
 certius informari. Ceterum, carissime frater, fama vola-  
 tili discurrere reperimus, qualiter quidam potentes et  
 nobiles regni vestri, rebellionis calcaneum erigentes,  
 votis vestris se nituntur opponere, regique status et  
 honoris dignitatem, quantum ipsis foret possibile, con-  
 culcare: quod tanto ampliori aculeo Regii cordis sacra-  
 rium penetravit, quanto virus pestiferum hactenus in  
 personæ nostræ præjudicium similiter debacchavit.<sup>1</sup> Et  
 sicut tunc amicæ sponsionis vestræ exennium de assis-  
 tendo nobis, pro regio defendendo culmine, grata mente  
 recepimus; sic et vice simili in vestris, utinam absit,  
 opportunitatibus<sup>2</sup> vobis promptæ potentiæ nostræ præsi-  
 dium contra quoscumque vestri status et honoris æmulos  
 offerimus et spondemus; fraternitatem vestram studio-  
 sius exorantes, quatenus nos in sacri Imperii finibus  
 constitutos, cum fiducia requirere dignemini, ad vestræ  
 voluntatis beneplacita; utique ultroneos et paratos, prout  
 semper, his<sup>3</sup> ac etiam super Ecclesiæ unitate negotiis.  
 Nobilis Nicholaus Ribincz, vester et noster familiaris,  
 de intentione nostra distinctius informatus, eandem

Richard's  
 frequent  
 missions to  
 his court  
 evidence  
 his interest  
 in him.

Is in good  
 health and  
 prosperity.

Has heard  
 of the rebel  
 nobles.

His sym-  
 pathy.

Offers his  
 aid.

<sup>1</sup> *debacchavit*] debachavit, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *opportunitatibus*] oportunitatibus, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *his*] hiis, MS.

caritatem vestram plenius instruet; cui placeat fidem credulam adhibere. Datum Nuremburgæ, die xxiii<sup>ja</sup> Septembris, regnorum nostrorum annis, Bohemiæ xxxv<sup>o</sup>, Romanorum vero vicesimo secundo. A.D. 1399.  
Sept. 24.

[CCV.—THE BISHOP OF BAYEUX TO HUMPHREY DUKE OF GLOUCESTER.]

*Conquestio Baiocensis Episcopi Humfrido duci Gloucestricæ directæ, de et super lamentabili statu et imminente verisimili excidio ducatus Normanniæ: cum exactissima requisitione ad relevationem ejusdem cito apponendam, per multa exempla valde notanda.* F. 103.

Non sum nescius, Princeps illustrissime, depressam conditionem rerum nostrarum tum literis, tum nuntiis, et ipsa denique voce clamantis populi, innotescere quotidie celsitudini tuæ. Sed non eo minus meæ fidei interesse reor, ut per me quoque de his<sup>1</sup> rebus quam sæpissime certior fias. Verum nescio an importunus vel gravis futurus sim tuæ mansuetudini. Mallem certe, et quam maxime juvaret, alicujus prosperæ rei vel jocundæ nuntium afferre; et ea ratione solitam scribendi consuetudinem diutius aliquanto suppressi. Sed cum nostra valitudo semper ingravescat, et proxima quæque interitui esse videantur; malo certe in tam ancipiti cura importunitatis aut molestiæ reus fieri, quam neglectæ caritatis et fidei. Quare ex tua singulari benignitate in primis exposco, princeps humanissime, ut omnia quæcunque ad te scripsero tua solita benignitate in meliorem partem semper accipias, et nihil<sup>2</sup> de mea sinceritate sinistre interpreteris. Profecto hæc omnis mea lamentatio eo spectat, ut coram excellentia tua gementibus oculis expromam, quanto dolore The Duke is not ignorant of the state of the country.  
  
Has delayed writing hoping to send a better report.  
  
Miserable state of the Duchy.

<sup>1</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.

| <sup>2</sup> *nihil*] *nichil*, MS.

cernam lapsam hujus cadentis dominii, et simul miseram sortem afflicti et jam penitus mendicantis populi. Nam memor quanta esset olim amplitudo, et quam late dilatarentur limites hujus regii dominii, non possum certe resistere dolori cum videam nos redactos ad has extremas angustias, et aliquid quotidie defluere, sine spe incrementi. Quis præterea non doleat et lacrimetur circumspicere undique sterilitatem et solitudinem in hac florentissima regione, ubi tanta olim fuit fecunditas et tam numerosa populi multitudo? ad cujus pietatem et custodiam te in primis excitari cupio, princeps excellentissime. Nam qui tot bonarum artium studiis eruditus es, qui tot sapientissimos doctores, tot probata volumina lectitasti, certe non ignoras quantus eluceat splendor in pietate regia, et quam proprium sit justissimi cujusque principis præservare subditos a calamitate et miseria. Nam cum observantia cultus divini in omnibus actionibus nostris, cum summa devotione et reverentia Creatori nostro semper exhibenda sit; nullum profecto majus sacrificium, nullum Deo gratius offerri potest, quam pium et justum imperium. Quippe cum omnis rationabilis creatura ad imaginem Dei formata sit, nec ullius tam pusilli corporis anima quæ non sit curæ communi omnium Parenti; Etenim cum multa sint quæ regibus debentur a subditis, velut obsequium, fides, vectigal, et quæ sunt ejusdem generis legibus instituta, certe aliquid est quod humano divinoque jure subjectis debetur a principe. Quid igitur hoc aliud est, quam cura rerum publicarum? quæ demum nulla esse potest si vacat pietate et justitia: quæ, cum maxime regiam majestatem exornent et illustrent, profecto non minus utiles et optandæ sunt quam præclaræ. Siquidem omnis amplitudo et imperii gloria hinc exorta est; nec ulla tanta potestas imperii, quæ sine his<sup>1</sup> possit esse diuturna.

Barrenness and depopulation.

An appeal to his learning;

to his religious sense of duty.

Mutual obligations of prince and people.

F. 103. b.

<sup>1</sup> *his*] *hiis*, MS.

Quare summa ope omni principi enitendum est, ut subjectam multitudinem præservet et foveat; nec minus de utilitate publica quam de privata cogitet: quoniam populi fundamenta sunt ex quibus omnia prominent imperia; nec ulli ambigendum est tam magna fore dominia, quam dives subest populi multitudo. Quapropter non satis utilitati propriæ consulit, qui publicam negligit; nec satis curare videntur amplitudinis suæ culmina, qui negligunt vel avertunt fundamenta. Quæ quoniam sapientiæ tuæ notissima sunt, Princeps doctissime, vide quæso quo animo ferendam existimes consternationem hujus tam clari domini, et simul calamitates et ærumnas<sup>1</sup> tam prostrati et tam abjecti populi; cui non licet sub tanto et tam glorioso principe vitam inopem ex suo sudore ducere. Miseret profecto tam extremæ calamitatis; videre scilicet laboriosam et innocentem plebem, insudantem quotidie ad comparanda nobis alimenta, tot undique vexationibus agitari; partim dispersam, partim absumptam, partim continuo languore laborantem similem attonito, et ignaram quo se conferat: hinc ab hoste diripi, et veluti pecora in prædam captivitatemque ad farciendam<sup>2</sup> latronum ingluviem quotidie redigi; hinc continuis et intolerabilibus<sup>3</sup> exactionibus incunctanter exhauriri; præterea intestinis rapinis ad extremam usque mendicitatem enervari; et, quod omnium gravissimum est, ab iis<sup>4</sup> qui eos tutare deberent conculcari, occidi, verberari, et sine modo mensuraque nunc huc nunc illuc præcipitari, cogi propria deserere, aliena mendicare, nec ubi tutam mansionem invenire. Horret animus ea referre, quæ propter longam sæviendi licentiam fas est impune facere. Nam eo usque multorum insolentium prorumpit insania, ut quæ execrabilia et detestanda sunt vulgata quadam consuetudine admittere non erubescant; veluti rapere virgines, violare matronas, et in

The preservation of the people the duty of the prince.

Deplorable condition of the people.

Universal anarchy.

<sup>1</sup> ærumnas] erumpnas, MS.

<sup>2</sup> farciendam] faciendam, MS.

<sup>3</sup> intolerabilibus] intollerabilibus, MS.

<sup>4</sup> iis] hiis, MS.

utero gravidarum matrum immaturos elidere foetus: nulli ætati, nulli sexui parcere: Ecclesias et loca sacra compilare; sacerdotes Dei, nedum in locis profanis, sed intra templa et, quod horrendum est auditu, in ipso sacrosancto altaris ministerio deprædari. Quænam igitur est ista ratio principandi? qui mores? quæve benignitas ad contrahendam subditorum benevolentiam, et ad comparandam Dei tutelam, qua nulla est principi tutior custodia, nulla firmior, nulla diuturnior imperii propagatio? Num igitur usque adeo felicitas mentes hominum excitat, ut temere opinentur Deum humana negligere totque creaturas beatitudinis Suæ capaces in lucem protulisse, et eas nulli Deo esse curæ? Errant qui tantum de sublimitate<sup>1</sup> virium suarum præsumunt, ut nunquam villificationis suæ rationem se reddituros existiment. In altis præsidet "Rex ille regum et Dominus dominantium;" qui rationale imperii sui non negligit; qui "de excelso sancto suo in terram aspicit, ut audiat gemitus compeditorum, et solvat filios interemptorum." Audeo constanter dicere, nullas esse potiores vel efficaciores causas ad subvertendam cujusvis maximi imperii potentiam. Qua enim fiducia Omnipotentis Dei tutelam aut clementiam expectabit, qui in Suas creaturas, quæ sunt opera Suarum manuum, pietatem et misericordiam non exercet? Quare ab his<sup>2</sup> initium sumpsi, ut aliquando, jactis fundamentis pietatis et justitiæ, discerptum dominium resarcire et stabilire, præsidiumque Divinæ tutelæ nobis comparare possimus; sine quo imbecilles sunt et inanes penitus omnes conatus humanæ potentia. Hinc igitur clementissimo et potentissimo regi nostro opera nostra commendemus. Imprimis, precemur pias aures prostrato et acclamanti populo; ferte opem misero, et succurrite inopi, pietatem et misericordiam vestram suppliciter imploranti; ad

Prosperity  
begets  
atheism.

F. 104.

Divine  
judgment  
must follow.

Implores  
the King's  
aid.

Rev.  
16.

Psalm  
20, 2  
Vulg

<sup>1</sup> *sublimitate*] sullimitate, MS. | <sup>2</sup> *his*] hiiis, MS.

quod omnes obnoxii sumus, non solum voce divini præcepti, sed et debito jure recti imperandi. Reliquum est, princeps gloriosissime, ut sæpenumero oculis mentis Historical recollections of the celsitudinis tuæ subiciam præclarissimam et excellentem Duchy; memoriam progenitorum tuorum, a quibus vestra regia domus hereditarium accepit hoc tam illustre dominium; quod sæpe majores vestri magnis sumptibus et multo sanguine tutati sunt. Et cum olim infami lost by the vecordia quondam Johannis turpiter amissum esset; slough of nuper eximia virtute incliti et omnium priorum ætatum John; præclarissimi quondam fratris tui Regis Henrici, recovered by the aspirantibus superis, maximis impensis et multo suorum pro prowess of sanguine in potestatem redactum. Videte, videte ergo, Henry V. ut est apud Ciceronem, ne, sicuti majoribus vestris pulcherrimum sit tantam vobis imperii gloriam relinquere; sic vobis turpissimum sit, id quod accepistis <sup>12.</sup> tueri et conservare non posse. Extant imagines<sup>1</sup> priscorum regum; extant monimenta veterum annalium vestrorum; in quibus licet intueri multorum strenua et grandia facta; quorum laudes summis præconiis et singulari admiratione celebramus. Illius vero Johannis simulacrum,<sup>2</sup> de quo supra retuli, ad perpetuam infamiam reservatam non sine summa quadam indignatione detestamur, et veluti depressum quendam et abjectum homunculum inter magnanimos et præclarissimos proceres contemnimus et vilipendimus, cui, ut esset posteris John Lackland held in detestation. exemplum ab inertia et segnitie, hoc sordidum et turpe cognomen inditum est "sine terra." Quare præstantes et illustres viros semper eniti decet, ut tales F. 104. b. To follow the examples of renowned ancestors, sint quales majores suos olim fuisse et pulchrum et memorabile censuerunt; nec posteritati suæ tam turpia mindful of the judgment of stigmata et perpetuam labem relinquunt: quoniam, posterity. sicuti nobis licet de majoribus nostris libere judicare; sic qui nostris sæculis succedent, eadem libertate de nobis judicabunt. Quas ob res exurgite, principes

<sup>1</sup> *imagines*] *ymages*, MS.| <sup>2</sup> *simulacrum*] *similacrum*, MS.

illustrissimi, et excitet generosa corda hinc majorum virtus, hinc metus infamiae. Apprehendite tandem, quod saepe a multis doctissimis viris vobis extitit praenuntiatum. Quotiens enim plenissimis faucibus acclamatum est: "Labitur imperium: facite justitiam: reconciliate vobis populum: colite militarem disciplinam. Alioquin imminet exitium!" Quoniam praenuntiati effectus subsecuti sunt, et jam eo res nostra perducta est, ut in extremo articulo laboret; videte tandem quid vobis faciendum censeatis: an expectabitis exhalantem<sup>1</sup> animam? an potius, vigente adhuc spiritu, fomenta adhibebitis languenti corpori, opem vestram pia et altissima voce flagitanti? Quis nostrum sperare ausit se infundere posse spiraculum vitae exsanguis cadaveri, cujus viventis adhuc non potuit vulneribus mederi? Proinde si vobis animus est progenitorum vestrorum dignitatem majestatemque tueri; si diutius cupitis in his<sup>2</sup> regionibus dominari; festinate, accelerate palpitantibus adhuc auxilium ferre. Nam si, paucis admodum prementibus inimicis, vix nobis consistimus; qua fiducia hostilem manum ex Aquitania, ut multi vociferantur, ad nos irrumpentem expectabimus? Nolite igitur diutius in tanto discrimine tabescere. Nec finem bellorum, hac amissa patria, vobis polliceamini. Longius prospectant inimicorum oculi, et avidius sanguinem vestrum sitiunt quam fortassis opinemini. Animadvertite quod undique vos circumstant hostes, nihil<sup>3</sup> cupidius exspectantes quam opportunitatem<sup>4</sup> invadendi. Circumspicite hinc Scotos, hinc Hispanos, inde Flamengios, ab hac fronte Gallos, recenti adhuc iracundia tabentes. Falluntur qui, hoc dimisso negotio, tranquillitatem sibi adeptam putant. Majora imminet, majora intra sinus vestros metuenda

Speedy  
succour  
only can  
save the  
kingdom;

threatened  
by many  
enemies,

on all sides.

<sup>1</sup> *exhalentem*] exalentem, MS.

<sup>2</sup> *his*] hiis, MS.

<sup>3</sup> *nihil*] nichil, MS.

<sup>4</sup> *opportunitatem*] oportunitatem,  
MS.



sunt. Quare nolite tantum præsentia, sed futura maxime pensitare; si patriam vestram incolumem, si opes vestras integras, si caros liberos, si sobolem successuram, si denique vetustos lares salvos esse cupitis arcete a portibus vestris irrepentem ad vos pestem; The Norman invasion a warning. nec temere confidatis non posse fieri quod olim factum fuisse in annalibus vestris legitis.

**L O N D O N :**  
**Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE.**  
**Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.**  
**For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.**

**C A T A L O G U E**

**OF**

**R E C O R D P U B L I C A T I O N S**

**O N S A L E**

**BY**

**essrs. Longman & Co., and Messrs. Trübner & Co., London ;**  
**Messrs. James Parker & Co., Oxford and London ;**  
**Messrs. Macmillan & Co., Cambridge and London ;**  
**Messrs. A. & C. Black, Edinburgh ;**  
**and Mr. A. Thom, Dublin.**

## CONTENTS.

---

|                                                                                         | Page |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS, &c. - - - -                                                  | 3    |
| CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND<br>DURING THE MIDDLE AGES - - - - | 9    |
| PUBLICATIONS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, &c. - -                                       | 25   |
| WORKS PUBLISHED IN PHOTOZINCOGRAPHY - - - -                                             | 30   |

---

## CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS, &c.

[IMPERIAL 8vo. cloth. Price 15s. each Volume or Part.]

As far back as the year 1800, a Committee of the House of Commons recommended that Indexes and Calendars should be made to the Public Records, and thirty-six years afterwards another Committee of the House of Commons reiterated that recommendation in more forcible words; but it was not until the incorporation of the State Paper Office with the Public Record Office that the present Master of the Rolls found himself in a position to take the necessary steps for carrying out the wishes of the House of Commons.

On 7 December 1855, he stated to the Lords of the Treasury that although "the Records, State Papers, and Documents in his charge constitute the most complete and perfect series of their kind in the civilized world," and although "they are of the greatest value in a historical and constitutional point of view, yet they are comparatively useless to the public, from the want of proper Calendars and Indexes."

Acting upon the recommendations of the Committees of the House of Commons above referred to, he suggested to the Lords of the Treasury that to effect the object he had in view it would be necessary for him to employ a few persons fully qualified to perform the work which he contemplated.

Their Lordships assented to the necessity of having Calendars prepared and printed, and empowered the Master of the Rolls to take such steps as might be necessary for this purpose.

The following Works have been already published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls :—

CALENDARIUM GENEALOGICUM ; for the Reigns of Henry III. and Edward I.  
*Edited by* CHARLES ROBERTS, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 2 Vols. 1865.

This is a work of great value for elucidating the early history of our nobility and landed gentry.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGNS OF EDWARD VI., MARY, and ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* ROBERT LEMON, Esq., F.S.A. 1856-1865.  
Vol. I.—1547-1580. | Vol. II.—1581-1590.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH (continued), preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1867-1871.  
Vol. III.—1591-1594. | Vol. VI.—1601-1603, with Addenda,  
Vol. IV.—1595-1597. | 1547-1565.  
Vol. V.—1598-1601. | Vol. VII.—Addenda, 1566-1579.

Of the above series, seven volumes are published, extending from 1547 to 1603.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF JAMES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1857-1859.  
Vol. I.—1603-1610. | Vol. III.—1619-1623.  
Vol. II.—1611-1618. | Vol. IV.—1623-1625, with Addenda.

Mrs. Everett Green has completed a Calendar of the Domestic State Papers of the reign of James I. in four volumes. The mass of historical matter thus rendered accessible to investigation is large and important. It throws new light on the Gunpowder-plot; the rise and fall of Somerset; the particulars connected with the Overbury murder; the disgrace of Sir Edward Coke; and other matters connected with the reign.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., F.S.A. 1858-1869.  
Vol. I.—1625-1626. | Vol. VII.—1634-1635.  
Vol. II.—1627-1628. | Vol. VIII.—1635.  
Vol. III.—1628-1629. | Vol. IX.—1635-1636.  
Vol. IV.—1629-1631. | Vol. X.—1636-1637.  
Vol. V.—1631-1633. | Vol. XI.—1637.  
Vol. VI.—1633-1634. | Vol. XII.—1637-1638.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., F.S.A.; and WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A. 1871.  
Vol. XIII.—1638-1639.

This Calendar is in continuation of that of the Domestic State Papers of the reign of James I., and will extend to the Restoration of Charles II. It now comprises the first portion of the reign of Charles I., but is in active progress towards completion, presenting notices of a large number of original documents of great value to all inquirers into the history of the period to which it relates. Many of these documents have been hitherto unknown.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES II., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1860-1866.  
Vol. I.—1660-1661. | Vol. V.—1665-1666.  
Vol. II.—1661-1662. | Vol. VI.—1666-1667.  
Vol. III.—1663-1664. | Vol. VII.—1667.  
Vol. IV.—1664-1665.

Seven volumes, of the period between 1660 and 1667, have been published.

**CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS** relating to SCOTLAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARKHAM JOHN THORPE, Esq., of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. 1858.

Vol. I., the Scottish Series, of the Reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, 1509-1589.

Vol. II., the Scottish Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth, 1589-1603; an Appendix to the Scottish Series, 1543-1592; and the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots during her Detention in England, 1568-1587.

These two volumes of State Papers relate to Scotland, and embrace the period between 1509 and 1603. In the second volume are notices of the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots.

**CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS** relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGNS OF HENRY VIII., EDWARD VI., MARY, AND ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* HANS CLAUDE HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A. 1860-1867.

Vol. I.—1509-1573. | Vol. II.—1574-1585.

The above have been published under the editorship of Mr. Hans Claude Hamilton; another volume is in the press.

**CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES**, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. NOEL SAINSBURY, Esq. 1860-1870.

Vol. I.—America and West Indies, 1574-1660.

Vol. II.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1513-1616.

Vol. III.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1617-1621.

These volumes include an analysis of early Colonial Papers in the Public Record Office, the India Office, and the British Museum.

**CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII.**, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1862-1870.

Vol. I.—1509-1514.

Vol. II. (in Two Parts)—1515-1518.

Vol. III. (in Two Parts)—1519-1523.

Vol. IV., Part 1.—1524-1526.

These volumes contain summaries of all State Papers and Correspondence relating to the reign of Henry VIII., in the Public Record Office, of those formerly in the State Paper Office, in the British Museum, the Libraries of Oxford and Cambridge, and other Public Libraries; and of all letters that have appeared in print in the works of Burnet, Strype, and others. Whatever authentic original material exists in England relative to the religious, political, parliamentary, or social history of the country during the reign of Henry VIII., whether despatches of ambassadors, or proceedings of the army, navy, treasury, or ordinance, or records of Parliament, appointments of officers, grants from the Crown, &c., will be found calendared in these volumes.

**CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD VI.**, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1547-1553. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savantes de France. 1861.

**CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF MARY**, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1553-1558. *Edited*



by **W. B. TURNBULL, Esq.**, of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savantes de France. 1861.

The two preceding volumes exhibit the negotiations of the English ambassador with the courts of the Emperor Charles V. of Germany, of Henry II. of France, and of Philip II. of Spain. The affairs of several of the minor continental states also find various incidental illustrations of much interest.

A valuable series of Papers descriptive of the circumstances which attended the loss of Calais merits a special notice; while the progress of the wars in the north of France, into which England was dragged by her union with Spain, is narrated at some length. The domestic affairs of England are of course passed over in these volumes, which treat only of its relations with foreign powers.

**CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH**, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, &c. Edited by the Rev. **JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A.**, of University College, Durham. 1863-1870.

Vol. I.—1558-1559.  
Vol. II.—1559-1560.  
Vol. III.—1560-1561.  
Vol. IV.—1561-1562.

Vol. V.—1562.  
Vol. VI.—1563.  
Vol. VII.—1564-1565.

**CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH**, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. Edited by **ALLAN JAMES CROSBY, Esq., B.A.**, Barrister-at-Law. Vol. VIII.—1566-1568. 1871.

These eight volumes contain a Calendar of the Foreign Correspondence during the early portion of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, deposited in the Public Record Office, &c. They illustrate not only the external but also the domestic affairs of Foreign Countries during that period.

**CALENDAR OF TREASURY PAPERS**, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. Edited by **JOSEPH REDINGTON, Esq.** 1868-1871.

Vol. I.—1557-1696.

Vol. II.—1697-1702.

The Papers connected with the administration of the affairs of the Treasury, from 1556-7 to 1702, comprising petitions, reports, and other documents relating to services rendered to the State, grants of money and pensions, appointments to offices, remissions of fines and duties, &c., are calendared in these volumes. They illustrate civil and military events, financial and other matters, the administration in Ireland and the Colonies, &c., and afford information nowhere else recorded.

**CALENDAR OF THE CAREW PAPERS**, preserved in the Lambeth Library. Edited by **J. S. BREWER, M.A.**, Professor of English Literature, King's College, London; and **WILLIAM BULLEN, Esq.** 1867-1871.

Vol. I.—1515-1574.  
Vol. II.—1575-1588.  
Vol. III.—1589-1600.

Vol. IV.—1601-1603.  
Vol. V.—Book of Howth; Miscellaneous.

The Carew Papers relating to Ireland deposited in the Lambeth Library are not only unique in themselves, but are of great importance. Five volumes of the Calendar of these valuable Papers have been published, which cannot fail to be welcome to all students of Irish history. Another volume is in the press.

**CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS**, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archive,

at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by G. A. BERGENROTH.* 1862-1868.

Vol. I.—Hen. VII.—1485-1509.

Vol. II.—Hen. VIII.—1509-1525

Supplement to Vol. I. and Vol. II.

Mr. Bergenroth was engaged in compiling a Calendar of the Papers relating to England preserved in the archives of Simancas in Spain, and the corresponding portion removed from Simancas to Paris. Mr. Bergenroth also visited Madrid, and examined the Papers there, bearing on the reign of Henry VIII. The first volume contains the Spanish Papers of the reign of Henry VIII.; the second volume, those of the first portion of the reign of Henry VIII. The Supplement contains new information relating to the private life of Queen Katharine of England; and to the projected marriage of Henry VII. with Queen Juana, widow of King Philip of Castile, and mother of the Emperor Charles V.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS, relating to ENGLISH AFFAIRS, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. *Edited by RAWDON BROWN, Esq.* 1864-1871.

Vol. I.—1202-1509.

Vol. II.—1509-1519.

Vol. III.—1520-1526.

Vol. IV.—1527-1533.

Mr. Rawdon Brown has published four volumes of his Calendar, extending from 1202 to 1533, and has made considerable progress in the fifth volume. Mr. Brown's researches have brought to light a number of valuable documents relating to the various periods of English history, and his contributions to historical literature are of the most interesting and important character.

REPORT OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS AND THE REV. J. S. BREWER TO THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, upon the Carte and Carew Papers in the Bodleian and Lambeth Libraries. 1864. *Price 2s. 6d.*

REPORT OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS TO THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, upon the Documents in the Archives and Public Libraries of Venice. 1866. *Price 2s. 6d.*

SYLLABUS, IN ENGLISH, OF RYMER'S FŒDERA. *By THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.* Vol. I.—Will. I.—Edw. III.; 1066-1377. 1869.

The "Fœdera," or "Rymer's Fœdera," is a collection of miscellaneous documents illustrative of the History of Great Britain and Ireland, from the Norman Conquest to the reign of Charles II. Several editions of the "Fœdera" have been published, and the present Syllabus was undertaken to make the contents of this great National Work more generally known.

### *In the Press.*

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London.* Vol. IV., Part 2.—1526, &c.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by HANS CLAUDE HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A.* Vol. III.—1586, &c.

- CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGN OF JAMES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by the Rev. C. W. RUSSELL, D.D., and JOHN P. PRENDERGAST, Esq., Barrister-at-Law.* Vol. I.—1603, &c.
- CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH (continued), preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN.* Vol. VIII.—Addenda, 1580, &c.
- SYLLABUS, IN ENGLISH, OF RYMER'S FÆDERA; with Index. Vol. II.
- CALENDAR OF THE CAREW PAPERS, preserved in the Lambeth Library. *Edited by J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London; and WILLIAM BULLEN, Esq.* Vol. VI.—1603, &c.
- CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A.* Vol. XIV.—1639.
- CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS relating to ENGLISH AFFAIRS, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. *Edited by RAWDON BROWN, Esq.* Vol. V.—1534, &c.

---

*In Progress.*

- CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by DON PASCUAL DE GAYANGOS.* Hen. VIII.
- CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by W. NOEL SAINSBURY, Esq.* Vol. IV.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1622, &c. Vol. V.—America and West Indies, 1661, &c.
- CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by ALLAN JAMES CROSBY, Esq., B.A., Barrister-at-Law.* Vol. IX.—1569, &c.



THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN  
AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

---

[ROYAL 8vo., half-bound. Price 10s. each Volume or Part.]

---

On 25 July 1822, the House of Commons presented an address to the Crown, stating that the editions of the works of our ancient historians were inconvenient and defective; that many of their writings still remained in manuscript, and, in some cases, in a single copy only. They added, "that an uniform and convenient edition of the whole, published under His Majesty's royal sanction, would be an undertaking honourable to His Majesty's reign, and conducive to the advancement of historical and constitutional knowledge; that the House therefore humbly besought His Majesty, that He would be graciously pleased to give such directions as His Majesty, in His wisdom, might think fit, for the publication of a complete edition of the ancient historians of this realm, and assured His Majesty that whatever expense might be necessary for this purpose would be made good."

The Master of the Rolls, being very desirous that effect should be given to the resolution of the House of Commons, submitted to Her Majesty's Treasury in 1857 a plan for the publication of the ancient chronicles and memorials of the United Kingdom, and it was adopted accordingly. In selecting these works, it was considered right, in the first instance, to give preference to those of which the manuscripts were unique, or the materials of which would help to fill up blanks in English history for which no satisfactory and authentic information hitherto existed in any accessible form. One great object the Master of the Rolls had in view was to form a *corpus historicum* within reasonable limits, and which should be as complete as possible. In a subject of so vast a range, it was important that the historical student should be able to select such volumes as conformed with his own peculiar tastes and studies, and not be put to the expense of purchasing the whole collection; an inconvenience inseparable from any other plan than that which has been in this instance adopted.

Of the Chronicles and Memorials, the following volumes have been published. They embrace the period from the earliest time of British history down to the end of the reign of Henry VII.

1. **THE CHRONICLE OF ENGLAND**, by JOHN CAPGRAVE. *Edited by the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.* 1858.

Capgrave was prior of Lynn, in Norfolk, and provincial of the order of the Friars Hermits of England shortly before the year 1464. His Chronicle extends from the creation of the world to the year 1417. As a record of the language spoken in Norfolk (being written in English), it is of considerable value.

2. **CHRONICON MONASTERII DE ABINGDON**. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard.* 1858.

This Chronicle traces the history of the great Benedictine monastery of Abingdon in Berkshire, from its foundation by King Ina of Wessex, to the reign of Richard I., shortly after which period the present narrative was drawn up by an inmate of the establishment. The author had access to the title-deeds of the house; and incorporates into his history various charters of the Saxon kings, of great importance as illustrating not only the history of the locality but that of the kingdom. The work is printed for the first time.

3. **LIVES OF EDWARD THE CONFESSOR**. I.—*La Estoire de Seint Aedward le Rei*. II.—*Vita Beati Edvardi Regis et Confessoris*. III.—*Vita Æduuardi Regis qui apud Westmonasterium requiescit*. *Edited by HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge.* 1858.

The first is a poem in Norman French, containing 4,686 lines, addressed to Alianor, Queen of Henry III., and probably written in the year 1245, on the occasion of the restoration of the church of Westminster. Nothing is known of the author. The second is an anonymous poem, containing 536 lines, written between the years 1440 and 1450, by command of Henry VI., to whom it is dedicated. It does not throw any new light on the reign of Edward the Confessor, but is valuable as a specimen of the Latin poetry of the time. The third, also by an anonymous author, was apparently written for Queen Edith, between the years 1066 and 1074, during the pressure of the suffering brought on the Saxons by the Norman conquest. It notices many facts not found in other writers, and some which differ considerably from the usual accounts.

4. **MONUMENTA FRANCISCANA**; scilicet, I.—*Thomas de Eccleston de Adventu Fratrum Minorum in Angliam*. II.—*Adæ de Marisco Epistolæ*. III.—*Registrum Fratrum Minorum Londoniæ*. *Edited by J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London.* 1858.

This volume contains original materials for the history of the settlement of the order of Saint Francis in England, the letters of Adam de Marisco, and other papers connected with the foundation and diffusion of this great body. It has been the aim of the editor to collect whatever historical information could be found in this country, towards illustrating a period of the national history for which only scanty materials exist. None of these have been before printed.

5. **FASCICULI ZIZANIORUM MAGISTRI JOHANNIS WYCLIF CUM TRITICO**. Ascribed to THOMAS NETTER, of WALDEN, Provincial of the Carmelite Order in England, and Confessor to King Henry the Fifth. *Edited by the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, M.A., Tutor and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford.* 1858.

This work derives its principal value from being the only contemporaneous account of the rise of the Lollards. When written, the disputes of the school-

men had been extended to the field of theology, and they appear both in the writings of Wycliff and in those of his adversaries. Wycliff's little bundles of tares are not less metaphysical than theological, and the conflict between Nominalists and Realists rages side by side with the conflict between the different interpreters of Scripture. The work gives a good idea of the controversies at the end of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th centuries.

6. **THE BUIK OF THE CRONICLIS OF SCOTLAND ; or, A Metrical Version of the History of Hector Boece ;** by WILLIAM STEWART. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. 1858.

This is a metrical translation of a Latin Prose Chronicle, and was written in the first half of the 16th century. The narrative begins with the earliest legends, and ends with the death of James I. of Scotland, and the "evil ending of the traitors that slew him." Strict accuracy of statement is not to be looked for in such a work as this ; but the stories of the colonization of Spain, Ireland, and Scotland are interesting if not true ; and the chronicle is valuable as a reflection of the manners, sentiments, and character of the age in which it was composed. The peculiarities of the Scottish dialect are well illustrated in this metrical version, and the student of language will find ample materials for comparison with the English dialects of the same period, and with modern lowland Scotch.

7. **JOHANNIS CAPGRAVE LIBER DE ILLUSTRIBUS HENRICIS.** *Edited by the* Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

This work is dedicated to Henry VI. of England, who appears to have been, in the author's estimation, the greatest of all the Henries. It is divided into three distinct parts, each having its own separate dedication. The first part relates only to the history of the Empire, and extends from the election of Henry I., the Fowler, to the end of the reign of the Emperor Henry VI. The second part is devoted to English history, and extends from the accession of Henry I. in the year 1100, to the year 1446, which was the twenty-fourth year of the reign of King Henry VI. The third part contains the lives of illustrious men who have borne the name of Henry in various parts of the world.

Capgrave was born in 1393, in the reign of Richard II., and lived during the Wars of the Roses, for the history of which period his work is of some value.

8. **HISTORIA MONASTERII S. AUGUSTINI CANTUARIENSIS,** by THOMAS OF ELMHAM, formerly Monk and Treasurer of that Foundation. *Edited by* CHARLES HARDWICK, M.A., Fellow of St. Catharine's Hall, and Christian Advocate in the University of Cambridge. 1858.

This history extends from the arrival of St. Augustine in Kent until 1191. Prefixed is a chronology as far as 1418, which shows in outline what was to have been the character of the work when completed. The only copy known is in the possession of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. The author was connected with Norfolk, and most probably with Elmham, whence he derived his name.

9. **EULOGIUM (HISTORIARUM SIVE TEMPORIS) :** Chronicon ab Orbe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1366 ; a Monacho quodam Malmesbiriensi exaratum. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* F. S. HAYDON, Esq., B.A. 1858-1863.

This is a Latin Chronicle extending from the Creation to the latter part of the reign of Edward III., and written by a monk of the Abbey of Malmesbury, in Wiltshire, about the year 1367. A continuation, carrying the history of England down to the year 1413, was added in the former half of the fifteenth century by an author whose name is not known. The original Chronicle is divided into five books, and contains a history of the world generally, but more especially

of England to the year 1366. The continuation extends the history down to the coronation of Henry V. The Eulogium itself is chiefly valuable as containing a history, by a contemporary, of the period between 1356 and 1366. The notices of events appear to have been written very soon after their occurrence. Among other interesting matter, the Chronicle contains a diary of the Poitiers campaign, evidently furnished by some person who accompanied the army of the Black Prince. The continuation of the Chronicle is also the work of a contemporary, and gives a very interesting account of the reigns of Richard II. and Henry IV. It is believed to be the earliest authority for the statement that the latter monarch died in the Jerusalem Chamber at Westminster.

10. MEMORIALS OF HENRY THE SEVENTH: Bernardi Andreæ Tholosatis Vita Regis Henrici Septimi; necnon alia quædam ad eundem Regem spectantia. Edited by JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq. 1858.

The contents of this volume are—(1) a life of Henry VII., by his poet laureate and historiographer, Bernard André, of Toulouse, with some compositions in verse, of which he is supposed to have been the author; (2) the journals of Roger Machado during certain embassies on which he was sent by Henry VII. to Spain and Brittany, the first of which had reference to the marriage of the King's son, Arthur, with Catharine of Arragon; (3) two curious reports by envoys sent to Spain in the year 1505 touching the succession to the Crown of Castile, and a project of marriage between Henry VII. and the Queen of Naples; and (4) an account of Philip of Castile's reception in England in 1506. Other documents of interest in connexion with the period are given in an appendix.

11. MEMORIALS OF HENRY THE FIFTH. I.—Vita Henrici Quinti, Roberto Redmanno auctore. II.—Versus Rhythmici in laudem Regis Henrici Quinti. III.—Elmhami Liber Metricus de Henrico V. Edited by CHARLES A. COLE, Esq. 1858.

This volume contains three treatises which more or less illustrate the history of the reign of Henry V., viz.: A Life by Robert Redman; a Metrical Chronicle by Thomas Elmham, prior of Lenton, a contemporary author; and Versus Rhythmici, written apparently by a monk of Westminster Abbey, who was also a contemporary of Henry V. These works are printed for the first time.

12. MUNIMENTA GILDHALLÆ LONDONIENSIS; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Liber Horn, in archivis Gildhallæ asservati. Vol. I., Liber Albus. Vol. II. (in Two Parts), Liber Custumarum. Vol. III., Translation of the Anglo-Norman Passages in Liber Albus, Glossaries, Appendices, and Index. Edited by HENRY THOMAS RILEY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law. 1859–1862.

The manuscript of the *Liber Albus*, compiled by John Carpenter, Common Clerk of the City of London in the year 1419, a large folio volume, is preserved in the Record Room of the City of London. It gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of that City in the twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, and early part of the fifteenth centuries.

The *Liber Custumarum* was compiled probably by various hands in the early part of the fourteenth century during the reign of Edward II. The manuscript, a folio volume, is also preserved in the Record Room of the City of London, though some portion in its original state, borrowed from the City in the reign of Queen Elizabeth and never returned, forms part of the Cottonian MS. Claudius D. II. in the British Museum. It also gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of the City of London in the twelfth, thirteenth, and early part of the fourteenth centuries.

13. CHRONICA JOHANNIS DE OXENEDES. Edited by Sir HENRY ELLIS, K.H. 1859.

Although this Chronicle tells of the arrival of Hengist and Horsa in England in the year 449, yet it substantially begins with the reign of King Alfred, and



comes down to the year 1292, where it ends abruptly. The history is particularly valuable for notices of events in the eastern portions of the kingdom, which are not to be elsewhere obtained, and some curious facts are mentioned relative to the floods in that part of England, which are confirmed in the Friesland Chronicle of Anthony Heinrich, pastor of the Island of Mohr.

4. **A COLLECTION OF POLITICAL POEMS AND SONGS RELATING TO ENGLISH HISTORY, FROM THE ACCESSION OF EDWARD III. TO THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII. Vols. I. and II. Edited by THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A. 1859-1861.**

These Poems are perhaps the most interesting of all the historical writings of the period, though they cannot be relied on for accuracy of statement. They are various in character; some are upon religious subjects, some may be called satires, and some give no more than a court scandal; but as a whole they present a very fair picture of society, and of the relations of the different classes to one another. The period comprised is in itself interesting, and brings us, through the decline of the feudal system, to the beginning of our modern history. The songs in old English are of considerable value to the philologist.

5. **The "OPUS TERTIUM," "OPUS MINUS," &c., of ROGER BACON. Edited by J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1859.**

This is the celebrated treatise—never before printed—so frequently referred to by the great philosopher in his works. It contains the fullest details we possess of the life and labours of Roger Bacon: also a fragment by the same author, supposed to be unique, the "*Compendium Studii Theologiae*."

6. **BARTHOLOMÆI DE COTTON, MONACHI NORWICENSIS, HISTORIA ANGLICANA; 449-1298: necnon ejusdem Liber de Archiepiscopis et Episcopis Angliæ. Edited by HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1859.**

The author, a monk of Norwich, has here given us a Chronicle of England from the arrival of the Saxons in 449 to the year 1298, in or about which year it appears that he died. The latter portion of this history (the whole of the reign of Edward I. more especially) is of great value, as the writer was contemporary with the events which he records. An Appendix contains several illustrative documents connected with the previous narrative.

7. **BRUT Y TYWYSGOGION; OR, The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales. Edited by the Rev. JOHN WILLIAMS AB ITHEL, M.A. 1860.**

This work, also known as "The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales," has been attributed to Caradoc of Llancarvan, who flourished about the middle of the twelfth century. It is written in the ancient Welsh language, begins with the abdication and death of Caedwala at Rome, in the year 681, and continues the history down to the subjugation of Wales by Edward I., about the year 1282.

8. **A COLLECTION OF ROYAL AND HISTORICAL LETTERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY IV. 1399-1404. Edited by the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1860.**

This volume, like all the others in the series containing a miscellaneous selection of letters, is valuable on account of the light it throws upon biographical history, and the familiar view it presents of characters, manners, and events. The period requires much elucidation; to which it will materially contribute.

9. **THE REPRESSOR OF OVER MUCH BY REGINALD PECOCK, sometime Bishop. Edited by CHURCHILL BABINGTON. Cambridge. 1860.**

The "Repressor" may be considered a specimen of which our English pro-

about the end of the fourteenth century, consecrated Bishop of St. Asaph in the year 1444, and translated to the see of Chichester in 1450. While Bishop of St. Asaph, he zealously defended his brother prelates from the attacks of those who censured the bishops for their neglect of duty. He maintained that it was no part of a bishop's functions to appear in the pulpit, and that his time might be more profitably spent, and his dignity better maintained, in the performance of works of a higher character. Among those who thought differently were the Lollards, and against their general doctrines the "Repressor" is directed. Pecock took up a position midway between that of the Roman Church and that of the modern Anglican Church; but his work is interesting chiefly because it gives a full account of the views of the Lollards and of the arguments by which they were supported, and because it assists us to ascertain the state of feeling which ultimately led to the Reformation. Apart from religious matters, the light thrown upon contemporaneous history is very small, but the "Repressor" has great value for the philologist, as it tells us what were the characteristics of the language in use among the cultivated Englishmen of the fifteenth century. Pecock, though an opponent of the Lollards, showed a certain spirit of toleration, for which he received, towards the end of his life, the usual mediæval reward—persecution.

20. *ANNALES CAMBRILÆ.* Edited by the Rev. JOHN WILLIAMS AB ITHEL, M.A. 1860.

These annals, which are in Latin, commence in the year 447, and come down to the year 1288. The earlier portion appears to be taken from an Irish Chronicle, which was also used by Tigernach, and by the compiler of the Annals of Ulster. During its first century it contains scarcely anything relating to Britain, the earliest direct concurrence with English history is relative to the mission of Augustine. Its notices throughout though brief, are valuable. The annals were probably written at St. Davids, by Blegewryd, Archdeacon of Llandaff, the most learned man in his day in all Cymru.

21. *THE WORKS OF GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS.* Vols. I., II., and III. Edited by J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vols. V. and VI. Edited by the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1861-1868.

The first three volumes contain the historical works of Gerald du Barry, who lived in the reigns of Henry II., Richard I., and John, and attempted to re-establish the independence of Wales by restoring the see of St. Davids to its ancient primacy. His works are of a very miscellaneous nature, both in prose and verse, and are remarkable chiefly for the racy and original anecdotes which they contain relating to contemporaries. He is the only Welsh writer of any importance who has contributed so much to the mediæval literature of this country, or assumed, in consequence of his nationality, so free and independent a tone. His frequent travels in Italy, in France, in Ireland, and in Wales, gave him opportunities for observation which did not generally fall to the lot of mediæval writers in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, and of these observations Giraldus has made due use. Only extracts from these treatises have been printed before, and almost all of them are taken from unique manuscripts.

The *Topographia Hibernica* (in Vol. V.) is the result of Giraldus' two visits to Ireland. The first in the year 1183, the second in 1185-6, when he accompanied Prince John into that country. Curious as this treatise is, Mr. Dimock is of opinion that it ought not to be accepted as sober truthful history, for Giraldus himself states that truth was not his main object, and that he compiled the work for the purpose of sounding the praises of Henry the Second. Elsewhere, however, he declares that he had stated nothing in the *Topographia* of the truth of which he was not well assured, either by his own eyesight or by the testimony, with all diligence elicited, of the most trustworthy and authentic men in the country; that though he did not put just the same full faith in their reports as in what he had himself seen, yet, as they only related what they had themselves seen, he could not but believe such credible witnesses. A very interesting portion of this treatise is devoted to the animals of Ireland. It shows that he was a very accurate and acute observer, and his descriptions are given in a way that a scientific naturalist of the present day could hardly improve upon. The *Expugnatio Hibernica* was written about the year 1188, and may be regarded rather



as a great epic than a sober relation of what occurred in his own days. No one can peruse it without coming to the conclusion that it is rather a political fiction than a prose traditional history.

Vol. VI. contains the *Historical Sketches of Descriptive Geology*.

**LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE WARS OF THE BURGUNDIANS IN FRANCE DURING THE REIGNS OF HENRY THE SIXTH, KING OF ENGLAND.** Vol. I., and Vol. II. (in Two Parts). Edited by the Rev. JAMES TEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vice-Chancellor of Lyncoln. 1861-1864.

The letters and papers contained in these volumes are derived chiefly from originals or contemporary copies extant in the Bibliothèque Impériale, and the Dépôt des Archives, in Paris. They illustrate the line of policy adopted by John Duke of Bedford and his successors during their government of Normandy, and such other provinces of France as had been occupied by Henry V. We may here trace, step by step, the gradual extinction of the English power, and we are prepared to read of its final overthrow.

**THE ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE, ACCORDING TO THE SEVERAL ORIGINAL AUTHORITIES.** Vol. I., Original Texts. Vol. II., Translation. Edited and translated by BENJAMIN THURPE, Esq., Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Munich, and of the Society of Netherlands Literature at Leyden. 1861.

This Chronicle, extending from the earliest history of Britain to the year 1154, is justly the boast of England; for no other nation can produce any history, written in its own vernacular, at all approaching it, either in accuracy, usefulness, or extent, the historical books of the Bible alone excepted. There are at present six independent manuscripts of the Saxon Chronicle, written in different years, and written in different parts of the country. In this edition, the text of each manuscript is printed in columns on the same page, so that the student may see at a glance the various changes which occur in orthography, whether arising from locality or age.

**LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGNS OF EDWARD III. AND HENRY VII.** Vols. I. and II. Edited by JAMES GARDNER, Esq. 1861-1863.

The Papers are derived from MSS. in the Public Record Office, the British Museum, and other repositories. The period to which they refer is unusually destitute of chronicles and other sources of historical information, so that the light obtained from these documents is of special importance. The principal contents of the volumes are some diplomatic Papers of Edward III.; correspondence between Henry VII. and Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain; documents relating to Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk; and a portion of the correspondence of James IV. of Scotland.

**LETTERS OF BISHOP GROSSETESTE, illustrative of the Social Condition of his Time.** Edited by HENRY RICHARDS LEARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1861.

The Letters of Robert Grosseteste (131 in number) are here collected from various sources, and a large portion of them is printed for the first time. They range in date from about 1210 to 1253, and relate to various matters connected not only with the political history of England during the reign of Henry III., but with its ecclesiastical condition. They refer especially to the *dispute of Lincoln*, of which Grosseteste was bishop.

**DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.** Vol. I. (in Two Parts); Anterior to the Norman Invasion. Vol. II.; 1066-1200. Vol. III.; 1200-1327. Edited by Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. 1862-1871.

The object of this work is to publish notices of all known sources of British history, both printed and unprinted, in one continued sequence. The materials,

when historical (as distinguished from biographical), are arranged under the year in which the latest events recorded in the chronicle or history, and not under the period in which its author, real or supposed, flourished. Biographies are enumerated under the year in which the person commemorated died, and not under the year in which the life was written. This arrangement has two advantages; the materials for any given period may be seen at a glance; and if the reader knows the time when an author wrote, and the number of years that had elapsed between the date of the events and the time the writer flourished, he will generally be enabled to form a fair estimate of the comparative value of the narrative itself. A brief analysis of each work has been added when deserving it, in which the original portions are distinguished from those which are mere compilations. When possible, the sources are indicated from which such compilations have been derived. A biographical sketch of the author of each piece has been added, and a brief notice has also been given of such British authors as have written on historical subjects.

27. ROYAL AND OTHER HISTORICAL LETTERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGN OF HENRY III. Vol. I., 1216-1235. Vol. II., 1236-1272. *Selected and edited by* the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, D.D., Regius Professor in Ecclesiastical History, and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. 1862-1866.

The letters contained in these volumes are derived chiefly from the ancient correspondence formerly in the Tower of London, and now in the Public Record Office. They illustrate the political history of England during the growth of its liberties, and throw considerable light upon the personal history of Simon de Montfort. The affairs of France form the subject of many of them, especially in regard to the province of Gascony. The entire collection consists of nearly 700 documents, the greater portion of which is printed for the first time.

28. CHRONICA MONASTERII S. ALBANI.—1. THOMÆ WALSHINGHAM HISTORIA ANGLICANA; Vol. I., 1272-1381: Vol. II., 1381-1422. 2. WILLELMI RISHANGER CHRONICA ET ANNALES, 1259-1307. 3. JOHANNIS DE TROKELOWE ET HENRICI DE BLANEFORDE CHRONICA ET ANNALES, 1259-1296; 1307-1324; 1392-1406. 4. GESTA ABBATUM MONASTERII S. ALBANI, A THOMA WALSHINGHAM, REGNANTE RICARDO SECUNDO, EJUSDEM ECCLESIAE PRÆCENTORE, COMPILATA; Vol. I., 793-1290: Vol. II., 1290-1349: Vol. III., 1349-1411. 5. JOHANNIS AMUNDESHAM, MONACHI MONASTERII S. ALBANI, UT VIDETUR, ANNALES, Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* HENRY THOMAS RILEY, Esq., M.A., of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; and of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863-1871.

In the first two volumes is a history of England, from the death of Henry III. to the death of Henry V., written by Thomas Walsingham, Precentor of St. Albans and prior of the cell of Wymundham, belonging to that abbey. It is printed from MS. VII. in the Arundel Collection in the College of Arms, London, a manuscript of the fifteenth century, collated with MS. 13 E. IX. in the King's Library in the British Museum, and MS. VII. in the Parker Collection of Manuscripts at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

In the third volume is a Chronicle of English History, attributed to William Rishanger, monk of Saint Albans, who lived in the reign of Edward I. printed from the Cottonian Manuscript, Faustina B. IX. (of the fourteenth century) in the British Museum, collated with MS. 14 C. VII. (fols. 219-231) in the King's Library, British Museum, and the Cottonian Manuscript, Claudius E. III., fols. 306-331: Also an account of transactions attending the award of the kingdom of Scotland to John Balliol by Edward I., 1291-1292, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., attributed to William Rishanger above mentioned, but on no sufficient ground: A short Chronicle of English History, from 1292 to 1300, by an unknown hand, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: A short Chronicle from 1297 to 1307, Willelmi Rishanger Gesta Edwardi Primi Regis Angliæ, from MS. 14 C. I. in the Royal Library, and MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., with an addition of Annales Regum Angliæ, probably by the same hand: A fragment of a Chronicle of English History, 1299, 1300, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: A fragment of a Chronicle of English History,



1295 to 1300, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: and a fragment of a Chronicle of English History, 1285 to 1307, from MS. 14 C. I. in the Royal Library.

In the fourth volume is a Chronicle of English History, by an anonymous writer, 1259 to 1296, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: Annals of Edward II., 1307 to 1323, by John de Trokelowe, a monk of St. Albans, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: A continuation of Trokelowe's Annals, 1323, 1324, by Henricus de Blanforde, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: A full Chronicle of English History, by an anonymous writer of St. Albans, 1392 to 1406, from MS. VII. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; and an account of the benefactors of St. Albans, written in the early part of the fifteenth century, from MS. VI. in the same Library.

The fifth, sixth, and seventh volumes contain a history of the Abbots of St. Albans, and of the fortunes and vicissitudes of the house, from 793 to 1411, mainly compiled by Thomas Walsingham, Precentor of the Abbey in the reign of Richard II., and transcribed from MS. Cotton. Claudius E. IV., in the British Museum; with a brief Continuation, extracted from the closing pages of the Parker MS. No. VII., in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

The eighth and ninth volumes, in continuation of the Annals, contain a Chronicle, probably written by John Amundesham, a monk of St. Albans.

**CHRONICON ABBATIE EYESHAMENSIS, AUCTORIBUS DOMINICO PRIORE EYESHAMLE ET THOMA DE MARLEBERGE ABBATE, A FUNDATIONE AD ANNUM 1213, UNA CUM CONTINUATIONE AD ANNUM 1418.** Edited by the Rev. W. D. MACRAY, M.A., Bodleian Library, Oxford. 1863.

The Chronicle of Evesham illustrates the history of that important monastery from its foundation by Egwin, about 690, to the year 1418. Its chief feature is an autobiography, which makes us acquainted with the inner daily life of a great abbey, such as but rarely has been recorded. Interspersed are many notices of general, personal, and local history which will be read with much interest. This work exists in a single MS., and is for the first time printed.

**RICHARDI DE CIRENCESTRIA SPECULUM HISTORIALE DE GESTIS REGUM ANGLIÆ.** Vol. I., 447-871. Vol. II., 872-1066. Edited by JOHN E. B. MAYOR, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1863-1869.

The compiler, Richard of Cirencester, was a monk of Westminster, 1355-1400. In 1391 he obtained a licence to make a pilgrimage to Rome. His history, in four books, extends from 447 to 1066. He announces his intention of continuing it, but there is no evidence that he completed any more. This chronicle gives many charters in favour of Westminster Abbey, and a very full account of the lives and miracles of the saints, especially of Edward the Confessor, whose reign occupies the fourth book. A treatise on the Coronation, by William of Sudbury, a monk of Westminster, fills book iii. c. 3. It was on this author that C. J. Bertram fathered his forgery, *De Situ Britannia*, in 1747.

**YEAR BOOKS OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD THE FIRST.** Years 20-21, 30-31, and 32-33. Edited and translated by ALFRED JOHN HORWOOD, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863-1866.

The volumes known as the "Year Books" contain reports in Norman-French of cases argued and decided in the Courts of Common Law. They may be considered to a great extent as the "lex non scripta" of England, and have been held in the highest veneration by the ancient sages of the law, and were received by them as the repositories of the first recorded judgments and dicta of the great legal luminaries of past ages. They are also worthy of the attention of the general reader on account of the historical information and the notices of public and private persons which they contain, as well as the light which they throw on ancient manners and customs.

**NARRATIVES OF THE EXPULSION OF**  
1449-1450.—Robertus Blondelli de  
3239.

**NORMANDY,**  
Re-

couvrement de Normandie, par Berry, Hérault du Roy : *Conferences between the Ambassadors of France and England. Edited, from MSS. in the Imperial Library at Paris, by the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durliam. 1863.*

This volume contains the narrative of an eye-witness who details with considerable power and minuteness the circumstances which attended the final expulsion of the English from Normandy in the year 1450. The history commences with the infringement of the truce by the capture of Fougères, and ends with the battle of Formigny and the embarkation of the Duke of Somerset. The whole period embraced is less than two years.

33. *HISTORIA ET CARTULARIUM MONASTERII S. PETRI GLOUCESTRIE.* Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by W. H. HART, Esq., F.S.A., Membre correspondant de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie. 1863-1867.*

This work consists of two parts, the History and the Cartulary of the Monastery of St. Peter, Gloucester. The history furnishes an account of the monastery from its foundation, in the year 681, to the early part of the reign of Richard II., together with a calendar of donations and benefactions. It treats principally of the affairs of the monastery, but occasionally matters of general history are introduced. Its authorship has generally been assigned to Walter Froucester, the twentieth abbot, but without any foundation.

34. *ALEXANDRI NECKAM DE NATURIS RERUM LIBRI DUO ; with NECKAM'S POEM, DE LAUDIBUS DIVINÆ SAPIENTIÆ.* *Edited by THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A. 1863.*

Neckam was a man who devoted himself to science, such as it was in the twelfth century. In the "De Naturis Rerum" are to be found what may be called the rudiments of many sciences mixed up with much error and ignorance. Neckam was not thought infallible, even by his contemporaries, for Roger Bacon remarks of him, "this Alexander in many things wrote what was true and useful; but he neither can nor ought by just title to be reckoned among authorities." Neckam, however, had sufficient independence of thought to differ from some of the schoolmen who in his time considered themselves the only judges of literature. He had his own views in morals, and in giving us a glimpse of them, as well as of his other opinions, he throws much light upon the manners, customs, and general tone of thought prevalent in the twelfth century. The poem entitled "De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ" appears to be a metrical paraphrase or abridgment of the "De Naturis Rerum." It is written in the elegiac metre; and though there are many lines which violate classical rules, it is, as a whole, above the ordinary standard of mediæval Latin.

35. *LEECHDOMS, WORTCUNNING, AND STARCRAFT OF EARLY ENGLAND ; being a Collection of Documents illustrating the History of Science in this Country before the Norman Conquest.* Vols. I., II., and III. *Collected and edited by the Rev. T. OSWALD COCKAYNE, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1864-1866.*

This work illustrates not only the history of science, but the history of superstition. In addition to the information bearing directly upon the medical skill and medical faith of the times, there are many passages which incidentally throw light upon the general mode of life and ordinary diet. The volumes are interesting not only in their scientific, but also in their social aspect. The manuscripts from which they have been printed are valuable to the Anglo-Saxon scholar for the illustrations they afford of Anglo-Saxon orthography.

36. *ANNALES MONASTICI.* Vol. I.:—*Annales de Margan, 1066-1232 ; Annales de Theokesberia, 1066-1263 ; Annales de Burton, 1004-1263.* Vol. II.:—*Annales Monasterii de Wintonia, 519-1277 ; Annales Monasterii de Waverleia, 1-1291.* Vol. III.:—*Annales Prioratus de Dun-*



staplia, 1-1297; *Annales Monasterii de Bermundeseia*, 1042-1432. Vol. IV. :—*Annales Monasterii de Oseneia*, 1016-1347; *Chronicon vulgo dictum Chronicon Thomæ Wykes*, 1066-1289; *Annales Prioratus de Wigornia*, 1-1377. Vol. V. :—Index and Glossary. *Edited by HENRY RICHARDS LUARD*, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, and Registrar of the University, Cambridge. 1864-1869.

The present collection of Monastic Annals embraces all the more important chronicles compiled in religious houses in England during the thirteenth century. These distinct works are ten in number. The extreme period which they embrace ranges from the year 1 to 1432, although they refer more especially to the reigns of John, Henry III., and Edward I. Some of these narratives have already appeared in print, but others are printed for the first time.

37. *MAGNA VITA S. HUGONIS EPISCOPI LINCOLNIENSIS*. From Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, and the Imperial Library, Paris. *Edited by the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK*, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1864.

This work contains a number of very curious and interesting incidents, and, being the work of a contemporary, is very valuable, not only as a truthful biography of a celebrated ecclesiastic, but as the work of a man, who, from personal knowledge, gives notices of passing events, as well as of individuals who were then taking active part in public affairs. The author, in all probability, was Adam Abbot of Evesham. He was domestic chaplain and private confessor of Bishop Hugh, and in these capacities was admitted to the closest intimacy. Bishop Hugh was Prior of Witham for 11 years before he became Bishop of Lincoln. His consecration took place on the 21st September 1186; he died on the 16th of November 1200; and was canonized in 1220.

38. *CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF THE REIGN OF RICHARD THE FIRST*. Vol. I. :—*ITINERARIUM PEREGRINORUM ET GESTA REGIS RICARDI*. Vol. II. :—*EPISTOLÆ CANTUARIENSES*; the Letters of the Prior and Convent of Christ Church, Canterbury; 1187 to 1199. *Edited by WILLIAM STUBBS*, M.A., Vicar of Navestock, Essex, and Lambeth Librarian. 1864-1865.

The authorship of the Chronicle in Vol. I., hitherto ascribed to Geoffrey Vinesauf, is now more correctly ascribed to Richard, Canon of the Holy Trinity of London. The narrative extends from 1187 to 1199; but its chief interest consists in the minute and authentic narrative which it furnishes of the exploits of Richard I., from his departure from England in December 1189 to his death in 1199. The author states in his prologue that he was an eye-witness of much that he records; and various incidental circumstances which occur in the course of the narrative confirm this assertion.

The letters in Vol. II., written between 1187 and 1199, are of value as furnishing authentic materials for the history of the ecclesiastical condition of England during the reign of Richard I. They had their origin in a dispute which arose from the attempts of Baldwin and Hubert, archbishops of Canterbury, to found a college of secular canons, a project which gave great umbrage to the monks of Canterbury, who saw in it a design to supplant them in their function of metropolitan chapter. These letters are printed, for the first time, from a MS. belonging to the archiepiscopal library at Lambeth.

39. *RECUEIL DES CRONIKES ET ANCHIENNES ISTORIES DE LA GRANT BRETAGNE A PRESENT NOMME ENGLETERRE*, par *JEHAN DE WAURIN*. Vol. I., Albina to 688. Vol. II., 1399-1422. *Edited by WILLIAM HARDY*, Esq., F.S.A. 1864-1868.
40. *A COLLECTION OF THE CHRONICLES AND ANCIENT HISTORIES OF GREAT BRITAIN, NOW CALLED ENGLAND*, by *JOHN DE WAURIN*. Albina to 688.



(Translation of the preceding Vol. I.) *Edited and translated by*  
 WILLIAM HARDY, Esq., F.S.A. 1864.

This curious chronicle extends from the fabulous period of history down to the return of Edward IV. to England in the year 1471, after the second deposition of Henry VI. The manuscript from which the text of the work is taken is preserved in the Imperial Library at Paris, and is believed to be the only complete and nearly contemporary copy in existence. The work, as originally bound, was comprised in six volumes, since rebound in morocco in 12 volumes, folio maximo, vellum, and is illustrated with exquisite miniatures, vignettes, and initial letters. It was written towards the end of the fifteenth century, having been expressly executed for Louis de Bruges, Seigneur de la Gruthuyse and Earl of Winchester, from whose cabinet it passed into the library of Louis XII. at Blois.

41. POLYCHRONICON RANULPHI HIGDEN, with Trevisa's Translation. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* CHURCHILL BABINGTON, B.D., Senior Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Vol. III. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH RAWSON LUMBY, M.A., late Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge. 1865-1871.

This is one of the many mediæval chronicles which assume the character of a history of the world. It begins with the creation, and is brought down to the author's own time, the reign of Edward III. Prefixed to the historical portion, is a chapter devoted to geography, in which is given a description of every known land. To say that the Polychronicon was written in the fourteenth century is to say that it is not free from inaccuracies. It has, however, a value apart from its intrinsic merits. It enables us to form a very fair estimate of the knowledge of history and geography which well-informed readers of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries possessed, for it was then the standard work on general history.

The two English translations, which are printed with the original Latin, afford interesting illustrations of the gradual change of our language, for one was made in the fourteenth century, the other in the fifteenth. The differences between Trevisa's version and that of the unknown writer are often considerable.

42. LE LIVRE DE REIS DE BRITANNIE E LE LIVRE DE REIS DE ENGLETERE. *Edited by* JOHN GLOVER, M.A., Vicar of Brading, Isle of Wight, formerly Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1865.

These two treatises, though they cannot rank as independent narratives, are nevertheless valuable as careful abstracts of previous historians, especially "Le Livre de Reis de Engleterre." Some various readings are given which are interesting to the philologist as instances of semi-Saxonized French.

It is supposed that Peter of Ickham must have been the author, but no certain conclusion on that point has been arrived at.

43. CRONICA MONASTERII DE MELSA, AB ANNO 1150 USQUE AD ANNUM 1406. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* EDWARD AUGUSTUS BOND, Esq., Assistant Keeper of the Manuscripts, and Egerton Librarian, British Museum. 1866-1868.

The Abbey of Meaux was a Cistercian house, and the work of its abbot is both curious and valuable. It is a faithful and often minute record of the establishment of a religious community, of its progress in forming an ample revenue, of its struggles to maintain its acquisitions, and of its relations to the governing institutions of the country. In addition to the private affairs of the monastery, some light is thrown upon the public events of the time, which are however kept distinct, and appear at the end of the history of each abbot's administration. The text has been printed from what is said to be the autograph of the original compiler, Thomas de Burton, the nineteenth abbot.

44. MATTHEI PARISIENSIS HISTORIA ANGLORUM, SIVE, UT VULGO DICTUR, HISTORIA MINOR. Vols. I., II., and III. 1067-1253. *Edited by* Sir

FREDERIC MADDEN, K.H., Keeper of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum, 1866-1869.

The exact date at which this work was written is, according to the chronicler, 1250. The history is of considerable value as an illustration of the period during which the author lived, and contains a good summary of the events which followed the Conquest. This minor chronicle is, however, based on another work (also written by Matthew Paris) giving fuller details, which has been called the "Historia Major." The chronicle here published, nevertheless, gives some information not to be found in the greater history.

5. **LIBER MONASTERII DE HYDA: A CHRONICLE AND CHARTULARY OF HYDE ABBEY, WINCHESTER, 455-1023.** *Edited, from a Manuscript in the Library of the Earl of Macclesfield, by EDWARD EDWARDS, Esq.* 1866.

The "Book of Hyde" is a compilation from much earlier sources, which are usually indicated with considerable care and precision. In many cases, however, the Hyde chronicler appears to correct, to qualify, or to amplify—either from tradition or from sources of information not now discoverable—the statements which, in substance, he adopts. He also mentions, and frequently quotes from, writers whose works are either entirely lost or at present known only by fragments.

There is to be found, in the "Book of Hyde," much information relating to the reign of King Alfred which is not known to exist elsewhere. The volume contains some curious specimens of Anglo-Saxon and Mediæval English.

6. **CHRONICON SCOTORUM: A CHRONICLE OF IRISH AFFAIRS, from the EARLIEST TIMES to 1135; with a SUPPLEMENT, containing the Events from 1141 to 1150.** *Edited, with a Translation, by WILLIAM MAUNSELL HENNESSY, Esq., M.R.I.A.* 1866.

There is, in this volume, a legendary account of the peopling of Ireland and of the adventures which befell the various heroes who are said to have been connected with Irish history. The details are, however, very meagre both for this period and for the time when history becomes more authentic. The plan adopted in the chronicle gives the appearance of an accuracy to which the earlier portions of the work cannot have any claim. The succession of events is marked, year by year, from A.M. 1599 to A.D. 1150. The principal events narrated in the later portion of the work are, the invasions of foreigners, and the wars of the Irish among themselves. The text has been printed from a MS. preserved in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, written partly in Latin, partly in Irish.

7. **THE CHRONICLE OF PIERRE DE LANGTOFT, IN FRENCH VERSE, FROM THE EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE DEATH OF EDWARD I.** Vols. I. and II. *Edited by THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A.* 1866-1868.

It is probable that Pierre de Langtoft was a canon of Bridlington, in Yorkshire, and that he lived in the reign of Edward I., and during a portion of the reign of Edward II. This chronicle is divided into three parts; in the first is an abridgment of Geoffrey of Monmouth's "Historia Britonum," in the second, a history of the Anglo-Saxon and Norman kings, down to the death of Henry III., and in the third a history of the reign of Edward I. The principal object of the work was apparently to show the justice of Edward's Scottish wars. The language is singularly corrupt, and a curious specimen of the French of Yorkshire.

8. **THE WAR OF THE GAEDHIL WITH THE GAILL; OR, THE INVASIONS OF IRELAND BY THE DANES AND OTHER NORSEMEN.** *Edited, with a Translation, by JAMES HENTHORN TODD, D.D., Senior Fellow of Trinity College, and Regius Professor of Hebrew in the University, Dublin.* 1867.

The work in its present form, in the editor's opinion, is a comparatively modern version of an undoubtedly ancient original. That it was compiled from contemporary materials has been proved by curious incidental evidence. It is stated in the account given of the battle of Clontarf that the full tide in Dublin Bay on the



day of the battle (23 April 1014) coincided with sunrise; and that the returning tide in the evening aided considerably in the defeat of the Danes. The fact has been verified by astronomical calculations, and the inference is that the author of the chronicle, if not himself an eye-witness, must have derived his information from those who were eye-witnesses. The contents of the work are sufficiently described in its title. The story is told after the manner of the Scandinavian Sagas, with poems and fragments of poems introduced into the prose narrative.

49. *GESTA REGIS HENRICI SECUNDI BENEDICTI ABBATIS. THE CHRONICLE OF THE REIGNS OF HENRY II. AND RICHARD I., 1169-1192*; known under the name of *BENEDICT OF PETERBOROUGH*. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A.,* Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford, and Lambeth Librarian. 1867.

This chronicle of the reigns of Henry II. and Richard I., known commonly under the name of Benedict of Peterborough, is one of the best existing specimens of a class of historical compositions of the first importance to the student.

50. *MUNIMENTA ACADEMICA, OR, DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ACADEMICAL LIFE AND STUDIES AT OXFORD (in Two Parts)*. *Edited by the Rev. HENRY ANSTEY, M.A.,* Vicar of St. Wendron, Cornwall, and lately Vice-Principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford. 1868.

This work will supply materials for a History of Academical Life and Studies in the University of Oxford during the 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries.

51. *CHRONICA MAGISTRI ROGERI DE HOUEDENE*. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A.,* Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1868-1871.

This work has long been justly celebrated, but not thoroughly understood until Mr. Stubbs' edition. The earlier portion, extending from 732 to 1148, appears to be a copy of a compilation made in Northumbria about 1161, to which Hoveden added little. From 1148 to 1169—a very valuable portion of this work—the matter is derived from another source, to which Hoveden appears to have supplied little, and not always judiciously. From 1170 to 1192 is the portion which corresponds with the Chronicle known under the name of Benedict of Peterborough (*see* No. 49); but it is not a copy, being sometimes an abridgment, at others a paraphrase; occasionally the two works entirely agree; showing that both writers had access to the same materials, but dealt with them differently. From 1192 to 1201 may be said to be wholly Hoveden's work: it is extremely valuable, and an authority of the first importance.

52. *WILLELMI MALMESBIRIENSIS MONACHI DE GESTIS PONTIFICUM ANGLORUM LIBRI QUINQUE*. *Edited, from William of Malmesbury's Autograph MS., by N. E. S. A. HAMILTON, Esq.,* of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum. 1870.

William of Malmesbury's "Gesta Pontificum" is the principal foundation of English Ecclesiastical Biography, down to the year 1122. The manuscript which has been followed in this Edition is supposed by Mr. Hamilton to be the author's autograph, containing his latest additions and amendments.

53. *HISTORIC AND MUNICIPAL DOCUMENTS OF IRELAND, FROM THE ARCHIVES OF THE CITY OF DUBLIN, &c. 1172-1320*. *Edited by JOHN T. GILBERT, Esq., F.S.A.,* Secretary of the Public Record Office of Ireland. 1870.

A collection of original documents, elucidating mainly the history and condition of the municipal, middle, and trading classes under or in relation with the rule of England in Ireland,—a subject hitherto in almost total obscurity. Extending over the first hundred and fifty years of the Anglo-Norman settlement, the series includes charters, municipal laws and regulations, rolls of names of citizens and members of merchant-guilds, lists of commodities with their rates, correspondence, illustrations of relations between ecclesiastics and laity; together with many documents exhibiting the state of Ireland during the presence there of the Scots under Robert and Edward Bruce.

54. **THE ANNALS OF LOCH CÉ. A CHRONICLE OF IRISH AFFAIRS, FROM 1014 to 1590. Vols. I. and II. Edited, with a Translation, by WILLIAM MAUNSELL HENNESSY, Esq., M.R.I.A. 1871.**

The original of this chronicle has passed under various names. The title of "Annals of Loch Cé" was given to it by Professor O'Carry, on the ground that it was transcribed for Brian Mac Dermot, an Irish chieftain, who resided on an island in Loch-Cé, in the county of Roscommon. It adds much to the materials for the civil and ecclesiastical history of Ireland; and contains many curious references to English and foreign affairs, not noticed in any other chronicle.

55. **MONUMENTA JURIDICA. THE BLACK BOOK OF THE ADMIRALTY, WITH AN APPENDIX. Edited by Sir TRAVERS TWISS, Q.C., D.C.L., Her Majesty's Advocate-General. Vol. I. 1871.**

This Book contains the ancient ordinances and laws relating to the navy, and was probably compiled for the use of the Lord High Admiral of England. Selden calls it the "jewel of the Admiralty Records." Fryne ascribes to the Black Book the same authority in the Admiralty as the Black and Red Books have in the Court of Exchequer, and most English writers on maritime law recognize its importance.

56. **MEMORIALS OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VI. :—OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE OF THOMAS BEKYNTON, SECRETARY TO HENRY VI., AND BISHOP OF BATH AND WELLS. Edited, from a MS. in the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth, with an Appendix of Illustrative Documents, by the Rev. GEORGE WILLIAMS, B.D., Vicar of Ringwood, late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Vols. I. and II. 1872.**

These curious volumes, which are of a very miscellaneous character, were, in all probability, compiled under the immediate direction of Bekynton, and commenced before he had attained to the dignity of the Episcopate. They contain many of the Bishop's own letters, and several written by him in the King's name. Besides these, there are letters sent to himself while he was the Royal Secretary, as well as others addressed to the King. This work will elucidate some obscure points in the history of the nation during the first half of the fifteenth century.

---

### *In the Press.*

- A COLLECTION OF SAGAS AND OTHER HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS relating to the Settlements and Descents of the Northmen on the British Isles. Edited by GEORGE WEBBE DASENT, Esq., D.C.L. Oxon.**

- ROLL OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF IRELAND, 16 RICHARD II. Edited by the Rev. JAMES GRAVES, A.B., Treasurer of St. Canice, Ireland.**

- THE WORKS OF GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS. Vol. IV. Edited by J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vol. VII. Edited by the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire.**

- CHRONICON RADULPHI ABBATIS COGGESHALENSIS MAJUS; and, CHRONICON TERRÆ SANCTÆ ET DE CAPTIS A SALADINO HIÉROSOLYMIS. Edited by the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham.**

- ITER BRITANNIARUM: THE PORTION OF THE ANTONINE ITINERARY OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE RELATING TO GREAT BRITAIN. Edited by WILLIAM HENRY BLACK, Esq., F.S.A.**

- YEAR BOOKS OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD THE FIRST. Years 21-22. *Edited and translated by* ALFRED JOHN HORWOOD, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law.
- CHRONICLE OF ROBERT OF BRUNNE. *Edited by* FREDERICK JAMES FURNIVALL, Esq., M.A., of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, Barrister-at-Law.
- THE ANGLO-LATIN SATIRISTS OF THE TWELFTH CENTURY. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A.
- DOCUMENTS RELATING TO ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND, FROM THE NORTHERN REGISTERS. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES RAINE, M.A., Canon of York, and late Fellow of the University, Durham.
- MATHÆI PARISIENSIS HISTORIA MAJOR. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, and Registry of the University, Cambridge.
- MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VII. *Edited by* the Rev. WILLIAM CAMPBELL, M.A.
- POLYCHRONICON RANULPHI HIGDEN, with Trevisa's Translation. Vol. IV. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH RAWSON LUMBY, M.A., late Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge.
- CHRONICA MONASTERII S. ALBANI.—6. REGISTRUM ABBATIE JOHANNIS WHETHAMSTEDE, ABBATIS MONASTERII S. ALBANI, SECUNDO; ROBERTO BLAKENEY, CAPELLANO, HUC USQUE, UT VIDETUR, ADSCRIPTUM. *Edited by* HENRY THOMAS RILEY, Esq., M.A., Cambridge and Oxford, and of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law.
- CHRONICLE OF WALTER OF COVENTRY. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford.

---

*In Progress.*

- THE METRICAL CHRONICLE OF ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER. *Edited by* WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A.
- RECUEIL DES CRONIQUES ET ANCHIENNES ISTORIES DE LA GRANT BRETAGNE A PRESENT NOMME ENGLETERRE, par JEHAN DE WAURIN. Vol. III. *Edited by* WILLIAM HARDY, Esq., F.S.A.
- LIVES OF ARCHBISHOP DUNSTAN. *Edited by* the Rev. JOHN RICHARD GREEN, M.A.
- DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND. Vol. IV.; 1327, &c. *By* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.
- MONUMENTA JURIDICA. THE BLACK BOOK OF THE ADMIRALTY, WITH AN APPENDIX. *Edited by* SIR TRAVERS TWISS, Q.C., D.C.L., Her Majesty's Advocate-General. Vol. II.
-



## PUBLICATIONS

OF

## THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, &amp;c.

- ROTULORUM ORIGINALIUM IN CURIA SCACCARI ABBREVIATIO. Henry III.  
—Edward III. *Edited by* HENRY PLAYFORD, Esq. 2 Vols. folio  
(1805—1810). *Price* 25s. boards, or 12s. 6d. each.
- CALENDARIIUM INQUISITIONUM POST MORTEM SIVE ESCAETARUM. Henry III.  
—Richard III. *Edited by* JOHN CALEY and JOHN BAYLEY Esqrs.  
Vols. 3 and 4, folio (1821—1828), boards: Vol. 3, *price* 21s.; Vol. 4,  
*price* 24s.
- LIBRORUM MANUSCRIPTORUM BIBLIOTHECÆ HARLEIANÆ CATALOGUS.  
Vol. 4. *Edited by* the Rev. T. HARTWELL HORNE. Folio (1812),  
boards. *Price* 18s.
- ABBREVIATIO PLACITORUM. Richard I.—Edward II. *Edited by* the Right  
Hon. GEORGE ROSE and W. ILLINGWORTH, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1811),  
boards. *Price* 18s.
- LIBRI CENSUALIS vocati DOMESDAY-BOOK, INDICES. *Edited by* Sir HENRY  
ELLIS. Folio (1816), boards, (Domesday-Book, Vol. 3). *Price* 21s.
- LIBRI CENSUALIS vocati DOMESDAY-BOOK, ADDITAMENTA EX CODIC. AN-  
TIQUISS. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. Folio (1816), boards, (Domes-  
day-Book, Vol. 4). *Price* 21s.
- STATUTES OF THE REALM. *Edited by* Sir T. E. TOMLINS, JOHN RAITHEY,  
JOHN CALEY, and WM. ELLIOTT, Esqrs. Vols. 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11,  
including 2 Vols. of Indices, large folio (1819—1828). *Price* 31s. 6d.  
each; except the Alphabetical and Chronological Indices, *price* 30s.  
each.
- VALOR ECCLESIASTICUS, temp. Hen. VIII., Auctoritate Regia institutus.  
*Edited by* JOHN CALEY, Esq., and the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. Vols.  
3 to 6, folio (1817—1834), boards. *Price* 25s. each.
- \* \* The Introduction, separately, 8vo., cloth. *Price* 2s. 6d.
- ROTULI SCOTIÆ IN TURRI LONDINENSI ET IN DOMO CAPITULARI WEST-  
MONASTERIENSI ASSERVATI. 19 Edward I.—Henry VIII. *Edited by*  
DAVID MACPHERSON, JOHN CALEY, and W. ILLINGWORTH, Esqrs., and  
the Rev. T. HARTWELL HORNE. Vol. 2, folio (1819), boards.  
*Price* 21s.
- FÆDERA, CONVENTIONES, LITTERÆ, &c.; or, RYMER'S FÆDERA, New  
Edition. Vol. 3, Parts 1 and 2, 1344—1377, folio (1825—1830): Vol. 4,  
1377—1383 (1869). *Edited by* JOHN CALEY and FRED. HOLBROOKE,  
Esqrs. Vol. 3, *price* 21s. each Part; Vol. 4, *price* 6s.

**DUCATUS LANCASTRIÆ CALENDARUM INQUISITIONUM POST MORTEM, &c.**  
Part 3, Calendar to the Pleadings, &c., Henry VII.—Ph. and Mary;  
and Calendar to the Pleadings, 1—13 Elizabeth. Part 4, Calendar  
to the Pleadings to end of Elizabeth. (1827—1834.) *Edited by* R. J.  
HARPER, JOHN CALEY, and WM. MINCHIN, Esqrs. Folio, boards, Part  
3 (or Vol. 2), *price* 31s. 6d.; and Part 4 (or Vol. 3), *price* 21s.

**CALENDARS OF THE PROCEEDINGS IN CHANCERY, IN THE REIGN OF QUEEN  
ELIZABETH**; to which are prefixed, Examples of earlier Proceedings  
in that Court from Richard II. to Elizabeth, from the Originals in the  
Tower. *Edited by* JOHN BAYLEY, Esq. Vols. 2 and 3 (1830—1832),  
folio, boards, *price* 21s. each.

**PARLIAMENTARY WRITS AND WRITS OF MILITARY SUMMONS**, together with  
the Records and Muniments relating to the Suit and Service due and  
performed to the King's High Court of Parliament and the Councils of  
the Realm. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. (1830—1834.) Folio,  
boards, Vol. 2, Division 1, Edward II., *price* 21s.; Vol. 2, Division 2,  
*price* 21s.; Vol. 2, Division 3, *price* 42s.

**ROTULI LITTERARUM CLAUSARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI.** 2 Vols.  
folio (1833, 1844). Vol. 1, 1204—1224. Vol. 2, 1224—1227.  
*Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. *Price* 81s., cloth; or  
separately, Vol. 1, *price* 63s.; Vol. 2, *price* 18s.

**PROCEEDINGS AND ORDINANCES OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND.**  
10 Richard II.—33 Henry VIII. *Edited by* Sir NICHOLAS HARRIS  
NICOLAS. 7 Vols. royal 8vo. (1834—1837), cloth. *Price* 98s.; or  
separately, 14s. each.

**ROTULI LITTERARUM PATENTIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI.** 1201  
—1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1835),  
cloth. *Price* 31s. 6d.

\* \* The Introduction, separately, 8vo., cloth. *Price* 9s.

**ROTULI CURIÆ REGIS.** Rolls and Records of the Court held before the  
King's Justiciars or Justices. 6 Richard I.—1 John. *Edited by* Sir  
FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 28s.

**ROTULI NORMANNIÆ IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI.** 1200—1205; also,  
1417 to 1418. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. royal  
8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 12s. 6d.

**ROTULI DE OBLATIS ET FINIBUS IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI,** tem-  
pore Regis Johannis. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1  
Vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 18s.

**EXCERPTA E ROTULIS FINIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATIS.** Henry  
III., 1216—1272. *Edited by* CHARLES ROBERTS, Esq. 2 Vols. royal  
8vo. (1835, 1836), cloth, *price* 32s.; or separately Vol. 1, *price* 14s.;  
Vol. 2, *price* 18s.

**FINES, SIVE PEDES FINIUM; SIVE FINALES CONCORDIÆ IN CURIÀ DOMINI  
REGIS.** 7 Richard I.—16 John, 1195—1214. *Edited by* the Rev.  
JOSEPH HUNTER. In Counties. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835—1844), cloth,  
*price* 11s.; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 8s. 6d.; Vol. 2, *price* 2s. 6d.



ANCIENT KALENDARS AND INVENTORIES OF THE TREASURY OF HIS MAJESTY'S EXCHEQUER; together with Documents illustrating the History of that Repository. *Edited by* SIR FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 3 Vols. royal 8vo. (1836), cloth. *Price* 42s.

DOCUMENTS AND RECORDS illustrating the History of Scotland, and the Transactions between the Crowns of Scotland and England; preserved in the Treasury of Her Majesty's Exchequer. *Edited by* SIR FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1837), cloth. *Price* 18s.

OTULI CHARTARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 1199—1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1837), cloth. *Price* 30s.

REPORT OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, 1831—1837. 1 Vol. (folio 1837), boards. *Price* 8s.

REGISTRUM vulgariter nuncupatum "The Record of Caernarvon," e codice MS. Harleiano, 696, descriptum. *Edited by* SIR HENRY ELLIS. 1 Vol. folio (1838), cloth. *Price* 31s. 6d.

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF ENGLAND; comprising Laws enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, from Æthelbirt to Cnut, with an English Translation of the Saxon; the Laws called Edward the Confessor's; the Laws of William the Conqueror, and those ascribed to Henry the First; also, Monumenta Ecclesiastica Anglicana, from the 7th to the 10th century; and the Ancient Latin Version of the Anglo-Saxon Laws; with a compendious Glossary, &c. *Edited by* BENJAMIN THORPE, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1840), cloth. *Price* 40s. Or, 2 Vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 30s.

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF WALES; comprising Laws supposed to be enacted by Howel the Good; modified by subsequent Regulations under the Native Princes, prior to the Conquest by Edward the First; and anomalous Laws, consisting principally of Institutions which, by the Statute of Ruddlan, were admitted to continue in force. With an English Translation of the Welsh Text. To which are added, a few Latin Transcripts, containing Digests of the Welsh Laws, principally of the Dimetian Code. With Indices and Glossary. *Edited by* ANEURIN OWEN, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1841), cloth. *Price* 44s. Or, 2 Vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 36s.

OTULI DE LIBERATE AC DE MISIS ET PRÆSTITIS, Regnante Johanne. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6s.

THE GREAT ROLLS OF THE PIPE FOR THE SECOND, THIRD, AND FOURTH YEARS OF THE REIGN OF KING HENRY THE SECOND, 1155—1158. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 4s. 6d.

THE GREAT ROLL OF THE PIPE FOR THE FIRST YEAR OF THE REIGN OF KING RICHARD THE FIRST, 1189—1190. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6s.

- DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ENGLISH HISTORY** in the 13th and 14th centuries, selected from the Records of the Department of the Queen's Remembrancer in the Exchequer. *Edited by* HENRY COLLE, Esq. 1 Vol. fcp. folio (1844), cloth. *Price 45s. 6d.*
- MODUS TENENDI PARLIAMENTUM.** An Ancient Treatise on the Mode of holding the Parliament in England. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. 8vo. (1846), cloth. *Price 2s. 6d.*
- MONUMENTA HISTORICA BRITANNICA**, or, Materials for the History of Britain from the earliest period. Vol. 1, extending to the Norman Conquest. Prepared, and illustrated with Notes, by the late HENRY PETRIE, Esq., F.S.A., Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London, assisted by the Rev. JOHN SHARPE, Rector of Castle Eaton, Wilts. Finally completed for publication, and with an Introduction, by THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq., Assistant Keeper of Records. (Printed by command of Her Majesty.) Folio (1848). *Price 42s.*
- REGISTRUM MAGNI SIGILLI REGUM SCOTORUM** in Archivis Publicis asser-  
vatum. 1306—1424. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1814).  
*Price 15s.*
- THE ACTS OF THE PARLIAMENTS OF SCOTLAND.** 11 vols. folio (1814—1844).  
Vol. I. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON and COSMO INNES, Esqrs. *Price 42s.* Also, Vols. 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11; *price 10s. 6d. each.*
- THE ACTS OF THE LORDS AUDITORS OF CAUSES AND COMPLAINTS (ACTA DOMINORUM AUDITORUM).** 1466—1494. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price 10s. 6d.*
- THE ACTS OF THE LORDS OF COUNCIL IN CIVIL CAUSES (ACTA DOMINORUM CONCILII).** 1478—1495. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price 10s. 6d.*
- ISSUE ROLL OF THOMAS DE BRANTINGHAM**, Bishop of Exeter, Lord High Treasurer of England, containing Payments out of His Majesty's Revenue, 44 Edward III., 1370. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1835), cloth. *Price 35s.* Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price 25s.*
- ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER**, containing similar matter to the above; James I.; extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1836), cloth. *Price 30s.* Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price 21s.*
- ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER**, containing similar matter to the above; Henry III.—Henry VI.; extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1837), cloth. *Price 40s.* Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price 30s.*
- HANDBOOK TO THE PUBLIC RECORDS.** By F. S. THOMAS, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1853), cloth. *Price 12s.*
- HISTORICAL NOTES RELATIVE TO THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND**; from the Accession of Henry VIII. to the Death of Queen Anne (1509—1714). Designed as a Book of instant Reference for ascertaining the Dates of Events mentioned in History and Manuscripts. The Name of every Person and Event mentioned in History within the above period is

placed in Alphabetical and Chronological Order, and the Authority whence taken is given in each case, whether from Printed History or from Manuscripts. *By F. S. THOMAS, Esq.* 3 Vols. 8vo. (1856), cloth. *Price 40s.*

**STATE PAPERS, DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE EIGHTH:** with Indices of Persons and Places. 11 Vols., 4to. (1830—1852), cloth. *Price 5l. 15s. 6d.*; or separately, *price 10s. 6d.* each.

**Vol. I.**—Domestic Correspondence.

**Vols. II. & III.**—Correspondence relating to Ireland.

**Vols. IV. & V.**—Correspondence relating to Scotland.

**Vols. VI. to XI.**—Correspondence between England and Foreign Courts.



## WORKS PUBLISHED IN PHOTOZINCOGRAPHY.

DOMESDAY BOOK, or the GREAT SURVEY OF ENGLAND OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, 1086; fac-simile of the Part relating to each county, separately (with a few exceptions of double counties). Photozincographed, by Her Majesty's Command, at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton, Colonel SIR HENRY JAMES, R.E., F.R.S., &c., Director. 35 Parts, imperial quarto and demy quarto (1861-1863) boards. Price 4s. 6d. to 17. 1s. each Part, according to size; or, bound in 2 Vols., 18l.

This important and unique survey of the greater portion of England\* is the oldest and most valuable record in the national archives. It was commenced about the year 1084 and finished in 1086. Its compilation was determined upon at Gloucester by William the Conqueror, in council, in order that he might know what was due to him, in the way of tax, from his subjects, and that each at the same time might know what he had to pay. It was compiled as much for their protection as for the benefit of the sovereign. The nobility and people had been grievously distressed at the time by the king bringing over large numbers of French and Bretons, and quartering them on his subjects, "each according to the measure of his land," for the purpose of resisting the invasion of Cnut, King of Denmark, which was apprehended. The commissioners appointed to make the survey were to inquire the name of each place; who held it in the time of King Edward the Confessor; the present possessor; how many hides were in the manor; how many ploughs were in demesne; how many homagers; how many villeins; how many cottars; how many serving men; how many free tenants; how many tenants in socage; how much wood, meadow, and pasture; the number of mills and fish-ponds; what had been added or taken away from the place; what was the gross value in the time of Edward the Confessor; the present value; and how much each free man or soc-man had, and whether any advance could be made in the value. Thus could be ascertained who held the estate in the time of King Edward; who then held it; its value in the time of the late king; and its value as it stood at the formation of the survey. So minute was the survey, that the writer of the contemporary portion of the Saxon Chronicle records, with some asperity—"So very narrowly he caused it to be traced out, that there was not a single hide, nor one virgate of land, nor even, "it is shame to tell, though it seemed to him no shame to do, an ox, nor a cow, nor a swine was left, that was not set down."

Domesday Survey is in two parts or volumes. The first, in folio, contains the counties of Bedford, Berks, Bucks, Cambridge, Chester and Lancaster, Cornwall, Derby, Devon, Dorset, Gloucester, Hants, Hereford, Herts, Huntingdon, Kent, Leicester and Rutland, Lincoln, Middlesex, Northampton, Nottingham, Oxford, Salop, Somerset, Stafford, Surrey, Sussex, Warwick, Wilts, Worcester, and York. The second volume, in quarto, contains the counties of Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk.

Domesday Book was printed *verbatim et literatim* during the last century, in consequence of an address of the House of Lords to King George III. in 1767. It was not, however, commenced until 1773, and was completed early in 1783. In 1860, Her Majesty's Government, with the concurrence of the Master of the Rolls, determined to apply the art of photozincography to the production of a fac-simile of Domesday Book, under the superintendence of Colonel Sir Henry James, R.E., Director of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton. The fac-simile was completed in 1863.

\*For some reason left unexplained, many parts were left unsurveyed; Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Durham, are not described in the survey; nor does Lancashire appear under its proper name; but Furness, and the northern part of Lancashire, as well as the south of Westmoreland, with a part of Cumberland, are included within the West Riding of Yorkshire. That part of Lancashire which lies between the Ribble and Mersey, and which at the time of the survey comprehended 688 manors is joined to Cheshire. Part of Rutland is described in the counties of Northampton and Lincoln.

AC-SIMILES OF NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS, from WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR to QUEEN ANNE, selected under the direction of the Master of the Rolls, and Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, by Colonel SIR HENRY JAMES, R.E., Director of the Ordnance Survey. Price, each Part, with translations and notes, double foolscap folio, 16s.

Part I. (William the Conqueror to Henry VII.). 1865.

Part II. (Henry VIII. and Edward VI.). 1866.

Part III. (Mary and Elizabeth.). 1867.

Part IV. (James I. to Anne). 1868.

The first Part extends from William the Conqueror to Henry VII., and contains autographs of the kings of England, as well as of many other illustrious personages famous in history, and some interesting charters, letters patent, and state papers. The second Part, for the reigns of Henry VIII. and Edward VI., consists principally of holograph letters and autographs of kings, princes, statesmen, and other persons of great historical interest, who lived during those reigns. The third Part contains similar documents for the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth, including a signed bill of Lady Jane Grey. The fourth Part concludes the series, and comprises a number of documents taken from the originals belonging to the Constable of the Tower of London; also several records illustrative of the Gunpowder Plot, and a woodcut containing portraits of Mary Queen of Scots and James VI., circulated by their adherents in England, 1580-3.

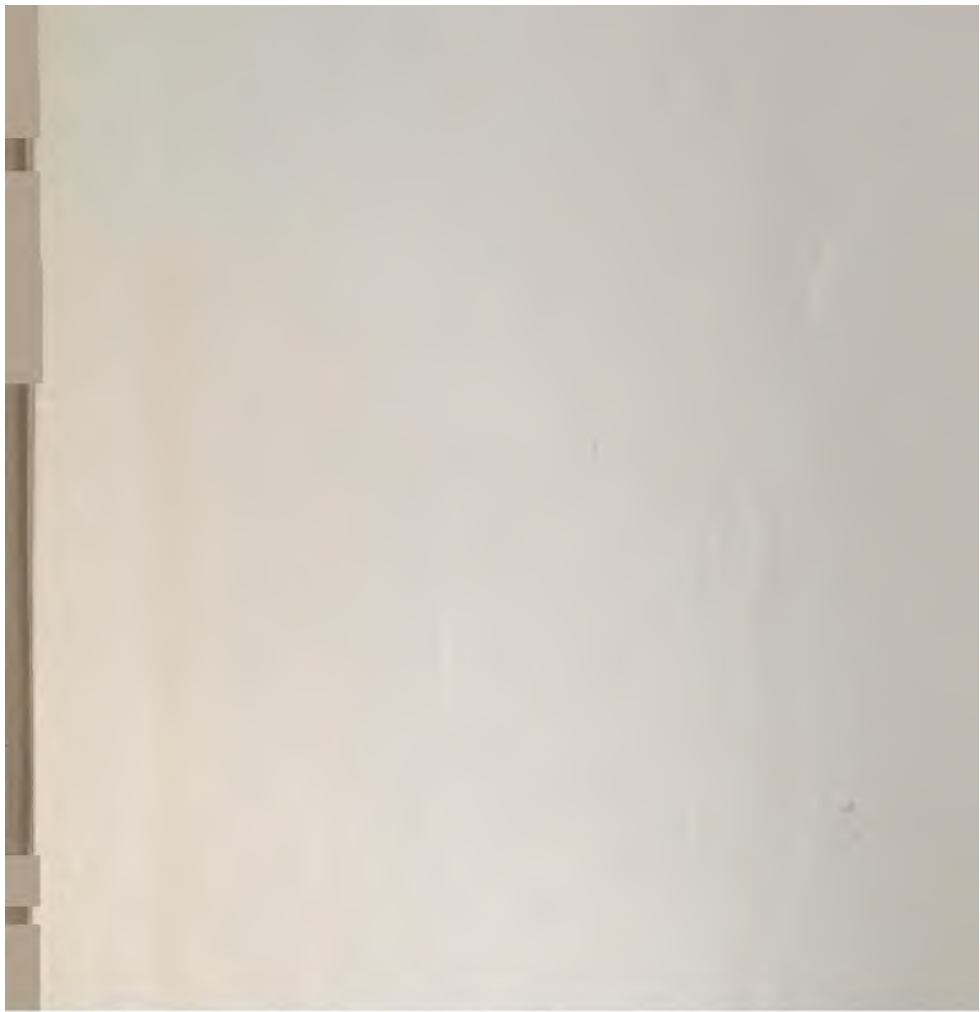
---

*Public Record Office,  
February 1872.*









DA 25 .B5 no.56 C.1  
Memorials of the reign of King  
Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 038 344 862

940  
G79  
no. 5  
v. 1

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES  
CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY  
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004  
(415) 723-1493

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

|  |  |
|--|--|
|  |  |
|--|--|

